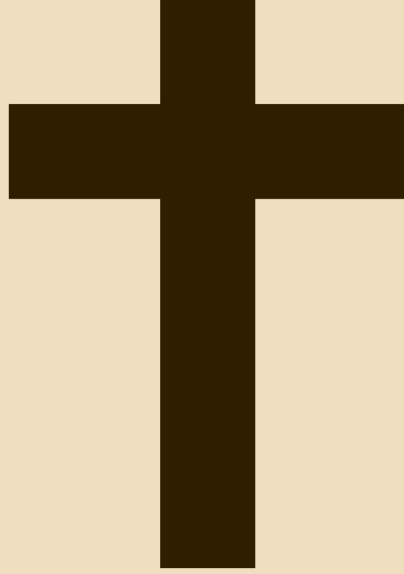


Sylheti New  
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

**Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)**  
**Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+**

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

---

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 13 Jul 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022  
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

## Contents

giMcS . . . . .	1
Ad-bhdhGi . . . . .	51
Ad-bTi . . . . .	55
Ad-bhcFjL . . . . .	97
Ad-djF . . . . .	123
Ad-ghÛhw . . . . .	168
LhghZi Whbh . . . . .	201
Ad-cjbhW . . . . .	243
1-FciØiA . . . . .	263
2-FciØiA . . . . .	282
Ad-HhdhSiA . . . . .	295
Ad-BYiLiA . . . . .	302
Ad-YidiXiA . . . . .	309
Ad-FèLiA . . . . .	314
1-Tifd: . . . . .	319
2-Tifd: . . . . .	324
1-SibTi . . . . .	327
2-SibTi . . . . .	333
Ad-SiShL . . . . .	337
Ad-YidibW . . . . .	340
Ad-BZchWi . . . . .	342
Ad-BAFjZ . . . . .	358
1-XiSc . . . . .	363
2- XiSc . . . . .	369
1-ghÛhw . . . . .	373
2-ghÛhw . . . . .	379
3-ghÛhw . . . . .	380
Ad-DgjUh . . . . .	381
MhBch Fhdhb . . . . .	383

**XZiï SCchS fciY ULLch  
LiXhch  
giMcS  
XciKiSi**

EC LiXhch Ebd giMcS LiXhch, gMcS bjLhc (A:) CXcm WhMid EA XZiï SCchS fciYc UIB Wæc LiXhchz Aèh XhFc GhL FjUcSi Zdm dmGh EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ShW XDUh Fch AfchYkd bGdjFhSc (ftiic fmch MhS) HmLm WiMc XciKD MhBc FcLpWz ShW WiMc bjWfh-bcMi, ShW GiAd-Gjfi, FjW Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi Ac FjW Fhbm ShBW ZmMhc EBW, Ac ShW ZÜh EFdcm ShBW FS bhDA FcpW, WhYcbhW EFdcm SCZh Fhc FS Zmfi fjMjH UmBW, EC LiXhchc bhMm BSh MhWh MhDz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc EWjbhW 1400 ZLc AHm EC LiXhch dmGh EDz

B LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc WZi gMcS bjLhc (A:) BSighf ALmz ShW MWb Ebd Fidh, ShBW Fidh gjc ThFi Ze Ebdh, FmbWm UmfhØci Ebdh, ZiA-fhUi Fcdh, Ac FjW ghdSm Aèh bhZjUc UiUhc-UcfW XhBdh ESh MhWh MhDz

bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc 400 ZLc AHm, bifcc ZhUfh DF YochCWm gMcS BCLjYcm (A:) GjZ bhDA FcSh, BCLjYc ZhZh gMcS BAFjZc (A:) ZjfVc ZWi BLchBdcmE GjZ bhDA FcShz bifci EFdm Dchem ZWi BLchBd Wh FBA, BZchWi FBA QhFiShz BZchWi fâc bhWi Ebd, ciYkMi Zh ZpSdz BCLjY (A:) bhch MhEAc ZhUm, AcF YochCW bifcc ZhUfh EBA ZWi BLchBdc CXcm GjZ Mjc-Mjddb FciA Shchem Hjdhb ZhWhBd, Ebdm AèhD gMcS bjLhcm (A:) ZmMidh ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fchc dhHi, Ac ShBW Shchem YochCWc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcdhz

Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLhc (A:) HmLm ZWi BLchBd MhSi Ac Shbhb AUb Mh-Sic dhHi AèhB fciESc KicFhdiW UfOh gjFjb MhWhBdhz EC gjFjb gAd WZi, cLjd, XmHhæcm bhWLpWz Dc FjWj cU-ZUd WhBz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, AèhD gMcS bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, Aèhc dhHi

ShBW DGhW XZiï Ic ZhWhBSh, EC Icc WffhE AèhD ShWcm UmGhBdhz EC Icc aiScm ALid XZiï gmcmb fciY, bhWfm B Iccm XZiï bidW-Shæj FBA QhFiShz BGhW Ebd gC Abdc FhZh fciY, Aih UlWiAc gFd bjbiWc FiZdhz Ebdm ZWi BLchBd MhSi EC fbd bjLhYicc dhGhW MhHhD MhHhD HiA cBSh, DcdhHi EC DZhUS-GhWhcm Shchc dHm Fci ZBA WiShz gMcS bjLhc (A:) gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm EC Ic ZhWhBdhz

**DcbhMm ALm:**

(F) AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh 1:1-15:21 ADAS

(G) bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc 15:22-18:27 ADAS

(H) bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh 19-24 cjFj

(I) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb 25-31 cjFj

(K) Aèhc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdc WhY-cbhWi 32-34 cjFj

(L) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi 35-40 cjFj

**AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm  
AMhU Fcdh**

(1:1-15:21)

*ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mjddb*

1 AèhD gMcS BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBd, DcdhHi ShW Zjfc Whb Ebd ZWi BLchBdz BAFjZm ShW ZiZi-ZhBóh Ac XciZhcc gFdcM dBA bifc UmfE HmdhHiz EC fbd ShW dHm EBA Mmch Hmdh, Dchc Whb Ebd, <sup>2</sup> cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi, DgjuH, <sup>3</sup> BLhGc, fZjdW, ZiW-BAbiW, <sup>4</sup> UhW, Wßhdi, LhUl Ac Aficz <sup>5</sup> BAFjZc Zjfc gFdShD bidiA fíBc MW ALdhz Ac BCLjY AH ThFiC bifcE ThFShz <sup>6</sup> ZhUm BCLjY, ShW ahBapW, Ac gi Abdc gFd bhch Hmdhz <sup>7</sup> Ebdm Shchc ZhUc ZjfVc ZheiA GjZ ZdAdh Ebdhz Dch KhBcEZhD LiíA Aih bifc Umf aciHmdhz

<sup>8</sup> DcbhMm bifcE DFMW WDA ZhUfh Ebdh, DBW BCLjYcm KiWpW Whz <sup>9</sup> DBW WiMc XtMh EFdcM FBdh, “KhBA UmGE, ZWi BLchBd Efd Abch ThFi Zmfie Ac ZdAdhEz <sup>10</sup> Sm AE, Abch DF YÜi Fci, BSh MmWj Ac Wh ZhepWz AcWhD Shch ZheiA gmfm MjÐc FhdE Abchc UlfbWc dHm bidiA

Abchc ZicjDm MjD FcZ, ZhUm Abchc Umf ThFi MhBZHiz”

<sup>11</sup> SmC Shch fcUhc dhHhBdh Dchcm bhciA-VciA Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Fhb FchWic dhHiz Dch YochCWc Yfd chGhc dhHi XiTjb Ac chbhfmf Whbc UlBOh OhCWE ZhWhBdhz <sup>12</sup> EBdm Dchc CXcm MS Zmfi Mjc-Mjdjb Fch Ebd, DchE ES Zmfi Zheidh Ac LiidhZ DcdhHi bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm GjZ QchB Hmdhz <sup>13</sup> QchBA DchcmUi AcE FPiW Fhb FchBdhz <sup>14</sup> bhOi Fhb, BOc Fhb Ac GmSc bhMm Fìc Fhb FchBA Dchc MhWcm Siìh ZhWhBdidz Ac Shch Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Wiìkc-xhfhwc dhGhW Fhb FchBSz

<sup>15</sup> ZhUm bifcc ZhUfhD fiYth Ac Yka Whbc UlBMW BZchWi UhB ZmOicm gjFjb Uidh, <sup>16</sup> “Sjbch BZchWi ZmOiØc UhB HiciS HiA, BShc XjApW XDUh EBdmC bhcidhBE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz” <sup>17</sup> EBdm gi UhB ZmOiØm Aèhcm QchBSh HSiFm, bifci ZhUfhc gjFjb Wh bhWiA XjApØcmE MiSh chGSz <sup>18</sup> SmC ZhUfhD Dchcm WiA MiFhBdh, “BSh Fhb FmWm FcdhD? XjApØcm FmWm MiSh chGdhD?”

<sup>19</sup> Shch MjAX Uidh, “BZchWi ZmOiW bifci ZmOiØc dhGhW WhD, Shch ZCS ZdAdhz UhB Shchc FhLhS MhBZhc AHmC Shchc gjcìh XDUh EBMhDz” <sup>20-21</sup> EC UlBE ZmOiD Aèhcm QchBSh Fci, AèhD cgbS FciA ShchcmE AEdhU Uidhz Ac ZWi BLchBde AcE Zmfi Fci ZheiA GjZ fAibhw EBdhz <sup>22</sup> BSh UmGiA YochCWm WiMc XtMh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “BZchWi EFdc FjWj XjApW EBdmC Sjbch Wid WUE YhdhB UiE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz”

## 2

### *gMcS bjLhc (A:) MWb*

<sup>1</sup> DcbhMm dmZi Hjìic DFMW bhWfm, ShW WiMc Hjìic DF FBÙhcm fhUi Fcdhz <sup>2</sup> EC FBÙhc IcE DF XjAc MWb EBdz XjAHj UmGSm GjZ fjÙc EAD, SiW bhf Vci djFhB chGdhz <sup>3</sup> gmfm Ac djFhBSh Wh XhciA, ShBW Wd-GhHehc DF OjFci dBdhz EC OjFciS bhOia Smd Ac AdFhSch dmXiA EHjc aiScm gjcìhcm ghchBA, HhJHc Kcc Wd ZWc bhMm TBA ABdhz <sup>4</sup> Ac

Dc FiSh Ufh ED UmGhc dhHi, Shc ZBW UlcB CZhBdz

<sup>5</sup> Tjeh ZhUm YochCWc Xjei HhJHE WhEAS ABdhz HhJHc XhcE ShW ZhÙi Efd IjchIjciS ALidz ShBW Kcc Wd-GhHehc bhMm EC OjFci UmGiA, ShW ZhÙicm FBdh, “EC OjFciHj AWz”

<sup>6</sup> OjFciQ Qhdh GjdiA UmGdh, Dc aiScm DF XjAD FhÙmcm UmGiA ShW bhDA dhHiHmdz ShBW FBdh, “Bf, BHj S FjWj BZchWic XjAz”

<sup>7</sup> EC fbD XjAc ZBW ABA YochCWc Xjeicm MiFhBd, “chWi bh, B gjcìhcm UIV GhEAWic dhHi FjWj BZchWi ZmOicm XhBdm AXWhc HmLm AWShb Wi?” <sup>8</sup> YochCWc XjeiD FBdh, “Mh AWHiz” SmC XjeiD HiA XjAc bh’cm dBA ABdz <sup>9</sup> YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm FBdh, “EH, Abi Sjbhc ZmSW UibjWm, Sjbi Abhc EBA EC XjAHjcm ZjFc UIV GhEAEz” EC gi ZmOiD WiA gjcìhcm UIV GhEABA Xhdidhz <sup>10</sup> XjAHj FiLj Ze EAc ZhUm ShBW WiA YochCWc Xjeicm HmLm UidhBdhz YochCWc XjeiD DWcm WiMc XjA ZhWhB Xhdidhz ShBW FBdh, “Abi Shcm XhWi ThFi OhWiA SjdLiz” DcdhHi Shc Whb chGdh bjLh [bhWi, OhWiA Sjd]z

### *gMcS bjLh (A:) bife Umf ThFi ah-HiHmdh*

<sup>11</sup> gmfm bjLh Ze EBHmdm DFUiW ShW WiMc MhSic ahBAPØc HmLm HiA UmGdh, Shch GjZ Fìc Fhb Fcchz DcbhMm UmGdh, ShW WiMc BZchWi MhSic DF ZmOhcm, DF bifciD bhBc-VBc Fcmcz <sup>12</sup> UmGiA KhBceZhd KhBA Ac FjWj bhWjf Wh UmGhd, ShBW gC bifciem GjW FciA Zhdjc Sdm Hheièhz <sup>13</sup> ZhUc UiWE ShBW gicZhc Zhcm Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, UlBMW BZchWiD WiMm WiMm bhch-bhci Fcmcz EC ShBW Ulfi MWcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbhc ahBcm FmWm bhccD?” <sup>14</sup> gm Fpd, “Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc ghFib ZhWhBA ZiKhc FchS XhPhBd? FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, ECdh AbhcmE GjW FcidShD KhBchD Wi?” EC bjLhD QchB Hmdhz ShBW ZjMdh BSh S MhWh-MhWi EBHmLmz

15 Ac YochCWmE BSh gjWiA bjLhcm bhcidSh KhBdhz EC fbD bjLh YochCWc HmL ThFi ahHiHmdhz ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE ZfS Fchc dhHi ABdhz ABA gWc DF FjAc FhLhS ZBdhz 16 bhUiAW UmfE fjABZ Whbc DF Bbhb LhZ ALdhz ShW fhSMW XjeiW ALpWz EC XjeiØm FjAc Xhce ABA, Shchc ZhYc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi GhEABZhc dhHi Hhbdh achS dhHdhz 17 EC fbD EBÛ chGhd EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UidhBdz EBdm bjLh CZhBA Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh, Ac Shchc XhdcM XhWi GhEABdhz 18 Shch Shchc ZhYc VhcE HiA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch ABMES MdUi FmbWm ABdhD?” 19 Shch FBdh, “DF bifci ZmOhD Abchcm chGhd EFdc AS ThFi ZhKhBLpWz DBW Abchc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi Sjdia GhE-ABLpWz” 20 SmC ShBW MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfhj FjAB? Sjbch Shcm TBA ABèhD FmWm? Dcm QhFiA AWiA GhWh GhEAEz” 21 DcZUm bjLhD EC Bbhb Zheis cBSm chMi EBdhz Bbhb LhZm ShW Xjei LYkchcm bjLhc dHm fhUi Uidhz 22 ZhUm LYkchc IcE DF XjA EBdm bjLhD FBdh, “Abi S ZpSd ZWiA ZiUmfE cBchbz” DcdhHi EC XjAc Whb chGdh MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z

23 ZCS UiW ZhUm bifcc ZhUfh bciHmdhz ZWi BLchBdm Hjdhbic dhHi FhSc EBA FhÛh-FhOi Fcdz Shchc FhÛW Aèhc HmLm FZjd EBHmdz 24 AèhD Shchc YciAU gjWdhz ShBW BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc dHm ShW EAUhc FTh BAU Fcdhz 25 Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bjG YichBdh, UDAc WMcm Shchc ZhD KhBdhz

### 3

*Sjc XheE gMcS bjLhD (A:) Aèhc UiUhc XhBdh*

1 bjLhD ShW gCc bhUiAWi Bbhb LhZ fjABZc LhHd-bmeh chGShz DFUiW ShW LhHdc Xhd dBA bcjajbic gmf HhdhS Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhLhS Hmdhz 2 gWE DF Mjdhc bhMm bhZjUc YicihD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc bhM ThFi ShWcm UmGh Uidhz bjLhD UmGdh, Mjdhc bhMm AHjBW MdmC ETK MjdH MdmC Whz 3 EC

ShBW ShBÌjz EBA FBdh, “MjdH Mm MdmC Wh Dc FhcW FiSh? Sm AcE FhLhS HiA UmGi KhBWz”

4 bhZjUm MmZdh UmGdh DBW UmGhc dhHi FhLhS MhBchHi, EC fbD ShBW Mjdhc bhM ThFi QhFiA FBdh, “bjLh, E bjLh!” bjLhD FBdh, “ECWj Abiz” 5 AèhD FBdh, “Ac LhbWm AH-jABE Whz Sjbhc XhE ThFi MjSh GjdidhEz MhWE Wi, Sjbic EGW Mm MhHhS CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhZ 6 gjWE, Abi Sjbhc ZhYc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz” BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ShW bjG djFhBèhz Aèhc ZhD KhBSm ShW Uide Qc ghbhBHmdz

7 bhZjUm YcbhBdh, “Abi bifc UmfE Abhc ZÛh EFdc ULG-bLiZS UmGiAcz bifci fcUhc EFdc dhHi Shchc FhÛW gjWiAcz Shchc ULG-Fì gFdSh Abi UmGLiz 8 UmGiA bifci EFdc Mjddb ThFi Shchcm ZhKhBSHb Fci Abi WiMm dhbiA ABLiz Sm Abi Shchcm bifc ThFi gchBA WibjHiz WiA cfhBd Mbic ZCS Ze fjÛc DF Umf Uibjz BGhW UlV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfz EC Umf EBd EGWFjc FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhiciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc Umfz 9 ZWi BLchBdc YciAU Abhc UcZhcE ABLm, bifci EFdm Shchcm Mmdh LhShBch, BSh Abi UmGiAcz 10 DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm YochCWc HmLm XhPhBAcz Sjbic MhE, HiA Abhc ZÛh ZWi BLchBdcM bifc ThFi Zhc FciA AWEz”

11 bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcF MW Fm, MmBW YochCWc LhbWm HiA bifc Umf ThFi Shchcm gchBSHb Xhcbj?”

12 AèhD FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhc dHm dHm cBbjz Sjbic bifc ThFi bhWfcm gchBA AWiA, Shchcm dBA EC XheE Abhc DZhUS FcZhdz SmC ZjMZhD AbiC Sjbhcm XhPhBLiz”

13 bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdcM HiA FBbj, Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD Abhcm Zm-MiLpW, EC fbD Shch MjUi MiFhBW ShW Whb FiSh, Sm Shchcm FiSh MjAX UiShb?”

14 AèhD FBdh, “Abi MmBW ALi, ALiCz ZWi BLchBdcM ECdh FBE, MmW Whb ‘Abi ALi’ ShBW Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm ZmMiLpWz

15 Sjbi HiA Shchem FBE, 'bhZjU' MmBW gc-ghbmfh ALpW, DBW Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, DBWC Abhem Sjbchc HmLm ZmMiLpWz Abhc gc-ghbmfhFjc Whb 'bhZjU, MmBW ALpW'z MjHm MjHm, Xjcjfm Xjcjfm EC Whb FhBb cBZz 16 Sjbi MhE, HiA ZWi BLchBdc bjcaì EFdc DGhWE Udh FciA FE, bhZjU, MmBW Shchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, ShBW Sjbchem UiUhc UiA FBLpW, Abi Sjbchc ZhD GiAd FcLi, Sjbchc CXcc Mjddb-bLiZS UmGLi, bifcE Sjbchc ZhD MmSh Fch Ec DESh GiAd FcLiz 17 BSh UmGiA Abi FBac, Abi bifcc Hjdhibi ThFi Sjbchem ZhKhBA FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh UmfE WibjHiz

18 "BLchBdc bjcaì EFdm Sjbhc FTh gjWZh, Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA bifcc ZhUfhc HmLm MhBEz HiA FBE, 'bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW Abhem UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch ShW Whbm DGhW FjczhWi FcShb KhBac, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA FjczhWi Uibj, Sm Abchem MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz' 19 EBdm Abi MhWi bifcc ZhUfhD Sjbchem MhBSm UiS WhD, Mjc-MZcUi FcdmE UiS WhDz 20 SmC Abi Abhc FjUcSi AS dhHhBbj Ac ECdh AKhWF HMZ WhMid Fcbj, MhSm gm Sjbchem MhBSm UmDz 21 Ac Abi bifci EFdc Uidc bhMm ZWi BLchBdc ZhD DbW DF UDac ahZ XDUh FchBbj, Dch MhWj bifc ThFi Ghdi ASm Wh MhBWz 22 gFd BLchBdi ZmOiØm Shchc Aci-Yci Zh Mmchc ZheiS Shch cpW, ECdh bifci ZmOiØc HmL ThFi Shchc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac ahdh FhXe-KjXe GjMiA WiEz ESh UiA Sjbchc XjA-XjeiWcmE ghMhBE, EC WbjWhD Sjbch bifciØc VW-LhbhWh UGd FcZhdz"

#### 4

*gMcS bjLhD (A:) FmchbSi-bhMmMh XhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> bjLhD MjAX Uidh, "bhZjU, Shch MjUi Abhem DFiW Wh FcpW, Abhc

bhS Wh gjWpW Zh Shch MjUi FpW, bhZjUm Sjbchem UcfW UiLpW Wh, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb?" <sup>2</sup> EC bhZjUm ShWm MiFhBdh, "Sjbhc ASE BHj FiSh?" ShBW FBdh, "DHj dhPiz" <sup>3</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, "EFOh bhOiS Yhd-hEz" bjLhD dhPicm bhOiS YhdhSmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ghY UmGiAC ShBW YhdUi gcdhz <sup>4</sup> bhZjUm ShWm gjFjb Fcdh, "AS ZhehBA EHjc dmÕE VcEz" Ac ShBW Vchc dHm dHm EHj gicZhc dhPi EBHmdz <sup>5</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm FBdh, "SjbiE ECdh FciE, SmC Shch ghLhC DFiW FcZh Shchc ZhY-UhUhbØc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc AèhD Sjbchem UcfW UiLpWz"

<sup>6</sup> bhZjUm gicZhc FBdh, "Sjbhc AS Sjbhc KhÐcc Sdm ghchEz" ShBW AS ghchBdh, Ac Zhc Fchc ZhUmC ShW AS Fjí-vdZmUh Zmbchem UIVc dhGhW Vdh EBHmdz <sup>7</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, "Sjbhc AS gicZhc gWE ghchEz" ShBW ghchBdh Ac KhÐcc Sd ThFi Zhc FciA UmGpW, AHc dhGhW ahdh EBHmLmz

<sup>8</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, "Shch MjUi Sjbchem DFiW Wh FcpW, Sm Sjbhc dhPicm ghY EA UmGdm DFiW FcZh, Ac DEOhD DFiW Wh Fcdm Sjbhc ASc Zmbhcc FmchbSi UmGdm Shch DFiW FcZhz <sup>9</sup> Ac MjUi B UIBE FmchbSiDE DFiW Wh FcpW, Sjbhc FTh Wh bhWpW, Sm Sjbi Wid WU ThFi Tjeh XhWi AWiA gjFWh bhOiS Yhd-hBE, UmGZhD bhOiS XeiAC B XhWi dC EBMiZz"

<sup>10</sup> EC bjLhD bhZjUcm FBdh, "E bhdiF, Abi S ahdh Fci bhS-FThC bhSShb Xhci Wh, AHmE XhcShb Wh Ac AXWm B Hjdhibc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUmE Xhci Wh, Abhc S MiYch ZhekAz" <sup>11</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, "bhWfc bjG Fm ZhWhBLm, Abi WhD Wi? Fm bhWfcm ZjZh, GhdjA Zh AÙh ZhWhBW? KCGm UmGhc dhHi KGjc XhEAc Fm UmBW? BSh S Abi bhZjUmC UmB Wh Wi? <sup>12</sup> Sm Sjbi MhE, HiA FiSh bhSiShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz Sjbhc bjGc MZhWcm Abi fhBì Fcbjz"

<sup>13</sup> ShBW FBdh, "E bhdiF, Abi biWS FciAc, EBÛ FmCcm XhPhB UmCÀhz"

14 EC bjLhc CXcm bhZjUc HjLh CPdz ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc ahB ghejW ZiW dmZi ALm Wh Wi? Abi MhWi, gm ahdh ZCisH UiS Xhcmz gm EGW Sjbhc dHm UmGh FchS Ac, Sjbhcm UmGiA gm GjZ Gjfi EBZz 15 Sjbi giFhBA UiE Ac FBE gm FiSh bhSiSz Abi Sjbch UIBEMWc bjGc MZhwcm fhBì Fcbjz Ac gWE HiA FiSh FcShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz 16 Sjbhc ahB ghejWc bjG EBZ Sjbhc bjG, gm Sjbhc EBA bhWfc dHm bhSiZz XmHhæc EFdm Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhb FpW, ghejWm ECdh Sjbhc Zjdi FBZz 17 EC dhPi Sjbhc ASE chGiE, BOh UiA gC FmchbSi-bhMmMh EFd MhBc FcZhDz”

18-19 bhUiAW UmfE ThFSmC bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdh, “Sjbi bifcE MhEHi, FhcW bifcc MmSh bhWfm Sjbhcm GjW FcSh KhBLdh, BSh EGW bciHmLpWz” SmC bjLhD ShW gCc fjABZc FhLhS HiA FBdh, “Abi Abhc MWb-bhOi bifc UmfE MhBShb KhBchb, Abhc Gmf-FjOjb EFd MiSh ALpW Fi Wh, Shchc gh-d-gFiFS UmGhS MhBShb, Sm Abhcm MhEAc EWjbsi UmCÀhz” gCcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz” 20 EC bjLhD ShW ZiZi Ac XjApØcm HhVhc CXcm KehBA bifcc XTm cEAWH EBdhz ShW ASE AèhB FmchbSic gC dhPi chGdhz

21 bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbi bifcE HiA ghcdm Abhc UmEA FmchbSi EFd YochCWc LhbWm UmGhBE, EBdm Abi Shc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBdibj, gm bhWfcm LheS WhDz 22 Sjbi YochCWcm FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBLpW, “ZWi BLchBd S Abhc Ze XjSc dhGhWz 23 Abi WiMm Sjbhcm gjFjb FcLdhb, Abhc DZhUSE MhBSh Fci Sjbi Abhc XjScm Lhei UiShD, EBdm Sjbi bhWL Whz DcUhD AbiE Sjbhc Ze XjScm bhcidibjz’ ”

24 ZhUm bifcE MhEAc XTE chBS FhOhBZhc MhHhS ABdm bhZjUm bjLhcm bhcidish Fci bjGh-bjGi EBdhz 25 EBdm ShW ZiZi LYkchD DGhW VhchBd Xhïc dBA ShW XjAc bLdbhWi FchBèh Ac EFOh ShW Mhbhb bjLhc XhEc bhMm LjABA FBdh, “dCc ZUdh Abi Sjbhcm Mhbhb gifhZm XhBLiz” 26 SmC bjLhcm bhZjUm Lhei Uidhz

bLdbhWi Fhbc ZmXhcm LYkchD S EC FThC FBLdhz

27 DcbhMm bhZjUm ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi bcjajbiS HiA bjLhc dHm UmGh FcEz” EC ShBW Hmdh Ac Aèhc Xhe Sjcc HmLm ABA bjLhcm XhBA Kjbh Uidhz 28 Ac bhZjUm MmSh MmSh FBZhc dhHi bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, bjLhD BSh gÀdsh ghejWcm MhWhBdhz bhZjUm MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh gFdShC ShBW ghejWcm ZjMhBdhz

29 ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW bifc UmfE HiA ZWi BLchBdc gFd bjcäicm UdH Fcdhz 30 bhZjUm bjLhcm MSSh FBLdh, ghejWm BSh gFdSh Shchcm MhWhBdh, Ac gC FmchbSi EFdE bhWfc LhbWm UmGhBdhz 31 DcdhHi bhWfm BSh DFiW Fcdhz Shch MmZdh gjWdh, bhZjUm Shchc ZhD GiAd FcLpW, Shchc CXcc Mjdbj-bjLiZS UmGLpW, EC Shch ShWcm fBMUh Fcdhz

## 5

### *YochCWc dHm XDDh fhÀhs*

1 bjLh Ac ghejWm HiA YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBLpW, Abhc ZUh EFdcm Sjbi Lhei UmE, Abhc Whbm gM Fchc dhHi, Shch bcjajbiS giMcS FcSm EBZ, Sjbi Shchcm LheEz” 2 YochCWm MjAX Uid, “B bhZjU AcF MW Fm, MmW gjFjb bhWiA Abi ZWi BLchBdcm Lhei UiShb? Bdh FjWj bhZjUcm Abi KiWi Wh, Ac ZWi BLchBdcmE Abi LheShb WhDz” 3 Shch FBdh, “BZchWi EFdc AèhD Abchcm UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch biWS FciAc Abchcm bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA, Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcSm UmCÀh, AcWhD ShBW gDS Abchcm HMZi Zmbhc UiA Zh MjDc bhMm YhdhBA bhcidhBZhz” 4 bifcc ZhUfhD MjAX Uidh, “E bjLh Ac ghejW, Sjbch bhWfcm FmWm FhbE ThFi YichBchD? MhE, SjbchE HiA FhbE dhHEz 5 UmGchD Wi, UmfE Sjbchc bhWjf ZCS ZheiHmLpW, Ac Sjbchc dhB XhBA BShD FjWj Fhb Fch Whz”



6 EC YochCWm gC UiWC bifci Mhdib fcUhc Ac BLchBdi LjZmUhc EFdcm gjFjb Fcdh, 7 “BO ZhWhBZhc dhHi Sjbch bhWfcm AHc dhGhW Gmc-Wmch AWiA UiE Wh, Shch HiA BSh MjHhe FcCFz 8 EBdm AHm Shch MSGhW BO ZhWhBS EGWE ESGhW ZhWhBSm EBZ, DGhWE Fb EBS WhDz BSh AdfiA EBHmLpW Fci, EWE ABA Shchc Aèhc Whbc FjcZhWi FcSh FBA KièhBchz 9 Sjbch Shchcm AcE Fic FhbE dhHhE, SmC BShD FjWj dhGhW ZhMm bhS Wh gjWiA Fhbc bhMm bW UiZh”

10 EC gi fcUhc Ac LjZmUhc EFd ZhcE HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “YochCWm FBLpW, EGW ThFi ShBW Ac BO ZhWhWic Gmc MjHhB UiSh WhDz 11 Sjbch MmW ThFi Xhc Gmc-Wmch MjHhBE, EBdm Sjbchc Fhb FjØhc FhbBd EBS WhDz” 12 EC bhWfm Gmc-Wmch SjFhBZhc dhHi ghch bifc UmfE Liìi Hmdhz 13 Ac fcUhc EFdm Zhcm Zhcm ShHUH UiA Fpd, “AHm Gmc MjHhBA UmEAc Zhdh Sjbch XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBSHd, EGWE ESGhW ZhWhEz” 14 YochCWc Mhdib fcUhc EFdm ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mm LjZmUhc dhHhBLid, gC fcUhc EFd ABA LjZmUhc EFdcm bhBc-VBc FciA MiFhBd, “Sjbch AHm MSGhW BO UiShD, EGW ESGhW UmE Wh FmWm?”

15 EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ABA YochCWc HmLm Whdif Uidh, “AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdc dHm BdH ZmZghe FmWm Fcch? 16 fcUhc EFdm Abchcm Gmc-Wmch MjHhB UmBW Wh, Sh-E BO ZhWhBZhc gjFjb UmBW Ac AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdcm bhBc-VBc FcpW, EBdm Ulf S AXWhc WiMc fcUheccz” 17 YochCWm MjAX Uid, “Sjbch AdfiA, FjeiA, DcdhHi FBchD bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FchS MhBSHbz 18 MhE, Fhb FcE HiAz Sjbchcm Gmc UmEA MhBS WhD, Sh-E XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBZhc FTh ALid, ESGhWC ZhWhBSm EBZz”

19 EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ZjMdh, Shch ZiXUc bhMm XeLpW, FhcW Shchcm gjFjb Fch EBLm, AHm MSGhW BO ZhWhWi dhHS, EGWE ESGhW BO ZhWhBSm EBZ, Fb EBS

WhDz 20 Shch YochCWc HmL ThFi MhEAc XTE bjLh Ac ghcjWc dHm UmGh EBd, Dch CZhBA Zhc KhEAS ALdhz 21 LjZmUhc EFdm FBdh, “bhZjUm AXWhchc XhEWh fhMh UiZh, AXWhch YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc HmLm Abchcm XKh-HhUh ZhWhBA, Abchcm GjW Fche dhHi SdjAc WiA Shchc ASE UiLpWz”

22 EC bjLhD gicZhc HiA bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, “E UiW UlWiAc bhdiF, Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ZUhcM bjL-iZSE YhdhBdhD? Ac Abchcm FiShèhHi ZmMidhD? 23 YochCWc HmLm Sjbhc FTh gjWhWic ZhU ThFiC Sjbhc ZUh EFdc CXcm Mjddb S AcE ZheiLmz EBdm Sjbi S FjØhc FcdhD Whz”

## 6

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc FiSh Ufh ED Sjbi UmGiE, Abhc ASc Mjc UmGdmC gm bhWfcm Lhei UiZz MjcAdh ASc FjUcS UmGdmC gm Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm GmUhb UiZz”

*ZWi BLchBdc dHc EAUh Aèhc BAU ALm*

2 AèhD bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fci FBdh, “Abi ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’z 3 Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm fcZ-fAibhW Aèh Whbm UiUhc UiShb, ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’ Whbm Shchcm UiUhc UiShb Whz 4 Abi Shchc dHm EC EAUh FcLdhb, Abi Sjbchcm FmWhW Umf Uibj, Mm UmfE Sjbch bjLhYic EBA cE, EC UmfC Abi Sjbchcm Uibjz 5 GhL Fci bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcM Hjdhibi FchWic dhHi Dche FhUw gjWiA, Abhc gC EAUh BAU Fcdhbz 6 EGW Sjbi HiA ZWi BLchBdcM FE, bhZjUm FBLpW, Abi bhZjU, Abi Sjbchcm bifci EFdc Sd ThFi Zhc Fci AWbj, Shchc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcbjz Shchcm UmGhc bS fhMh UiA, Abhc FjUcSi ASUi Sjbchcm GhdhL Fcbjz 7 gmfm Sjbchcm Abhc WiMc ZUh ZhWhBbj, Abi WiMm Sjbchc Aèh Ebbjz SmC Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjU, Ac bifci EFdc ahcc Sd ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLiz 8 Abi BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZc dHm Mm Umfc FTh EAUh FcLi, gC UmfE

Sjbchem dBA MhBbj, Sjbch gC Umfc bhdiF EBZhDz AbiC bhZjUz”

<sup>9</sup> bjLhD HiA BSh gFdSh Shchem MhWhBdh, EBdm gi ZmThDA Mjdjb-SFdiY Ac Hjdhibi FcSm FcSm bW-bch EBMhEAD, Shch Ac bjLhc bhSm FhW Uidh Whz

<sup>10</sup> EC bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, <sup>11</sup> “Sjbi HiA bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FE, gm MhWj Shc Umf ThFi Dchem MhBSm UmDz” <sup>12</sup> bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZWi BLchBdmC MmZdh Abhc bhS gjWmc Wh, Sm YochCWm Fidh gjWZ? Ac Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhDz” <sup>13</sup> SmC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch ZWi BLchBd Ac bifcc chMh YochCWcm FE, bhZjUm Abchem gjFjb UiLpW, ZWi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAc dhHiz”

*gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWc (A:) ZhY-UhUhBØc XciKD*

<sup>14</sup> bjLh WZic WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW bjcäi EBdh gMcS BAFjZ, AèhD EC BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBdz BLchBdc XjApW EBdh cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi fg bjO ZhcEMW, EC dmZi EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

BLchBdc Ze XjA cjZmWc XjApW EBdh gWjF, Xèj, ghLic Ac Fcbi, Dch cjZmW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

<sup>15</sup> fibiEWc XjApW EBdh MibjDd, MhibiW, EgU, MhGiW, fjgc Ac Shc FmWhWi ZCc ScYh XjA fCd, Dch fibiEW GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

<sup>16</sup> GhÙhw ShdiFh gifhZm dmZic XjApW EBdh MhcLjW, FhghS Ac bhchciz dmZi DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz <sup>17</sup> MhcMic Hjïc XcVhW gifhZm MhcLjWc XjApW EBdh diZWi Ac fibiEz <sup>18</sup> FhghSc XjApW EBdh BbchW, BMghc, gmZcW Ac Cìdz FhghS DF-f SmIif ZcL ZhKiLdhz <sup>19</sup> bhchcic XjApW EBdh, bgdi Ac bjfiz

DchC EBdh dmZic GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

<sup>20</sup> BbchWc XjApW EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjWz BbchWm ShW YkYk

BCGhZmMcm ZiA FcLdh, ShW XmOE Dchc MWb EBLidz BbchW DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz

<sup>21</sup> BMghcc XjApW EBdh Fjchg, WmYH, MiGciz

<sup>22</sup> Cìdc XjApW bifhDd, BdfhYW Ac MiSciz <sup>23</sup> Ac ghcjWm AbiWhUhZc Xjei Whgific ZBW BdifmZhem ZiA FchD, ShW gicjÍh EBdh WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhc

<sup>24</sup> Fjchgc XjApW EBdh Efic, BdFhWh, EZiAfYz Dch Fjchgi EFdc bjd bjcäiz

<sup>25</sup> Adi-AMcc XjA EBdh XiWgfc ghcjWc XjA Adi-AMcm XjOiDdc Xjeicm ZiA FchD ShBc XmOE XiWgfc MWb EBLidz

Hjii gifhZm Dch EBdh dmZi GhÙhw bjd bjcäiz

<sup>26</sup> EC ghcjW Ac bjLhem bhZjUm gjFjb FcLdh, Sjbch ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhB Udc dhGhW bific ThFi Zhc FcEz <sup>27</sup> bjLh Ac ghcjWmC ZWi BLchBdcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWhc FTh bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc dHm bhSiLdhz

*bhZjUm gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWcm (A:) gjFjb Uidh*

<sup>28</sup> bhZjUm bjLhc dHm MmUiW bific UmfE ZhSKiS Fedh, <sup>29</sup> gC UiW ShBW FBdh, “Abi bhZjUz Sm Sjbchem EGW MmSh MmSh FBbj, BSh gFdSh Sjbi bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FBEz”

<sup>30</sup> bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fedh, “UmGCÀh, Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhD, YochCWm FjWj Abhc bhS gjWZ Wi?”

## 7

<sup>1</sup> EC bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh “gjWE, Abi YochCWc HmLm Sjbchem Aèh dhGhW ZhWhBbjz Ac Sjbhc ahB ghcjWcm ZhWhBbj Sjbhc WZiz <sup>2</sup> Abi Sjbchem Mmdh gjFjb Fcbj, Sjbi ECdh ghcjWcm FBZhD, Ac ghcjWm ESh YochCWcm FBZ; MhSm gm ZWi BLchBdcm Shc Umf ThFi Lhei UmDz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcidibjz bific UmfE Abi ZCS FmchbSi Ac FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBbjz <sup>4</sup> Shc ZhUmE YochCWm Sjbchc bhSc

Uhb UiS WhDz SmC Abi bifcc CXcm  
Abhc AS dhHhBA, UmGhc bS fhMh  
UiA bifc Umf ThFi Abhc WiMc ZÜh  
ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhBc dhGhW  
Udm Udm Zhc Fcbjz <sup>5</sup> bifcc bhMm  
Abhc WiMc AS dhHhBbj, bifci EFdc  
bhM ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm Zhc FciA  
AWbj, EC UiW Shch ZjMZh AbiC  
bhZjUz” <sup>6</sup> ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm  
ECdh Fcdh, bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb  
Fcdhz <sup>7</sup> YochCWc dHm bhS-FThc fbD  
bjLhc ZDEf ALid Afi, Ac ghcjWc Sichfi  
ZcLz

*gMcS ghcjWc (A:) FmchbSic dhPi*

<sup>8</sup> EC fbD bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm  
FBdh, <sup>9</sup> “YochCWm MmZdh FBZ,  
Sjbhc WiMc FjWj FmchbSi Fhb  
UmGhE, SmC Sjbi ghcjWcm FBE,  
Shc dhPi WiA YochCWc LhbWm  
YhdhBS, YhdhWic dHm dHmC  
BOh ghY EBMiZz” <sup>10</sup> ZhUm bjLh  
Ac ghcjW YochCWc HmLm Hmdh,  
HiA bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz  
ghcjWm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-  
WhMicc LhbWm gC dhPi YhdhWic  
dHm dHmC BOh ghY EBHmdz <sup>11</sup> EC  
YochCWmE Shc HjWiW Ac MhUlHic  
EFdcm AWhBd, ShchE Shchc MhUl-  
bWi UiA ECdh UmGhBdhz <sup>12</sup> Shch  
gFdmC MhcMic dhPi Lhed, Ac DESh  
ghY EBHmd, EBdm ghcjWc dhPiD  
Shchc gAd dhPicm Hidididz <sup>13</sup> BSh  
UmGiAE YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd,  
gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh  
bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

*Aèhc XDdh HMZ, XhWi dC EBHmd*

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,  
“YochCWc Uid S XhfhW, gm bhWfcm  
LheSm chMi WhDz <sup>15</sup> Sm Sjbi ZiAWi  
Zhdh YochCWc HmLm MhBE, Hmdm  
UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm MhBZ,  
Sjbi Shc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Wid  
WUc XhcE CZhBEz Sjbhc Mm dhPi  
ghY EBLid, EC dhPi ASE Fci WiEz  
<sup>16</sup> WiA Shcm FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW  
BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm Ab-  
hem XhPhBLpW AXWhcm EGhW FB-  
Shb, Sjbi Abhc ZÜh EFdcm Lhei UmE,  
Shch Abhc ZÜnHi Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS  
giMcS FcCF, Sh-E EGWE Sjbi gjWchD  
Whz <sup>17</sup> DcdhHi EGW Sjbi ZjMZhd,  
AbiC bhZjUz’ EGhW FBA ghci Sjbi

FBE, ‘UmGCÀh, Abi WiMc ASc dhPi  
UiA EC Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcbj,  
Ac gAd XhWi dC EBMiZz <sup>18</sup> gAd bhL  
bciMiZ Ac XKh HÜ ZhcBZ, SmC bifci  
EFdm EC Wid WUc XhWi GhBSH  
XhcSh WhDz’ ”

<sup>19</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm  
EC FTh FE, Sjbi WiMc dhPi dBA bifci  
EFdc gAd XhWic CXcm, Umfc HhJH-  
Whdh, Ghd-Zid, AEc-ZhEc KhBcEZhD  
Sjbhc AS ZhehE, SmC BShc gAd XhWi  
dC EBMiZz Xhíc GjUiA ZhWhBd  
Zh dhFeic XhSid-Fdfic bhMm TEA  
XhWiE dC EBMiZz”

<sup>20</sup> EC bjLh Ac ghcjWm bhZjUc gjFjb  
bhYiF ECdh Fcdh, ShBW dhPi CKh  
Fci YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc  
LhbWm Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcdh,  
SmC gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz <sup>21</sup> Wid  
WUc gFd bhL bciHmd, gFd XhWiS  
XKh HÜ ZhcBd, bifci EFdm XhWi  
Ac GhBSH Xhedh Wh, bifc Umfc gFd  
XhWi dC EBHmdz <sup>22</sup> bifci MhUlHic  
EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWi LheiA ECdh  
Fcd, DSm YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBdz  
gm Dchc bhSE FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh  
bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz <sup>23</sup> ZhUm  
YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm XiL UiA  
Shc chMZheiS HmdHi, BSh FjØhsc  
FhW Uid Whz <sup>24</sup> EBdm FjWj bifciD  
HhJHc XhWi GhBSm Wh XhchD,  
XhWi GhEAc dhHi HhJHc Xhec  
KhBcEZhD Shch HhS GjUidhz

<sup>25</sup> Wid WUc XhWiS bhZjUc HMZ  
WhMid EAc ZhUm fhS UiW HjMci  
Hmdz

**8**

*Aèhc ULLch HMZ, Zoj*

<sup>1</sup> EC fhS UiW ZhUm bhZjUm bjL-  
hcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm  
MhE, HiA Shcm FE, bhZjUm WiMm  
FBch, Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Abhc  
ZÜh EFdcm Lhei UmEz <sup>2</sup> Shchcm Wh  
LheiA FjWj ZhVh Uidm, Abi Zoj UiA  
Sjbhc Aîh UmfE HMZ Rhdbjz <sup>3</sup> Aîh  
Wid WU ZojHm aciMiZh, Ac BSh  
ABA Sjbhc chMZheiS, gjSiZhc IcE,  
Sjbhc ZiLWhS CPiZhz Ac Sjbhc CMic-  
WhMicc IcE, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc IcE,  
Sjbhc CÜhd Ac XiPh ZhWhBZhc Hhb-  
dhSE ABA ghbhBZhz <sup>4</sup> Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc

CMic-WhMicc, Ac XtMh EFdc HScE Zoj CPiZhz”

<sup>5</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghcjWcm FE, Sjbi Wid WU Ac Ghd-Zidc CXcm gC dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA Aih bifce Zoj AWhEz” <sup>6</sup> EC ghejWm bifcc gFd XhWic CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, SmC ZojHhBØm ABA bifc Umf aciA Mhb EBHmdh, FjWj MhHh Ghdi cBd Whz <sup>7</sup> EBdm MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWī UiA bifce ECdh Zoj AWdz

<sup>8</sup> ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA FBdh, “bhZjUc HmLm AcM FcE, ShBW Abhc HmL ThFi Ac Abhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi B Zoj Efd gchBA WmCÀh, ShBdm Abi bhWfcm Lhei Uibj, MhSm Shch HiA bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FcS Xhcmz” <sup>9</sup> ECHI bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “AXWm Abhcm PiF Fci FCÀh, Abi FjW fbDFjc dhHi biWSi FcShb, FjW fbD AXWhc Ic, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi Zoj Efd gciA MbShHi, HiA Ghdi HhJHE cBSh?”

<sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh “FhBdFjc dhHiz” EC bjLhD FBdh, “AXWhc MZhw bSC ECF, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhepW, Abhc bhZjU Aèhc gbhWi Ac FmC WhBz <sup>11</sup> ZojHhBØm AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc Ic-Zhei ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi gciA HiA Ghdi Wid WUE cBZhz”

<sup>12</sup> bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhem Hmdh, HiA bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, YochCWc CXc ThFi ZojHc HMZ gchWic dhHiz <sup>13</sup> bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi FZjd FchD, Shchc Zhei-Ic, CPhW Ac ZÛc gFd Zoj bciHmdz <sup>14</sup> Ac bhWfm BShcm MhHhD MhHhD Udh Fcdm, XKiA UmfE HÛ ZhcBdz <sup>15</sup> EBdm YochCWm MmZdh UmGd, HMZ S gciHmLm, EC gm Shc Uid XhfhW Fcièz Dhc bhSE Ac FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

#### *Aèhc SiW Wæc HMZ, bfh*

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghejWcm FE, Sjbi Sjbhc dhPi ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhce, SmC B VjBd bfh EBA Aih bifc Umf aciMiZz”

<sup>17</sup> Shch ECdh Fcdh, ghejWm ShW dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC bhOic gÀd VjBd bfh EBHmdz EC bfhD bhWjf, MhWjAc Ac bifcc gÀd ZhD aciHmdz <sup>18</sup> Ac MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWī UiA ECdh bfh ZhWhBS KhBd, EBdm Xhd Whz bhWjf Ac MhWjAcc bhMm bfh cBdz <sup>19</sup> SmC MhUlHic EFdm YochCWcm FBdh, “BSh S Aèhc FjUcSz” Sh-E YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dhc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

#### *Aèhc KhBc Wæc HMZ, XjFc Xhd*

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YMcM CPiA YochCWc HmLm AMic EE, Hmdm UmGZhD gm XhWic HmLm ABZz Sjbi Shcm ECdh FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdcM Lhei UmEz <sup>21</sup> MjUi Wh LheE ShBdm Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc CXcm, Ac Sjbhc IchBØc bhMm FhbehEch XjFc Xhd XhPhBbj, BSh Xhdm-Xhdm ABA bifci EFdc Ice Ac Shchc ZfS-aiOh fg gFd MhHhS Mhb EBmiZhz <sup>22</sup> EBdm Abi Abhc ZÛh EFdc ZfS GhWh HjfW DdhFhem BSh ThFi ZhKhBbj, BWE XjFc Xhd ABSH WhDz SmC Sjbi ZjMShD XhcZhD, Abi bhZjU B UmfE ALiz <sup>23</sup> Abi S Abhc ZÛh Ac Sjbhc XtMhc bhMm SYhS-XhcTÀ Fcbj, FhBd B WbjWh UmGZhDz” <sup>24</sup> Ac bhZjUm ECdh Fcdh, YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Ice FhbehEch XjFc Xhd ABD, Aih bifc Umfc gÀd ZhD XjFc dhHi fcZWfh EBHmdz

<sup>25</sup> SmC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm QhFhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MhE, Umfc aiScM Sjbhc Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcEHiz” <sup>26</sup> bjLhD FBdh, “Bdh Fch PiF WhD, FhcW Abhc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm bifci EFdc IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi FcSm EBZz Ac UmGCÀh, bifci EFdc LhbWm Shchc IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi Fcdm Shch S Abhcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciZhz <sup>27</sup> Sm Abhc bhZjU Aèhd Mmdh gjFjb FcZh, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT gciA HiA, ShW Whbm ECdh FjcZhWi Fcbjz”

28 YochCWm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem Lhei UiAc, Sjbch bcjajbiS HiA Sjbchc Aèhc FjcZhWi FcEz EBdm Zmfi UlcB MhBE Wh, Sjbch Abhc dhHiE biWS FciEz” 29 EC bjLhD FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi AXWhc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcbj, SmC FhBd AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac AXWhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi XjFc Xhd gciMiZhz EBdm bh-Wfm bhZjUc FjcZhWi FchS MhBSm AXWm Ac FjWj ahEShZhMi FcpW Wh MhWjz”

30 ZhUm bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcdhz 31 Ac bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz YochCW, Shc CMic-WhMic Ac Shc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi gÀd XjF gciHmdh, DHjE cBdh Whz 32 EBdm gicZhC YochCWm Shc Uid XhfhW Fciè, bh-Wfcm Lhed Whz

## 9

### *Aèhc XhK Wæc HMZ, Xfjc beFi*

1 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc FhLhS HiA Shcm FE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdc Lhei UmEz 2 Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBA EGWE ZhVh Uidm, 3 gjWiA chGE, ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBØc CXcm, IjehBØc, HhVhBØc, CO, Ac Hcj-LhHd, bmehBØc CXcmE Abi bhZjUm AS Uibj, ZmThDA Zmbhcc beFi Lheibjz 4 EBdm Abi bhZjUm bifcc Ac ZWi BLchBdc Xfjc bhMm SYhS Fcbj; ZWi BLchBdc FjWj Xfj bcSh WhDz”

5 Ac bhZjUm fbDE PiF FciA UidhBdh, LhbWc FhBd ShBW UmfE B Fhb FcZhz 6 ghLhC ZhUc UiW bhZjUm ECdhC Fcdh, SmC bifcc gÀd Xfj bciHmdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcdh Whz 7 YochCWm bhWjfUi GZc dBA UmGd, ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcLpW Wh; Sh-E Shc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm bhWfcm Lhed Whz

### *Aèhc LD Wæc HMZ, YkO-Ih*

8 EC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch UIBEMWc bjBO aciA CÙhdc Lhdi AWE, AWiA bjLhD EC

Lhdiem YochCWc LhbWm CXcmUi LiOhB UmEz 9 UmGZhDWm, BSh ghch bifc Umfc bhMm XhSdh VjBd EBA gFd MhHhc bhWjf Ac XfjBØc HScE YkO EBA Ih EBZz” 10 SmC Shch CÙhdc Lhdi AWiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA, bjLhD CXcmUi LiOhB Uidh, DSm bhWfc Ac XfjBØc HScE Ih Adh YkO EBdz 11 Ac EC Ihc dhHi MhUlHic EFdm bjLhc LhbWm CZhBSh Xhcdh Wh, gFd bifci Ac MhUlHic EFdc HScE-E YkO EBdz 12 EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

### *Aèhc fhS Wæc HMZ, gid-SjYhW*

13 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZiAWm CPiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA ECdh FBE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdc Lhei UmEz 14 WhBdm B Yich Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc gÀd MhSc HMZ Lheibjz SmC Sjbi ZjMZhD, ghch UlWiABS Abhc gbhWi FmC WhBz 15 Dc AHmC Abi Abhc AS ZhehBA ZmThDA beFi UiA Sjbchem Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc EWM; Sjbi UIWiAB ThFi ZiWhf EBHmdhD EWMz 16 ALdm DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchem UIWiABS ESUiW ZhKhBLi, MhSm Sjbchem Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGhB, Ac ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz 17 Sjbi EGWE Abhc ZÙh EFdc LhechD Wh, Sjbhc ZmOhHici UmGhBchD, 18 Sm UmGiE, FhBd B fbDD Abi EC dhGhW gid-SjYhW Ac bmI Uibj, MmSh bifcc MWb ThFi ABM XcmØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz 19 DcdhHi ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBW Ac MSSh ALm, BShcm AWiA IcE ghchE; bhWjf Zh XfjBW MmSh IcE ghbhBSh WhD, BShc CXcm gid XeiA gÀdoi bcZhz” 20 SmC YochCWc CMic-WhMicc bhMm Mmch bhZjUc MZhWm QchBdh, Shch MdUi Fci WiMc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm Icc aiScm AWhBdh; 21 EBdm bhZjUc MZhWcm MmShD Uhb Uid Wh, Shchc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm ZÙc bhMm TBdz

22 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhWc ZhD WiMc AS ZhehE, SmC bifcc gÀd MhHhS gid-SjYhW EBZ, bifcc bhWjf, Xfj Ac GmSc gFd HhL-HhLhdic CXcm BSh XeZz” 23 EC bjLhD ShW ASc dhPi CXcmUi Sjddh, bhZjUm bifc Umfc CXcm bmIc QhF-MidFhWic dHm gid-SjYhW UmE-ABdh; Ac ALbhWi PhOh MbiWE Xedz 24 EC gidc dHm bmIc MidFhWi Ac PhOhE ALidz B dhGhW HMZi gid-SjYhW bifc Umfc MWb ThFi FjWjUiWE EBLm Whz 25 ghch bifc Umfc ZÛc bhMc gÀd bhWjf Ac XfjBØc CXcmE GjZ Mjcm Mjcm gid Xed, Ac GmSc gFd Yfd Wi EBHmd Ac gFd HhL-HhLhdiE ahJHiHmdz 26 Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc ZfS GhWh Hjfw DdhFhS gid-SjYhW EBd Whz

27 ZhUm YochCWm bhWjf XhPhBA bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “B Yich Abi EXchV FcLiz bhZjU S XhF-XZii, EBdm Abi Ac Abhc XtMh Efd EXchViz 28 Sm HMZi bmIc QhF Ac gid-SjYhW S ZCS EBLm, Ac MhcShb Xh-ciAc Whz DcdhHi Abi EGW Sjbchcm Lhei Uibj, Ac AOFhBShb WhDz Sjbch Abhc dhHi bhZjUc HmLm biWS FcEz”

29 bjLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abi OhCWc ZhBcm HiAC bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjdbj, SmC bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBMiZ, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhcpW B UIWiAB S bhZjUcz 30 EBdm Abi S MhWi, AXWm Zh AXWhc CMic-WhMic EFdm EGWE Aèh bhZjUcm QchBch Whz”

31 B fbD GmSc gFd WhdiA HhL Ac Zhcdi Wi EBHmd, FhcW WhdiA HhLc Ykd Ac Zhcdic Leh ZhcBA HmLidz 32 EBdm FjWj MhSc Hbc HhL Ze Wh EAD BShc GmSi EBd Whz

33 SmC bjLhD YochCWc LhbWm ThFi OhCWc Zhcm HiA bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjddh, dHm dHm bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBd, bmIc MeiE ZÛ EBHmdz 34 EBdm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFdm bmI, bmIc QhF Ac gid Xeh ZÛ EBHmLm UmGiA Shchc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz YochCWm gicZhc HjWh Fcdz 35 Shc Uid XhfhW EBMhEAD, gm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhed

Wh, bhZjUm AHm Mmdh bjLhcm FBLdhz

## 10

*Aèhc AO Wæc HMZ, XJHXhd*

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE; Abi S Shc Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uidcm XhfhW FcidiLi, MhSm Shchc LhbWm Abi Abhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBShb Xhciz 2 Abi bifci EFdc CXcm MmSh MmSh FPiW HMZ UiLi, Shchc bhMm FjUcSi MmSh didh-Gmdh MhBc FcLi, Sjbi BOh Sjbhc AEdhU Ac WhSi-XjSic HmLm HY FcShD Xhc, Ac AbiC MmW bhZjU BSh ZjMShD XhcZ”

3 SmC bjLh Ac ghejWm YochCWc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Aèh, MmBW BZchWi EFdc bhZjU, ShBW WiMm FBch, Sjbi Abhc LhbWm bhTh WjABSm Ac FSUiW gchBd cB-ShD? gjWE, Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdc Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Lhei UmEz 4 Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBdm UmGiE, Abi FhBd Sjbhc fibhWhS XJHXhd Efd Lheibjz 5 BShD ABA Sjbhc Aih MbiWcm ECdh ZmcidiZh, FjWj bhWfm bhOi UmGS XhcS WhDz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhK-iHmLm, GmSc bhMm MS HhL-HhLhdi cBLm, BSh gÀdsh Shch GhBdiZhz 6 Sjbhc WiMc Ic-Zhei, Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc IchBW, Ac gÀd bifci EFdc IchBW aciA Mhb EBMiZhz Sjbhc bD-bjcäi Ac Shchc ZhY-UhUh EFdmE UIWiABS Shchc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW ECdh UmGLpW Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW bjG YichBA YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhcm HmdhHiz

7 YochCWc CMic-WhMicm Shcm Fpd, “B ZmOhD Ac FSUiW Abchcm LhShBS? EShc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUSc dhHi EShcm Lhei UmCÀhz AXWm EGWE FjØh ZjMch Wh Wi, Aih bifc Umf Wj LhcGhc EBMhc?” 8 EC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm gicZhc AWhBd, AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz EBdm Fm Fm MhBShD KhBchD?” 9 bjLhD FBdh, “Abch S bhZjUc Whbm gME MhBchbz Sm Abchc gicjÍhpw, bjcäi, XjA-XjeiW Ac Hcj-LhHd dBA MhBbjz” 10 YochCWm Fpd, “ABÈh,

Abi MjUi ghLhC Sjbchcm gjcjĤh-  
bjcjSh UiA Lhei UmB, Sm Sjbchc  
EC bhZjUE MhWj Sjbchc dHm EBA  
MhDHiz GZcUhc! Sjbchc bSdZ S  
ahdh WhDz <sup>11</sup> Wh, Bdh S EBS WhD,  
Sjbchc gÀdsh WiSm UiShb WhDz  
Sjbch MmZdh MhBShDC KhBchD,  
Sm Ghdi ZmOhBW MhEHiz” EGhW  
FBA ghci YochCWm Shc LhbWm ThFi  
bjLh Ac ghcjWcm GmUhB Uidz

<sup>12</sup> SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi  
bifc Umfc CXcm XJHXhdc dhHi AS  
SjdE, XJHXhdm ABA bifcc MbiWc  
gFd HhL-HhLhdi GhBdiZz gid-SjYhW  
ThFi MSSh ZhKiLm, BSh gÀdsh GhB-  
diZz”

<sup>13</sup> bjLhD bifcc CXcm ShW dhPi  
bmdia Vcdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch UiW,  
ghch chBS Umfc bhMm XjZhdi ghEA  
Lhedh, EC XjZhdi ghEAD ZiAWm  
XJHXhd dBA AMidz <sup>14</sup> ghch bifc Umfc  
CXcm XJHXhdm Mhb EBHmdhz bifcc  
gFd MhHhS XJHXhdm HiL-HiL Fcdh,  
GjZ ZmMhSi XJHXhd ABdh, ECdh  
XJHXhd Dc AHmE FjWjUiW EBLpW  
Wh Ac ZhUmE FjWjUiW EBSH WhDz  
<sup>15</sup> Shch Aĭh MbiWc CXc Hjecididh,  
Umf AÙhBc EBHmd, Ac MbiWc MS  
GmS, HhL-HhLhdi gid-SjYhW ThFi  
ZhKiHmLid, BSh gÀdsh GhBdidhz Aĭh  
bifcc FjWj HhL-HhLhdi Zh GmSc Yfd  
FjØhc cBd Whz <sup>16</sup> YochCWm MdUi  
Fci bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd,  
“Abi S Sjbch Ac Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc  
HmLm HjWhHhc EBHmLiz <sup>17</sup> Sm  
biWS FciAc, Ghdi DGhW Zhc Abhc  
HjWh bhY Fci UmEz Abhc HmL ThFi  
B Fh’d EFdcm gchB WmEAc dhHi,  
Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm biWS FcEz”

<sup>18</sup> EC bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi  
gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWS Fcdh;  
<sup>19</sup> Ac bhZjUm GjZ Mjcm Xóibh  
ghEA Lhedh, BShD XJHXhd EFdcm  
GmUhBA LhY FciA Wid UciAS Yhd-  
hBd, bifcc FjWj MhHhS DHj XjFE  
cBd Whz <sup>20</sup> EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc  
Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdcm  
Lhed Whz

*Aèhc WD Wœc HMZ, AÙhBc*

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,  
“Sjbi ALbhW bjGh Sjbhc AS ZhehE;

SmC ghch UmfE ES IW AÙhBc EBZ, B  
AÙhBc AS UiA LEA MhBZz” <sup>22</sup> bjLhD  
ALbhW bjGh AS ZhehBdm SiW UiW  
XcMØ ghch bifc Umf GjZ IW AÙhBc  
EBdz <sup>23</sup> SiW UiW FmC FmCcc bjGE  
UmGS Xhcd Wh, FmC MhHh ThFi  
deS Xhcd Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBd  
EFdc IcE FjWj cjfWic EahZ ALid  
Whz <sup>24</sup> YochCWm bjLhcm AWhBA  
Fpd, “MhE, Sjbch HiA Sjbchc bhZjUc  
DZhUS FcE, Sjbchc gjcjĤhpWcmE  
WmEHi, Ghdi Sjbchc Hcj-LhHdc Xhd  
ThFCFz”

<sup>25</sup> bjLhD FBdh, “Abhc bhZjU Aèhc  
Whbm UiZhc dhHi, Xfj FjcZhWi Ac  
MhdhBd FjcZhWic XfjBW Abhc  
dHm WiSm EBZz <sup>26</sup> Abhc dHm EBA  
Abhc XfjBWE MhBZh, Xfjc DGhW  
GjehE TBA MhBShb WhDz Abhc  
bhZjU Aèhc DZhUSc dhHi EW ThFi  
FjcZhWi Fch dhHZ, Ac FiSh FiSh  
FjcZhWi FcShb, BSh Abch gWE Wh  
Hmdm FBSHb XhcShb WhDz”

<sup>27</sup> EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid  
XhfhW Fcièh, gm Dchcm LheSm  
chMi EBd Whz <sup>28</sup> YochCWm Fpd,  
“Abhc LhbWm ThFi ahHEz GZcUhc!  
Abhc bjGc LhbWm Ac FjWjUiW ABE  
Whz Abhc LhbWm MmUiW ABZhd,  
giUiW MhW GjABZhdz” <sup>29</sup> bjLhD  
FBdh, “ahdh cm ahdh! Abi fG  
FciA FjWjUiWC AXWhc bjG UmGhS  
ABSb WhDz”

## 11

### *AGmci HMZc gjfiAci*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi  
YochCW Ac bifc Umfc CXcm Ac  
bhĭ DFOh HMZ Lhebj, DcZhUm gm  
Sjbchcm EW TWm Lhei UiZ, Lhehc  
Zhdh gm Sjbchcm DÀmZhcm GmUhB  
UiZz <sup>2</sup> Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm giFhB  
UmE, gÀd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm Shchc  
bifci Aci-Ycic HmL ThFi fjWh-cjXhc  
HDWh-HhOi GjMiA WmCFz” <sup>3</sup> EC  
ghdSE bifci EFdc WMcE bhDA XhBSm  
bhZjUm fhBĭ Fcdhz DcbhMm bifc  
UmfE YochCWc CMic-WhMic Ac  
XtMh EFdc HmLm gMcS bjLh GjZ Bĭsi  
ZWiHmdhz

<sup>4</sup> bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjUm  
WiMm FBch, Abi AVh chBSFjc Zhdh

bifc Umfc bhMUi MhBbjz <sup>5</sup> DSm HUiS  
 ZEA YochCWc Ze XjA ThFi Zhch-  
 ahWch ZhÛic XjA XcMØ, bifc Umfc  
 bhMm cEch gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW  
 bciMiZhz DcdHm gFd XfjBØc XDdh  
 bmUh ZhBóhE bciMiZhz <sup>6</sup> B dhGhW  
 Ufh bifc UmfE FjWjUiW EBLmE Wh  
 Ac EBS-E WhD, Aih bifc UmfE EC  
 dhGhW FhÛw FhÛizhz <sup>7</sup> EBdm ZWi  
 BLchBdc FjWj bhWjf Zh Xfjc ZhD  
 DHj FjFjcmE Cg-gFcS WhD, MhSm  
 AXWhch ZjMSh XhcpW Abi bhZjUm  
 bifci Ac ZWi BLchBdc bhMm SYhS  
 FciZ” <sup>8</sup> gmfm bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh,  
 “EC fbD AXWhc gÀd CMic-WhMicm  
 ABA Abhc PoJHE XeiA FBZh, AXWm  
 AXWhc gFd bhWfcm dBA ZiUhD  
 WmBWHi, DcZhUm Abi ZhcBbjz”  
 EGhW FBA ShBW HjlhD AHjBW EBA  
 YochCWc HmL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz  
<sup>9</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “YochCWm  
 Sjbhc FTh bhWS WhD, MhSm bifc  
 UmfE Abhc FmchbSic XcibhW AcE  
 Zheoz” <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi bjLh Ac ghcjWm  
 YochCWc LhbWm EC FmchbSi Efd  
 UmGhBdhz EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc  
 Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm WiMc Umf  
 ThFi ZWi BLchBdc Lhed Whz

## 12

### *AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm EC bifc Umfc aiScm  
 bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “B  
 KhÛGhW ZLcc XDdh KhÛ EBZ, Sjbch  
 B KhÛcm ZLcc XDdh KhÛ HWiEz  
<sup>3</sup> SjbshBW Shbhb ZWi BLchBdc  
 Udh Fci MhWhB UmE, ECKhÛc Uf  
 ShciGE Sjbchc gFd XciZhcc bjcäiD,  
 MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi DHj Fci bmeh  
 Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz <sup>4</sup> EBdm  
 FjWj XciZhce Dc Hjî GhEAc bhWjf  
 Fb EBdm, dhHh Icc bhWfc dHm  
 bidiA, UlBE XciZhcm MSGhW GhBSh  
 XhcpW, gC EWjbhWm bmeh Zh  
 LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz <sup>5</sup> B ZhBóh EBZ  
 WiGjS, DF ZcL ZDEfc XhPh ZhBóh  
 EBSm EBZ; Sjbch bmeh Zh LhHdc  
 ZhBóh WiShD XhcZhDz <sup>6</sup> Ac EC KhÛc  
 KÇD ShciG XcMØ BOhc MSW FcZhD,  
 ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBd DfdHm  
 bidiA, Shch ghBÕhzhdh MhcMic  
 XciZhcm EC ZhBóhBW MZE FcZh  
<sup>7</sup> MZE Fchc ZhUm Shch Dc Filj

dC WiA MS IcE Dc Hjî GhBZh, ES  
 Icc UlAcc KCFhPc UlBE HhdhS Ac  
 CXcc KCFhPE EC dC dhHhBZh <sup>8</sup> gC  
 chBSC Shch B Hjî AHjBWUi LmFiA  
 Ghbic Lheh cjoI Ac SiÍh ghHc dHm  
 bidhBA GhBZh <sup>9</sup> B Hjî Sjbch FhKh,  
 Zh XhWiUi chÛiA GhBE Whz Ghdi  
 AHjBWUi LmFiA GhBE, Dc PoJ, Fèh  
 fjÐh aiScc gÀdsh DGhWE LmFiE,  
 ZhUm GhBEz <sup>10</sup> chBS XjAWic AHm  
 GhWi fmf FciE, ZiAW XcMØ FjØhc  
 ZhFi TBE Whz MjUi FjØh ZhFi cB  
 MhD, Sm AHjBWUi MhdhBdiEz <sup>11</sup> B  
 GhWi GhEAc Zhdh Sjbchc Fbcc FhXe  
 bMzjS Fci YiÛiE, XhES MjSh dhHhBE,  
 ASc dhPi dBEz MdUi Fci GhWi GhBEz  
 BOh EBd bhZjUc Whbc AMhUi BUz  
<sup>12</sup> gC chBSC Abi bifc Umfc bhMUi  
 MhBbj, Umfc gÀd bhWfc Ze XjAcm Ac  
 Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE bhcidibjz  
 bifcc gFd UmZ-UmZic ZiKhc FciA  
 fhMh Uibj; AbiC bhZjUz <sup>13</sup> EBdm  
 Sjbchc UlAcc KCFhPE dmXh dC  
 UmGdm Abi ZjMbj B IcE Sjbch cEz  
 DcdhHi Abi bifc UmfE HMZ RhdiZhc  
 fbD, dC dmXh EC Ic ZhU UiA LhbW-  
 mUi MhBbjz bCSc HMZ TWm Sjbch  
 cmghB XhBZhDz <sup>14</sup> EC UiWcm Sjbch  
 BAU chGiE Ac Abi bhZjUc Whbm BUc  
 UiW bhWiEz B BUcm Sjbch Abhc  
 gjFjb bWE FciA gc-ghbmfh EAcifc Xc  
 EAcif Vci bhWiA MhBEz”

### *Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhEAc gjFjb*

<sup>15</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbch fhS UiW  
 XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhBZhDz  
 XDdh UiWC MhcMic Ic ThFi gFd  
 Ghbic YhdhB UiZhDz B fhSE UiWc  
 bhMm MmHjD GhbicAdh cjoI GhBZ,  
 Shcm ZWi BLchBd TWm YkLiA Yhd-  
 hBd EBZz <sup>16</sup> XDdh UiW Ac fhS Wæc  
 UiW Sjbch XZiÏ bidW-bhgYid AUhD  
 FcZhD, B UlB UiW Ghdi Mcjci GhEA-  
 UhEA Lheh Ullch FjWj Fhb-FhM  
 FcZhD Whz <sup>17</sup> EC dhGhW Sjbch Ghbic  
 Lheh cjoic B BU AUhD FciE, Abhc  
 gjFjb bWE FciA EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-  
 ghbmfh B BU AUhD FciEz EC UiWC  
 Abi Sjbchem LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci  
 bifc Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWbjz <sup>18</sup> Sjbch  
 XDdh KhÛc KÇD ShciGc ghBÕh ThFi  
 fjc FciA, DFBf ShciGc ghBÕh XcMØ



Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhBEz <sup>19</sup> EC fhS UiW MhSm Sjbchc Ice Ghbicc FjWj Whb-WifhWh Wh ThFm, EC fbD FmC MjUi GhbicAdh GhWi GhD, Sm gm Sjbchc WiMc MhSic ECF Zh aiW MhSic ECF, Shcm ZWi BLchBdc fbhM ThFi YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz <sup>20</sup> B fhS UiW Sjbch MmWEC eEWWh FmWm GhbicAdh FjØhc GhBE Wh; Ghdi Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhBEz”

<sup>21</sup> bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc gFd bD-bjcäicm Udh FciA FBdh, “AXWhch MhCÀh, HiA MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi AMhUi BUc bmehc ZhBóh AWiA MZE FcCÀhz <sup>22</sup> Ac ‘DLjZ’ HhLc DF AOi Qhd dBA, XhSide TEA dCS ZjehBA UIAcc KCFhPc UIBE HhdhS Ac CXcm dhHhBEz fhZVhW! fjcjM CPhc AHm FmC Icc Zhcm ZhcBE Whz <sup>23</sup> bifci EFdcem bhchc dhHi bhZjUm MmZdh bifc Umfc bhMUi SfcY WiZh, EC fbD Sjbchc KCFhPc CXcm Ac UIBE HhdhS dC UmGdm, ShBW B Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjABZhz AMchBd Yiciîhcm Sjbchc Ice ghbhBA bhcm UiSh WhDz

<sup>24</sup> “Abhc ZhShBd gjFjb bWE FciA Sjbch Ac Sjbchc AEdhU EFdm B BUcm AUhD FciEz <sup>25</sup> Abi Abhc WiMc EAUh bhYiF Sjbchem Mm Umf Uibj, gC UmfE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch B BU AUhD FciEz <sup>26</sup> Sjbchc gjcjlhpØm MmZdh Sjbchem MiFhBZh, B BUc FhcW FiSh? BOh Fidh ABLm? <sup>27</sup> Sm Sjbch MjAX UiE, BOh bhZjUc Whbm AMhUi BUc FjczhWiz bifci EFdcem bhczhc Zhdh ShBW bifc UmfE ZWi BLchBdc Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjAB HiA, Abchem AMhU FcLdhz” BGhW gjWiA gFd bh-Wfm bhZjUcm fBMUh Fcdhz <sup>28</sup> bjLh Ac ghejWcm bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShB UiLdh, ZWi BLchBd EFd Shchc Ice HiA EC dhGhW Fhb Fcdhz

*Uf Wæc Zh AGmci HMZ, Ze XjAc bCS*

<sup>29</sup> gmfm bhM chBSm EC dhGhW IOd, bhZjUm HUiS ZEA YochCWc XjA TWm Mmd GhWhc ZÜic XjA XcMØ gÀdcm bhcididhz bifc Umfc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE ShBW bhcididhz <sup>30</sup> SmC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFd, bifcc gFd bhWjf gMhH

EBA CPdh, Aih bifc UmfE ZmThDA FhÜwc cjBd Xed; FhcW Edh FjWj Ic cBLid Wh, Mm Ice FmC Wh FmC bcLm Whz

*bifc Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdc giMcS*

<sup>31</sup> gC chBSC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MdUi MhE, ZWi BLchBdcem dBA Abhc XtMhc HmL TWm gcEz Sjbch Mmdh FBL, ECdh HiA bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz <sup>32</sup> Sjbchc MZhw bSC Sjbchc Hcjbmehc Xhd WmEHiz Sjbch AbhcmE WmF ULA UmEz”

<sup>33</sup> bifci EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Shch bWE Fedh ShchE bciMiZhz DcdhHi Shch ShHUh UiSh dhHdh, ZWi BLchBd gÀd MdUi Fci ZiUhd EBSHz <sup>34</sup> ZWi BLchBdm Shchc bDUhc GhBc bhMm Ghbic XjchBZhc AHmC, GhB fg HhbdbW FhXeUi HhBO ZhÜia FhÜe dBdhz <sup>35</sup> gFd ZWi BLchBdm bjLhc Xchbif bS, bifci EFdc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac FhXe-KjXe GjMiA Widhz <sup>36</sup> bhZjUm AH TWmC bifci EFdc Uide bhMm DF UDA-bhDA XDUh FcLdh, MhSm ZWi BLchBdm MmSh GjMiZh, EShC MhWj Shchem UmBWz EC dhGhW Fci Shch bifci EFdc ZCS VW-UCdSE FZMh Fedhz

<sup>37</sup> ESh WiA ZWi BLchBd EFd chb-hfmf DdhFh ThFi fjÀsc bjGh cEAWH EBdhz Shchc bhMm EWjbhW LD dhG fZd ZmOhBW AOiA Hmdhz Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjlhpWE ALdhz <sup>38</sup> ZWi BLchBd ZhUmE Shchc dHm cEch AcE ZCS bhWjf, Hcjbmehc Xhd gFdSh bidiA ZCS Ze Ud ZhÜia cEAWH Uidhz <sup>39</sup> ZhUm Shch bifc ThFi AWh gC bDUhc GhB UiA Ghbic Lleh cjOi Zh-WhBdhz bifc ThFi Shchem MdUi Fci ZiUhd UmEAD B GhBS Ghbic bhGh-BZhc fbDC XhBLdh Wh, Ac XTc dhHi FjWj bLhE WiSh XhcLdh Whz

<sup>40</sup> ZWi BLchBd EFd bifcE gFdShD KhBcf Sif ZcL Zfs FcLdhz <sup>41</sup> PiF EC KhBcf Sif ZcL Xjch EBZhc UiWE bhZjUc gÀd ZÜh, LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMiA bifc Umf ThFi ZhcBdhz <sup>42</sup> EC chBS bhZjUm AXW FjUcSi LhDAD Xhghch UiA Shchem bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWhD, B chBSGhW DZhUSic chBSz gÀd ZWi BLchBdc dhHi EAcifc

Xc EAcif Vci, bhZjUc Whbm CMhHci  
Fchc DF GhL chBSz

*AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc WiEb-  
FhWjW*

<sup>43</sup> bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh,  
“AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic WiEb-FhWjW  
Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UiAcz gjWE, EBÛ  
FjWj MhSic bhWfcm Dc Hjî GhBSm  
UiZhD Whz <sup>44</sup> EBdm GciUh Hjdghm  
bLdbhWi FchWic ZhUm BSh GhBS  
XhcZz <sup>45</sup> EBÛ MmFjWj MhSic bjLhYic  
Zh ZmSWUhci FhbdhcmE BSh GhE-  
ABE Whz <sup>46</sup> Sjbch Mhc Zheis Xfj MZE  
FcZhD gC Zheisc Dc Hjî GhBSm EBZ;  
Zheic Zhcm FjØhc WiZhD Wh, Xfjc  
FjWj AQQi ahJHiZhD Whz <sup>47</sup> Shbhb  
ZWï BLchBdm EC BU AUhD FcZhDz  
<sup>48</sup> Sjbchc dHm cEch FjWj AZhUicm  
MjUi bhZjUc Whbc B BU bhWS KhD,  
Sm XDDh Shc XciZhcc gFd ZmOhBØc  
bLdbhWi FchWi dhHzz ZhUm gm  
ZWï BLchBdc dhGhW BU AUhD FcS  
XhcZz EBdm bLdbhWi FchWi Lleh  
FmC B Hjî GhBS XhcS WhDz <sup>49</sup> ZWi  
BLchBdc dhHi Ac AZhUic dhHiE DF  
ghW ABW Mhci EBdz”

<sup>50</sup> bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm Mmdh  
gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm ghLhcc  
ECdhC Abd Fcdhz <sup>51</sup> bhZjUm gC UiWC  
LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci, ZWi BLchBd  
EFdcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWdhz

### 13

*Ze XjAcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiZhç  
gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, <sup>2</sup> “Sjbi  
ZWï BLchBdc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjAp-  
Wcm Abhc Whbm AdH FciA fXiA  
UmEz BSh FjWj bhWfc XjA ECF Zh  
Xfjc ZhBóh ECFz gFdShc Ze XjApW  
AbhcCz”

<sup>3</sup> SmC bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “B  
UiWGhWcm Sjbch BAU chGiE, EC  
UiWC Sjbch bifcc Hjdghi ThFi AMhU  
EBLz bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA  
Sjbchcm gW ThFi Zhc FcLpWz B  
UiW FjWj MhSc GhbicAdh GhWh  
GhBE Whz <sup>4</sup> AZiZ KhÛc EC ShciGE  
Sjbch ZhcBdhDz <sup>5</sup> bhZjUm Sjbchc  
ZhY-UhUhc HmLm EAUh FcLpW,  
FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, giäi Ac  
MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Sjbchcm WiZhHiz

B Umf UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz Sm  
gWE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch XcSmF ZLC  
AZiZ KhÛc EC BU AUhD FciEz

<sup>6</sup> “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lleh  
cjOi GhBE, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiWE  
bhZjUc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz <sup>7</sup> B  
fhSE UiW Ghbic Lleh cjOi GhEA  
dhHZ, Sjbchc HmLm GhbicAdh FjWj  
MhSc GhWh MhSm Wh UmGi, Sjbchc  
Aîh Umfc aiScmE MhWj FjWj Gh-  
bic Wh bidmz <sup>8</sup> B UiW Sjbch gFdm  
MhcMic XjApØcm FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh  
bific ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhb, EC fbD  
bhZjUm Abchcm Mmdh cgb FcLdh,  
EShc BAUhhcic dhHi AbiE EGW Edh  
Fcchbz’ <sup>9</sup> EC dhGhW Sjbch MhcMic  
AEdhU EFdcm bhZjUc gjFjb Shdib  
UiE, MhSm Sjbchc bWE cD, bhZjUm  
ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchcm bific  
Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz Sjbchc  
ASc Zh FXhdc ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW,  
EC ShdibcmE ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm  
chGiEz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi XcSmF ZcL EC EÄ  
ABdmC Sjbch B WiEb AUhD FciEz

<sup>11</sup> “bhZjUm Sjbchc HmLm Ac  
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm Mmdh  
EAUh FcLpW, EC EAUh bhYiF ShBW  
Sjbchcm FmWhWi EFdc Umf UhW  
FcLpWz Sm bhZjUm gWE WiA  
ghcdm, <sup>12</sup> Sjbch MhcMic Ze XjAcm  
bhZjUc Whbm fXiA UidhBE; DcdHm  
Sjbchc gFd XfjBØc XDDh bmUh  
ZhBóhcmE bhZjUc Whbm UidhBE,  
BSh S bhZjUcCz <sup>13</sup> EBdm gFd HhViØc  
XDDh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUDh, Sjbch DHj  
bmehc ZhBóh UiA GhdhL FchBEz  
GhdhL Wh FchBdm HhVh ZhBóhc  
HcUWh ahJHi UiEz bWE chGiE,  
Sjbchc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApWcm  
GhdhL FchWi dhHzz

<sup>14</sup> “Sjbchc XjApØcm MmZdh MiFh-  
BZh, BSh FiShc dhHi Fch dhHm?  
Sjbch MjAX UiE, ‘bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi  
AS UiA Abchcm bifcc Hjdghi ThFi  
AMhU Fci AWLpWz <sup>15</sup> YochCWm  
Wh-gjbhçi FciA MmZdh Abchcm  
ABSm Uid Wh, EC fbD bhZjUm  
bific Umfc gFd XciZhcc Ze XjApØcm,  
bhWfc XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDDh bmUh  
ZhBóhBWcm bhcièhz EC FhcWm  
Abchc Ze XjApWcm bhZjUc HmL  
ThFi GhdhL FchB, Ac Xfjc XDDh  
bmUh ZhBóhcm FjcZhWi UmBz

16 BOh EbW DF BAUHhcic BU, AS Zh FXhdE ZhÙh ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW MhWj ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm cD, Ac bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchem bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, EGhW bWE cDz' ”

*Aèhc FjUcSi ghMich bmIc Ac AHjWic KhFh*

17 YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhehc ZhUm, YidiiWi EFdc Umfc bhMUi fiUh XT ThFdmE AèhD Shchem gi XTmUi Widh Whz AèhD FBdh, gmfm MjUi FjWj MjĐc bjFhZidh Fch dhHm, Sm bhWfm MjĐc Qcm gicZhc bifcE Yici MiS Xhemz 18 DcdhHi ShBW bhWfcm Wid UciAc XhemUi bcjajbi ZhD WmEABdh; Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMi-Xhei bifc Umf ThFi cEAWh EBdhz 19 MhEAc Zhdh bjLh WZiD gMcS BCLjYc FDZc ThFi ShW AQQi-HjQQi dHm Fci Widhz BCLjYo ZWi BLchBdcm bMzjS Fci FLb FchB FBLdh, “AèhD WiKD Sjbchem gmYhMS FcZh, Sm Sjbch MhEAc Zhdh Abhc AQQiHjBW Sjdia dHm Fci WiEHiz”

20 ZhUm Shch fjÀs OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBA bcjajbic FiWhchE DTb Whbc MhHhS ABA Shæj Hheidhz 21 Ac bhZjUm Shchem XT KiWhWic dhHi UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFhc LjcSm cBSh, Ac chBSc ZhdhD Yc UmGhWic dhHi AHjWic KhFhc LjcSm Shch AHm-AHm MhBSh, DcdhHi Shch chBS-UiW gbhWm KdSh XhcShz 22 bhWfc LhbWm ghbmfh UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFh Ac chBSc Zhdh AHjWic KhFh cBSz

## 14

*YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm VchS ABd*

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch IjciA ABA Yhbh-gicjS Whbc MhHhc FhÙhs biHuld Ac UciAc bhMhbhMi, Zhd-LhYW DdhFhc LhbWm UciAc KcE Shæj HheiShz 3 BSh UmGdm YochCWm bWE FcZ, ZWi BLchBdm FjWjZhd XT Wh XhBA IjchIjci FcSm FcSm bcjajbiS AOFi HmLpWz 4 Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBbj, gm Sjbchc Gcm Gcm GmUhwis ABZz SmC YochCW

Ac Shc LiXhB EFdcMUi Abhc Whb CMidh EBZ; BSh UmGiA bifci EFdmE ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz” bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm ECdh Fedhz

5 ghLhC bifcc ZhUfh YochCWm MmZdh GZc XhBd, ZWi BLchBd EFd ahHiHmLpW, gjWiAC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uid YiciHmdz Shch FBdh, “ghD, ghD! Abch BSh FiSh FcLi? BShcm Abchc Hjdhibi ThFi FmWm Lhedhb?” 6 EGhW FBAC YochCWm Shc MjĐc cT ghMhWic gjFjb UiA, Shc LiXhB EFdcM MjBS FchBdz 7 gm Shc GhL fÀibhw Ldf cT, bifcc gÀd cThBW Ac Dchc KhDFUhc LiXhBcmE dHm dBdz 8 bhZjUm bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdc Gcm Gcm GmUhwis ABdz Dch MmZdh giçs Fci AOia MhBch, EC fbD gm Dchem VchS ABdz 9 gm bifc Umfc gFd lje-LEAc LiXhB, cTadh LiXhB fg Aih Achi Ud dBA Dchem Vchc dhHi Dchc FhÙhs ABèz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd EFd UciAc XhcE Zhd-LhYWc LhbWm Yhbh-gicjSc FhÙhs ALdhz

10 Shch FhÙhs ASmC ZWi BLchBdm KhBA UmGdh, Shchc Gcm EBA bifci LiXhB Abch; UmGiAC MhWc Qcm bhZjUc UcZhcE FhÙw dhHhBdhz 11 Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “bifcE FDZc UiZhc MhHh WhB UmGiA, Abchem bhçShD Fci EC bcjajbiS dBA ABL Wi? Sjbi BSh FiSh Fedhd? FmWm Abchem bifc ThFi Zhc Fedhd? 12 bifcc aiScm Abch Sjbchem FBLi Wh Wi, Abchem EWE cBSm UmE, Abch bifciØc Hjdhibi Fci? B bcjajbiS bhçc KhBSm bifciØc Hjdhibi FchC S Abchc dhHi ahdh ALidz”

13 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz gFdm WichB EBA UmGE, bhZjUm ABM Fidh ZhKhBWz EC MmSh bifciØcm EGW UmGchD, BShcm Ac FjWjUiWC UmGShD WhDz 14 Sjbch EGW fhØi EE, UmGE, bhZjUmC Sjbchc XÀ EBA MjĐ FcZhz”

*Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA gjFhB Hmd*

15 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FmWm Abhc HmLm FhÙichD? ZWi BLchBdcm FE Wh LhbWmUi AHjABShz 16 Ac Sjbchc ASc dhPicm

ZhehBA UciAc CXcm CKh Fci VcE, UciAcm UlB ahH FcidhEz SmC Shbhb ZWi BLchBd gjFWWh ZhD AOiA UciA XhcEBZhz <sup>17</sup> GiAd chGiE, Abi bifci EFdc Uid Edh XhfhW ZhWhBbj, Shch Dchcm Vchc WiESm UciAS ghhbBZhz DcZUm YochCW, Shc LiXhB, Shc cThBW, Shc Ije-LEAc EFdc bhMUi Abhc Mhdhd-fhW MhBc EBZz <sup>18</sup> YochCWc ghd-gFiFS UmGiA ZhFi bifci EFdme ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz”

<sup>19</sup> DcbhMm Aèhc Mm Yicih ZWi BLchBdc AHm EBA MhEAS ALdh, DBW MhHh ZUDhBA ZWi BLchBdc Gcm HmdhHiz DW dHm EBA FjUcSi gC bmIc KhFhE LhbWm ThFi gciA Gcm ABèz <sup>20</sup> Gcm ABA bifci Ac BLchBdi UlBE Udc bhMGhWE CZhBdz DcdhHi EC bmIc KhFhc AUhBcm bifci EFd AUhBcs XeiHmdh, Shch chBSc Zhdh ZWi BLchBdc FhUh dBSH Xhdh Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm chBSc ZhdhE bmIc KhFhc Ycfh cBdz

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm bjLhD UciAc CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch chBS GjZ Mjcm XjZhdì ghEA Uia UciAc XhWi gchBA UlB ZhO Fcièh, UciA gjFhBA bhMmUi gjFWWh XT ZhcBdz <sup>22</sup> ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWWh XhD UciAc bhMUi cEAWH Uidh, UciAc XhWi Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

<sup>23</sup> BSh UmGiA bifci EFdm Shchem GmUhBA UciAc gC gjFWWh XTmUi Hmdhz YochCWc gÀd cT, Ijeh, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd GmUhB GmUhB UciAc gC XTE HiA ghhbBdhz <sup>24</sup> Ac XShZhdh bhZjUm gC FjUcSi AHjBW Ac bmIc KhFh ThFi bifci LiXhBc ZhD dhÛsi WMcm KhBdh, SmC Shch ZmUifh dhHiHmdhz <sup>25</sup> ShBW Dchc cTc KhÀh Wi Fci Uidh, DcdhHi Shchc GjZ Fi EBdm cT KhdhWiS cBd; DcbhMm Shch DFm-EBÛcm Fpd, “EBLm, Ac ZhU UmE, Abch ZWi BLchBdc Gc TWm gci MhBz bhZjUm WiMm Shchc XÀ EBA, Abchc dHm MjÐ Fchz”

<sup>26</sup> EC fbD bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi UciAc CXcm gicZhc AS ZhehEz Sjbhc AS ZhehBdm XhWi gicZhc bifciØc CXcm, Shchc cT Ac Ije-LEAcc CXcm ABäz” <sup>27</sup> bjLhD UciAc CXcm AS ZhehBdh, Ac ZiAW EAc AHmC

UciAc XhWi gicZhc gbhW EBHmd; bifciØm QhBWm-ZhCD UCeh-UCei dhHhBdh, EBdm bhZjUm Shchcm UciAc XhWiUi ahEAB Uidhz <sup>28</sup> XhWi gicZhc MhHhS ABè, Shchc cThBW, LiXhBW, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc Gcm EBA GmUhWiS AEch gÀdsh XhWiD ZjeiHmd, DHJE MiSh cBdh Whz <sup>29</sup> EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWWh XTm UciAc bhMUi Hmdh, Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD XhWi EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

<sup>30</sup> EC WbjWhD bhZjUm gi UiW bifci EFdc AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBdh, Shch WiMc KCGm UmGdh, bifciØc bch dhf UciAc KcE ahfi cBLmz <sup>31</sup> bifciØc CXcm bhZjUc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ZWi BLchBdmE bhZjUcm QchB Hmdhz Shch bhZjUc CXcm Ac ShW Hjdhb gMcS bjLhc CXcm XjchXjc BbhW AWdhz

## 15

### *gMcS bjLhc (A:) fjFjchWh HMD*

<sup>1</sup> Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA XhcEBA ABA ghcdm gMcS bjLh Ac Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Whbm EC fjFjchWh HMD HhBdh,

“Abi bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhBbj, gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh ZheiLm, Ije-LEAc fjÐh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz

<sup>2</sup> bhZjUC S Abhc Zd, ShBWC Abhc HMD, Abhcm ZhKhWic Fd-FZMh ShW ASE ALmz

EC bhZjUC Abhc Aèh, Abhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, Abi ShW ghbU HhBbj, ShW didh-Gmdh ZDAW Fcbjz

<sup>3</sup> bhZjU EBdh XDdjAW LiXhB, ShW WhbC bhZjUz

<sup>4</sup> YochCWc cTcm Ac LiXhBcm ShBW XhWiS YhdhBdh, Shc WhbFch LjZmUhc EFd Wid UciAS ZjeiA bedhz

<sup>5</sup> HBW XhWiD Shchcm Hidiè, Ac ahci XhÍcc dhGhW Shch UciAc Sdm HmdhHiz

<sup>6</sup> E bhZjU, Sjbhc QhBW ASGhW FjUcSi didhD ach,

- Sjbhc ASm WióD UlfbWcm  
Kjcbhc FcLmz
- 7 Sjbhc ZicjĐm MmShD dhHLidh,  
FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm HBW  
HhSE YhdhBdhDz  
Sjbhc XhPhBd HMZi AHjBWm,  
gjFWWh Gmc-Wmchc dhGhW  
Shchcm MhdhBdidz
- 8 Sjbhc WhFc Ubm gFd XhWi Udh  
EBHmd,  
XhWic YkS EFd MhHhS CZhB  
cBd,  
UciAc HBW XhWi KhÀh ZWiH-  
mdz
- 9 UlfbWm FBLid, 'Abi BShcm  
GmUhBA Wibj,  
UCehBA WiA Vcbj, Shchc gFdSh  
FheiA AWiA ZhOibjz  
Shchc bhdUi Abi bhdUhc EBJj, BShUi  
Abhc bWc GhBf XjchBbjz  
Abhc SdjAcUi bhciA Shchc Whb  
biOhBdidjz'
- 10 EBdm Sjbh Yk UiA ZhShf UidhD,  
Ac UciAD Shchcm Hjcidid,  
Shch fifhc dhGhW HBW XhWiS  
SdhB Hmdz
- 11 E bhZjU, FjW UmZ-UmZi Sjbhc  
gbhW?  
Fm Sjbhc dhGhW ES XZiİ bghW,  
Ac Sjbhc bS aDEJFc FjUcSi bgibh  
Fhc ALm?
- 12 Sjbhc ZdAdh QhBW ASGhW ZhehB-  
dhD,  
Ac UIWiAD Shchcm Hidididz
- 13 Sjbhc GhL bhDAD Mmchcm  
ZhKhBL,  
Shchcm S SjbhC KhdhBchD,  
Sjbhc AXW FjUcSi Zdm Sjbhc  
XZiİ ZfS GhWhS WichDz
- 14 BSh gjWiA gÀd MhSiD FhXich,  
Yidiİwi Zm-UiW EFdc bW LOYO  
Fcmcz
- 15 BUlbc fcUhc EFd QchBA ZmUifh  
dhHiHmdh,  
bjAZc WmSh EFdm Tc-TchBA  
FhXidh,  
FmWhWi EFd QchBA gciHmdhz
- 16 Shchc aiScm Qc-GY ABA ghhbBLm,  
Sjbhc ASc PmdhD XhÍcc dhGhW  
WichB EBHmLmz  
E bhZjU, Sjbhc XtMh EFd, Sjbhc GciUh  
Hjdhb EFd,

- XjchXjc Xhc Wh EA XcMØ Sjbh  
ECdh chGLz
- 17 Sjbh Dchcm WiA HhLc Kmchc  
dhGhW,  
Sjbhc WiMc XheE cjBZhDz  
E bhZjU, gGhWC Sjbhc ZfS GhWh,  
Sjbhc AXW ASc Heh XZiİ DZhuS  
GhWh
- 18 E bhZjU, MjH MjH Vci SjbhC  
Ghdi ZhUfhB FcZhDz"
- 19 YochCWc IjehBW, Shc cT Ac Ije-  
LEAc EFd MmZdh UciAc bhMm  
ghbhB Hmd, bhZjUm Shchc CXcm  
UciAc XhWi YichB AWdh, EBdm ZWi  
BLchBd gFd S gjFWWh XTm UciAc  
bhMmUi AOiA HmLdhHiz
- 20 ghcjWc ZBW gMcS bciEbE  
WZi ALdh, ShBW QkHi ASE dBA  
ZhMhBdh, Ac ZhFi gFd ZmOiØmE  
ShW GcmUi QkHi dBA WhKi-WhKi  
ZhcB ABdhz 21 Ac bciEbme bhWfc  
LhbWm ECdh HhBdh:

"Sjbch bhZjUc Whbm HMd HhE,  
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh  
ZheiLm,  
Ije-LEAc fjĐh IjehBWcm ShBWC  
UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz"

## **bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc**

(15:22-18:27)

*gMcS bjLhD Siİh XhWicm biPh Zh-  
WhBdh*

22 bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcem Wid UciA  
ThFi LhbWmUi dBA cEAWWh EBdh,  
Ac fjc Whbc bcjajbiS Hmdhz Shchc  
MhEAc XTE SiW UiW Vci FjWj XhWi  
XhBdh Whz 23 ZhUm Shch bhcjA  
Whbc DF MhHhS ABdh, EBdm giWc  
XhWiE GhBSh Xhcdh Wh, giWc  
XhWi GjZ Siİhz DcdhHi EC MhHhc  
Whb dhHd bhcjA [bhWi, Siİh]z 24 Ac  
bhWfm bjLhc ZicjĐm FhWh-FhWi  
Fci FBdh, "Abch EGW XhWi GhBShb  
Fidh?" 25 bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm  
YciAU Fcdh, bhZjUm ShWcm DHj  
HhL UmGhB Uidh, ShBW gC HhLcm  
WiA XhWiS YhdhBdh, Ac XhWi biPh  
EBHmdz

bhZjUm gC MhHhS ZWi BLchBdc XciÀh dBdh, Ac Shchc dhHi WiEb-FhWjW ZhShB Uidhz <sup>26</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi GiAd FciA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Fhdhb gjWE Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, Abi MmSh XLÙ Fci ESh FcE, Abhc gjFjb bhWE, Sm Abi bhZjUm bifci EFdcm MmSh Zmbhc-AMhc UiLi, BSh FjWj Zmbhc Sjbchc CXcm UiShb WhD; MhWE S, Abi bhZjU Sjbchc fiYh FcWmAdhz”

<sup>27</sup> gmfm Shch DdibE HiA XCLdh, giWE ZhcEHj XhWic BÙhch Ac fÍBcHj GmMjc HhL ALidz Shch EC XhWic FhÙhs Shæj Hheidhz

## 16

### *ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Zmgmûi GhWi*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm Ddib ThFi cEAWH UidhBdhz bifc Umf ThFi ZhcEWic ZhUc KhÛc XWc ShciGE Shch LiW Whbc bcjajbiS ABA AMidhz LiW Ebd Sjc Xhe Ac Ddibc bhMGhWEz <sup>2</sup> EC fbD Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bjLh Ac ghcjWc ZicjÐm FhWh-FhWi dhHhBdhz <sup>3</sup> Dch ULBEMWc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ghDcm ghD, BShc FThD Abch FmWm ABdhb, bhZjUm FmWm WiMc ASm Abchcm bifc UmfE bhçdh Wh? gi fbD Abch Hjîc QoHc FhÙhs ZBShb, XmO aciA Hjî-cjOi GhBShb, EBdm BShD Abchcm CXhfm Ac XmOc ajGm bhçSh Fci EWE AWLPWz”

<sup>4</sup> BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Abi Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGbj, Shch Abhc WiEb-FhWjW bhWpW Fi Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi bmIc WbjWhD Zmgmûi GhWi MbiWE Lheibjz bhWfm ZhBcm ABA ghÿhc XcSmF UiWc GhWi XcSi UiW SjdiA WiZhz <sup>5</sup> Ghdi ghÿhc LD Wæc UiWE Shch MmSh SjdiA AWZh, BSh SpAc Fchc ZhUm EBÛ UiWc GhWi ThFi QhZjd EBMiZz”

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm gÀd ZWi BLchBdc FBdh, “bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmZdh FhWh-FhWi dhH-hBL, Sm ABM ghBÕhzhdhc ZjMZhd, EC bhZjUmC Sjbchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLPWz <sup>7</sup> ZiAW EBdmC

Sjbch bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc UmGZhd, ShBW S gjWLpW, Sjbch FiSh FhWh-FhWi FcLz Sm Abch Ac FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD?” <sup>8</sup> bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjUm ghBÕhzhdh Sjbchcm Hjî UiZh, Ac ZiAWm XmO ach cjOiE UiZhz bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmSh FhWh-FhWi FcL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz ALdm Abch ULBMW FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD? B bhS S Abchc ZicjÐm WhD, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐmc bhSichDz”

<sup>9</sup> DcZhUm bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi gÀd ZWi BLchBdc MhWhB UmE, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐm MmSh bhSiL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz EGW Sjbch ABA bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EEz” <sup>10</sup> SmC ghcjWm Shchcm EC fjZhU MhWhBch, EC fbD bcjajbic ZhD Shchc KCG XeSmC UmGpW, bmIc KhFhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc MhBc EBLmz

<sup>11</sup> DcbhMm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, <sup>12</sup> “Abi ZWi BLchBdc gÀd bhS-FTh gjWLiz EGW Sjbi MhWhB UmE, Shch XcSmF UiW ghBÕhzhdh GhBZh Hjî Ac ZiAWm GhBZh XmO ach cjOiz SmC Shch ZjMZh, Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz”

<sup>13</sup> ghLhC ghBÕhzhdh FjDd XhGic Xhd ABA Shchc AiH FmâE Mhb EBH-mdh, ZhUc UiW ZiAWm GJA XeiA Fmâc KhBcEZhd aiMiHmdz <sup>14</sup> ZmBd EAc ZhUm EC GJA gjFhBdm UmGh Hmd, fhHjc UhWhc dhGhW DF MhSc XhSdh MiWif bhOic CXcm Xei cBLmz <sup>15</sup> BSh UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “EZh, BSh FiSh? BSh FiSh XeLm, Abch FmC S KiWchb Whz”

SmC bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S Zmgmûi GhWi, Sjbch GhBSHD Fci bhZjUm UhW FcLpWz <sup>16</sup> EC GhWic FThC bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, XcSmF MWm MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi GhWi SjFhBA WmEz Icc gFdc dhHi MW-bhSm DF XmOj Fci SjFhBEz” <sup>17</sup> SmC Shch ECdh Fcdh, bhWjf EWjbhWm FmC Zmf Fci Widh, FmC Fb Widhz <sup>18</sup> ZhUm XmOjUi bhXiA UmGdh, MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh, ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh, ShWE Fb

EBLm Wh; gFdmC MhcMic XciZhcc GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBLpWz

19 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FhBd ZiAWFjc GhWic dhHi BSh bjOmC Mbhb TBE Whz” 20 Sh-E FmC FmC bjLhc FTh Wh bhWiA ZhUc UiWc dhHiE Tjeh TBdz DcdhHi BSh XKiA Fieh-XjF MWbiAHÜ ZhcBd; BSh UmGiA bjLh Shche CXcm GjZ HjLh EBdhz 21 Edh XcSmF UiW YMcm Shch MhcMic GhWic EWjhbWm SjFhBS, EBdm cpU Hcb EBdmC BSh HdiMiSz

22 ZhUm LD Wæc UiWE Shche GhWic dhHi QhZjd GhWi, bhWi UIB XmOj Fci SjFhBd, Ac Hjiic bjcäi EFdm ABA bjLhcm MhWhBdhz 23 bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “BSh PiF ALm, bhZjUmC ECdh gjFjb UiLpW; FhBd S ghßhc fmf UiW, MjçhZhc; bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiWz Sm Sjbche MmSh chÜhc Ucfhc ALm BSh ABM chÜidhE, Ac ZichW Fche Mcjc EBdm ZichW FcE, ZhFi gFdSh ZhUc UiW ZiAWFjc dhHi TB UmEz” 24 EC bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Shch ZhUc UiW XcMØ BSh IcE TBd, BShc bhMm FjWj HÜE ZhcBd Wh, FiehDE Vcd Whz

25 ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “ABM Sjbch BSh GhE, FhcW ABM bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiW, MjçhZhc ABM Sjbch ZÜc bhMm B GhWi XhBShD WhDz 26 Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW B GhWi SjFhBE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjçhZhc, B UiW BSh XhBShD WhDz”

27 Sh-E FjWj FjWj MWm fhS Wæc UiWE EC GhWi SjFhBZhc dhHi Zhcm Hmd, HiA FjØh XhBd Whz 28 SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ac FSUiW Abhc gjFjb Ac WiEb-FhWjW ahJHiShD? 29 gjWE, Sjbche MichWic dhHi B MjçhZhc S bhZjUmC Sjbchem UiLpW, DcdhHi ShBW ghßhc LD Wæc UiWE Sjbchem ULB UiWc GhWi UmBW; EGW ThFi EC fhS Wæc UiW, bhWi MjçhZhc Sjbch gFdm MhcMic IcE cBA MichBE, FmC Icc Zhcm MhBE Whz” 30 Dc ZhU ThFi ghßhc fhS Wæc UiWE bhWfm MichBSz

31 ZWi BLchBdm B GhWic Whb TBd, bhÜh; BSh UmGSm Vdh Qkdh

ZiKic dhGhW, Ac GhBSm bC bhGhBd XiPhc dhGhW bMhz

32 ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm EC gjFjb UiLpW, Sjbch DF XmOj XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA Sjbche ZhUc ZjFvc EFdc dhHi Mbh Fci TE, SmC ShchE UmGZh, bife Umf ThFi Sjbchem Zhc Fci WmEAc FhdE bcja-jbic bhMm ShBW FiSh GhEABLpWz”

33 bjLhD ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi DHj ZDAbc bhMm DF XmOj XcibhW bhÜh SjdiA bhZjUc LhbWm TE, BSh Sjbche EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Mbh cBZz” 34 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb FcLdh, EC dhGhW ghejWcm EC bhÜh ZDAbe acdhz ZhUm ShBW XZiï fÜlfc aiScm fhghUS XhÍcc LhbWm TBdhz 35 ZWi BLchBdm Khèif ZcL Vci B bhÜh GhBd, Shch MSUiW XcMØ bhWjf ZfS Fche MhHh, bhWi FmWhW Umfc fibhWhS ABA Wh XCLid, ESUiW EC GhWiC GhBdhz 36 DF XmOj EBdHi, DF Ykchcc Uf ZhOc DF ZhOz

## 17

*ZWi BLchBdc FhBìh, Xhíc ThFi FjUcSiXhWi*

1 ZhUm bhZjUc gjFjbM Shbhb ZWi BLchBd LiW bcjajbi ThFi cEAWH UiA, DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS HiA HiA gmfm cYiUibE ABA Shæj Hheidh, EBdm giWE bhWfc GhEAc XhWi ALid Whz 2 DcdhHi bhWfm bjLhc dHm FhBìh Fci FBdh, “Abchem GhEAc XhWi UmCÀhz”

bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhc dHm FhBìh FcchD? FmWm bhZjUcm XciAh FcchD?”

3 bhWfm XhWic XiALm Fhgid EBA bjLhc ZicjÐm Hhdi-HhdhM Fci FBdh, “Sjbi Abchem bhCshD Fci bife Umf ThFi AWL Wi? Abchem, Abche gjcjlhpØcm, Abche Xfjc XhdcM AWhXhWiD bhCshD Fci EWE AWL Wi?”

4 SmC bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fci FBdh, “Abi B bhWfcm FiSh FcShb? Ac Tjeh Umci EBdmC S Shch FhJFeUi BOhBA Abchem bhCidiZhz”

5 bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbi Mm dhPiUi Wid WUE Zhei bhCLdhD, gC dhPi ASE dE, Ac ZWi BLchBdc FDMW

bjcäicm dHm dBA bhWfc AHm AHm  
MhE <sup>6</sup>HiA ghcdm Abi Sjc Xhec FhÜhs  
DF Xhícc CXcm AMic Ebbj, Sjbi EC  
Xhíce Zhei bhcdm EHj ThFi XhWi  
ZhcBZ, SmC bhWfm GhBSh XhcZhz”  
ghLhC bjLhD BLchBdc bjcäi EFdc  
LhbWm ECdh Fcdhz

<sup>7</sup> EC cYiUibE ABA bhWfm FhBìh  
Fci FBLdh, “bhZjU FiSh Abchc dHm  
ALpW Wi, Wh gciHmLpW?” ECdh  
FBA Shch bhZjUcm XciÀh FcLdh Fci,  
B MhHhc Whb Ebd bhLh [bhWi,  
XciÀh] Ac bhciZh [bhWi, FhBìh]z

*AbhdmFi EFdc dHm ZWi BLchBdc  
MjÐ*

<sup>8</sup> EC fbD ZWi BLchBdc dHm MjÐ  
Fchc dhHi AbhdmFi LiXhB EFd cY-  
iUibE ABdhz <sup>9</sup>SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib  
gMcS BCLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abchc bh-  
Wjf ThFi dhehB Fcch MW ZhLiA WiA,  
AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FchS MhEz  
AbiE FhBd AèhB FjUcSi dhPi ASE dBA  
Xhec CXcm CZhBbjz”

<sup>10</sup> BCLhDE bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb  
Fcdhz AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ Fcdh,  
bjLh, ghejW, Ac gjc, EC SiWE MW  
HiA Xhec Oièhc CXcm CPdhz <sup>11</sup>ZhUm  
UmGh Hmd, bjLhD MS fbD AS CKh  
Fci chGpW, ES fbD ZWi BLchBdc Ud  
MiSpW, EBdm bjLhD AS dhhbBdmC  
AbhdmFi Ud MiSpWz <sup>12</sup>Aîm Aîm  
bjLhc AS ahc EA Vedz EC Shch DGhW  
Xhícc AWiA bjLhcm ZBZhc ZmZìh  
Uidhz EC Xhícc CXcm bjLh ZBdh,  
ghejW Ac gjc UlBEMWm bjLhc UlB  
HhdhS CZhBA ShW AS CKh Fci Vedhz  
SmC fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ ShW AS  
CKh cBdz <sup>13</sup>DcdhHi AbhdmFi LiXhBc  
dHm MjÐ FciA BCLh MiSiHmdhz

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,  
“BSh BAU chGhc dhHi Sjbi DGhW  
FiShZc bhMm dmGiA TE Ac  
BCLhcmE MhWhEz bWE chGiE, Abi  
UIWiAc ZjF ThFi AbhdmFi EFdc Whb  
biOhBdibjz” <sup>15</sup>bjLhD DGhW FjcZhWi  
GhWh ZhWhBA Dc Whb TBdh, bhZjU  
WhbC Abhc MjÐc Nh×hz <sup>16</sup>ShBW  
FBdh, “bhZjUc Whbc MjÐc Nh×h  
Abch ASE dB, SmC bhZjUmE EAcifc  
Xc EAcif Vci AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ  
FcZhz”

## 18

*gMcS fjABZ WZic dHm bjLhc (A:)  
bjdhFhS*

<sup>1</sup> AèhD gMcS bjLhcm Ac ShW ZÜh  
ZWi BLchBdc MS dhGhW cgb  
FcLpW, BSh gFdSh bjLhc gCc bhUiAW  
Umfc Bbbh fjABZc FhWE Hmdz  
bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdc bifc Umf  
ThFi Fidh Zhc Fci AWLpW, DESh  
ShBW gjWdhz <sup>2</sup>bjLhD AHm ShW ZiZi  
LYkchem gCc ZheiS XhPhB UiLdh,  
DcdhHi ShW gCcm bjLhc ZiZicm Ac  
UlBE XjAc WmMc HmLm chGdhz  
<sup>3</sup> B UlBE XjAc bhMc DFMWc Whb  
ALid MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z bjLhD  
FBdh, “Abi aiW UmfE ZpSdc dhGhW  
cBchbz” <sup>4</sup>Ac UlLch MWc Whb ALid  
DdiDMmc bhWi, [Aèh fghD]z ShBW  
FBdh, “Abhc ZhYc Aèh Abhc fghD  
EBA Abhcm YochCWc SdjAc ThFi  
gmYhMS FcLpWz”

<sup>5</sup> bjLhc gCc fjABZm bjLhc ZiZi  
Ac ShW UlBE XjAc dBA bjLhc  
HmLm ABdhz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd  
Ac bjLhc Shæj ALid Aèhc Xhe Sjcc  
FhÜhsz <sup>6</sup>ShW gCc EWE ABA bjLhcm  
GZc Uidh, “Abi Sjbhc gCc fjABZz  
Sm Abi Sjbhc ZiZi Ac UlBE XjAc  
dBA EWE ABLiz” <sup>7</sup>GZc XhBA bjLhD  
ShW gCcc dHm UmGh FchS ZhcB-  
dhz ShBW bhOis fBMUH FciA ShW  
gCccm Lhdhb Fcdh Ac bhDac gjJHh  
Uidhz ZhUm UlBEMWm ahdh-Zjch  
MiFhBA ghci Shæjc aiScm ghbhBdhz

<sup>8</sup> bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdc XÀ dBA  
YochCW Ac bifci EFdc dHm MmSh  
MmSh FcLpW, BSh gAdSh ShW gCccm  
gjWhBdhz bifc ThFi MhEAc Zhdh  
Shchc FS Fì EBLid Ac AèhD Fidh  
Shchem ZhKhBLpW DEShE ShWcm  
MhWhBdhz <sup>9</sup>Ac bhZjUm bifci EFdc  
AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdc AMhU FciA  
Shchem MS dhGhW ALhW FcLpW,  
BSh gjWiA ShW gCc GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

<sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh, “gFd ShciY bhZjUc,  
MmBW YochCW Ac bifci EFdc AS  
ThFi Sjbchem AMhU FcLpWz <sup>11</sup>EGW  
Abi WiMmE ZjMiAc, gFd UmZShc  
KhBSm bhZjUC bghWz FhcW bif-  
ciØm MmSh ZmXhc dBA Sjbhc  
ZicjÐm ZhghUlci FcSh, BShc FZMh  
ThFi ShBWC Sjbchem ZhKhBLpWz”



12 ZhUm bjLhc gCc fjABZm Aèhc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac gFd MhSc FjcZhWi MjBS Fci dBA ABdhz gmfm ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFd ABA, bjLhc gCcc dHm ZBA Aèhc LhbWm GhWh-XiWh GhBdhz

*gMcS fjABZm (A:) UhbhW bjLhcm Xchbif Uidh*

13 ZhUc UiW bjLhd bhWfc ZiKhc-fhdif FchS ZBdhz ZiKhcc dhHi bhWjf ABA ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ ghch UiW ShW LhbWm CZhB cBdhz 14 bjLhd Edh Fcch UmGiA ShW gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi bhWfcm dBA BSh FiSh FcchD? FiShc dhHi Sjbi DFdh EWE ZiKhcE ZBL, Ac ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ gFd bhWjf Sjbhc HmLm CZhB cBLm?”

15 bjLhd MjAX Uidh, “ZiKhcc ZmXhcm AèhB YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi bhWjf Abhc HmLm ABWz 16 Shch FjWj FhBÌh-YLhU Fcdm Abhc FhLhS ABW, ABdm Abi UlBE Udc ZiKhc Fci, Ac AèhB gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm ZhShBz”

17 SmC bjLhc gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi MmdhGhW BSh FcchD, BSh S ahdh WhDz 18 Bdh Fcdm Sjbi Ac Sjbhc gFd bhWjfE Fhgid EBMiZhDz B Fhb Sjbhc ShÀs ThFi Zmfi, Sjbi DFdh BSh FjdhBShD XhcShD WhDz 19 Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBac, Sjbi Abhc Xchbif gjWE, DSm AèhE Sjbhc dHm cBZhS Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc YDLhdh Fchc WiESm, Shchc Bbhb gifhZm gFd ZmXhc Aèhc LhbWm AMic FciEz 20 Ac bhWfcmE Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb Shdib UiEz Shch Fidh KdSh, FiSh FcSh Wh FcSh, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBEz 21 Ac Sjbi Dchc bhM ThFi ZhLiA ECdh MBHÕHiE bhWjf Zhc FcE, Mmch Aèhcm QchBW, gF XTm KdpW, Ac Ijf GhEAcM IiW FcpWz Dchcm Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhcc UhDBÍ UmEz Dch FjWj MWcm AMhc MWc CXcm, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf MW, Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm ZiKhc-AKhcc ahc UmEz 22 DchC ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-BWLhY FcZhz gjcj-bjcj gFd ZiKhc Shch FcZh, Ghdi Ze Ze ZiKhc Sjbhc HmLm AWZhz SmC Sjbhc ahc FiLj FbZ, ShchE Sjbhc dHm

FiLj ahc ZCÀhz 23 Aèhc gjFjb XhBA Sjbi MjUi ECdh FcE, Sm Sjbi FjdhBShD XhcZhD, Ac bhWfmE Achbm MhcMic MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhz”

24 bjLhd ShW gCcc Xchbif bhWdh, ShBW Mmdh FBdh, bjLhd ECdh Fcdhz 25 bjLhd Shbhb ZWi BLchBd ThFi ZhLiA CXMjÄ bhWjf SjFhBA, Shch FmCccm AMhc MW, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm WmSh ZhWhBdhz 26 Dch ghbmfm bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc FcShz Ghdi Ze Ze IOWh EFd bjLhc FhLhS AWSh, Ac gjcj gjcj gFdSh Shch biOhBShz

27 gmfm bjLhd ShW gCccm ZiUhD Uidm, ShBW WiMc UmfE SfcY WidhHiz

**bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÛhc  
bidWc CLièh**

**19**

(19:1-24:18)

*ZWi BLchBdm SjC XheE Aèh XhFc AEAM gjWdh*

1-2 bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBd EFd ZhcEWic ZhUm, SiW Wæc KhÛc XDdh UiWC Shch cYiUib EBA LiWhB bcjajbiS XCLidhz EWE ABA Shch bcjajbic SjC Xhec LhbWm Shæj Hheidhz

3 DcbhMm gMcS bjLh SjC Xhec CXcm Aèhc UcZhce Hmdhz bhZjUm Xhec CXcm ThFi ShWcm QhFiA FBdh, “E bjLh, Sjbi BAFjZc AEdhU EFdem FE, ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB UmE, 4 Abi bhZjUm bifici EFdc Ufh FiSh IOhBLi, BSh S Shchc WiMc KCGm UmGLpWz Kidm Mmdh Shc ZhBóhcm QhGWhUi ZBA WmD, AbiE EC WbjWhD Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm ZBA AWLiz 5 EGW Sjbch MjUi Abhc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWE, Ac Abhc dHc EAUh AUhD FcE, Sm UlWiAc gÀd MhSic bhM ThFi SjbchC EBZhD Abhc GhL fâUz bWE chGiE, ghch UlWiAc gFdShC Abhc DGSiAcEz 6 Sjbchcm UiAc FhBb EBZ Abhc Bbhb EFdc ZhUfhB, SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XZiï MhSiz Sm Abhc EC ZjdiGhWhpW Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhEz”

7 EC bjLhd ABA ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdem Udh FchBdhz Udh FchBA

FBdh, bhZjUm ShWcm FiSh FiSh gjFjb UiLpWz <sup>8</sup> SmC gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, Abch Edh gÀdsh Fcbjz” bhWfm MmbWm MjAX Uidh, bjLhD HiA bhZjUc UcZhcE Edh MhWhBdhz <sup>9</sup> Ac bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbj, EC ZhSKiS MhSm bhWfm WiMc FhWm gjWS Xhcm, DcdhHi Abi IW DF bmIc KhFhc bhMm cBA ZhSKiS Fcbjz SmC bhWfm BSh gjWZh, Ac Sjbhc CXcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc DFiW chGZh”

ZhUm bjLh HiA ShchcE gFd FTh bhZjUcm MhWhBdhz <sup>10</sup> BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ABM Ac FhBd UIBE UiW bhWfc FhLhS HiA Shchcm XhF-LhY FcEz Shch MhcMic FhXe-KjXe VBA UmCFz <sup>11</sup> Shch Xcfj UiWc dhHi SpAc ECF, EC UiW Abi bhZjU Sjc Xhec CXcm dhbiA ABA Shch gFdcM UiUhc Uibjz <sup>12</sup> Sm Sjbi Xhec KhBcEzhd DFOh fibhWh PiF FciA UidhEz UiA Shchcm gjfiAc Fci FE, Shch MhWj B XheE Wh Cpm Ac Xhec fibhWhS Wh LDz FmC MjUi B XheE LD, Sm Shc fhMh EBd bCSz <sup>13</sup> bhchc Zhdh Shc HScE AS Wh UiA, Shcm Xhíc Zh Sic bhciA bhczhdz gm bhWjf ECF Zh MhWjAc ECF Shcm bh-cidiZhdz Ghdi DFdHm ZCS fbD fiqHh ZhMhWic AEAM gjWdm, Shch EC Xhec FhÛhs ABSh XhcZhz”

<sup>14</sup> SmC bjLhD XheE ThFi dhbiA ABA bhWfcm XhF-LhY Fcdh, bhWfm Shchc FhXe-KjXe VBA Uidz <sup>15</sup> bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Xcfj UiWc dhHi MjBS EE, DcbhMm FmC ZiZic dHm bidhbifh FciE Whz” <sup>16</sup> ghLhC gC Xcfj UiW ABdm ZiAWFj Zhdh Xhec CXcm Aèhc FjUcSi bmIc KhFh UmGh Hmd, GjZ Zmfi bmIc QhF-MidFhWi fjcj EBdz Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM gjWh Hmd, SmC ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc aiSec gFd bhWjf QchBA FhXh Vcdhz <sup>17</sup> EC fbD bjLhD bhWfcm Aèhc LhbWm WmEAc dhHi Fmâ ThFi Zhc Fcdhz Shch gFd HiA Xhec dhbhS CZhBdhz <sup>18</sup> Ac Aîh Sjc Xhe VjbhD aciHmd, bhZjU bCdhD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc LjcSm Xhec CXcm SfcY AWdhz BO-ahOôohc Vjbhc dhGhW Vjbh Ceh

fjcj EBd Ac Aîh Xhe Mjei ZmMjBSH FhX fjcj EBdz <sup>19</sup> fiqHhc AEAM AcE Mjcm Mjcm ZhMidz EC fbD bjLhD Aèhc dHm bhSidh, Ac AèhDE WiMc AEAMUi bjLhc bhSc MjAX Uidhz

<sup>20</sup> bhZjU WiMm Sjc Xhec bhThS dhbiA ABA bjLhcm QhFidh, SmC bjLh CPiA Xhec CXcm Hmdhz <sup>21</sup> HiA ghcdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi dhbhS MhE, HiA bhWfcm Feh Fci FBA AE, AcWhD Abhcm UmGhc dhHi Shch fibhWh XhcEBA CXcm ABâhz ABdm ZCS bhWjf bhch MhBZhz <sup>22</sup> Ac Mm Bbhb Efd gghbmfh Abhc LhbWm AMic EBW, ALdm Shchc FhbC Abhc LhbWm AMic EA, ShchE WiMm WiMcm XhF-LhY FcZhz AcWhD Abi Shchc CXcmE HMZ Rhdbjz”

<sup>23</sup> bjLhD bhZjUcm MjAX Uidh, “Shch S DbWmC Sjc XheE ABSh WhD, AXWm AHmC Abchcm Feh gjfiAc UiLpWz AbchE Xhec KhBcEzhd UhH UiA AXWhc dhHi XhF fibhWh AdHhBLiz”

<sup>24</sup> EBdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Wh, Sjbi dhbhS MhEz ZhUm Sjbi Ac ghcjW ULBEMWm bidiA CXcm ABEz GiAd chGiE, FjWj Bbhb Zh ULch FjWj bhWjf MhSm fibhWh LheiA Abhc FhLhS Wh ABW, ABdm Abi Shchc CXcm dhÛsi HMZ Rhdbjz”

<sup>25</sup> BGhW gjWiA bjLh dhbhS Hmdh, HiA bhWfcm gFdSh MhWhBdhz

## 20

### *Aèhc KicFhdiW GhL Uf gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm YcbhBdh, <sup>2</sup> “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz bife Umfc Hjdhibi ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm Zhc Fci AWLiz

<sup>3</sup> “Abhc ZUdh Sjbch ULch FjWj UmZSh bhWiE Whz

<sup>4</sup> “Sjbch XjMh Fchc WiESm FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ALbhWc FjØhc dhGhW, MbiWc FjØhc dhGhW Zh XhWic bhMc FjØhc dhGhW FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz <sup>5</sup> bWE chGiE, Ghdi Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz Abhc XhEWh DZhUS Abi KhBz DcdhHi Sjbch BShc XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Whz gjWE, Mmch Abhc ZicjÐm HjWh Fcm, Abi Shchc HjWhc Yd Shchc SiW-KhBc GhÛhw XcMØ ZcShBz <sup>6</sup> EBdm Mmch

Abhc Afif ZWiA Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb  
Abd Fcm, Abi Shchc AMhc AMhc  
EAcif XcMØ Abhc EZichb bhDA-bgäs  
UmGhBbjz

<sup>7</sup> “ZmFhbh FjWj FhcWm Sjbchc  
Aèh bhZjUc Whb bjGE dBE Whz FmC  
MjUi GhbGh bhZjUc Whb dD, Sm  
FjWjbØmc Abhc fhMh ThFi cmghB  
XhBS WhDz

<sup>8</sup> “BAU FciA MjçhZhccm XZiï UiW  
bhWiEz <sup>9</sup> Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW  
Fhb FciE, MhcMic gFd Fhb AUhD  
FciE, <sup>10</sup> Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW Ebd  
MjçhZhc, Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUc Whbm  
MichBZhc UiWz B UiW Sjbi, Sjbhc  
XjA-XjeiW, Sjbhc Hjdhb-ZhÛiw, Sjbhc  
Hcj-HhVhBW, Sjbhc HhCS Zh OhCWE  
cEch bjLhYic Zh aiW-Umfi, FmC FjWj  
MhSc Fhb-FhM FciE Whz <sup>11</sup> MhWE  
S, bhZjUm LD UiWm ALbhW-MbiW,  
UciA Ac Dchc bhMc gFdSh XDUH  
FcLpW, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiW Mich-  
BLpW, FjWj Fhb FcLpW Whz EC  
UiWcm bhZjUm cgbS UiA XhF UiW  
FcLpWz

<sup>12</sup> “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BìS FciEz SmC  
Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUm Mm UmfUiZh, gC  
UmfE Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz

<sup>13</sup> “GjW FciE Whz

<sup>14</sup> “MiWh FciE Whz

<sup>15</sup> “Kjci FciE Whz

<sup>16</sup> “FmCcc ZicjÐm biLh fhÀi UiE  
Whz

<sup>17</sup> “EBÛ bhWfc Ic-UIAcc ZhD dhdK  
FciE Wh, Shchc ZC, Hjdhb-ZhÛi, Hcj-  
HhVh, Zh FjWj FiËjc ZhD dhdK FciE  
Whz”

<sup>18</sup> ZWi BLchBdm MmZdh Xhe ThFi  
bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, fiqHhc AEAM,  
Ac Vjbh ZhcEWiS UmGdh, UmGiA  
Shch UlcB ThFiC QchBA FhXh Vcdhz  
<sup>19</sup> Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC  
Abhc dHm bhSCÀh, Abch gjWbj;  
EBdm AèhD Abhc dHm ZhSKiS Fedm  
S Abch bciMibjz”

<sup>20</sup> bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch  
QchBE Whz AèhD Sjbchem XciÀhs  
YhdhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchc MhWE  
Aèhc Qc ghbhd, QchBA Sjbch HjWh  
ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcdhHiC ShBW  
WiMm UiUhc UiLpWz”

<sup>21</sup> gFd bhWjf UlcB CZhB cBdh, Ac  
bjLh AèhB gC bmIc FhdWic AUhcic  
bhMm ghbhBdhz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(F) FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi*

<sup>22</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi  
ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch WiMmC S  
UmGdhD, Abi bhZjUm ALbhW ThFi  
Sjbchc dHm ZhSKiS Fedhbz <sup>23</sup> DcdhHi  
DZhUS Fchc WiESm, Abhc ZUdh  
Ullch FjWjMhS UmZSh ZhWhBE  
Whz Sjbch fjWh Zh cjXhUiE WiMc  
FjWj UmZ-UmZi ZhWhBE Whz

<sup>24</sup> “Abhc dhHi Ghdi bhOi UiA  
FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz Dc CXcm  
Sjbchc MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac LhdhbSi  
FjcZhWic Hcj-LhHd AWiA FjcZhWi  
UiEz MmSh MhHhBØE Abi Abhc  
Whb BAU FchB Uibj, gC MhHhBØE  
Abi WiMm AMic EBA Sjbchem ULA  
Uibjz <sup>25</sup> Sjbch Abhc dhHi XhÍcUi FjWj  
FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWiS dhHdm, gi  
XhÍcHjBW FhOiE Whz Dc CXcm ASiAc  
KhdhBdm Sjbch BShcm WhXhF Zh-  
WhBdiZhDz <sup>26</sup> Abhc FjcZhWi GhWh  
ECdh Fci ZhWhBE, MhSm Dc CXcm  
CPSm FjWj bB Zh Liei Wh dhHmz  
FhcW Liei ZhD CPhS Hmdm FiZh  
Sjbchc dobOh UmGh MhBZz”

## 21

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(G) GciUh ZhÛi-HjdhbZmXhcm*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm AcE FBdh, “Sjbi  
ZWi BLchBdcm Abhc EC WiEb-  
FhWjW Efd MhWhEz

<sup>2</sup> “Sjbch MjUi FjWj BZchWi ZmO-  
hcm GciU FciA Hjdhb ZhWhE, Sm  
EC Hjdhbm LD ZLc Sjbchc Hjdhbi  
FcZ, ZhUm fhS ZLcc Zhdh Shc HmL  
ThFi FjØh Wh WiA, Shcm DbWmC  
AMhU Fci UiZhDz <sup>3</sup> gm MjUi Dfdh  
Sjbchc HmLm AD Sm DfdhC MhBZ;  
Ac MjUi ZCcm dHm dBA AD, Sm ZC  
dBA MhBZz <sup>4</sup> Ebdm Shc bjWiZm MjUi  
Shcm ZiA FchB ThFm, Ac Shc FjWj  
gjcjÍh-bjcjSh EBW, ShBdm B ZmOi Ac  
gjcjÍhpW bjWiZc HmLmC cBZh; gm  
Ghdi Dfdh AMhU EBZz <sup>5</sup> Ac gi Hjd-  
hbm MjUi LhY Fci FD MmW, gm

Shc bjWiZ, Ac Shc ZC-ZhBóhc bhDAD, Dchcm LheiA MhBS WhD, <sup>6</sup> Sm B bhdiFm Shcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Shcm UlAcc FXhO Zh KCFhPc dHm CZh FciA bjWiZm fiF UiA Shc FhWE Ykc FcZz SmC gm ghch MiÛnHi ac bjWiZc HjdhibiS cBZz

<sup>7</sup> “FjWj bhWfm MjUi ZhÛiHiciS UiZhc dhHi Shc WiMc Xjeicm ZmKidhd, Sm Hjdhb EFd Mmdh LD ZLc ZhUm bjWiZc Zhei ThFi DbWmC AMhU EBMhBW, EC Xjei S Bdh AMhU EBS WhDz <sup>8</sup> ShBc bjWiZ MjUi ShBc CXcm Gjfi Wh EBW, Sm OmFh-XDfhc ZUdh ShBcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ShBcm UlLch FjWj MhSic bhWfc HmLm ZmKiZhc DGSiAc WhB, FhcW bjWiZm S ShW WiMc UhDBÍ AUhD FcLpW Whz <sup>9</sup> EBdm bjWiZm MjUi ShW WiMc XjAc dhHi ShBcm XLÛ FciA WmBW, Sm ShBcm AXW Xjeic dhGhW gFd GmbSh UiSm EBZz <sup>10</sup> bjWiZm MjUi EC ZhÛicm ZiA Fchc ZhUm, UlLch FjWj FBÛhcm ZiA Fcm, Sh-E B ZhÛic GjchFi, FhXe-KjXe Ac fcidc XhEWh gF ShBcm UmEA dhHZz <sup>11</sup> gm MjUi EC SiWE gF XjchXjc AUhD Wh Fcm, Sm B Xjeicm DFUb ZiWh Xdfhd AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(H) bhch-bhcie fhMh*

<sup>12</sup> “bhBc GhBA MjUi FjWj bhWjf bciMhd, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm, ShcmE FhSd FcSm EBZz <sup>13</sup> EBdm gm WiMm MjUi GjW Wh Fchc WiESm bhcm, AGSh FjWj FhcWm IOiMhd Zh Abi Aèhc bcMiD BSh ED, Sm EC GjWi MW HiA Edh FjWj MhHhS ahHiS XhcZ, Mm MhHhc FTh Abi Sjbchcm Fbbjz <sup>14</sup> Ac FmC MjUi MhWiA-gjWiA BÈh Fci FmCccm GjW FciA, ZhUm ABA Abhc FjZhw GhWhc HmLmE AfcD dD, Sh-E gW ThFi Vci WiA Shcm FhSd FcSm EBZz

<sup>15</sup> “Mm bhWfm Shc AXW bh Zh ZhYc CXcm AS SjdM, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

<sup>16</sup> “FmC MjUi FjWj bhWfcm Kjci FciA AWiA ZmKidhd, Zh EC bhWfcm Shc HmLm XhEA Mhd, Sm Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

<sup>17</sup> “Mm bhWfm AXW bh Zh ZhYcm Hhdi-HhdhM Fcm, ShcmE WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

<sup>18</sup> “FjWj bhWfm FhBÌhs dhHiA MjUi dHc MWcm Pkfi Zh XhÍcUi bhcm, B bhBc GhBA EC MW Wh bcdmE ZiLWhS gjSiA XeWE ThFm, <sup>19</sup> gmfm CPiA dhPi ac UiA Kdh-Yich Fchc Mcjc ED, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm Shcm FhSd FciE Whz Ghdi gC MWc Fhb-FhMc GmSi Ac Shc fjèAWh UhEAB GcK UiSm EBZz

<sup>20</sup> “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛicm dhPi UiA bhcm Ac bhBc GhBA EHj bciMhd, Sm Dcm fhMh UiSm EBZz <sup>21</sup> EBdm bhBc GhEAc ULB-DFUiW ZhUm MjUi ZhKiA cD, Sm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhD, FhcW EC Hjdhb S Shc WiMc LhbhWh ALidz

<sup>22</sup> “bhch-bhcie FchS dhHiA MjUi AGSh FmC FjWj ZmOicm bhcm Ac ShBc XmOc ZhBóh Wì EBMhd, EBdm Ac FjWj GmSi Wh ED, Sm EC ZmOic MhbhBc UhZi Ac ZiKhci-fhdifc ZiZmKWh bhYiF Dcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz <sup>23</sup> EBdm MjUi ShBc AcE FjWj GmSi ED, ShBdm Dcm EC dhGhW fhMh UiZhd; <sup>24</sup> MhWc ZUdh MhW, KCGc ZUdh KCG, UhSc ZUdh UhS, ASc ZUdh AS, XhEc ZUdh XhE, <sup>25</sup> MhdhWic ZUdh MhdhWi, MGbc ZUdh MGb, UhHc ZUdh UhH UiSm EBZz

<sup>26</sup> “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb Zh ZhÛic FjWj KGjS bhchD KCG Wì EBMhd, Sm EC KCGc ZUdh gm B Hjd-hbcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz <sup>27</sup> MjUi bhciA Dc UhS YhdhB UmD, Sh-E Dcm AMhU Fci UmEA dhHZz

<sup>28</sup> “FjWj HcjD HjShBA MjUi FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhd, Sm Hcje bhdiFcm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhDz Ghdi gi Hcjcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciDiSm EBZ, B Hcje Hjî FmC GhBS XhcS WhDz <sup>29</sup> EBdm B Hcje MjUi ghbmfh ECdh HjShWic GhBÈS ThFm, Ac gi bhdiFcm gjfiAc Fchc ZhUmE gm BOhcm AOFhd Wh, DcbhMm B HcjD FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhd, Sm B Hcjcm FhJFe bhciA bhciDiSm EBZ, Ac Shc bhdiFcmE bhciDiSm EBZz <sup>30</sup> MjUi B bhdiFc HmLm FjWj GmSi-XjcW KhEA ED, ShBdm gm EC Mcib-

hWh UiA WiMc MhW ZhKhBS XhcZz  
<sup>31</sup> B HcjD MjUi FjWj gjcJlhcM HjShBA  
 bhcidhD, ShBdm DcdhHiE EC gbhW  
 WiEb EBZz <sup>32</sup> FjWj HcjD MjUi FmCcc  
 Hjdhb Zh ZhUicm HjShBA bhcidhD,  
 ShBdm Hcje bhdiFm gi Hjdhb bhdi-  
 iFm Sif Sdh XcibhW cjXh UiSm EBZ  
 Ac gi HcjcmE FhJFe bhci bhcidhSm  
 EBZz

<sup>33</sup> “FmC MjUi FjWj HhSc bjG GjdiA  
 TD Zh HhS GjUiA BHjc bjG HcjiA Wh  
 TD, Ac B HhSc aiScm FjWj Hcj Zh  
 HhVh XeiMhD, <sup>34</sup> ShBdm HhSc bhdi-  
 iFm Xfjc bhdiFm GmSi-XjcW UiSm  
 EBZz EBdm B bch Xfj XhBZ HhSc bhdi-  
 iFmz

<sup>35</sup> “FmCcc HcjD MjUi AcF MWc  
 Hcjcm HjShBA bhcidhD, Sm gC MiSh  
 Hcjcm ZmKiA, Dc Uhb Ac bch Hcje  
 UhbE Dch UlBEMWm gbhW-gbhW  
 Fci ZhOia WiZhz <sup>36</sup> EBdm AH ThFi  
 MjUi MhWhgjWh ThFm MmW, B  
 HcjD Edh HjShD, Ac Shc bhdiFm  
 Shcm Wh AOFhD, Sm Hcje ZUdh Hcj  
 UiSm EBZ, ZUdh UmEch MWm EC  
 bch HcjOh XhBZz

## 22

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(I) GmSi-XjcWc WiEb*

<sup>1</sup> “FmC FjWj bhWfc Hcj Zh bmeh-  
 LhHd Kcji FciA AWiA MjUi ZmKidhD  
 Zh MZE FcidhD, Sm DF Hcje ZUdh  
 XhKHj, DF bmeh Zh LhHdc ZUdh  
 KhBcHj YicS UiSm EBZz <sup>2-4</sup> KjcM Shc  
 Kjcic bhdc GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZ,  
 EBdm Shc MjUi GmSi-XjcW UiZhc  
 FjWj ShÀs Wh ThFm, Sm Shcm  
 ZmKiA Dc GmSi-XjcW AUhD FcSm  
 EBZz Kcji Fch Hcj-HhVh Zh bmeh-  
 LhHd MjUi Kjcc HmLm MiSh XhEA  
 MhD, ShBdm gm BSh DHjc ZUdh UlHj  
 YicS UiSm EBZz

“FjWj KjcM MjUi KcjiS HiA IcE ghb-  
 hBZhc Zhdh Vch GhBdhD Ac MGB  
 EBA bciMhD, ShBdm Shcm bhchc  
 dhHi bhch MW UhDB EBS WhDz  
 EBdm fjcjM CPhc ZhUm MjUi UiWc  
 Zhdh Bdh ED, Sm B GjWc dhHi gm  
 UhDB EBZz

<sup>5</sup> “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-LhHd WiMc  
 ZhHhWE Zh GmSc bhMm chGhS HiA

Lhei UmD, Ac BShD HiA bhWfc GmSc  
 Yfd GhBdhD, Sm Shc WiMc GmSc gFd  
 ThFi ahdh Ejf ZUdh UiA GmSi-XjcW  
 UiSm EBZz

<sup>6</sup> “FjWj MhHh ThFi AHjBW dhHiA  
 MjUi MjX-MjHd Mdm, Ac ZhUm EC  
 AHjBW HiA FmCcc GmSc bhMm  
 ZhUh bjBO, OmFi Zh Aih GmS  
 MdiMhD, Sm AHjBW MmHiD Mhd-  
 hBLid, gm BShc GmSi-XjcW UiZz

<sup>7</sup> “FmC MjUi AcFMWc HmLm bhd-  
 LhbhWh Zh OmFh-XDfh AbhWS TD,  
 Ac AbhWSUhec Ic ThFi BSh Kcji  
 EBMhD, Sm EC Kjc Vch Xedm, KjcM  
 Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Kjc Vch  
 Wh Xedm, gi Icc bhdiFm WiMmC BSh  
 djFhBLm Wi, EGhW MhWhc dhHi  
 Shcm Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcZhDz

<sup>9</sup> “AcF MWc UGdE ALm, ECdh  
 FjWj Hcj-HhVh, bmeh-LhHd, YiÛc  
 FhXe Zh MmFjWj AchBd LhbhWh  
 UmGiA FmC MjUi bWE Fcm BOh Shc  
 bhd, ShBdm BOhc fhdific dhHi Shch  
 UlBEMW HiA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic  
 EBZz AèhD Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZh, gm  
 Shc ZicjVi MWcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz

<sup>10</sup> “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-HhVh, LhHd-  
 bmeh Zh EBÛ FjWj Xfjcm FjWj Hicic  
 HmLm chGhS UmD, Ac EHj bciMhD,  
 MGB EBMhD Zh AchB MhD, EBdm  
 Dc FjWj fhÀi Wh bidm, <sup>11</sup> Sm EC  
 Hicim WiMmC MmW BSh FcLm Wh,  
 BOh gm bhZjUc LhbWm HiA FLb FciA  
 biObhO FcZz B Xfjc bhdiFmE BGhW  
 bhWSm EBZ, ShBW FjWj GmSi-XjcW  
 XhBSh WhDz <sup>12</sup> EBdm B Hicic HmL  
 ThFi MjUi BOh Kcji EBMhD, Sm bhdi-  
 iFm GmSi-XjcW XhBZz <sup>13</sup> MjUi FjWj  
 Mjdi MhWjAcM Vci BHjcM bhcidhD,  
 ShBdm Dc XcbhWc dhHi EHjc Yheh-  
 Lieh OjFchBW AWiA UmGhWi dhHZZ  
 SmC Dc FjWj GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz

<sup>14</sup> “FmCcc HmL ThFi GjMiA AWh  
 FjWj Xfj MjUi bhdiFc AYcGm MGB  
 ED Zh bciMhD, Sm MmBW GjMiA  
 AWLpW, DBW Dc GmSi-XjcW UiZhz  
<sup>15</sup> EBdm bhdiFc LhbWmC MjUi ECdh  
 ED, Sm GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz B Xfj  
 MjUi OmFh UiA aheh Fci AWh ED, Sm  
 EC ahehc OmFhC EBZ Dc GmSi-XjcWz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(K) fbhMc ZmXhcm*

16 “ZiAc AF&S EBLm Wh ECdh FjWj fSi Xjeicm FmC MjUi biLh bhSiA AWiA ShBc dHm MiWh FcidhD, ShBdm gC ZmOhD Xjeic ZhYcm McibhWh UiA EC Xjeicm ZiA FcSm EBZz  
17 EBdm Xjeic ZhYo MjUi Shc Xjeicm B XjAc HmLm ZiA UiSm FjWj bØmc chMi Wh ED, Sh-E B McibhWh UiSm EBZz

18 “FjWj MhUIHic ZmOicm Sjbi MiSh chGiE Whz

19 “FjWj Xfjc dHm FmC MiWh Fcdm, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

20 “Ghdi bhZjU Lheh UILch FjØhc Whbm MjUi FmC FjWj Zdi-XfhU UmD, Sm ShcmE fmf FcidSm EBZz

21 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc dHm ZhU ZmZghc FciE Wh, Shcm Mjddb FciE Whz bWE chGiE, SjbchE DF fbD bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

22 “FjWj ehei ZmOicm Zh FjWj DSib gjcJlhc UmG UiE Whz 23 Shchcm ULG Uidm Shch MjUi FhUm, Sm B FhUm WiKD Abi FZjd Fcbjz 24 DSm Abhc HjLh EBZ AHjBW ZchZcz Sjbch MjDs XeiA bcZhd, Sjbchc ZCE ehei EBZ, Sjbchc gjcJlhpWE ECdh DSib EBZhz

25 “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FjWj EahZi ZUhcM FcM UmE, ShBdm fjUGjcc dhGhW Shc HmL ThFi fjU WiE Whz 26 FmCcc HScC KhDc ZUF chGdm, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC Shc KhDc YicS UidhBEz 27 FhcW Ceizhc dhHi EOhC Shc DFbhĩ fædz BGhW WidmHi gm FiSh Ceia gjSiZ? gjWE, gm MjUi Abhc HmLm FhUm, Sm Abi S cgbhWjc cgib, Abi Shc FhUm gjWbjCz

28 “Sjbi Aèhc ZicjDm bhSiE Wh, Sjbhc FjWj ZiKhcF-fhdifcmE ZUULA UiE Whz

29 “Sjbchc GmSc Yfd Zh AJHjcc fcZSc Mm ZhO AbhcM UiZhc FTh, Abhc B ZhO UiSm Umci FciE Whz Sjbch gFdc Ze XjApW AbhcM UidhBZhdz 30 SjbchC Hcj-ZhLjc Ac LhHd-bmehc dhHiE EC DF fbhW gjFjbz BShc gFd Ze bmUh ZhBóhBW fhSUiW XcMØ Shchc bh’c HmLm cBZh, AO UiWc UiW AbhcM UidhBZhdz

31 “SjbchC EBZhd Abhc XhF-XZiĩ ZUhz Mjdi MhWjAcM bhciA YhdhBLm, Bdh FjWj MhWUHcc Hjĩ Sjbch GhBE Wh; BSh FjFjccm GhEABEZ

**23***Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(L) gF ZiKhc Fch*

1 “Sjbch biLh FjWj ZUWhb Zhc FciE Whz XÀxhSi Fci biLh fhÀi UiA FjWj GZiL bhWfcm fhBĩ FciE Whz 2 fbhMc UfMWm EBÙhd FcmC UmGiA SjbiE ECdh FciE Whz FjWj bhbdh-bFDbhc fhÀi UmEAS HiA, fÃiAdh Udc XÀ dBA EBÙhd Fhb FciE Whz 3 Ac FjWj HciZc ZiKhcE HiA, gm HciZ HSiFmC Shc XÀ dBE Whz

4 “Sjbhc UlfbWc FjWj Hcj-HhVhcm Zm-XTm MhEAS UmGdm, BOh YichBA AWiA Shc HmLm UiEz 5 SjbhcM BjfhD Bdh FjWj bhWfc HhVhcm ahcc Sdm XeiHmLm UmGdm, Shcm Bdh YhdhBA MhBE Whz Shcm Sjdhs Sjbi EZBfsB fhBĩ FcZhdz

6 “FjWj HciZc bhbdh-bFDbhs EBÙhd fhdifi FciE Whz 7 ghMhBd biLh bhbdh ThFi gciA cBEz FjWj ZmFLjc Zh Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm bCSc fhMh UiE Whz MmHiD Bdh EBÙhd FcZ, Shcm Abi LheShb WhDz 8 Ijf GhBE Wh, FhcW Ijfm KCGadh bhWfcmE AUh FcidhDz Ijfm ahdh bhWfc bhSc bhMmE XmK dhHhB UmDz

9 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc CXcm Mjddb FciE Whz bjLhYicc ghd-gFiFS S Sjbch MhWE, FhcW SjbchE bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(M) MjçhZhc Ac Achb Fchc WiEb*

10 “Sjbch DF dhHhcm LD ZcL MbiWE GmS FciE Ac Yfd FhOiE, 11 ZhUm fhS Wæc ZcLE MbiWE FjWj GmS Wh FciA XSiS chGiE, MbiWcm Achb UiEz DSm MbiWE DbWmC MmSh YdiZ, ESh Sjbchc HciZ EFdm GhBA ZhKiZhz Shch WmEAc ZhUm MmSh Xei cBZ, BSh Mjdi Xfj-XhGiØm GhBZhz Sjbchc AJHjcc ZhHhW Zh

MDSjW ZhHhWc dhHiE EC gjFjb bhWiEz

<sup>12</sup> “Sjbch ghšhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjchZhc, BUiW FjØh FciE Whz SmC Sjbchc Hcj-HhVhD MichBZh, Ac Sjbchc ZheiS MWbiLm B Hjdhb Ac bjLhYic EFdc MhWmE Achb XhBZz

<sup>13</sup> “Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uidhb, BSh GjZ gjfiAc EBA Abd FciEz FjWj UmZShc Whb bjGE dBE Wh, BShc Whb MhWj Sjbchc bjGE Wh gjWh MhDz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr*

*(N) BUc ZmXhcm*

<sup>14</sup> “Sjbch XcSmF ZcL SiWZhc Abhc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz <sup>15</sup> XDdh, Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD FciEz Abi Mmdh gjFjb FcLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW AZiZ KhÛc fhSUiW Ghbic Lheh cjoic GhBE, FhcW EC KhÛE Sjbch bifc ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz BUc fbD dièh-LUhh Lheh Sjbchc FmC MhWj Ghdi ASm Abhc HmLm Wh ADz <sup>16</sup> ULLch, Sjbch Yfd UheAc BU bhWiEz GmSc bhMm Sjbch MmSh cjBL, BSh UheAc ZhUm XDdh Yfd UiAC BU FciEz SiLch BU, ZLcc gmf KhÛE ZhHhWc XhFWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU FciEz <sup>17</sup> EC SiWE BUc fbD, ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fhc WiESm Abi Aèh bhdiFc LhbWm AMic EBEz

<sup>18</sup> “Sjbch MmZdh Abhc Whbm Xfj FjczhWi UmE, EC fbD GhbicAdh FjWjMhS cjoic BShc dHm XjchBA dièh UiE Whz BUc fbD Abhc Whbm MmSh Xfj FjczhWi UiZhD, BShc KcZiAdh OjFchBW ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz <sup>19</sup> Sjbchc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Yfd, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc IcE AWiEz

“Ac gjWE, FjWj LhHdc ZhBóhc Hji Shc bh’c UIV UiA chÛie Whz

*Aèhc gjFjb Ac EAUh*

<sup>20</sup> “Abi Sjbchc dhHi Mm MhHh MjBS Fci chGLi, gWE Sjbchcm gmYhMSm XCLhWic dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm AHm DFMW Yicih XhPhBbjz <sup>21</sup> Sjbch DW FTh bW UiA gjWiE Ac bhWiE, DW dHm S AbiE ALiz gjfiAc cBE, DW ZicjÐm MhBE

Whz AcWhD DBW Sjbchc EXchV bhY FcSh WhDz <sup>22</sup> EBdm Sjbch MjUi DW gjFjb bhWE, Ac Abi Mmdh FBLi ECdh KdE, ShBdm Sjbchc UlfbWc dHm Abi UlfbWi Fcbj, Mmch Sjbchc ZicjÐm dhHZ, Abi Shchc ZicjÐm dhHbjz <sup>23</sup> Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, FmWhWi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Abhc YicihD Sjbchcm WiA ghchBZhz Abi Shch gFdOicm ZiWhf Fcidibjz <sup>24</sup> Sjbch Shchc UmZShcm XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Wh, Ac giWc bhWfm MmSh FcpW Sjbch BSh FciE Whz Sjbch Shchc UmZ-UmZic bjcSiW Ac Shchc XjMhc b×x EFd ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcidiEz <sup>25</sup> Sjbch Ghdi Sjbchc Aèh bhZjU, bhWi Abhc DZhUS FciEz SmC Sjbchc ciMmFc bhMm cgbS Uibj, Ac Sjbchc gÀd Zmbhc-AMhc Ulc Fcbjz <sup>26</sup> Sjbchc Umfc FjWj ZmOic XmOc gjcJh Wi EBS WhD, FmC AOGjch cBS WhDz Abi Sjbchcm XjchXjc ghDASi XcMØ ZhKhBA chGbjz <sup>27</sup> Sjbch MS MhSic FhLhS MhBZhD, Shchc Uide bhMm AH ThFi Abhc Qc-GY XDUh Fcbj, Shchcm ZmUifh ZhWhBdibjz Sjbchc gÀd UlfbW GmUi ahHiZhz <sup>28</sup> giäi, FmWhWi Ac giOOi EFdc Sjbchc fhbWh ThFi GmUhBZhc dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci aiqHjdc Xhd XhPhBbjz <sup>29</sup> EBdm Abi Shch gÀdc DFB ZLcc aiScm GmUhBShb WhD, AcWhD Aih Umf XSiS cBA MJdi MhWjAcm aciMiZh, ZhUm BShD Sjbchcm LhShBZhz <sup>30</sup> Abi Aïm Aïm Shchcm GmUhBbj, Ac Sjbchc bhWjf ZheiA Aih Umf AZhU FcZhDz <sup>31</sup> Abi Wid UciA ThFi YidiWi Umfc fhHc XcMØ, Ac UCFWc bcjajbi ThFi YkchS HhJH XcMØ Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh Hhebhz B UmfE Mmch ZfS Fcme Shchcm Sjbchc ASE fxibj, Ac Sjbch Shchcm B Umf ThFi GmUhB UiZhDz <sup>32</sup> Shchc dHm Zh Shchc UmZSh EFdc dHm Sjbch FjWj KjÄi FciE Whz <sup>33</sup> Sjbchc Umfc aiScm Shchcm cBZhc UiE Whz AcWhD Shch Sjbchcm Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA HjWhc XTm OhWiA WiZHiz Sjbch MjUi Shchc UmZ-UmZic XjMh FcE, ShBdm Wióis Sjbchc Shchc YhÛE ghbhBZhDz”

## 24

### *Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh XhFh-XjÃ*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Ac ghcjW, ghcjWc XjApW WhUhZ Ac AZigj, Ac ZWi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Abhc HmLm CPiA AEZ ABZhc Zhdh Sjbch UlcB ThFi Abhc fBMUh FciEz <sup>2</sup> EBdm Ghdi Sjbi DFdh Abhc FhLhS CXcm ABZhd, Ac FmC WhDz Dchc dHm Ac FjWj ZWi BLchBd MhWj Wh CPmz”

<sup>3</sup> bjLhD bhWfc HmLm ABA bhZjUc gÀd Fhdhb Ac ABW-FhWjW gjWhBdh, BSh gjWiA gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm MSSh ZhSh-BLpW BSh gÀdsh Abch bhWbjz”

<sup>4</sup> bhZjUc ZhShBd gFd Fhdhb bjLhD dmGiA TBdhz ZhUc UiW YMcm CPiA Xhec dhhS DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiicm BAU chGhc dhHi ZhcEHj GjOh ZhWhBdhz <sup>5</sup> ZhUm ShBW ZWi BLchBdc MjAW EFdcm XhPhBdh Ac Shch bhZjUc Whbm ZCS MhdhBd FjcZhWi Uidh, Ac ZCS ZiLhd MZE FciA LhdhbSi FjcZhWiE Uidhz <sup>6</sup> bjLhD FjcZhWic dCc EcVmF WiA FDOh ZhOiS TBdh, Ac ZhFi EcVmF WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm LiOhB Uidhz <sup>7</sup> ZhUm ShBW Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc WiEb-FhWjW dmGh FiShZGhW SidhES Fci bhWfcm gjWhBdhz BSh gjWiA bhWfm MjAX Uidh, “Abch bhZjUc gFd gjFjb gjWbj, ShBW MSSh FBLpW gFdSh bhWbjz” <sup>8</sup> EGhW gjWiA bjLhD dC dBA bhWfc CXcm LiOhBA FBdh, “B dC EBd AèhB bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhZjUm ShW gFd fcr bhYiF Sjbchc dHm ZEABd FcLpWz”

<sup>9</sup> SmC bjLh, ghcjW, WhUhZ, AZigj Ac ZWi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Xhec CXcm CPdhz <sup>10</sup> Shch WiMc KCGm ZWi BLchBdc Aèh XhFc UiUhc UmGdhz Shch UmGdh, Aèhc XhE bjZhcFc Sdm ALm, KFKFh did bWi Xhícc SpAci LhOc dhGhW, ALbhWc WbjWhD LhYz <sup>11</sup> ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdm Aèhcm UmGdmE ShBW Dchcm bhchc dhHi AS Sjddh Whz Shch ShW UiUhc XhBdh Ac GhEA-UhEA Fcdhz

### *gMcS bjLh DFdh Aèhc UcZhcE cBdh*

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EC Xhec CXcm Abhc FhÙhs AE, ABA FD UiW cEz bhWfcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi Abhc Mm gjFjb-AgFhb Xhícc CXcm dmGLi, ESh Abi Sjbhcm Uibjz” <sup>13</sup> SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib BCLhcm dHm dBA XheE CPdh, Ac bjLh Aèhc XheE Hmdhz <sup>14</sup> ShBW bjcäi EFdcm FBA Hmdh, “Abch YicS ABZhc AH XcMØ AXWhch Abchc dhHi EWE Zhc KhBZhz ghcjW Ac gjc AXWhchc FhLhS ALpW, FjWj FhBìh-YLhU dhHdm Dchc HmLm MhBZhz” <sup>15</sup> bjLh XheE CPSmC Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD HjciHmd, <sup>16</sup> Ac Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi MhBc EBdz LD UiW Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD Hjch cBdz fhS Wæc UiW EC bmIc KhFh ThFi bhZjUm bjLhcm QhFidhz <sup>17</sup> ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi UmGdh, Shch UmGdh Xhec CXcm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz <sup>18</sup> Xhe ZhBA CPi-CPi bjLh gC bmIc aiScm ghbbB Hmdhz ShBW Khèif UiW, Khèif chBS gC XheE cBdhz

## **Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb**

## 25

(25:1-31:18)

### *Icc bhd-LhbhWh MjHhWic gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Abhc HmLm UhW-GDchS dBA AMic ECFz Shchc WiMc GjfiD MmSh UhW FcZh, ESh Sjbi fbMiA chGiEz <sup>3</sup> Shchc HmL ThFi EC dhGhW bhd fbMiE;

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

<sup>4</sup> did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

<sup>5</sup> dhd cJH dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh,

Yk'c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

<sup>6</sup> dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

<sup>7</sup> Bbhbc dmZhLc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic AFiF bWi Ac ZhFi gFd MhSc Uhbi Xhícz



8 “Abhc cEAc dhHi Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcMUi XhF-XZiï DGhW MhHh SpAc FchBZhDz SmC Abi Shchc dHm ZfS Fcbjz 9 Abhc cEAc Ic Ac bhd-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh WbjWh UmGhBbj, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh SiAc FchBEz

*fhghUS fÛFc ZhWhWic WiEb*

10 “Shch ZhZdh dhFei UiA DHj fÛFc ZhWhBZhZ BOh dhæhD AehB AS, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz 11 Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA UiE, Ac KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBEz 12 gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBEz 13 ZhZdh dhFeiUi UlHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiA UiSm EBZz 14 fÛFc ZBA WmEAc dhHi UlBE Hhdhc Fehc bhMmUi, EC UlBE ZmÛh ghchWi dhHZz 15 ZmÛh UlBEOh fÛFc Fehc aiScm ghchBd cBZ, BHjBW GjdiE Whz 16 Abi Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm XZiï fhghUS XhÍc Sjbhcm Uibj, Sjbi BOh EC fÛFc aiScm TBEz

17 “GhOi fjWhUi fÛFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBE, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc FYch AUhD Fch EBZz B LhWi dhæhD AehB AS Ac Xhfm Ume AS EBZz 18-19 Sjbi gC LhWic FiWhchE fjWh XiOhBA UlHj FhcjZi ZhWhBEz EC FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhGWh Adhz ZhWhBA fÛFc UlB HhdhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS DFOh, Ac g HhdhS DFOhz UlBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm EC dhGhW Fci fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZ, MmSh Aîhoh Ghdi DF KiM EDz 20 Dc QhGWh UlBEGhW CXcmUi bmdhBd cBZ, Ac Dc LhDac Sdm ThFZ fÛFc LhWiz UlBE FhcjZi bjGh-bjGi CZh ThFZ, Ac Shchc KCG cBZ LhWic ZhDz 21 B LhWicm fÛFc CXcm dhHhBE, Ac Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm fhghUS XhÍc Sjbhcm Uibj, EC XhÍc Sjbi fÛFc aiScm TBEz 22 B fhghUS fÛFc LhWic CXcm UlBE FhcjZic bhMGhWE, Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz EC UiUhec fbD ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc gFd ABW-FhWjW MhWhBbjz

*XZiï cjOi TBZhc OmZjd ZhWhBE*

23 “ZhZdh dhFei UiA UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBEz 24 EGhWcm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBEz 25 OmZjdc KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM UiZhd, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh FcZhdz 26 OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhS KhBcE Xh-Dac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBZhDz 27 B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhBE, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBd MhDz 28 ZmÛh UlBEOh ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiZhd, EC ZmÛhUi OmZjd ZBA WiZhdz 29 OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac bh, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz 30 EC OmZjdc CXcm Abhc LhbWm ghbmFh XZiï cjOi TBZhd, B cjOi MhWj fz fbD TEA EDz”

*XZiï KmchHUhWi ZhWhWic WiEb*

31 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUhWi ZhWhBZhD, KmchHUhWic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBZhDz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeï Efd KmchHUhWic dHm DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz 32 KmchHUhWic Qh×ic UlB HhdhS SiWOh Fci bjO LDOh Qhd ThFZz 33 XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZhYkdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh ThFZz KmchHUhWic LDE QhdE DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBZz 34 KmchHUhWic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZhYkdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh ThFZz 35 EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UlBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fjei, UlLch UlBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UlBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei UiEz 36 Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUhWi ThFi ZhcBZ, gFdSh bidiA DF KiM EBZz Aîhohc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi dhHZz 37 DcZhUm fhSOh dmb ZhWhBA EC KmchHUhWic CXcm EC dhGhW Fci dhHhWi dhHZ, MhSm dmb MhdhWic ZhUm KmchHUhWic LhbWh Yc EDz 38 dmhc YiSh LhY Fchc KibOh Ac MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi, GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz

39 KmchHUhWic gFdSh ZhWhWic  
dhHi DF bW GhOi fjWh dhHZz

40 “gjWE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm  
Mmdh Wffh UmGhBd EBd, DÀmcm  
EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

## 26

### *Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic SmcXhd*

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Uf  
OjFch XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW  
FhXeUi Abhc Icc aiSecc XcUh ZhWh-  
BEz Ac did, ZhBJHWi, dhhd fjShUi  
ahdh CìhUcmUi Dc bhMm FhcjZi EFdc  
LZi ZhBW FchBEz 2 gFd OjFchBW  
DF bhXc EBZ, dhæhd AOhBf AS  
Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz 3 B OjFchBØc  
XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh  
UiA, UlGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBSm  
EBZz 4 Ze SmcXhdc XDdh OjFchc  
Xhfc DF FiWhchE did fjShUi gjFc  
Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZz ULLch OjFchSE  
ECdh FcSm EBZz 5 XDdh SmcXhdc  
FiWhchE XBØhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch  
SmcXhdE ECdh XBØhfHj Ykc UiSm  
EBZz ULBE Ze SmcXhdc gjFc Ykc DHj  
AcmHjc CdOhbjGh ThFZz 6 ZhUm  
fjWhUi XBØhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC  
Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze ULBE  
SmcXhdc AOFhB UiEz SmC B ULBE  
OjFchUi DGhW Ic SiAc EBZz

7 “Abhc Icc CXc Hjchc dhHi Lh-  
Hdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW  
DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhWi dhHZz  
8 gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, Sif AS  
dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfc 9 EW ThFi  
XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF  
SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz Ac ZhFi  
LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, Ze AcF SmcXhd  
ZhWhBA ghcdm, EC ULLch SmcXhdc  
Mm OjFch ZheSi cBZ, EGhWcm  
Shæjc LhbWc ZhD ULB ahBØ Fci  
UiSm EBZz 10 XDdh Ze SmcXhdc  
Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBØhfHj gjFc Ykc  
ZhWhBSm EBZ, Ac ULLch SmcXhdEE  
ECdh EBZz 11 ZhUm XiSd UiA XBØhfHj  
gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMm  
ghchBA, EC Ze ULBE SmcXhd DGhWE  
Mjeh UiSm EBZz SmC B ULBE SmcXhd  
bidia DGhW LhWi EBZz 12 LhHdc  
cjbhc Ze SmcXhdc Mm AVh OjFch  
ZheSi EBZ, BGhW GcmUi dOFhBd  
cBZz 13 B SmcXhdGhW Sdc FhXe ThFi

DF AS Ze EAD BGhW ULBE HhdhZhD  
dOFhBd cBA ghch Iccm HjcidiZz 14 Dc  
CXc Hjchc dhHi dhhd cJH Fch bmehc  
KhbehUi AcEGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBA  
Hjci UiSm EBZz ZhUm Dc CXcm Yk’c  
KhbehUi LhWi SpAc Fci Hjci UiSm  
EBZz”

### *Aèhc Icc YtmBb ZhWhWic dhFei- Sãh*

15 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abhc  
Icc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW  
YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz 16 XcSmF  
YtmBb ZhWhBZhD Uf AS dhæh Ac  
Ume AS Yhez 17 EC YtmBbE ULHj Fci  
XhDA ThFZz gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW  
ZhWhBSm EBZz 18 UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi  
ZifGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz 19 B  
YtmBbc XhDac Sdm UmEAc dhHi  
KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZ,  
XcSmF YtmBbc ULB XhDac dhHi ULHj  
ajch dhHZz 20 Abhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc  
dhHiAE ZifGhW YtmBb dhHZ, 21 Ac  
XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac dhHi ULHj Fci  
KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZz  
22 XBKbc Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc  
Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb, 23 Ac  
Gcc ULBE FjWhc dhHi AcE UlGhW  
YtmBb dhHZz 24 B ULB YtmBbcm ULB  
FjWhc ULBE YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm  
DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz XcSmF  
FjWhc ULB YtmBb Vhcc YtmBbc  
dHm Zhíi bhciA DFdHm Mjeh UiSm  
EBZz ULBE FjWh DFdhGhW EBZz  
25 SmC GcmUi AOGhW YtmBb EBZ,  
Ac XcSmF YtmBbc Sdm UmEAc dhHi  
ULHj Fci fjdHj cjXhc ajch dhHZz

26 “Sjbi YtmBbcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHi  
ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi Zh-  
WhBEz 27 Dc bhMm XhKHj Zhíi Icc  
DF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac ZhFi XhKHj AcF  
Hhdhc dhHi, Ac XhKHj dhHZ Gc  
Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc YtmBbc  
dhHiz 28 YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhH-  
hBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh  
ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ AOFhBZhDz  
29 YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXSm  
EBZ, Ac Zhíi ghchWic dhHi fjWhc Feh  
ZhWhBA YtmBbE dhHhBSm EBZz  
B Zhíi EFdE fjWhUi dmXSm EBZz  
30 Abhc Icc Mm Wffh Sjbhcm EC Sjc  
Xhec CXcm UmGhBdhd, Sjbi DÀmcm  
EC dhGhW Fci BOh SpAc FchBEz”

*Aèhc Icc dhHi XcUh*

<sup>31</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi did, dhD, ZhBJHWi fjSh Ac XmKhBd Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBEz ahdh FjWj CìhUcmUi Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz <sup>32</sup> B XcUhGhW ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh Gjoic dHm dhHhBA fjWhc FehUi dOFhB UiZhD, Gjoic bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBZhDz Ac GjoihjBW fjWhUi dmXhBZhD, Gjoic SdhS cjXhc ajch dhHhBZhDz <sup>33</sup> XcUhc CXcc didmW FhXeE dhHhBd gjFc dHm XcUhGhW dOFhBd cBZz B XcUhc Gcm fhghUS fÜlF TBZhDz XcUhUi Abhc Icc gmcm bciY, bhWi GhL XhF MhHh Ac XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE Zmeh UiEz <sup>34</sup> EC gmcm bciYc aiScm fhghUS fÜlFc CXcm Dc LhWi dhHhBEz <sup>35</sup> B XcUhc Zhcm XhF MhHhc Cíc HhdhS XZiì cjoì TBZhC OmZjdGhW TBE, Ac Dc CdOh bjGh UÀiw HhdhS TBE KmchHUhWiz

<sup>36</sup> “Abhc Icc UAcc dhHi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBE, BGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA ghci, did, ZhBJHWi, dhD cJhc fjShUi Wffh FciEz <sup>37</sup> B XcUhc dhHi fjWhc Feh Ac ZhZdh dhFeic XhKOh Gjoì ZhWhBEz Gjoì-HjBW fjWhUi dmXhBE, Gjoic SdhS XiSdc XhKHj ajch dhHhBEz”

**27***MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBE*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh SpAc FchBEz <sup>2</sup> Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UiEz EC giq FjWhc dhFei Gjuia ZhWhWi dhHZ, B AìhGhW DF KiM EBZz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBEz <sup>3</sup> FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc Ze KhbK Ac Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hjì Sjdhc KibOh, AJch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBEz <sup>4</sup> XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBZhDz Dc KhBc FjWhS KhBcOh XiSdc Feh dhHhBEz <sup>5</sup> FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdh ThFi CXcc bhMhbhMi MhHhc SheiAc Sdm EC Mhdi ZEABEz <sup>6</sup> FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WiZhC dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi

Ulhj ZmÙh ZhWhBE, ZhWhBA Ul-BEHj XiSdUi dmXiEz <sup>7</sup> B ZmÙhBW Fehc aiScmUi ghchWi dhHZz SmC FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc Zhdh UlBE ZmÙhBW FjcZhWi GhWhc UlB HhdhZhD ThFZz <sup>8</sup> FjcZhWi GhWh SÀhUi ZhWhBA Dc aiScm YhF chGiEz Abi EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhd, DÀmcm EdhGhW Fci ZhWhWi dEABEz

*Aèhc Icc CPhWc WbjWh*

<sup>9</sup> “Abhc Icc KhBcEZhD CPhW ThFZz Dc UÀiw HhdhZhD DF-f AS chGiE, B bjGh UiZhD Uhbi didmW FhXec XcUhZ <sup>10</sup> B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj Gjoì UiZhDz Gjoic SdhS UiZhD DFOh Fci XiSdc ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÙizhc Shc dhHhBZhDz <sup>11</sup> Cíc HhdhZhD DF-f AS CPhW chGZhDz gWEE XcUh UiE, ZifHj Gjoì, ZifHj XiSdc ajch, Gjoic dHm dhHhBE cjXhc Feh Ac Shcz <sup>12</sup> XBKbm XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE, gWEE FDGhW XcUh, Ufhj Gjoì, XcSmF Gjoic SdhS DFOh Fci ajch UiEz <sup>13</sup> XjZmUiE XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE; <sup>14</sup> HmBOc DF HhdhS XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH Gjoì Ac SiWOH ajch dhHhBZhD, <sup>15</sup> Edh Ullch HhdhSE XWc AS XcUh, SiWOH Gjoì Ac SiWOH ajch UiEz <sup>16</sup> CPhWc HmBOc dhHi KhBcOh Gjoì, KhBcOh ajch Ac Zif AS dhæh DGhW XcUhZ XcUhGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA did, ZhBJHWi, dhD fjShUi Wffh FchBEz <sup>17</sup> CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd Gjoicm ZhÙizhc Shc Ac Feh EBZ cjXhc, Dc Sdm XiSdc ajch ThFZz <sup>18</sup> CPhWGhW dhæhD DF-f AS Ac Xhfm XBÓhf AS EBZz Dc KhBcEZhD XhK AS CZi XcUh UiE, XcUh EBZ Uhbi didmW FhXec, Ac GjoìØc Sdm UiE XiSdc ajchz <sup>19</sup> Abhc Icc Fhbc gFd KiM XiSdUi ZhWhBZhD, bjd Shæj Ac CPhWc Zmehc OhWhc cfic Sdc XmcmH EFd XiSdc EBZz <sup>20</sup> “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcem gjFjb UiE, Shch MDSjW LmLiA Smd ZhWhBA Sjbhc HmLm AWS, MhSm dmb ghbmfh MhdhBd cDz <sup>21</sup> bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fÜlFc LhbWm Mm XcUhGhW ThFZ, EC XcUhc Zhcm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm ghBÕh ThFi

YMc XcMØ, bhZjUc LhbWm dmb-  
HjBW UmGh-gjWh FcZhz Abhc EC  
gjFjb MhWj ZWi BLchBdm EAcifc Xc  
EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh Abd Fcmz”

## 28

### *Bbhb EFdc dmZhl*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “E bjLh,  
ZWi BLchBdc bhMm BbhbSi Fchc  
dhHi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW, Shc Xja  
WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhb-  
hccm Sjbhc LhbWm AWhEz

<sup>2</sup> “Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc BÌs Ac fjÙc  
ZehWic dhHi XZiï dmZhl SpAc  
FchEz <sup>3</sup> Abi XhF cjjg UiA MmSh CìhU  
EFdc FhciHci Fhbc AGd-gmFbS  
UiLi, Sjbì gC FhciHc EFdc gjFjb  
UmE, Shch ghcjWc dhHi ECdh XZiï  
dmZhl ZhWhCÀh, Mm dmZhl Ghdi  
Abhc BbhbSic FhbE dhHmz <sup>4</sup> B  
dmZhlC bhMm ZjFc CXcc Tdi, DYcW,  
AdGmèh, KmHc FhXec XhBÕhzi,  
XhCHEi Ac FbcE ZhÙhc FhXe Zh-  
WhBEz Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc  
XjApØm MhSm Abhc BbhbSi Fhb  
FcSh XhcpW, DcdhHi Shchc XhF-  
XZiï dmZhl ZhWhBEz <sup>5</sup> dmZhl  
ZhWhBSm Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd  
fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe, DcdHm  
fjWhE dhHhBZhz

### *XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhWic WiEb*

<sup>6</sup> “XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhBZhD  
did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW  
FhXe, Ac fjWhUiz BSh ahdh FjWj  
CìhUcmUi ZhWhBEz <sup>7</sup> DYcWc FhÙc  
UlB Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW  
XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS  
dhHhBEz <sup>8</sup> DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhH-  
hBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc  
dhGhW did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi  
didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz

<sup>9</sup> “Sjbì UlBOh AFiF XhÍc AWiA Dc  
CXcm BLchBd, bhWi BAFjZc XjApØc  
Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz <sup>10</sup> XDdh  
XhÍcc CXcm, Shchc MWbc gifhZm  
Ze ThFi gjcj bjGh LD MWc Whb, Ac  
UlLch XhÍcc CXcmE ZhFi LD MWc  
Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz <sup>11</sup> gjWhc  
EFdm Uhbi XhÍcc CXcm GjUiA Mmdh  
fid ZhWhBW, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci

UlHj XhÍcc CXcm BLchBdc XjApØc  
Whb GjUhBEz <sup>12</sup> XhÍc UlBEHj fjWhc  
MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA DYcWc  
FhÙc XOôoi dHm dhHhBEz BLchBdc  
XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc  
dhHi, B XhÍc ghcjWm bhZjUc LhbWm  
Shc FhÙc bhMm dhHhBZz <sup>13-14</sup> UlBE  
MhMBcc dHm fjWhUi ZhWhBd  
UlFLh KmBW dhHhBEz EC UlBE  
KmBW GhOi fjWhUi cfic WbjWhD  
XmKhBA ZhWhBEz

### *ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhWic WiEb*

<sup>15</sup> “Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc  
dhHi ZjFjc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBEz ahdh  
CìhU FjWj UcmicmUi ZhWhBEz  
DYcWc Fhbc dhGhW BShE did,  
ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW  
FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz <sup>16</sup> BOh  
EBZ dhæhd AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS,  
KhBc FjWhAdh UlB ahBØ Fch DGhW  
FhXez <sup>17</sup> Dc CXcm ghBc VchBA KhBc  
ghBc XhÍc dhHhBZhDz XDdh ghcis  
BAFjS, XiS, Ac XhÙh bWiz <sup>18</sup> UlLch  
ghcis dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich;  
<sup>19</sup> SiW Wæc ghcis YicjM, HjbmU Ac  
XDchH bWiz <sup>20</sup> KhBc Wæc ghBcE  
XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B  
XhÍc Efd fjWhc MhMBcUi dhHhBEz  
<sup>21</sup> BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh  
XhÍc dhHZz BSh DFE XhÍcE DF DF  
XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGhBE, Mmdh  
GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

<sup>22</sup> “ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi  
fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh  
KmBW ZhWhBEz <sup>23</sup> fjWhc UlBOh Feh  
ZhWhBA ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc FjWhS  
dhHhBEz <sup>24</sup> Ac KmBW UlBEHmLh  
UlBE Fehc dHm AOFhBEz <sup>25</sup> UlBE  
FhÙc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc  
MhMBcc dHm KmBWc DF bhTh  
ZhÙiEz <sup>26</sup> AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh  
ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UlB FjWhS  
dhHhBEz B UlBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc  
Tdic Sdm cBZz <sup>27</sup> ZhUm AcE UlBOh  
fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÙc  
XOôoi fb SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc  
CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhBEz <sup>28</sup> ZhUm  
ZjFc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc  
CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh did fjShUi  
ZhÙiEz SmC EC Tdi DYcWc CXcm ThFi  
gcS WhDz

29 “XhF MhHhS ghhbBZhc Zhdh ghcjWm Abhc chD-YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi, ZjFc CXcc Tdic CXcm dmGh BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc Whb dhHhBSm EBZ, B TdiOhD Shchcm gc-ghbmfh bhZjUc LhbWm chGZz <sup>30</sup> Abhc chD-YDLhdhc EC Tdic aiScm Ccib Ac Sjcib chGiEz ghcjW MmZdh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, EC fbD BSh Shc ZjFc CXcm cBZz ghcjWm ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc CXhD gifhZm gc-ghbmfh Shc ZjFc CXcm bhZjUc UmEA EC KiM chGZz”

*Bbhb LhZc AcE dmZhL*

<sup>31</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “DYcWc Sdm dhæh Mm AdGmèh cBZ, BFOh XjchOhC did cJHc fjShUi ZhWhBEz <sup>32</sup> bhTh ghchBZhc dhHi Dc bh-MGhWE YhF chGiEz B YhF MhHh MhSm Wh Lieo, DcdhHi Dc KhBcE Hhdh Ue Fci ZhBW FcSm EBZz <sup>33</sup> did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBA, EC AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBEz Ac BShc bhMm bhMm UiE fjWhc IjJHjcz <sup>34</sup> B bjeiS UiZhD DHj Fci AWjAc Ac DHj IjJHjcz <sup>35</sup> BbhbSi Fchc Zhdh ghcjWm B dmZhL YiÛizz gm MmZdh XhF MhHhS bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, Ac gW ThFi Zhcm ZhcBZ, EC fbD EC IjJHjcz EFdc AEAM gjWh MhBZ, SmC gm bcS WhDz

<sup>36</sup> “GhOi fjWhUi DGhW XhS ZhWhBA Dc CXcm fidc dhGhW GjUiA EC ADAS dmGhBE, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiïz’ <sup>37</sup> B XhSGhW XhCHEic LhbWc HhdhS dhHhBA did fjShUi ZhÛieZ <sup>38</sup> BOh ghcjWc FXhdc CXcm cBZz MS XhF-XZiï bhd ZWi BLchBdm UhW-GDchS dBA ABZh, BShc gFd WbjWhc Ulf-SicjOic ahc ghcjWm ZBZz bhZjUm MhSm Shchcm FZjd FcpW, DcdhHi ghcjWm FXhdc CXcm B fjfWhc XhSGhW ghbmfh dhHhBA chGZz <sup>39</sup> BbhbC XhBÕhzi Ac XhCHEi SpAc FchBE KmHc Uhbi didmW FhXeUiz FbcE ZhÛhc FhXeGhW fjB-fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBEz

<sup>40</sup> “ghcjWc XjApØc BÌs Ac fjÛcc dhHi XhBÕhzi, SFi Ac FbcE ZhÛhc FhXe SpAc FchBEz <sup>41</sup> Sjbi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW

Ac Shc XjApØcm B FhXe YiÛhBEz Shchc bhThS XZiï Smd RhdiA GmdhYSi UiA BbhbSi FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbi Shchcm XhF-XZiï FciE, MhSm Shch Abhc Bbhb EBSH XhcepWz <sup>42</sup> Fbc ThFi CchS XcMØ fcb Hjchc dhHi didmW FhXeUi ghY-XmÖ ZhWhBEz <sup>43</sup> ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW MmZdh bidW-Shæjs ghhbBZh, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLm XhF MhHhS ghhbBA BbhbSic FhbE dhHZh, EC fbD Shch EC ghY-XmÖ YiWZhz SmC Shch Wi-EXchVi cBZh, bcSh WhDz ghcjW Ac Shc EAcifc LidLidhc dhHi B ABW gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZz”

## 29

*Bbhb gifhZm ZEABd Fchc WiEb*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Bbhb EFdc EC dhGhW XhF-LhY FciE, MhSm Bbhb ZWiA Shch Abhc DZhUS Fhb KhdbSh XhcepWz Sjbi WiGJS DHj ZiLhd Ac ULHj bmeh AWhBEz <sup>2</sup> DcdHm WicmF bDUhUi cjOi, SmdUi ahMh XiPh, Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi ZhWhBEz BSh FjØhsc Ghbic bifhBE Whz <sup>3</sup> ESh ZhWhBA DF OjFciS dBE, DcdHm gC ZiLhd Ac UlBE bmeh dBA Abhc LhbWm ABEz <sup>4</sup> ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Abhc Icc UlAcc FhLhS AWiA, XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz <sup>5</sup> Ac gC XZiï dmZhL EFd AWiA ghcjWcm YiÛhBEz XhBÕhzi, AdGmèh, DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc Tdi gFdSh YiÛhBEz DYcWc dHm CìhUi ASc ZhWhBd gC XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE ZhÛiA UiEz <sup>6</sup> Shc bhThS XhCHEi YiÛhBE Ac fjWhc XhSUi ZhWhBd XZiï ShMGhWE dhHhBEz <sup>7</sup> ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Shc bhThS RhdiA Shcm GmdhYSi UiEz <sup>8</sup> Shc XjApØcmE AWiA XhBÕhzi YiÛhBEz <sup>9</sup> ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Fbcc FhXe ZhÛiA UiEz XjApØc bhThS UiE SFiz EC dhGhW ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbC XUE ZEABd FciE, MhSm KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm BbhbSic XU Ghdi Shchc Zjfs ThFmz

<sup>10</sup> “ZhUm gC ZiLhdcm Sjbi bidW-Shæjc LhbWm AWiE, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh ASHBA UiZh

11 AShWic ZhUm EC ZiLhdcm bidW-Shæjc ULacc FhLhS WiA bhZjUc LhbWm MZE FciEz 12 MZE FciA ghcdm Tjeh dC Sjbhc AJHjdiS dhHhBA FjcZhWi GhWhc giqHc bhMm dhHhBE, Ac ZhFi dC FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdm Rhdi UiEz 13 ZiLhdC XmOc aiScc ASacc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi Ac Dc KcZi, FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz 14 Dc Hjî, Ghd, ASac HjYc fjÐh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh Ebd HjWh bhYic FjcZhWiz

15 “ZhUm gC UlBE bmeh ThFi DHj bmeh AWiE, AWdm ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh AShBA UiZhz 16 Ac EC bmehcm MZE FciA Dc dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhS LiOhB UiEz 17 bmehcm FhOia OjFchBA Shc Poj Ac XmOc aiScc gFdSh VBA, Fèh Ac ZhFi OjFchBØc dHm TBEz 18 gmfm B AîhHj FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh Ebd bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi, bhZjUc WiESm GjfZDadh MhdhBd LUHhz

19 “ZhUm UlLch bmehcmE AWiA ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm Fèh AShB UiZhz 20 AShWic ZhUm EHjcm MZE FciA Dc Tjeh dC WiA ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc QhBW FhWc dSiS, QhBW ASc Ac QhBW XhEc Zjei AJHjdc bhMm dhHhBEz Ac ZhFi dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhZhd LiOhB UiEz 21 ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Ac FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi Tjeh dC dBA, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc HScE Ac dmZhLc CXcm LiOhB UiEz SmC dmZhL fjÐh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW XhF-LhY EBzhz 22 Sjbi EC bmehc KcZi, KcZiAdh doJHjc, XmOc aiScc gFdShc CXcc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi, Dc KcZi, Ac QhBwc chW WiE, BOh Ebd BbhbSi FhbE ZEABdc dhHi ZGfiA UiZhc bmehz 23 ZhUm bhZjUc WMcE TEA Ghbic Lleh cjoic OjFci ThFi DGhW cjoic, SmdUi ahMh DGhW XiPh Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi DGhW dBEz 24 dBA BSh gFdSh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc ASE UiA, bhZjUc LhbWm chGhc WiESm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOh Ebd CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWiz 25 Ac ESh Shhc AS ThFi WiA, bhZjUc LhbWm FjcZhWi

GhWhc CXcm, gC MhdhBd FjcZhWic CXcm MhdhBdiZhdz BOh Ebd bhZjUc Whbm AHjBWUi MhdhBd FjcZhWiz EC GjfZDadh FjcZhWiD bhZjU Gjfi EBWz”

26 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghcjWcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc LiWhc OjFch dBA, bhZjUc LhbWm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOh Ebd Sjbhc ZhOz 27 ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABdc dhHi CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWic bmehc LiWh Ac chW gFdSh Sjbi XhF-XZiî FciEz 28 EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBdc UmEA EC FjcZhWic OjFchBW gc-ghbmfh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm XhBZhz BSh EBZ bhZjUc Whbm ZWi BLchBdc UmEA LhdhbSi FjcZhWic DFOh Ejfz

29 “ghcjWc ZmZghc Fch XZiî dmZhL Efd Shc EAcif Efdm XhBZhz EC dmZhL YiUiA Shch GmdhYSi XhBZh Ac BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd EBzhz 30 ghcjWc ZhUm Shc Mm XjA Bbhb EBA bidW-Shæjc XhF MhHhS Fhb FcZ, gm fhSUiW XcMØ B dmZhL Shc HScE chGZz

31 “GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc EC HjîGhwhpw WiA FjWj XZiî MhHhS chÛiZhdz 32 ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm bidW-Shæjc ULacc FhLhS ZBA, OjFciS TEA gC cjoic dHm EC Hjî GhBZhz 33 Bbhc FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, Shchcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi, GhWic MmSh KiM Efd HjWhc bhYic dhHi FjcZhWi UmEA EBZ, BSh Ghdi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm GhBZhz Ac FmC BSh GhBS XhcS WhD, FhcW BSh Ebd XhF-XZiî GhWhz 34 EC ZEABd Fchc FjcZhWic bmehc FjWj Hjî Zh cjoic MjUi ZiAW XcMØ cBMhD, Sm BSh MhdhBdiSm EBZ, FmC GhBS XhcS WhD, BSh S XhF-XZiîz

35 “ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc dhHi, Abi Sjbhcm MSSh Fchc gjFjb UiLi, Sjbi ECdh FciEz ZEABd Fchc EC Fhb Sjbi fhSUiW ach FciEz 36 HjWh bhYic FYch gifhZm Sjbi XcSmF UiW DHj Fci ZiLhd FjcZhWi UiZhdz Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiî Fchc dhHiE EC dhGhW FjcZhWi UiE, Ac XhF-LhYEAc dhHi XZiî Smd RhdiEz 37 FjcZhWi Gh-

Whcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHi fhSUiW  
ach FjcZhWi UiA, HjWh bhYic FYch  
AUhD FciA XhF-XZiï FciEz SmC B  
FjcZhWi GhWh DF bgh-XZiï MhHh  
EBZz MmFjWj MiWif B FjcZhWi Gh-  
WhS LjABdm, BSh XhF-XZiï EBMiZz

### *XcSmF UiWc FjcZhWic WiEb*

<sup>38</sup> “Dc ZhU ThFi XcSmF UiW B  
FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, DF ZcL ZDEfc  
UlHj bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiZhD,  
<sup>39</sup> DHj ZiAWm Ac DHj ghBÕhZhdh  
<sup>40</sup> XDdh bmehc ZhBóhc dHm DF fmc  
WicmF bDUh Ac DF fmc MDSjWc Xifh  
Smd bifhBSm EBZz Ac RhdiA UiZhc  
FjcZhWic dhHi AJHjcc DF fmc fcZSE  
Aèhc Whbm UiZhDz <sup>41</sup> ghBÕhZhdh  
Mm bmeh FjcZhWi UiZhD, DcdHmE  
ZiAWFjc dhGhW Yfd FjcZhWi Ac  
RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic gFdSh UiSm  
EBZz BSh EBd bhZjUc WiESm GjfZ-  
DAdh MhdhBd FjcZhWiz

<sup>42</sup> “EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bidW-Shæjc  
UlAcc HmLm, bhWi Abhc LhbWm  
XcSmF UiW B MhdhBd FjcZhWi  
UiSm EBZz gWE Abi Sjbchem UiUhc  
Uibj, Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbjz <sup>43</sup> ZWi  
BLchBdc HmLm Abi gWE UiUhc Uibj,  
Ac Abhc FjUcSm EC MhHh XhF-XZiï  
EBZz <sup>44</sup> Abi bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi  
GhWh XZiï Fcbjz Abhc BbhbSic dhHi  
ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcmE Abi XZiï  
Fcbjz <sup>45</sup> Abi ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU EBA  
Shhc bhMm ZfS Fcbjz <sup>46</sup> SmC Shch  
MhWZh, Abi Aèhc Shhc bhZjUz Abi  
Shhc dHm ZfS Fchc dhHiC S Shchem  
bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWLiz Abi  
Aèhc Shhc bhZjUz”

## 30

### *AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHc-  
GjfZD MhdhBZhc dhHi Sjbi ZhZdh  
dhFeiUi DGhW MhdhWi GhWh  
ZhWhBEz <sup>2</sup> BHj EBZ KhBcFjWhAdh,  
DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, ULB AS CZiz  
AihGhWC giq fjÐh DGhWE dhHhBd  
cBZz <sup>3</sup> Dc CXcc LhWi, LhWic KhBcE  
FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi  
dmXiZhDz KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc  
WFfh FchBZhDz <sup>4</sup> Dc ULB FiWhchc

WFfhc Sdm UlHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhH-  
hBEz B Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA  
EHj ZBA WmEA EBZz <sup>5</sup> B ZmÛhHjBW  
ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi  
dmXhBEz <sup>6</sup> fhghUS fÛFc LhWic  
FhLhS Mm XcUhGhW ALm, EC  
MhdhWi GhWh Dc LhbWm chGiEz  
EC MhHhS Abi Sjbchem UiUhc Uibjz

<sup>7</sup> “XcSmF UiW ZiAWm dmb HjBW  
MjBS-MhBS Fchc Zhdh, ghcjWm  
MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm GjfZDAdh  
AHc MhdhBZz <sup>8</sup> ghBÕhZhdh dmb  
MhdhWic fbD, gm gicZhc AHc-GjfZD  
MhdhBZz Sjbche EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci  
bhZjUc LhbWm gc-ghbmfh EC AHc-  
GjfZD MdZz <sup>9</sup> B AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi  
GhWhc CXcm ULLch FjWj MhSc  
GjfZD MhdhBE Whz FjWj MhdhBd  
FjcZhWi, Yfd FjcZhWi, Zh RhdiZhc  
MjFh XhWi MhSiE FjØh FjcZhWi FciE  
Whz <sup>10</sup> HjWhc bhYic FYch gifhZm,  
ghcjWm ZLcE DFZhc HjWh bhYic  
FjcZhWic dC, MhdhWi GhWhc giqHc  
CXcm dhHhBSm EBZz SmC BGhW  
bhZjUc Whbm bgh-XZiï EBZz EAcifc  
Xc EAcif Vci XcVhW Bbhbcm ZLcE  
DFZhc EC dhGhW FcSm EBZz”

### *MhWc ZUdh cjXh*

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,  
<sup>12</sup> “Sjbi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bh-  
Wfc XcibhW HWiZhD, EC fbD Shch  
gFdmC MhcMic MhWc ZUdh cjXh  
UiSm EBZ, MhSm B HWhc dhHi  
Shhc CXcm FjWj HMZ Wh ADz  
<sup>13</sup> Shchem HWhc Zhdh ECdh ZUdh  
dBE, HWh EBLm Ude Mmch ghbh-  
BZh, Dch DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm AVh  
Sdh cjXh UiZhz B cjXh EBZ bhZjUcz  
<sup>14</sup> Zif ZcL Zh Dc Zmfi ZDEfc MmFjWj  
MW HWh fmf EA Ude ghbhBdm, DW  
MhWc ZUdh bhZjUcm EC cjXh UiZhz  
<sup>15</sup> MhWc ZUdh UmEAc fbD VWi EFdm  
EC AVh Sjdhc Zmfi UiSh XhcSh WhD,  
Ac HciZmE Fb Uidm EBS WhDz <sup>16</sup> Sjbi  
ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi MhWc ZUdh  
EC cjXh WiA, Abhc Icc FhbE dhHhBEz  
Sjbche MhWc ZUdh B cjXhD, ZWi  
BLchBd EFdcM bhZjUc UcZhcE BAU  
FchB UiZz”

### *EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBE*

<sup>17</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, <sup>18</sup> “EMj  
Fchc dhHi Sjbi XiSdc DFOh Hhbdh,

Ac Hhbdh TEAc dhHi XiSdc DGhW  
KFi-GhO ZhWhBEz bidW-Shæj Ac  
FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE XhWi  
aciA EHj TBEz <sup>19</sup> B XhWiUi ghcjW Ac  
Shc XjApØm EMj FcZhz <sup>20</sup> Shch MhSm  
Wh bcpW, DcdhHi XcSmFZhc bidW-  
Shæjs ghbhBZhc Zhdh EC XhWiUi  
EMj FcSm EBZz Bbhb gifhZm bhZjUc  
Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi AUhD Fchc  
fbDE EMj FcSm EBZz <sup>21</sup> Shch MhWm  
ZhKiA cEAc dhHi EC EMj FcZhz B  
gjFjb Shchc dhHi gc-ghbmfh Khdj  
cBZ, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci ZEABd cBZz”

### *GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd*

<sup>22</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, <sup>23</sup> “Sjbhc  
WiMc HmLm GjfZDUhc ahdh ahdh  
bfdh EFd Udh FcEz Sjbi XhKf Sdh  
bjch ASc, AehBf Sdh GjfZDadh QhB-  
dKiWi, Ac AehBf Sdh ZL, <sup>24</sup> fhVhcW  
QhBdKiWi XhKf Sdh, Ac MDSjWc  
Smd KhBc fmc Udh FciEz B bhX EBD  
DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz <sup>25</sup> EC bfdh EFd  
UiA AHc-GjfZD bfdh ZhWhWic Fh-  
ciHcc WiEbm Sjbi GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc  
Smd ZhWhBE, B Smd S XZiiz <sup>26</sup> EC  
Smd UiA Sjbi bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fUf,  
<sup>27</sup> OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd LhbhWh,  
KmchHUhWic gFdSh, Ac AHc-GjfZD  
MhdhWi GhWh, <sup>28</sup> FjcZhWi GhWh Ac  
Dc bhMc gFd LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh  
Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO gFdShcm Yk-  
LiA XhF-XZiï FciEz <sup>29</sup> SmC B gFdSh  
bgh-XZiï LhbhWh EBZz BSh LhbhWh  
FmC LBdm, gm-E bgh-XZiï EBMiZz

<sup>30</sup> “Sjbi ghcjWcm Ac Shc XjApWcm  
Abhc BbhbSic Fhbc dhHi GmdhYSic  
Smd UiA XhF-XZiï FciEz <sup>31</sup> Ac ZWi  
BLchBdcm MhWhB UiE, EAcifc Xc  
EAcif Vci BShC EBZ Abhc GmdhYSi  
ZGfiZhc XZiï Smdz <sup>32</sup> B Smd bhWfc  
HScE UmEA MhBS WhDz B WiEbm  
Shch MhSm Ac FjWj Smd Wh Zh-  
WhDz B Smd S XZiiz Sjbch BOhcm  
XhF-XZiï bWE FciA BïS FcSm EBZz  
<sup>33</sup> FmC MjUi B dhGhW Smd SpAc Fcm,  
Zh Bbhb LhZ Lleh Ac FmC B Smd  
HScE bhGm, Sm Shcm WiMc MhSi  
ThFi YkLidiZhDz

### *AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic WiEb*

<sup>34</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi  
WiMc HmLm FiLj GjfZDadh bfdh:  
HjHHjdj, WGi, FjWUlcj Ac GhOi

djZhW Udh FciEz Udh FciA ESh gbhW  
gbhW Fci bifhBEz <sup>35</sup> Ac Mmch AHc-  
GjfZD ZhWhBW, ShchemUi EC Fhb  
FchBEz BShc dHm WjW bifhBE, BSh  
EBZ WicamMhd GhOi XhF-XZiï AHcz  
<sup>36</sup> EC AHcc Tjeh Hjeh WiA bidW-  
Shæjc fhghUS fUfFc LhbWm TBEz  
gWE Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz Sjbch  
B AHccm bgh-XZiï LhbhWh bWE  
FciEz <sup>37</sup> EC bfdh UiA B WiEbm FmC  
MhSm Shc WiMc dhHi FjWj AHc-  
GjfZD Wh ZhWhDz BSh S bhZjUc  
Whbm XhF-XZiï KiM, BGhW GiAd  
chGiEz <sup>38</sup> GjfZDUhc KiM bWE FciA  
FmC MjUi BSh SpAc FcidhD, Sm Shcm  
B MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz”

## 31

### *Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “gjWE,  
Abi DgjUh Hjic gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA  
ZhSLmddcm XLÛ FcLiz <sup>3</sup> Abi Shcm  
AèhB cjgj UiA Fhbid FcLiz gFd dhGhW  
FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjDi, ZiDhd CihUi  
Fhbc GmbSh UiLiz <sup>4</sup> DcdhHi gm fjWh,  
cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjUc fjUc Wffh  
ZhWhBS XhcZz <sup>5</sup> Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc  
FhOiA bWi-bjAh dhHhWi, dhFeic  
CXcm Wffhc Fhb Ac gFd MhSc  
ASc Fhb FcS XhcZz <sup>6</sup> Shc MjHhdi  
gifhZm Abi UhW Hjic EgiLhbhFc XjA  
AgdiAZcm XLÛ FcLiz Mm CihU EFdm  
B Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Abi Shchem Fhbc  
AGd UiLi, MhSm Sjbhcm ZhShBd  
Abhc gjFjb bhYiF, BSh gFdSh Shch  
ZhWhBSh XhcepWz <sup>7</sup> Shch ZhWhBZh,  
bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fUf, Dc CXcc  
LhWi, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh,  
<sup>8</sup> OmZjd, OmZjdc dHc KiM EFd, GhOi  
fjWhc KmchHUhWi, KmchHUhWic  
dHc gFdSh Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi  
GhWh, <sup>9</sup> FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc gFd  
bhd-LhbhWh, gh×i-zhfW, EMj Fchc  
Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO, <sup>10</sup> BbhbSi Fhbc  
dhHi ghcjWc BbhbSic dmZhL Ac Shc  
XjApØc dmZhL, <sup>11</sup> GmdhYSic Smd,  
XhF MhHhc dhHi GjfZDadh AHcz Abi  
Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, DÀmcm EC  
dhGhW Shch ZhWhBZhz”

### *MjchZhcc WiEb*



12 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 13 “Sjbi WiMm ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch Abhc UmEA XcSmF MjçhZhc bhWiEz B MjçhZhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Sjbch Ac Abhc bhMm DF WifhWh EBZ, MhSm Sjbch ZjMZhD, AbiC bhZjU, Ac Abi Sjbchem Abhc XZiï ZÛh EAc dhHi AdhUh FcLiz

14 “Sjbch MjçhZhc bhWiE, EC UiWcm Sjbche dhHi XhF UiW Fch EBLmz FmC MjUi B UiW Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm bhçidiSm EBZz Mm bhWfm BUiW FjWjMhS Fhb FcZ, Shcm Shc MhSic bhM ThFi YkLidiZhDz 15 Sjbch ghÿhc LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm Achbc UiW, MjçhZhcZ fjÄZhc fjçjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhc fjçjM QkZhc AH XcMØ MjçhZhcZ B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhçidiZhDz 16 ZWi BLchBd EFdm Abhc UmEA KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh B MjçhZhc bhWSm EBZz 17 B MjçhZhc S ZWi BLchBd Ac Abhc bhMm ghbmfhFjc dhHi KicFhdiW DF WifhWhz FhcW LD UiWm bhZjUm ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh XDUh Fcdh, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA MichBdhz”

18 bhZjUm Sjc Xhec CXcm gMcS bjLhc dHm EC ZhSKiS fmf FciA ghcdm, bjLhc ASE UlB OjFch fhghUS XhÍc Uidhz EC XhÍcc bhMm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc ASm ShW gjFjb-AgFhb dmGLpWz

## Aèh ZicjDm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcbhWi

### 32

(32:1-34:35)

*fjWhc bjcSi XjMhc fhMh*

1 bjLh WZi Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABSm Umci Ec UmGiA, bhWfm ABA ghçjWc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Abchem XT KiWBA WmEAc dhHi, AXWm Abchem UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW, Mm bjLhD Abchem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLm, Shc FiSh IOLm Abch S MhWi Whz” 2 BGhW gjWiA ghçjWm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch MhcMic ZC Ac XjA-XjeiØc FhWE ThFi fjWhc HDWh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz”

3 SmC gFdm Shche FhWc HDWh GjdiA ghçjWc HmLm AWiA Uidz 4 bhWfm MmSh fjWh AWiA Uidh, ghçjWm ESh WiA AHjBWUi HdhBA, gjWhcc ASiAcUi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBdhz EHj UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ahB EFD, EC DBWC Sjbche UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz” 5 B ghds UmGiA ghçjWm gC ZhLjcc LhbWm DF Zdi GhWh ZhWhBA MhWhB Uidh, “LhbWc FhBd bhZjUc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fch EBZz” 6 SmC ZhUc UiW GjZ LZcm CPiA bhWfm UmZShc LhbWm ABA bJHd Zdi Ac Xfj MhdhBA Zdi Uidhz ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz

7 EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Xhec dhbhS MhEz Sjbhc EC MmSh bhWfcm bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, BSh S WhYcbhW ZWiHmLmz 8 Abi Shchem Mmdh Kdhe gjFjb UiLdhb, Shch BSh ZhU UiA WiMc dhHi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBA, bhOis Xeia EHjcm XcWhb Fcmcz EHjc Whbm Shch Xfj Zdi Umc Ac Fc, ahB EFD, EC DBWC Sjbche UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”

9 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi BSh bhWfcm KiWi, BSh S HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhSz 10 EGW Sjbi Abchem ZhVh UiE Wh, BShc CXcm Abhc HjLh AHjBwc dhGhW UhC-UhC Fci Mdmc, Abi BShcm LhcGhc Fcidibjz ZhUm Abi Sjbhc bhM ThFi DF bgh MhSi XDUh Fcbjz”

11 SmC bjLhD ShW Aèh bhZjUcm biWS-Fhÿi FciA FBdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi Sjbhc FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbhc bgh FjUcSi Zdm MmShcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, Shche CXcm Sjbi FmWm ES HjLh EBdhD? 12 bifci EFdm FmWm BGhW bhShc fjMjH XhBSh, Xheia DdhFhS AWiA Shchem GSb FciA, UIWiA ThFi Shche Whb biOhBdiZhc dhHi Sjbi Shchem bife ThFi Zhc FciA AWL? bhZjU H, Sjbhc B ZmThDA HjLhGhW Sjbi ThbhBdhEz bmgm-cZhWi Fci, Sjbhc ZÛh EFdc CXcm B HMZGhW AWiE Whz 13 Sjbhc AXW

Hjdhb BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc FTh BAU FcEz Sjbi WiMc Whbm FLb GhBA Shchcm FBLdhD, Shchc EAcif EFdcem Sjbi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZhehBZhD, Ac Sjbhc EAUh FchEC Aih Umfc bhdiFhWhE Shchcm UiZhD, Ac Shch gc-ghbmFhFjc dhHi Dc UGd XhBZhZ” <sup>14</sup> BGhW gjWiA bhZjUc bmgmcZhWi EBdz ShBW ShW ZUh EFdc CXcm Mm HMZ Rhdish KhBLdh, BSh ZhU UidhBdhz

<sup>15</sup> DcZhUm bjLhD Aèhc UmEA UIBEGhW fhghUS Xhíc dBA dhhbS ABdhz B Xhícc CdOh-ahOiEd UIBE HhdhS dmGh ALidz <sup>16</sup> B UIBE Xhíc EBd Aèh XhFc WiMc ASc Fhb, Ac B Xhícc CXcm GjUiA dmGhGhWE ShW WiMc ASc dmGhz <sup>17</sup> bjLhc GhUib BCLhD bhWfc BSh gp-gjèh gjWiA bjLhcm FBdh, “LhZ, Abchc Fmâc bhMm MjĐc AEAM gjWh Mhcz” <sup>18</sup> bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S FjWj MjĐc Ach-MiShc AEAM WhDz Abi MmSh gjWiAc, BSh S HhWc AEAMc dhGhW dhHmcz”

<sup>19</sup> ZhUm bjLhD Fmâc FhLhS ABA bhWfc WhKh-WhKi Ac ZhLjcc bjcSi UmGdhz UmGiAC ShBW HjLhD AHjBW EBA, ASc Xhíc UIBEGhW BOh bhci YhdhB Uidhz SmC Xhíc UIBEGhW Xhec Sdm XeiA Kjcbhc EBHmdz <sup>20</sup> Ac bjLhD Shchc ZhWhBd ZhLjcc bjcSi WiA AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBdidhz ZhUm EHjcm XifiA Hjuh ZhWhBA XhWiS bifhBA, ZWi BLchBd EFdcem GhEAB Uidhz

<sup>21</sup> ShBW ghcjWcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfm Sjbhc FjW GmSi FcLid, Sjbi FmWm ShchcmUi ficiFi Fhb FchB-dhD?” <sup>22</sup> ghcjWm MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, AXWm HjLh FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWm S MhWpWC, BSh bhWjf Ghdi GhchX Fhbc Afifz <sup>23</sup> Shch ABA Abhcm FBdh, Abchcm XT KiWBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCâh, FhcW Mm bjLhD Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, DW FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWiAc Whz <sup>24</sup> BGhW gjWiA Abi Shchcm FBdhb, Sjbchc HmLm MmSh fjWh-UhWh ALm, ESh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz Shch AWiA Abhc ASE Uidh, Ac Abi EGWhBW BOh bhci

AHjWiS YhdhBdhb, SmC EC ZhLjc EHj ZhcBA ABdz”

<sup>25</sup> bjLhD UmGdh, B bhWjfHjBW ZmXcjA EBHmLpWz ShBW ZjMdh, ghcjWm Shchcm ZmXcjA EAc fjMjH UiLpWz DcdhHi UlfbW EFdm Afizhc fjMjH XhBLpWz <sup>26</sup> EC bjLhD Fmâc HmBOc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MS MW bhZjUc XÀm AL, gFd Abhc FhLhS AEz” SmC dmZi Hjiic gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz <sup>27</sup> ABA ghcdm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm gjFjb FcLpW, Sjbch gFdm MhcMic FbcE SdjAc ZhÛE, Ac Fmâc aiScm Mhcm LhbWm XhE FhSd FcEz Aih Fmâc aiScm ahB-ZÛL, Aci-Yci Mhcm XhE bhcz” <sup>28</sup> SmC dmZi Hjiic bhWfm bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz gi UiW EWjbhW SiW AMhc bhWjf bhch Hmdhz <sup>29</sup> ZhUm bjLhD FBdh, “Sjbch ABM bhZjUc Whbm MhcMic XjA Ac ahB-ZichUcc CXcm AS SjdSm GcmUi HmL Wh, bhZjUc Fhbc dhHi Sjbch AdhUh EBL, DcdhHi bhZjUm Sjbchem cgbS UiLpWz”

<sup>30</sup> ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S ZmMjBSh HjWh FcLz Sm Abi EGW gicZhc Sjc XheE bhZjUc UcZhcE MbBchb, Xhcdm Sjbchc HjWh bhYic FYhc FjWj XT Zhc Fcbjz” <sup>31</sup> bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE HiA AcM Fcdh, “E bhZjU, B bhWjfHjBØm ZmMjBSh HjWh FcidiLmz Shch WiMc dhHi fjWhc bjcSi ZhWhBLmz <sup>32</sup> Sm Sjbci bmgmcZhWi FciA Shchc HjWhcm EGW bhY Fci UidhE, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, ShBdm Sjbhc dmGh GhSh ThFi Abhc WhbGhWE FhOidhEz” <sup>33</sup> bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abhc ZicjĐm Mmch HjWh FcLm, Abi Ghdi Shchc WhbcmC Abhc GhSh ThFi YkLidibjz <sup>34</sup> Sm Sjbci EGW MhEHi, Ac Abi Mm Umfc FTh FBLi, Sjbci Shchcm dBA gC UmfE cEAWh UidhEz Abhc YicihD Sjbchem XT UmGhBA WiZhZ ZhUm MmZdh fhMh UmEAc fbD EBZ, EC fbD Abi Shchc HjWhc fhMh Uibjz”

<sup>35</sup> ghcjWc ASm ZhWhBd gC ZhLjcc bjcSic dhHi bhWfm MmSh FcLidh, EShc dhHi bhZjUm Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid Fcdhz

### 33

#### *Sjc Xhe ThFi MhEAc gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “MhE, Sjbi EC Mmchem bific ThFi AWL, Dchem dBA EGWC B MhHh LheiA MhEHiz Abhc EAUh Fch gC UmfE MhEz Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm EAUh FcLdhh, Shchc EAcif EFdem EC Umf EFd Uibj, Sm Sjbi Shchem dBA gWE MhEHiz <sup>2</sup> Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci DFMW Yiciuh XhPhBbjz DBW HiA gWc FmWhWi, Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdem GmUhB UiZh <sup>3</sup> BSh S UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz EBdm Abi Sjbchc dHm EBA MhB-Shb WhD, FhcW Sjbch GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, FiMhWj Abi XTc bh-MmC Sjbchcm WiXhS FcidhBz”

<sup>4</sup> B ZiXUc FTh gjWiA bhWfm FhUh-FhOi dhHhBdhz Shch FmC FjWjMhS HDWh-HhOi YiWdh Whz <sup>5</sup> FhcW bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdem FE, Sjbch EBdhD HheSmeh MhSz Abi DF XdFc dhHiHmdmE Sjbchcm WiXhS Fcidibjz Sjbchc HScE ThFi gFd HDWh-HhOi GjdidhE, SmC Abi ZjMbj, Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShbz” <sup>6</sup> SmC ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheEC Shchc HDWh-HhOi gFdSh Gjdididh, BSh Ac YiWdh Whz

#### *gMcS bjLhc (A:) GhWmFh-Shæj*

<sup>7</sup> gMcS bjLhc DF Shæj ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm UlcB WiA EC Shæj XhSiSh, B Shæjcm ShBW GhWmFh-Shæj FBA QhFiShz bhZjUc HmL ThFi FmC FjØh MhWSm KhBdm Shch EC GhWmFhc HmLm MhBShz <sup>8</sup> bjLh MmZdh gi GhWmFh fciYE cEAWH UiSh, EC fbD gÀd bhWjf MhcMic Shæjc ULAcE CZhBSh Ac bjLh GhWmFhS Wh ghbhWi XcMØ gFdm ShW ZhD KhB cBSz <sup>9</sup> ShBW gi GhWmFh fciYE ghbhWic ZhUmC AèhB bmIc KhFh GhWmFhc ULacc bjGE dhbiA ABS, Ac bhZjUm MSZBd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS FcSh, ESZBd B KhFh EWE cBSz <sup>10</sup> bhWfm MmZdhC B bmIc KhFhcM GhWmFhc ULacc HmLm UmGS, EC fbD Shch MhcMic ULacc HmL ThFi bhZjUcm fBMUH FcSz <sup>11</sup> FjWj bhWfm Shc Ulíc dHm bjGh-bjGi ZBA Mmdh ZhSKiS Fcm,

bhZjUmE bjLhc dHm ECdh bjGh-bjGi ZhSKiS FcShz ZhUm bjLh FmâE YiciA ABSH, EBdm ShW GhUib WjWc XjA BCLh Whbc B MjAW, GhWmFh fciY ThFi ZhcBSh Whz

#### *gMcS bjLhc HmLm bhZjUc EAUh*

<sup>12</sup> bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fedh, “bhZjU, Sjbi S FBchD Abi ESh bh-Wfcm dBA MhBShbHi, EBdm Abhc dHm Ac Fhcm UichD, BGhW S Abchem MhWhBdhD Whz Sjbi Ghdi FBdhD, Sjbi Abchem Sjbhc WiMc MW bWE FcE Ac Abchem Sjbhc GhL bh-Dac WMcE chGLz <sup>13</sup> Sm ghLhC MjUi Abi Sjbhc bhDac WMcE ThFi, ShBdm Sjbi FjW GiAdm FiSh FcE, ESh Abchem MhWhE, MhSm Abi Sjbchem XjchXjc KiWi Ac Sjbhc cgbSc bhMm cBz Sjbi S MhWEC, B BLchBd MhSi SjbhcC XtMhz” <sup>14</sup> bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abi WiMmC Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBbj Ac Sjbchem Achb Uibjz” <sup>15</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi Abchc dHm Wh MhE, Sm Abchcm BW ThFi ZiUhD UiE Whz <sup>16</sup> Sjbi Wh Hmdm bhWfm Fidh ZjMZh, Abhc CXcm Ac Sjbhc B ZUh EFdc CXcm Sjbhc cgbS ALm? AbchC MmW UIWiAc gFd MhSi ThFi AdhUh, BGhW Fidh ZjMZh?” <sup>17</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Sjbi Mmdh FBdhD, Abi Edh Fcbjz Sjbi S Abhc bhDac WMcE AL, Sjbchem Abhc WiMc AXW bWE Fciz”

<sup>18</sup> SmC bjLhD AcM Fedh, “Sm Sjbhc fhW-SMèi Abchem UmGhE Whz” <sup>19</sup> bhZjUm FBdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz gjWE, Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abi Abhc gÀd WmF LjcS MhBc Fcbjz ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Sjbhc LhbWm Abi Abhc EC Whb DdhW Fcbjz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Abhc bjG UmGhc ShÀS Sjbhc EBS WhDz FhcW Abchem UmGièm FjWj AUb MhS ZhKm Whz <sup>21</sup> Sm gjWE, Sjbi Abhc FhLhc EC MhHh ZhD KhE, UmGchD Wi, XhÍcc DF ThF ALm, EC ThFc CXcm Sjbi CZhEz <sup>22</sup> SmC Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abhc fhW-SMèi MhEAc Zhdh, Abi Sjbchem EC XhÍcc YhOhc aiScm ghchBbjz Abi Wh MhEA XcMØ, Abhc AS UiA Sjbchem HjciA chGbjz

23 ZhUm Abhc AS gchBdm, Sjbi Abhc Gc Hhdh UmGShD XhcZhD, EBdm FmC Abhc bjGc UiUhc XhBS WhDz”

### 34

#### *WDA fhghUS Xhíc*

1 bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “AHc Xhíc dhGhW Sjbi WDA UlGhW Xhíc SiAc FcEz Sjbi Mm UlGhW ahJHiLdhD, gi Xhíc bhMm Mm gjFjb dmGh ALid, EC gjFjb Efd Abi gicZhc B UlBE Xhíc dmGiA Uibjz 2 YMc ZhUmC Sjbi SiAc EBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPiEz CPiA Xhec bhThS Abhc LhbWm AMic EBEz 3 Sjbhc dHm FjWj bhWfcm AWiE Wh, B Xhec FjWjGhWE MhSm FjWj bhWjf Wh ADz Xhec FhÙhs FjWj Hcj-LhHd Zh bmeh-bmeicm chGSm UiE Whz”

4 SmC bjLhD AHc Xhíc dhGhW UlGhW Xhíc ZhWhBdh, Ac bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF YMcm CPiA Xhíc UlBEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPidhz 5 Ac bhZjUE bmIc KhFh ThFi dhbiA ABdhz ShBW gMcS bjLhc VhcE CZhBA ShW ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Whb DdhW Fcdhz 6 ShBW bjLhc LhbWh UiA SfcY Widh, Ac EC Fhdhb DdhW Fci Fci Hmdh,

“bhZjU, MmBW ALpW,  
cgbhW Ac cgib Aèh,  
ShBW MdUi HjLh FcpW Wh,  
ShW EZichb bhDA-bgäs Ac gF-  
ghdhdic FjWj fibh WhBz

7 ShBW AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ  
EZichb bhDA-bgäs FcpW,  
bhWfc EBÙhd-EXchV, WhYcbhWi Ac  
HjWhc bhYi UmBW,  
EBdm Ulfi MWcm fhMhE UmBWz  
ZhY-UhUhc WhYcbhWic fhMh,  
Shhc SiW-KhBc EAcif XcMØ Zc-  
ShBWz”

8 BGhW gjWiAC bjLh WZi dHm dHm fBMUhS XeiA FBdh, 9 “E bhdiF, Abi MjUi Sjbhc UcZhcE cgbS XhB, Sm bmgmcZhWi Fci SjbiE Abhc dhGhWE Kdez EC MhSi MjUiE GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, Sh-E Sjbi Abhc HjWh Ac FLjicm bhY FciA UidhEz Abchcm Sjbhc AXW XtMh gifhZm FZjd FcidhEz”

10 bhZjUm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi DF CLièh ZEABd FciAc, Abi Sjbhc gFd bhWfc LhbWm EC dhGhW FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBbj, MmSh Aih UlWiAc FjWj MhSic LhbWm FjWjUiWE Fch EBLm Whz Sjbi EC MmSh bhWfc dHm ZfS FcchD, Shch UmGZh, Abi bhZjUm Sjbhc dhHi FiSh FciAc, BSh UmGiA Shhc MhWE Qc bhdjb EBZz

11 Abi ABM Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uibj, BSh GiAd Fci Abd FcEz Abi Abjci, FmWhWi, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi Efdcm Sjbhc LhbWh ThFi GmUhB Uibjz 12 EBdm GZcUhc! Sjbch Mm UmfE MhBchD, B Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KjÄi FciE Wh, AcWhD YhÙE ghbhBZhDz 13 Sjbch Shhc XjMh-b×X ahJHiA OjFch-OjFch FcZhD, Shhc Zdi GhWhpW ahJHidiZhD, Ac Shhc Afmch-UmZic bjcSi Efd FhOiA YhdhBZhDz 14 Sjbch FjWj UmZShcm XjMh FciE Whz FhcW Aèhc WhbC bhZjU, ShBW WiMc Whb bhYiF DZhUS XhEAc MBHôHz ShBW ShW WiMc XhEWh DZhUS KhBWz

15 “gC Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KjÄi FciE Wh, AcWhD Shch MmZdh ficiFi Fhbc WiESm, Shhc UmZ-UmZic LhbWm WiMcm fXiA UiZh, UmZShc Whbm Zdi UiZh, EC fbD Shch SjbchcmE UhES UiZh Ac Sjbch HiA Shhc EC Zdic Hjî GhBZhDz 16 Sjbhc XjApØc dHm Shhc XjeiØc ZiA-fhUi UiZhD, Ac EC XjeiØm Shhc UmZShc HmLm HiA ficiFi Fhb FcZh, Shhc dHm Sjbhc XjApØcmE OhWZhz

17 “Sjbch WiMc dhHi FjWj MhSc bjcSi ZhWhBE Whz

18 “Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjOic BU AUhD FciEz fhS UiW Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBEz AZiZ KhÙc PiF Fch ShciGE Sjbchcm Mmdh gjFjb UmEA EBLm, EC dhGhW BU AUhD FciEz bWE chGiE, EC KhÙE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz

19 “Sjbhc XmOc XDUh gFd XDdh XjA Abhc EBZz DcdHm Sjbhc Hcj-LhHd Zh Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE Abhc EBZz 20 Ghdi HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUdh, Abchcm DHj bmehc ZhBóh ZUdh UiA EHjcm GhdhL FciA WiEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm

EHjc HcUWh ahJHidiEz Sjbchc gÀd  
Ze XjApWcm Edh GhdhL FchB WiEz

“gjWE, BUc fbD FmC Ghdi ASm  
Abhc FhLhS ABE Whz

<sup>21</sup> “ghšhc LDUiW Sjbch Fhb FciE,  
EBdm fhS Wæc UiW MichBEz GmS  
Fch Ac Yfd UhEAc ZhdhE MichBEz

<sup>22</sup> “VhW-Hb UhEAc Zhdh XDdh  
UhEA Yfd UiA, Sjbch Yfd UhEAc BU  
AUhD FciEz ZLcc gmf bhfE GmSc Xh-  
FWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU  
AUhD FciEz <sup>23</sup> ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc  
gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm  
Abhc HmLm AMic EBEz bWE chGiE,  
AbiC bhZjU, ZWi BLchBdc Aèhz <sup>24</sup> Abi  
gC Umfc gFd MhSiem Sjbchc LhbW  
ThFi GmUhB Uibjz Sjbchc Umfc  
fibhWh ZehBA Ze Fcbjz Sjbch ZLcE  
SiWZhc WiMc Aèh bhZjUc LhbWm  
AMic EBE, SmC Sjbchc MhHh-MbiWc  
Zhd FmC dhdK FcS WhDz

<sup>25</sup> “Abhc Whbc FjcZhWic Xfjc dHm  
Sjbch GhbicAdh FjØh dièh-FjcZhWi  
UiE Whz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic  
FjWjMhS GhWi ZiAW XcMØ chGiE  
Whz

<sup>26</sup> “Sjbchc GmSc UhEA XDdh Yfdc  
gFd ThFi ahdh Ejf Aèh bhZjUc IcE dBA  
ABEz

“Ac gjWE, LhHdc ZhBóhc Hjî Shc  
bh’c ULVUi chÛiE Whz”

<sup>27</sup> ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,  
“Sjbi B Fhdhb Efd dmGiA TEz Abi  
EC Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbhc dHm Ac ZWi  
BLchBdc dHm Abhc bidWc CLièh ZE-  
ABd Fcdhbz” <sup>28</sup> EC fbD bjLh WZi  
Khèif UiW Khèif chBS bhZjUc VhcE  
Xhec CXcm cBdhz ShBW FjWjMhS  
UhWh-XhWi GhBdh Whz bhZjUm gC  
UIBE XhÍcc CXcm ShW dHm bidWc  
CLièhc EC ADAS Efd, bhWi fciESc  
UfOh gjFjb-AgFhb dmGiA Uidhz

### *gMcS bjLhc (A:) WjchWi LjcS*

<sup>29</sup> SmC bjLhD fhghUS XhÍc Ul-  
BEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhe ThFi dhbiA  
ABdhz bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiS FchD  
bjLhc bjGc LjcS WjchWi EBHmd,  
EBdm bjLhD BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz

<sup>30</sup> EC fbD ghcjW Ac gFd ZWi BLchBdm  
bjLhc WjchWi LjcS UmGdh, UmGiA  
Shch FhLhS ABSm QchB Hmdhz

<sup>31</sup> EBdm bjLhD Shchcm QhF Uidh,  
SmC ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi Efd

ShW HmLm ABdh, Ac bjLhD Shchc  
dHm bhS-FTh bhSidhz <sup>32</sup> ZhUm gFd  
ZWi BLchBd ShW FhLhS ABdhz ABA  
ghcdm ShBW Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc  
UmEA gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm  
MhWhBdhz

<sup>33</sup> Shchc dHm bhS-FThc ZhUm  
bjLhD ShW WjchWi bjG Hjchc dhHi  
XcUh dhHhB Uidhz <sup>34</sup> EBdm bjLhD  
MmZdh bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiSc dhHi  
GhWmFhc aiScm ShW LhbWm  
MhBSh, EC fbD B XcUh Gjdidishz  
ZhUm Zhem ABA XcUh dhHhBSh, Ac  
Aèhc UmEA gjFjb Efd ZWi BLchBdc  
MhWhBShz <sup>35</sup> gFd bhWfm UmGSh  
bjLhc bjG WjchWi EBHmLmz bjLhD  
ShW bjG Hjcidish Ac bhZjUc LhbWm  
MhEAc AH XcMØ ShW bjG Hjch cBSz

## **Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi**

### **35**

(35:1-40:38)

### *Mjçhzhcc gjFjb-AgFhb*

<sup>1</sup> bjLh WZiD ZWi BLchBdc gFd  
Hjïicm Udh FciA FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb  
UiLpW, ShW EC gjFjb-AgFhb Abd  
Fchc dhHiz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch ghšhc LDUiW Fhb  
FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc  
Whbm XhF-XZiï UiW, Achbc UiW,  
Mjçhzhcz B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ,  
Shcm bhcidizhdz <sup>3</sup> Mjçhzhcm Sjbchc  
FmCcc IcE AHjBW MhdhBE Whz”

### *Aèhc Icc dhHi dièh UmE*

<sup>4</sup> gMcS bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc  
FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, <sup>5</sup> Sjbch  
MhcMic Uidc Gjfi bhYiF bhZjUc  
Whbm dièh dBA AEz AWhc fbD ECdh  
KiM Efd dièh AWiE:

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

<sup>6</sup> did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

<sup>7</sup> dhd cj dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh,  
Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

<sup>8</sup> dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc  
Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac  
AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

<sup>9</sup> Bbhbc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS  
dhHhWic dhHi AFiF bWi Ac gFd  
WbjWhc Uhbi XhÍcz

<sup>10</sup> “Sjbchc bhMm Mhch ahdh CîhU FhciHc, Shch ABA EC gFdSh ZhWh-BZh, Mmdh bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW:

<sup>11</sup> Aèhc Ic, Icc Khd, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;

<sup>12</sup> fhghUS fÛlF, fÛlFc LhWi, fÛlF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh;

fÛlFcm AHdh UiZhc XcUh;

<sup>13</sup> ZmÛh fjÐh OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjOi;

<sup>14</sup> Yc UiZhc dhHi KmchHUhWi, Dc dHc gFd KiM Ac dmb EFd, dmb MhdhWic Smd;

<sup>15</sup> AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, BGhW ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh; GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZDadh AHc, Aèhc Icc UlAcc XcUh;

<sup>16</sup> MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiZhc FjcZhWi GhWh;

Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh;

FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

EMjc Hhbdh Ac Hhbdh TEAc KFi-GhO;

<sup>17</sup> CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW Ac GjOic Sdc ajch;

CPhWE ghbhWic HmBOc XcUh;

<sup>18</sup> Icc XmcmH Ac Uei, CPhWc XmcmH Ac Uei;

<sup>19</sup> XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XZiï dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhbSic dmZhLz”

<sup>20</sup> bjLh WZic ZDAW ZhUm ZWi BLchBdc gFd Hjìi ZiUhD EBHmdhz

<sup>21</sup> HiA Shchc Uide DfFi bhYiF MhcMic BÈhD Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XhF-XZiï dmZhLc dhHi Ac DZhUS Fhbc dhHi gFd WbjWhc bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABdhz Aèhc Whbm dièh UiZhc dhHi ESh dBA Shch AMic EBdhz <sup>22</sup> ZmOhBW Zh ZmOiØc bhMm Mhchc bWm KhBd, Shch BSh Uidhz Shch MhcMic FhXec Xiq, FhWc BAcig, AJOi, Hdhc ghc, Ac gFd MhSc fjWhc HDWh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm CKh Fci fxh FjcZhWi Uidhz <sup>23</sup> Ac Mmchc HmLm did fjSh, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, LhHdc cjbh, dhd cj Fch bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c

Khbeh ALid, Shch BSh gFdSh dBA ABdhz <sup>24</sup> Mmchc HmLm cjXh Ac XiSd ALid, ShchE BSh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm dièh Uidhz Aèhc Icc FhbE dhHhWic MjFh ZhZdh dhFei Mmchc HmLm ALid, ShchE BSh dBA ABdhz <sup>25</sup> MmSh ZmOiØm fjSh ZhWhWiS CihU, Shch WiMc ASm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe ZhWhBA AWdhz <sup>26</sup> Ac fjSh ZhWhEch MmSh ZmOiØc Uide bhMm DfFi XDUh EBD, Shch LhHdc cjbh UiA fjSh ZhWhBdhz <sup>27</sup> bjçäi EFdm DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic dhHi, AFiF bWi Ac Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc dBA ABdhz <sup>28</sup> dmb MhdhWic Smd, GmdhYSi ZGfZhc Smd, AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh Ac MDSjWc SmdE AWdhz <sup>29</sup> bhZjUm bjLhc bhMUi MmSh MmSh Fchc gjFjb UiLdh, BSh Xjch Fchc dhHi ZWi BLchBdc gFd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm, MhcMic Gjfi bhYiF dièh dBA AMic EBdz

*ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZ Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc*

<sup>30</sup> ZhUm bjLhD gFd ZWi BLchBdcm FBdh, “bhZjUm DgjUh Hjìic gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA ZhSLmddcm XLÛ FcLpWz <sup>31</sup> ShBW Dcm WiMc cggj bjZhcF UiA Fhbid ZhWhBA, gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjÐi, ZiÐhD CîhUi Fhbc GmbSh UiLpWz <sup>32</sup> DcdhHi DBW FhciHci Fhb Fchc Zhdh WiMc AGd GhOhBA fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÛc fjÛc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZh <sup>33</sup> Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc FhOh, dhFeic CXcm Wffh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZh <sup>34</sup> Ac EBÛ bhWfcmE BSh Fhb giFhWic dhHi ZhSLmdd Ac UhW Hjìic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZc Uide bhZjUm AGd UiLpWz <sup>35</sup> ShBW Dchcm WhWhW MhSc Wffhc Fhb, did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi FhXe ZhBW Fch, Wffh Fch, fidhB Fch, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe fidhB FchcE AGd UiLpWz Shch gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Ac WiMc bW ThFi WhWhW WbjWhc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZh”

## 36

<sup>1</sup> bjLh WZiD DEGhW FBdh,

“bhZjUm ZhSLmdd, AgdiAZ Ac EBÛ FhciHc EFdcm AGd-ZjĐi UhW Fcdh, MhSm Shch XZiï DZhUS-GhWhc gFd Fhb-FhM FcSh XhchpWz bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, EC dhGhW Shch MhWj DZhUS-GhWhc gFdSh ZhWhBW Ac ghMhBWz”

<sup>2</sup> EC Fhb FchWic dhHi bjLhD ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZcm AWhBdhz bhZjUm MmSh CîhU FhciHc EFdcm AGd-gmFbS UiLpW, Ac B Fhb Fchc dhHi Mmchc UidE GhBfXDUh EBLm, bjLhD ShchemE AWhBdhz <sup>3</sup> Shch ABA XZiï DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, ZWi BLchBdc UmEA dièhc gFd bhd-LhbhWh bjLhc HmL ThFi fbMiA Widhz bhWfm Gjfi EBA WiMc BÈhd XcSmF UiW ZiAWm AcE KiM EFD AWiA EWE dièh UiShz <sup>4</sup> Mm CîhU FhciHc EFD DZhUS-GhWhc FhbE ALdh, Shch BSh UmGiA, WiMc Fhb TBA ABA bjLhcm Fbdh, <sup>5</sup> “bhZjUm MmSh MmSh ZhWhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh ZhWhWic dhHi bhWfm Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABchz”

<sup>6</sup> SmC bjLhc gjFjbm bhWfm gFd ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB Uidh, DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, FmC MhWj Ac FjWj bhd-LhbhWh dièh Wh UmBWz ECHi bhWfm dièh UmEA ZÛ Fedhz <sup>7</sup> FhcW DZhUS-GhWhc Fhbc dhHi Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi KiM MjHhe EBHmLidz

### *Aèhc Ic ZhWhBd EBD*

<sup>8</sup> ZhUm Fhb Fcch CîhU EFdm XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi, Ac dhd fjShUi ZhWhBd Uf OjFch FhXe UiA Aèhc Icc XcUh ZhWhBdhz Ac CîhU EFdm Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fedhz

<sup>9</sup> XcSmF OjFchBW DF bhXc ALid, dhæhd AOhf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz <sup>10</sup> ZhUm XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA Ze Fci UlGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz <sup>11</sup> Ac UlBE SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE, did fjShUi gjFc Ykc UmEA EBdz <sup>12</sup> ECdh XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBd EBdz B UlBE gjFc Ykc DHj Ac DHjc CdOh bjGh Fch EBdz

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze

UlBE SmcXhdcM Mjeh UmEA EBdz SmC DGhW Ic SiAc EBdz

<sup>14</sup> Aèhc Icc Khdc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhBd EBdz <sup>15</sup> BSh XcSmFGhW DFB bhXc ALid, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz <sup>16</sup> EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, AcEGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz <sup>17</sup> XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBdh, Ac ULLch SmcXhdeE ECdh dhHhBdhz <sup>18</sup> ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, EC Ze UlBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh Uidhz SmC B UlBE SmcXhd bidia DGhW LhWi EBdz <sup>19</sup> dhd cJ Fch bmehc KhbehUi Dc CXcc LhWi ZhWhBd EBd, ZhUm Yk'c KhbehUi AcEGhW LhWi SpAc FciA Dc CXcm Hjci UmEA EBdz

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBd EBdz <sup>21</sup> XcSmF YtmBb ALid dhæhd Uf AS Ac Yheo Ue ASz <sup>22</sup> XcSmF YtmBbE UlHj Fci XhDA dhHhBA Icc gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBdhz <sup>23</sup> EC Icc UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fedhz <sup>24</sup> B ZifE YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz XcSmF YtmBbc UlB XhDac Sdm UlHj ajch dhHhBd EBdz <sup>25</sup> Aèhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiE ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fedhz <sup>26</sup> B XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz DFE YtmBbc Sdm UlHj Fci ajch dhHhBd EBdz <sup>27</sup> Ac XKib Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBdhz <sup>28</sup> Ac Gcc UlBE FjWhS UlGhW YtmBb dhHhBdhz <sup>29</sup> B UlBE FjWhc YtmBbcm FhLhc YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm Mjeh UmEA EBdz XcSmF FjWhc UlBE YtmBbcm Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA Mjeh UmEA EBdz <sup>30</sup> SmC AOGhW YtmBb Ac fjDHj cjXhc ajch dhHd, DFE YtmBbc Sdm UlBOh Fci ajch Uidhz

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm YtmBbc Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWhBdhz <sup>32</sup> Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi XhKHj Zhíi, AcF Hhdhc dhHi AcE XhKHj, Ac XhKHj Zhíi Gc Hhdh,

bhWi XKib Hhdhc dhHi ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>33</sup> YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC  
 ZhÍUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi  
 AcF bhTh AOFhB Uidhz <sup>34</sup> ZhUm B  
 YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXidhz  
 Ac ZhÍ dhHhWic dhHi fjWhc Feh  
 dhHhBA, ZhÍcmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

<sup>35</sup> EC CíhU FhciHc EFdm Uhbi  
 didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhB-  
 dhz XcUhc CXcm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd  
 fjSh UiA FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz  
<sup>36</sup> B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZhZdh  
 dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOi ZhWhBdh, Zh-  
 WhBA EC GjOiØcmE fjWhUi dmXidh,  
 GjOiØc bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBdhz  
 GjOic Sdm ajch UiZhc dhHi cjXhc  
 KhBcOh ajch ZhWhBd EBdz

<sup>37</sup> Shæjc ULacc dhHi did, ZhBJHWi,  
 dhd fjSh Ac Uhbi didmW FhXeUi  
 Wffh Fci DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz <sup>38</sup> B  
 XcUhc dhHi XhKOh Feh Ac XhKOh  
 GjOi ZhWhBd EBdz GjOic bhTh Ac Sd  
 fjWhUi dmXh Ebd, GjOic Sdc ajchc  
 dhHi XiSdc XhKHj ajch ZhWhBdhz

### 37

#### *fhghUS fÛF ZhWhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> ZhSLmddm ZhZdh dhFeiUi XZiï  
 fhghUS fÛF ZhWhBdhz BOh AehB  
 AS dhæh, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS  
 CKhz <sup>2</sup> Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi  
 dmXidh, Dc KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc  
 Wffh dhHhBdhz <sup>3</sup> gjWhcc AHjBWUi  
 XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE  
 FjWhS dhHhBdh, E HhdhS ULBOh Ac  
 g HhdhS ULBOh dhHhBdhz <sup>4</sup> ZhZdh  
 dhFeiUi ULHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi  
 dmXidhz <sup>5</sup> fÛF ZBA WmEAc dhHi B  
 ULBE ZmÛh, fÛFc ULB Hhdhc Fehc  
 aiScmUi ghchBdhz

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi fÛFc DGhW  
 LhWi ZhWhBdh, EGhWc CXcm  
 HjWhc FYch AUhD Fehc dhHiz B  
 LhWi dhæhD AehB AS, Ac Xhfm  
 Ume ASz <sup>7</sup> fjWh XiOhBA LhWic ULBE  
 HhdhS ULBOh FhcjZi ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>8</sup> ULBE FhcjZi fÛFc LhWic ULB Fi-  
 WhchE cBdz B ULBE FhcjZi LhWic  
 dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBd Ebd, B  
 AîhOh Ghdi DF KiM EBdz <sup>9</sup> FhcjZi  
 UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhG-  
 WhAdh, Dc ULBE QhGWh CXcmUi

bmdiA UmEAD, EC QhGWhc LhDAC  
 Sdm fÛFc LhWi ghbhB Hmdz BOh  
 bjGh-bjGi CZh cBdz Ac Shchc KCG cBd  
 LhWic ZhDz

#### *XZiï cjOi TBZhc OmZjd*

<sup>10</sup> ZhSLmddm ZhUm ZhZdh  
 dhFeiUi ULB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf  
 Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd  
 ZhWhBdhz <sup>11</sup> ZhWhBA ghcdm GhOi  
 fjWhUi dmXiA Dc KhBcE FiWhchE  
 Wffh dhHhBdhz <sup>12</sup> Ac Dc LhWic  
 KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci  
 DF ghM Uidh, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi  
 Wffh dhHhBdhz <sup>13</sup> OmZjdc KhBcE  
 FjWhc XhDac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh  
 Feh dhHhBdhz <sup>14</sup> B KhBcE FehBW  
 OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm  
 dhHhWi Ebd, MhSm OmZjd ZBA  
 WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh  
 ghchBd MhDz <sup>15</sup> OmZjdc ZBA  
 WmEAc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi ULHj  
 ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz  
<sup>16</sup> OmZjdc CXcc Thd-Zhfw, Aèhc  
 Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac  
 bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi HehBdhz

#### *dmb TEAc KmchHUhWi*

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi DGhW Km-  
 chHUhWi SiAc Fcdhz KmchHUhWic  
 Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA  
 HehBdhz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW Xi-  
 Adh, Fjei Ac XhXeï EFd KmchHUh-  
 Wic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>18</sup> KmchHUhWic Qh×ic ULB HhdhS Si-  
 WOh Fci bjo LDOh Qhd UmEA EBdz  
<sup>19</sup> XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZh Ykdc  
 dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh SiAc Fch  
 EBdz KmchHUhWic LDE Qhde DFd-  
 hGhW Fhb Fch EBdz <sup>20</sup> KmchHUhWic  
 bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZh Ykdc dhGhW  
 KhBcOh XiAdh UmEA EBdz <sup>21</sup> EC bjd  
 Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm,  
 XDdh ULBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fci Fjei,  
 ULch ULBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac  
 gmfc ULBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei dhH-  
 hBd EBdz <sup>22</sup> Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh Kmch-  
 HUhWi ThFi ZhcBd, gFdSh bidiA DF  
 KiM EBdz Aîhohc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA  
 ZhWhWi EBdz <sup>23</sup> GhOi fjWhUi fhSOh  
 dmb, dmbc YiSh LhY Fehc KibOh,  
 MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj  
 ZhOi ZhWhBd EBdz <sup>24</sup> DF bW GhOi



fjWhUi B KmchHUhWi, Ac dHc gFdSh  
SiAc Fch EBdz

### *AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh*

<sup>25</sup> ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBc  
FjWhAdh AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh  
ZhWhBd EBdz DF AS dhæh, DF AS  
Xhf, Ac UIB AS CZi UiA B MhdhWi  
GhWh ZhWhBdhz Dc LhWic FjWhc  
giq EFdE DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>26</sup> LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac  
giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA  
KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhH-  
hBdhz <sup>27</sup> Dc UIB FiWhcc Wffhc Sdm  
UIBHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBd EBd,  
MhSm Dc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA ZBA  
WmEA Mhdz <sup>28</sup> ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZBA  
WmEAc ZmÛh ZhWhBdh, BOhcmE  
fjWhUi dmXidhz

<sup>29</sup> ZhUm GjfZDAdh bfdh ZhWhWic  
FhciHcc WiEbm GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc  
XZiI Smd Ac GjfZDAdh GhOi AHc SiAc  
Fcdhz

## 38

### *MhdhBd FjczhWi GhWh Ac EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> MhdhBd FjczhWic dhHi ZhZdh  
dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf  
Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci  
DGhW FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>2</sup> Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi  
KhBcOh giq Uidhz EC giq ZhWhBdh  
LhWic CXcc FjWhc dhFei GjuIA, Dcd-  
hHi B AîhGhw DF KiM EBdz ZhUm  
Xjch FjczhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhB-  
dhz <sup>3</sup> FjczhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc  
dhHi Ze KhbK Ac Lhdi TEAc Hhbdh,  
dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, AJch  
TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhB-  
dhz <sup>4</sup> FjczhWi GhWhc dhHi XiSdUi  
DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA B  
Mhdicm FjczhWi GhWhc aiSec bh-  
MGhWc KhBcE Hhdhc SheiAc Sdm  
dhHhBdhz <sup>5</sup> Ac ZmÛh ghchWic dhHi  
Mhdic KhBcE FjWhS KhBcOh Feh  
dhHhBdhz <sup>6</sup> ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh Zh-  
WhBdh ZhZdh dhFeiUi, ZhWhBA UL-  
BEHj XiSdUi dmXhBdhz <sup>7</sup> Ac FjczhWi  
GhWhcm ZBZhc dhHi Dc FjWhc Fehc  
aiScm EC ZmÛh ghchBdhz FjczhWi  
GhWh ZhWhBdh SÃhUi, Ac Dc aiScm  
YhF chGdhz

<sup>8</sup> EMjc XhWi TEAc dhHi XiSdc  
DF Hhbdh ZhWhBdhz DZhUsi Fhbc  
dhHi MmSh ZmOiW Shæjc ULacc  
FhLhS ABSh, Shchc XiSdc ADWhUi B  
Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO SpAc Fch EBdz

### *Aèhc Icc CPhW*

<sup>9</sup> ZhSLmddm Aèhc Icc KhBcE Hhd-  
hZhd CPhWc MhHh chGdhz CPhWc  
UÀiw Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi  
Uhbi didmW FhXeUi XcUh ZhWhB-  
dhz <sup>10</sup> B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj  
GjOi ZhWhBdhz GjOic SdhS UiZhc  
dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch ZhWhBdh, Ac  
XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac  
ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz <sup>11</sup> CPhWc CÍc  
Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi ZifHj  
GjOi, GjOic Sdm UiZhc dhHi XiSdc  
ZifHj ajch, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi  
cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz  
<sup>12</sup> XKib Hhdhc XBÓhf AS CPhWc dhHi  
XcUh, UfHj GjOi, UfHj ajch, XcUh  
OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc  
Shc ZhWhBdhz <sup>13</sup> XjZ Hhdhc CPhWE  
XBÓhf AS ALidz <sup>14</sup> CPhWc HmBOc  
DF Hhdhc dhHi XWc AS dhæh XcUh,  
SiWOh GjOi, GjOic Sdc SiWHj ajch,  
<sup>15</sup> Ac UILch HhdhSE EC dhGhW Fci  
SiWOh GjOi, SiWOh ajch Ac XWc AS  
XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz <sup>16</sup> CPhWc KhBcE  
Hhdhc gÀd XcUhBW Uhbi didmW  
FhXeUi ZhWhBd EBdz <sup>17</sup> GjOic Sdc  
gÀd ajch XiSdc, XcUh OhWhWic Feh  
Ac ZhÛizhc Shc Ebd cjXhc, GjOic  
bhThE cjXhUi XmKhBd EBdz CPhWc  
KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd GjOis cjXhc ShcUi  
ZhÛh EBdz <sup>18</sup> CPhWc HmBOc dhHi  
Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh  
ZhWhBd EBdz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi,  
dhd fjShUi Wffh Fch EBdz XcUhGhW  
Zif AS dhæh, Ac CPhWc ZhFi XcUhc  
dhGhW BShE XhK AS CKh UmEA  
EBdz <sup>19</sup> Dc KhBcE GjOi Ac ajch XiSdc,  
GjOic Feh Ac ZhÛhc Shc cjXhc, GjOic  
bhThE cjXhUi XmKhB UmEA EBdz  
<sup>20</sup> Aèhc Ic Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc  
GjOic XmcmH EFd XiSdUi ZhWhBdz

### *Aèhc Icc bhd-LhbhWhc gifhZ*

<sup>21</sup> Aèhc Ic bhWi EC fhghUS Shæj  
ZhWhBSm MmSh bhd-LhbhWh dhH-  
Lid, Bbhb ghcjWc XjA BLhbhcc MiçhD  
dmZiE EFdm BShc gifhZ chGdhz bjLh  
WZiD EC gifhZ chGhc gjFjb UiLdhz

<sup>22</sup> bhZjUm bjLhcm MmdhGhW gjFjb  
UiLdh, B gjFjb bhYiF DgjUh Hjiic  
Ccic XjA ZhSLmddm BSh gÀdsh  
ZhWhBdh, ShBW ALdh gjcc WhSiz  
<sup>23</sup>UhW Hjiic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZm  
ZhSLmddcm fhBì Fcdhz gFd MhSc  
ASc Fhb Ac WFFh ZhWhWic FhbE  
ShBW CìhU ALdhz Uhbi didmW  
FhXec bhMm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd  
fjShUi WFFh Fchc FhbEE ShBW CìhU  
ALdhz

<sup>24</sup>CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi XhEA  
CWSif bW fhSf Sif Sdh fjWh EC  
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm dhHLmz  
B bhX Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc Sjdhc  
bhXmz

<sup>25</sup>ZWi BLchBdc bhWjf HWiZhc  
Zhdh Mmchcm HWh EBLid, Shchc  
HmL ThFi DF-f bW DF AMhc fhSf  
XKÍbc Sdh cjXh XhEA HmLid, B bhX  
Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz <sup>26</sup>HWh  
EBLm ECdh bhWjf, bhWi Zif ZcL Zh  
Dc KhBSm Zmfi ZDefAdh, gC LD dhG  
SiW AMhc fheo XhKf bhWfm DZhUS-  
GhWhc bhXm bhTh XiLj AVh Sdh  
Fci cjXh UiLidz <sup>27</sup>B cjXh ThFi DF-f  
bW cjXh UiA DZhUS-GhWh Ac XcUhc  
GjOic Sdc ajch ZhWhBd EBLidz DF  
DF ajchS DF bW cjXh UiA bjO DF fHj  
ajch ZhWhBd EBLmz <sup>28</sup>Ac ZhFi DF  
AMhc fhSf XKÍbc Sdh cjXh GjOic Feh,  
GjOic bhTh XmKhWi, Ac ZhÛizhc Shc  
ZhWhWiS dhHLmz

<sup>29</sup>CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi dièhc  
XiSd Udh EBLid fÍbc bW UlB AMhc  
KhBcf Sdhz <sup>30</sup>BSh UiA bidW-Shæjc  
UlAcc ajch, XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, Dc  
XiSdc Mhdi Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd  
KiM ZhWhBd EBLm, <sup>31</sup>CPhWc KhBcE  
Hhdhc ajch, HmBOc ajch, Shæj Ac  
CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH  
ZhWhBd EBLmz

### 39

#### *XcVhW Bbhbc XZiï dmZhL*

<sup>1</sup>Aèhc Icc XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc  
fbD YiÛhc dhHi, Shch dhd, ZhBJHWi  
Ac did fjShUi fjÛc Fci dmZhL ZhWhB-  
dhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb  
UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci Bbh  
ghcjWc dhHi XZiï dmZhL ZhWhBdhz

<sup>2</sup>EC CìhU FhciHc EFdm did, ZhB-  
JHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac  
fjWhUi XcVhW Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhB-  
dhz <sup>3</sup>fjWh XiOhBA XhS ZhWhBA,  
fjShc dhGhW fjWhc Shc SiAc Fcdhz  
ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi  
didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc DFdHm  
bidhBA FhXe ZhWhBdhz <sup>4</sup>DYcWc  
FhÛc Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW  
XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS  
dhHhBdhz <sup>5</sup>DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhH-  
hBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc  
fjShUi ZhWhBdhz Shch did, ZhB-  
JHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac  
fjWhc Shc UiA PiF DYcWc WbjWhD  
ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh  
gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci  
gÀdsh ZhWhBd Ebdz

<sup>6</sup>ZhUm Shch UlBOh AFiF XhÍc  
FhOiA, Dc CXcm fjWhc MhMBc  
ZEABdhz gjWhc EFdm Uhbi XhÍc  
GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, ECdh XhÍc  
GjUiA BLchBdc XjApØc Whb dmGdhz  
<sup>7</sup>Ac EC UlBE XhÍc fjWhc MhMBcc  
bhMm dhHhBA, DYcWc FhÛc YiShc  
dHm ZhÛidhz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD  
bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi Bdh Fcdhz  
bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh,  
ECdh gFdSh Fch Ebdz

<sup>8</sup>ZhUm DYcWc dhGhW ahdh  
CìhU UcMicmUi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd  
fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi  
ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBd Ebdz <sup>9</sup>BOh  
Ebd dhæhD AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS,  
KhBcFjWi UlB ahBÕ Fch FhXez <sup>10</sup>Dc  
CXcm Shch KhBc ghBc Fci Uhbi XhÍc  
dhHhBdhz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS Ac  
XhÛh bWi; <sup>11</sup>ULLch ghciS dhd bWi,  
did bWi Ac gich; <sup>12</sup>SiW Wæc ghciS  
YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchH bWiz <sup>13</sup>KhBc  
Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac  
fjcjM bWiz B XhÍc EFd fjWhc MhMBcc  
CXcm dhHhBd Ebdz <sup>14</sup>BLchBdc ZhcE  
XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh XhÍc dhHhBdhz  
BSh DFE XhÍcE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA  
dmGh Ebd, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd  
EDz

<sup>15</sup>ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi  
cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh KmBW  
ZhWhBdhz <sup>16</sup>Ac fjWhc UlGhW  
MhMBc Ac UlBOh Feh ZhWhBA, ZjFc

EC Tdic CXcc ULB FjWhS dhHhBdhz  
 17 Ac KmBW ULBEHmLh ULBE Fehc  
 dHm AOFhBdhz 18 ULBE FhÛc DYcWc  
 LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm  
 KmBWc DF bhTh ZhÛidhz 19 AcE  
 ULBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc  
 CXcc Tdic ULB FjWhS dhHhBdhz B  
 ULBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm  
 cBdz 20 ZhUm AcE ULBOh fjWhc  
 Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XOôoic  
 fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc  
 fidhBc FhLhS dhHhB Uidhz 21 Ac  
 ZjFjc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc  
 CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh ZhÛidh,  
 Ac EC TdiD deh-Keh Wh Fchc dhHi  
 Sdc Fehc dHm did fjShUi ZhÛi Uidh,  
 Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdhz

22 ZhUm Shch DYcWc Sdc AdGmèh  
 did cJHc fjShUi ZhBW Fcdh, 23 Ac  
 bhTh ghchBZhc Zhdh Hdhc YhF LieS  
 Wh Fci Dc KhBcE Hhdh XOôoi Uia  
 Ue Fci ZhBW Fcdh, Hdhc EC YhF  
 chGdh bhM ZchZcz 24 did, ZhBJHWi,  
 dhd cJHc XmKhBd fjShUi AWjAc Ydc  
 dhGhW ZhWhBdhz ZhWhBA EHjB-  
 Wcm AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd  
 dhHhBdhz 25 ZhUm GhOi fjWhc  
 IjJHjc ZhWhBA EC AWjAcc YhFm  
 YhFm dhHhBdh, 26 Aih Sdc bjeiS DFHj  
 Fci AWjAc Ac DFHj Fci IjJHjc dhHhBd  
 EBdz DZhUSi Fhbc Zhdh Bbhb LhZm  
 EC AdGmèh YiÛishz bhZjUm bjLhcm  
 Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch  
 EBdz

27 ZhUm Shch ghcjW Ac ShW  
 XjApØc dhHi Uhbi didmW fjShUi  
 XhBÕhzi ZhWhBdhz 28 bhThe XhCHEi  
 Ac SFiHjBWE Uhbi didmW FhXeUi  
 ZhWhBdh, Ac Bbhbc ghY-XmÖE  
 ZhWhBdh EC FhXeUiz 29 FbcE ZhÛhc  
 dhHi DGhW FhXe ZhWhBdh, Uhbi  
 didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd  
 fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm  
 bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm  
 ECdh Fch EBdz

30 Ac XhCHEic LhbWm dhHhWic  
 dhHi, GhOi fjWhc XhSUi DGhW XZiï  
 ShM SiAc Fcdhz fide CXcm Mmdh  
 GjUiA dmGh ED, EC XhSc CXcm  
 Edh GjUiA dmGdh, 'bhZjUc Whbm  
 XZiïz' 31 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb  
 UiLdh, EC gjFjb bhYiFC B XhScm did

fjShUi XhCHEic LhbWm ZhÛi Uidhz

*bjLhD (A:) gFdSh fbMiA Widh*

32 EC dhGhW bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc  
 Icc gÀd Fhb-FhM fmf EBdz bhZjUm  
 bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi  
 BLchBdm DÀmcm EC dhGhW gFdSh  
 Fcdhz 33 ZhUm Shch Aèhc Icc dhHi  
 ZhWhBd gÀdsh bjLhc FhLhS dBA  
 ABdhz Shch AWdh:

bidW-Shæj, Shæjc gFd bhd-  
 LhbhWh, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi,  
 GjOic Sdc ajch;

34 dhd cJ Fch bmehc Khbehc LhWi,  
 Yk'c Khbehc LhWi, GhL XhF Mh-  
 Hhcm Zmeh UmEAc XcUh;

35 fhghUS fÛIF, fÛIF ZBA WmEAc  
 ZmÛh, fÛIFc LhWi;

36 OmZjd, OmZjdc gFd KiM, bhZjUc  
 Whbc XZiï cjOi;

37 GhOi fjWhc KmchHUhWi, Dc  
 dHc gFd KiM, MhdhWic Smd;

38 fjWhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi  
 GhWh, GmdhYSic Smd, GjFZ-  
 DAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc UlAcc XcUh;

39 XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, XiSdc  
 Mhdi, FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA  
 WmEAc ZmÛh, FjcZhWi GhWhc  
 gÀd bhd-LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh  
 Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO;

40 CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW, GjOic  
 Sdc ajch, CPhWE ghbhWic Hm-  
 BOc XcUh, CPhWc XmcmH Ac  
 Uei;

DF FThD, bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc  
 gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

41 Ac XhF MhHhS BbhSi Fhbc  
 dhHi Bbhbc ghcjWc XZiï dmZhL,  
 Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhSic  
 dmZhLz

42 bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb  
 UiLdh, EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBd EFdm  
 gFd Fhb Fcdhz 43 gmfm bjLhD BSH  
 gFdSh UmGiA ZjMdh, bhZjUm Mmdh  
 gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhWC Fch EBLmz  
 DcdhHi ShBW gFd ZWi BLchBdcm  
 ULA Uidhz

**40**

*Aèhc Iccm Gheh Fch*

1 bhZjUm bjLh WZicm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE bidW-Shæj fg Abhc Iccm Gheh FciEz 3 Icc aiScm fhghUS fÛlFcm ghchBA, bhMm XcUh OhWhBA fÛlFcm AEeo TBEz 4 OmZjdcme aiScm ghchBA, Dc CXcc KiM EFd ghMhBEz ZhUm KmchHUhWi aiScm AWiA Shc dmb EFd MhdhB UiEz 5 fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh fhghUS fÛlFc LhbWm TBE, TBA Abhc Icc UlAcc XcUh dhHhBEz 6 Abhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBEz 7 FjcZhWi GhWh Ac bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh XhWiUi aciA TBEz 8 ZhUm CPhWc KhBcE HhdhZhd XcUh OhWhBE, Ac CPhWc HmBOEE XcUh dhHhBEz 9 “ZhUm Sjbi GmdhYSic Smd UiA Abhc Ic Ac Abhc Icc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcm XZiï FciEz SmC BSh gFdSh bgh XhF-XZiï EBZz 10 Ac MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcmE XZiï FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh bgh-XZiï KiM EBZz 11 EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhOcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz 12 “ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApWcm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc LhbWm AWiA XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz 13 WhEAWic ZhUm ghcjWcm XhF-XZiï dmZhL EFd YiÛhBE, Ac Abhc Bbhb EAc dhHi Shcm XZiï Smd dhHhBA GmdhYSi UiA XZiï FciEz 14 Shc XjApØcm AWiA BbhbSic XhBÕhZi YiÛhBEz 15 Shchc ZhYcm Mmdh XZiï SmdUi BbhbSi Fhbc GmdhYSi UiL, ShchcmE ECdh GmdhYSi UiEz MhSm ShchE Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhcpWz B GmdhYSic bhMUï BbhbSic Mm WiEb Khdj EBZ, BSh EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Khdj cBZz” 16 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF bjLhD BSh gFdSh Fcdhz 17 ULLch ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE Aèhc Ic Gheh Fch EBdz 18 bjLhD B Ic Gheh Fcdh, XDdh Dc Gjoic Sdc ajch ZEABdh, Gjoiw CZh Fcdh, Zmehc YtmBb dhHhBdh, YtmBbc aiScmUi Zhlí Uidhz 19 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ShBW LhHdc cjbh UiA Icc

XDdh LhWi Uidh, Dc CXcm Uidh AcE UlBOh LhWiz

20 ZhUm XZiï fhghUS-Xhíc AWiA fÛlFc aiScm ghchBdhz fÛlF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh dhHhBdh, fÛlFc CXcc LhWiE dhHhBdhz 21 Ac fÛlFcm WiA Aèhc Icc aiScm ghchBdhz ghchBA XcUh OhWhBA fÛlFcm AEeo chGdhz Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

22 fÛlFc EC XcUhc Zhcm Cíc HhdhZhd, bidW-Shæjc bhMm XZiï cjoic OmZjd chGdhz 23 OmZjdc CXcm bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjoic ghMhBA TBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

24 OmZjdc LhbWm Shæjc UÀiw HhdhS KmchHUhWi TBdhz 25 ZhUm bhZjUc LhbWm dmb HjbW MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

26 bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWc XcUhc LhbWm fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh TBdhz 27 EGhWc CXcm GjfZDadh AHc MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz 28 ZhUm bjLhD UlAcc XcUh OhWhBdhz

29 ShBW Aèhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhÛhs MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBdhz TBA Dc CXcm MhdhBd Xfj FjcZhWi Ac Yfd FjcZhWi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

30 ZhUm bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh TBdh, TBA EMjc XhWi aciA Uidhz

31 EC XhWi UiA bjLh, ghcjW Ac ghcjWc XjApØm EMj FcShz 32 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Shch bidW-Shæjs ghbhWic AHm, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc FhÛhs MhEAc AHm EMj FcShz 33 ZhUm bjLhD Aèhc Ic Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcEZhD XcUh OhWhBA CPhW ZhWhBdhz CPhWc HmBOc XcUh dhHhBdhz EC dhGhW bjLhD ShW gFd Fhb fmf Fcdhz

#### *Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBd*

34 Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, HhBzi bmIc KhFh ABA EC bidW-Shæjcm Hjcicidid, bhZjUc bgibh Ac FjUcSm Aîh Ic aciHmdz 35 DcdhHi bjLh Ac bidW-Shæjs ghbhBSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Dc CXcm

gC bmIc KhFh ALid, Ac bhZjUc FjUcSi  
bgibhD Aîh Ic aciHmLidz

<sup>36</sup> ZWi BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMm,  
Aèhc Icc CXcm ThFi bmIc KhFh gciA  
ghcdm Shch AOiA cEAWh UiShz  
<sup>37</sup> EBdm bmIc KhFh CXcm ThFi Wh  
gch XcMØ Shch ZhcBSh Wh, EC KhFh  
gchc dhHi Zhc KhBShz <sup>38</sup> FhcW ZWi  
BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMmC, UiWc  
Zhdh Shchc KGjc LhbWm Aèhc Icc  
CXcm bmIc KhFh cBS, Ac chBSc Zhdh  
cBS AHjBwC KhFh |

**ALbhWi FiShZ  
gMcS bhdhGi WZic  
LgiYh  
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh**

*XciKiSi*

(WhMidc fbD: gMcS BLh Ad-  
bLic MWbc 470-460 ZLc  
AHm)

gMcS bhdhGi (A:) ALdh DFMW  
WZic ShW CXcm WhMid EA EC  
LgiYh, XZiï FiShZjd bjFhDLc BÖid  
fciY WhMid EAc AH XcMØ, WZi  
EFdc FiShZ LgiYhc AGmci LgiYhz  
EC LgiYh WhMid EBLm LEAd-MjAX  
Fchc dhGhW, AdhUh DF FhDUhDz

B LgiYh WhMid EAc ZCS ZLc  
AHm ZhZidc ZhUfhD MmcjMhdmb  
OhCWcm UGd FcLidhz ShBW Mm-  
cjMhdmbc ZhfiUh ZWi BLchBd  
EFdcm UmfhØci Ac ZÜi FciA ShW  
ZhZid UmfE WiLdhHiz EC fbD XZiï  
ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcm ahJHiA ZiWhf  
FcLidhz ZWi BLchBdc HjWh Ac  
WhYcbhWic UhD AèhD Shchcm EC  
fhMh UiLdhz ZhUm BchW Umfc  
ZhUfhD ZhZidc ZhUfhcm MjÐs  
AchBA, Shchcm ZÜi ThFi AMhU  
FciA gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE AWLpWz  
ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcmE gicZhc Zh-  
WhBA, Aèhc Icc dièh-LUhh, FjcZhWi,  
DZhUS AHc WbjWhD Khdj FchBLdhz

EBdm DcZhUmE AèhEAdh EC BgjUi  
MhSi Aîm Aîm gicZhc Aèhc DZhUS  
ZÛnHi ThFi UIWiAc ZhD YiciHmdh,  
BbhWc FbMjci XDUh EBdz EC ZDAWi  
gMcS bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc  
dhGhW, gMcS WgibiA (A:) WZic  
LgiYhc bhMmE bidmz Shchc WhY-  
cbhWic bhMm UmGh MhD, FhYic-  
bjfciFc dHm ZiA-fhUi, Wh-gF XTm  
OmFh XDFhc dmW-UmW, MFhSc  
OmFh-XDFh XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc  
Wh UmEA Ac cjghWi Abd-Shdibc  
ZmXhcm Ghb-GiAdi Fchz ALbhWi  
LgiYh EFdc bhMUi bhZjUm ShW  
ZUh EFdcm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLpW, Dc  
AGmci gjfiAci EBd EC bhdhGi (A:)  
LgiYhz gMcS bhdhGic (A:) CYhSc ZhU

ThFi, gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-  
bLiD SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ, EWjbhW  
KhBcf ZLc B UIWiAS Ac FjWj WZic  
AEAM gjWh HmLm Whz

EC bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc bhMm  
ALm,

(F) ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bhZjUc bgäs  
1:1-5 ADAS

(G) Bbhb EFdc WhYcbhWiz 1:6-2:9

(H) Ab bhWfc WhYcbhWiz 2:10-3:

(I) bhZjUc ZUdhc UiWz 4 cjFj

<sup>1</sup> bhdhGi WZic CLièhD ZWi  
BLchBdc HmLm bhZjUc Egiz

*ZWi BLchBdcm Aèhc bgäs*

<sup>2</sup> E ZWi BLchBd, Abi bhZjUm  
FBchb, Abi S ghbmfh Sjbchcm bgäs  
Fciz

EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Sjbi Fidh  
Abchcm bgäs FcdhD?”

Sm gjWE, Bf FiSh BAFjZc ahB ALid  
Wh Wi? EBdm Abi S Sjbchc GhÛhwc  
bjcäi BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, <sup>3</sup> Ac Bfcm  
gchBA chGLiz Abi Shc Xhe Efd ZiWhf  
FcLi, Shc aiOh-bhOi bcjajbic giAdc  
AGeh ZhWhBLiz

<sup>4</sup> Bfc AEdhU BULbi EFdm FBS Xhcm,  
“Abchcm Kjcbhc Fch EBdmE Abch  
B Kjcbhc Fch gFdSh gicZhc ZhWhB-  
dibjz”

EBdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm  
FBac, Shch BSh ZhWhBdmE Abi  
ahJHidibj, BGhWcm FEA EBZ, ‘WhY-  
cbhWic Umf, Mm Umfc bhWfc dHm  
bhZjUm ghbmfh HjLh FcpWz’

<sup>5</sup> B ghds Sjbchc WiMc KCGm Um-  
GiA FBZhD, “BLchBd Umfc fibhWhc  
ZhcmE bhZjUc ShÄs FhBb ALmz”

*Bbhb EFdc HhYdSi*

<sup>6</sup> E Bbhb Efd gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd  
AdhbiWm FBac, XjApØm Shchc  
ZhYcm Bÿs FcpW, KhFcmE Shchc  
bhdiFcm QchBWz EC dhGhW Abi  
DFMW bhdiF EBdm, Abhc ZhD Qc-GY  
FjAB? Ac Abi DFMW ZhY EBdm Abhc  
XhEWh Bÿs FjAB? SjbchC S Abhcm  
ZmBÿs FcLz

EBdm Sjbch gicZhc FBchD, “Abch  
Fidh Sjbhcm ZmBÿs Fcdhb?”

<sup>7</sup> Sjbch S Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc  
CXcm WhXhF FjcZhWi UichDz

UiA FBchD, “Abchc FjcZhWi WhXhF Ebd Fidh?”

Sjbch ZjMhBchD bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhDz <sup>8</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MiFhBchb, FjcZhWic WiESm Sjbch MmZdh AUh Xfj dBA AE, BSh FjWj PiF ED Wi? Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj FjcZhWi UmE, BSh PiF Wi? Sjbchc Umfc chMhem ECdh Xfj CXghe UiA UmGE KhBW, ShBW Gjfi EBW Wi? Ac Sjbchc AZUhc chGpW Wi?

<sup>9</sup> gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch Abhc UcZhcE cgbS bhJHidm FjWj dha EBZ Wi? Sjbch MmZdh WiMc ASmC EdhGhW FjcZhWi UmE, Sm Abi Ac Sjbchcm cgb Fcbj Fidh? <sup>10</sup> ghDcm ghD! Sjbchc bhMm DFMWmE MjUi Abhc ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc HmBO GhWhpW ZÜ FcidS, Sjbch Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm ZmFhbhDA AHjBW Wh MhdhBSd, Sm Abi Gjfi Ebdhb EWmz EGW S Abi bhZjU Sjbchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, Ac Sjbchc AS TWm FjWj dièh-LUHhE FZjd FcShb WhDz

<sup>11</sup> gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcmØ Shbhb MhSic bhMm Abhc FjUcSi fhW FhBb Ecz Shbhb MbiWE Abhc Whbm AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi EC, bhWfm XhF-LhY dièh-LUHh Uichz gFd MhSic bhMmC S Abhc fhW-fCFS FhBb ALmz

<sup>12</sup> Ebdm Sjbch Abhc Whbcm ZmBìs FcchDz Sjbch S FBchD, “bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhD, B FjcZhWic FjWj Uhc WhBz” <sup>13</sup> Abhem ZmBìsic WiESm FBchD, “BSh S GhbGh Fi UmEA!”

Sm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Sjbch QhFhSi Fch, Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj AWiA FjcZhWi UichD, Abi FjWj ESh FjcZhWi Sjbchc AS TWm FZjd Fcbj Wi?

<sup>14</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, FmCcc Xhdc bhMm WiGjS bmUh Xfj ALm, EHjem FjcZhWi Fche dhHi gm WiESE FcLm, Ebdm ZhUm OHhbi Fci FjWj GjS-Adh Xfj bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi UmD, Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCF!

Abi S BGhW ZhUfh, Shbhb MhSiD Abhem ShMib Fcmz

## 2

### *Bbhb Efd gjfiAc*

<sup>1</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Bbhb EFdcm gjfiAc Fci FBchb, <sup>2</sup> Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh Wh gjWE Ac Abhc Bìs-ShMibc ZhD XjchXjc GiAd Wh FcE, Sm Abi Sjbchc CXcm dhÛs YhdhBbjz Sjbchc gFd cgbScmE HMZ ZhWhBdibjz ALdm Sjbch Abhc FTh bhWL Wh Fci EC dhGhW HMZ EGWE RhdiA ABACz <sup>3</sup> Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc AEdhU EFdcmE fhMh Uibjz Sjbchc BUc FjcZhWic Xfjc HjYc-KmWh Abi Sjbchc bjGE bhGhBbj, ESh bhGhBd ghDsm bhWfm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhBZhz

<sup>4</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, ZjMidhE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm EC gjfiAci XhPhBdhb, MhSm Sjbchc GhÛhw c bjcäi dmZic dHm Abhc FhBb Fch WiEb Mhci cDz <sup>5</sup> ShW dHm Abi Mm WiEb FcLdhb, BFOh Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØic WiEbz DcbhMm Qc-GYc ZmXhcE ALid, MhSm ShBW Abhem ShMib FcpW, ALdmE ShBW Abhem ShMib FcShz

<sup>6</sup> biLh Wh gF FjØh FBSH Wh, ShW bjGE ALid gF Shdibz fjèAWH GhOi cBA Abhc DZhUSi FcSh, ZCScm WhYcbhWi ThFi YichB-Shz

<sup>7</sup> ALdm Bbhbc Fhb Ebd XhF Fhdhb gmYhMSm chGh, MhSm bhWfm HiA ShW HmL ThFi EC Fhdhb Shdib Fcmz Bbhb Efd S Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc XD-Hhæcz

<sup>8</sup> Ebdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch S B XT LheiA, bWHeh Shdib UiA ZCS bhWfcm ALhe GhE-ABLz BSh FciA Sjbch dmZic GhÛhw dhHi FhBb Fch Abhc WiEb ZcGmdhY FcLz <sup>9</sup> Sjbch Abhc XTm Wh KdiA bhWfc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcLz DcUhd AbiE Sjbchcm Shbhb bhWfc LhbWm WiKh Ac ZmBìs FcLiz

### *gMcS bhdhGi WZic gjfiAci*

*ZWi BLchBdc DgjUh Hjüc WhYcbhWi*

<sup>10</sup> Abch gFd DF ZhYc AEdhU WhD Wi? DF AèhDC Abchcm XDUh FcLpW Wh Wi? Sm Abch FmWm DFm-EBÛc dHm ZmBbhWi FciA, Abchc bD-bjcäic CXcm FhBb Fch WiEbc ZcG-mdhY Fci? <sup>11</sup> DgjUh HjüiD S ZmBbhWi FcLmz MmcjMhdmb OhCW fg Aîh BLchBd UmfE ZmMjBSh WYcSi Fhb FchBLmz DgjUhc bhWfm bjcSiXjMh Fcch XjciØcm ZiA FciA, bhZjUc bh-DAC MhHhcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz <sup>12</sup> MS MWm BSh Fhb Fcm, Shch Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc Whbm dièh-FjcZhWi dBA ABdmE, bhZjUm ShW GhL ZÜh EFdc GhSh TWm Shchc Whb biOhB-diZhz

<sup>13</sup> Ac Sjbch S AcFOh Fhb FcEz KCGc XhWiD Ghdi FjcZhWi GhWhcm aiMhE, FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FcEz EBdm Sjbch MmSh dièh-LUhh UmE, BShc ZhD bhZjUm S GiAd FcpW Wh, Gjfi bWm FZjde FcpW Whz <sup>14</sup> DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFhE, “FmWm FZjd FcpW Wh?” FhcW EBd, Sjbchc MjAWFi Fhdc ZiZic ZiAc AFSE bhZjU S fhÀi EBLdhz EC ZiZic Sjbchc MiÛnHic dHi, Sjbchc FhZiW Fch ZCz ESSh ZhUmE Sjbchc B ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FcLz <sup>15</sup> bhZjUm FiSh MhbhB-ZCcm DF FhDA ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? cjgm Ac FhDAD Shch S ShWC LhbhWz Shchcm FmWm DGhWE Fch EBLm? ShW GiAd ALid, Shchc bh-MUi AèhEadh DF GhÛhw FhBb cBSz DcUhd Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, MjAWFic ZiZic dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz <sup>16</sup> ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU AèhD FBch, “ZCcm ShdhF UmEA Abi IiW Fciz” Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm AcE FBch, “Mjdbcm YiÛc FhXec dhGhW YiÛiA, Mhdibi LjcSm Mm bhWjf ghMm, Shc Fhbcme Abi IiW Fciz DcUhd Sjbch Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz”

<sup>17</sup> Sjbch WiMc MZhWUi bhZjUcm SmGS FcidiLz DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFh-BchD, “Abch FmbWm ShWcm SmGSE FcLi?” Sjbch S FBL, MmShD WhYcb-hWi FcpW, BSh gÀdoi bhZjUc WMcE ahdh bhWjf, ShBW EShc CXcm Gjfiz AcWhD FBL, FjAB gC Aèh, MmBW gF BWLhY FcpW?

### 3

#### *FiAbSc dhHi gjfiAc*

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm EAUh FciAc, Abi Abhc XDHhæccm ZmMibj, ShBW ABZh, ABA Abhc AHm HiA XT PiF-PhF FcZhz Ac Sjbch Mm bhdiFc dhHi Zhc KhBchD, ShBWE AGShC ShW Ice SficiY AWZhz Mm MWc dhHi Sjbch Afif EBHmLHi FBchD, Abhc WiEbc gC XDHhæccm SficiY AWchz

<sup>2</sup> EBdm ShW SficiY AWhc UiW, fBi Fchc giçS EBZ Fhc? ShW LhbWm CZhWic GmbSh Fhc? ShBW S gjWhcc AHjWic dhGhW, VjXhc fhZWc dhGhWz <sup>3</sup> gjWhcm Mmdh fjWh-cjXhcm MhdhBA GhOi ZhWhD, ShBWE EC Zmfcm ZBZhz Ac fjWh-cjXhc WbjWhD dmZic GhÛhwcm XhF-LhY FcZh, GhOi ZhWhBZhz ZhUm ECdh bhWjf ThFZh, Mhch bhZjUc Whbm Lgi WiESm XhF-LhY dièh-FjcZhWi AUhd FcZhz <sup>4</sup> SmC AHc Abdc dhGhW MmcjMhdmb Ac DgjUh Umfc bhWfc dièh-FjcZhWicm bhZjUm Gjfi EBA FZjd FcZhz

<sup>5</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, gC fbD Abi ZiKhc Fchc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ABBjz ABA MhUIHic, MiWh-Fjc, biLh fhÀi UmCch, Fhbdhc ZmSW OHch, ehei ZmOiW Ac DSibc CXcm Mjdbj Fcch, bjLhYicc ZhD gF-BWLhY Wh Fcch, bhWi MS MWm Abhcm QchD Wh, Shch gÀdc ZiXAm fhÀi UiSm Abi FjWj Umci FcShb WhDz

#### *Aèhc XhEWh AUhd Wh Fchc fhMh*

<sup>6</sup> E BAFjZc AEdhU Efd, Abi bhZjU, Abhc MZhWc FjWj cU-ZUD WhB, DcUhDC Sjbch ZiWhf EBchD Whz

<sup>7</sup> Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWh ThFiC Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWL Wh, Ac Abde FcL Whz Sm Sjbch Abhc HmLm YiciA ABE, AbiE Sjbchc HmLm ABBjz EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Abch FmWm YiciA ABShb?”

<sup>8</sup> FjWj AUbm Aèhcm OHIS Xhcm Wi? EBdm Sjbch S Abhcm OHichDz OHIA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch FmbWm Sjbhcm OHhBdhb?”

gjWE, Sjbch S MFhS AUhd Ac dièh-FjcZhWic ZmXhcm Abhcm OHichDz



<sup>9</sup> Sjbchc Aîh MhSiD bidiA Abhem OHichD, DcUhDC Sjbch dhÛsc bhMm Hhei cBLz <sup>10</sup> Sjbchc gFd cjMic UfZhOc DF ZhO Abhc ah×hcE MFhS UmE, MhSm Abhc IcE GhWi-GjchFi cDz B ZmXhcm Sjbch Abhem XciÀh FciA UmGidhE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ALbhWc gFd UIAc GjdiA, Sjbchc Ucfhcc KhBSmE Zmfi, ZmgifhZ ZcFS UmB Fi Whz <sup>11</sup> Abi GmSi Fcch XjF EFdcm ZhVh Uibj, BShD Sjbchc MbiWc Yfd GhBA ZiWhf FcSh WhDz Ac Sjbchc GmSc AJHjc YdE MciA XeS WhDz <sup>12</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Edh Fcdm UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm bjZhcF FBZ, Sjbchc Umf EBZ Achb Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Umfz

<sup>13</sup> EBdm Abi bhZjUm FBAC, Sjbch S Abhc ZiXÀm Feh-Fei bhS bhSiLz

bhSiA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Sjbchc ZiXÀm FiSh bhSidhb?”

<sup>14</sup> Sm gjWE, Sjbch FBchD, “Aèhc DZhUS Fch S GhbGh Fi Fchz ShW gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcdm, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc HmLm bhTh WjABA Kddm Abchc dha FiSh? <sup>15</sup> Sm EGW AE, Abch ZmOhHici UmGhCch bhWfcm VBÛ UmBz ED, ED, GhchX bhWfmC S CÛsi Fcchz Shch Aèhcm XciÀh FciAE S cmghB XhBdichz”

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm Shchc bhMm Mhch bhZjUcm QchBS, Shch DFm-EBÛcm ZhSKiS Fcd, Ac bhZjUm BSh GiAd Fci gjWdhz bhZjUc Qc-GY Mmchc aiScm ALid, Mmch GhL Uidm ShW ZmXhcm ViAW FcS, Shchc Whb bhZjUc LhbWm DF GhShS dmGh EBdz

<sup>17</sup> Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Shchc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abhc PiF Fci chGh UiW ABdm Shch Abhc GhL LhbhWh EBZh, Shch AbhcC ZÛh EBZhzh ZhYo Shc GmMbs Fcch XjAcm Mmdh bhDA Fcm, EC dhGhW AbiE Shchem bhDA Fcbjz <sup>18</sup> gC fbD AcFZhc Sjbch UmGZhD, XcmMHhc Ac WhYcbhWc bhMm, Abhc DZhUS Fcch, Ac Wh Fcchc bhMm FS ZmZVhW Fciz

## 4

### *bhZjUm ZUdh UiZhc UiW*

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, gC UiW ABEC, MmUiW QbFhc

AHjWic dhGhW VhE-VhE Fci MdZz B UiW gÀd ZehB Fcch Ac WhYcbhW EFd Wmchc dhGhW MdZh, Shchc Me Zh Qhd-Xhdh FjØhc Mdhc ZhFi cBS WhDz

<sup>2</sup> EBdm Sjbch Mmch Abhem QchE, Sjbchc CXcm UiWUhcic fjcjM CPiZ, B fjcjMc SmMc bhMm ThFZ fiYhz Sjbch HjAdh TWm Lheh XhEA Hcjc ZhBóhc dhGhW WhKiZhDz <sup>3</sup> Abi MmUiW EC Fhb Fcbj, B UiW Sjbch WhYcbhW EFdcm XhEUi CeizhD, Shch EBZh Sjbchc XhEc Sdc Lhdiz BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBdhhz

<sup>4</sup> Sjbch Abhc ZÛh bjLhc fciESc FTh BAU chGE, Abi Sjc Xhec CXcm Shhbh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mm gjFjb-AgFhb ShW HmLm UiLdhh, ESh bWE chGiEz

<sup>5</sup> gjWE, bhZjUc gC BGhW Ac Zm-MjBSh Qc-GYc UiW ABZhc AHm, Abi bhZjUm BdiAL WZicm Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz <sup>6</sup> ShBW ABA bh-ZhYc Uid Shchc XjA-XjeiØc ZhD, Ac XjA-XjeiØc Uid Shchc bh-ZhYc ZhD YichBZh, MhSm Abi ABA ghci Shchc Umfcm dhÛs RhdiA ZiWhf Wh Fciz Gsbz

**XZiï Bõid fciY XDdh  
LiXhch  
Ad-bTi  
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh  
XciKisi**

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UlWiAS SfcY AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh EC ZhUfhBc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABd Fedh, MhSm cjM ghfcc UiW ShBW UlWiAc gÀd bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fedm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic ZiïhciS UmGbjz Abch UmGbj, gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid, ShW UlWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) MhbhB gMcS BCLjYc MZhwZÜi XhB-bjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-fÃi XhBSHz Abch AcE UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ESh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Adib-Cdhhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE

SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Web Ac Ph×hz”

*dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD*

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic CçS EBdhz Ac gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh

*MiÛnHi 1-2 cjFj*

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fedh 3-4 cjFj

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 cjFj

(K) ZheEMW LhghZicm XLÜ Ac Shdib 10 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 cjFj

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiËh 13:1-52 ADAS

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib 18 cjFj

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 cjFj

(Q) WmSh EFdc gMcS BLhc gj-fiAci 23-25 cjFj

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 cjFj

**gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac**

**XDdh MiÛnHi**

(1:1-2:23)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Ac UhCU EBdh gMcS BZthgibc ZjfVcz BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD EBd,

<sup>2</sup> gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS BLghF,  
 BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,  
 BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ah-  
 BApW,  
<sup>3</sup> DgjUhc XjApW YicjM Ac Mhchg,  
 Dchc bh'c Whb Shbhcz  
 YicjMc XjA ghLic,  
 ghLicc XjA chDAb,  
<sup>4</sup> chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,  
 AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,  
 Whgifc XjA Lmdib,  
<sup>5</sup> Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c Whb  
 chgZhZ  
 ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh EBdh  
 cjSz  
 CZhDUc XjA BAL,  
<sup>6</sup> BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz  
  
 UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW bh  
 ALdh CciAc ehei ZC ZhSLmZhZ  
<sup>7</sup> LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,  
 cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,  
 AZiAc XjA ALh,  
<sup>8</sup> ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,  
 MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,  
 Cchbc XjA CMiA,  
<sup>9</sup> CMiAc XjA MjTb,  
 MjTbc XjA AghM,  
 AghMc XjA giMFIA,  
<sup>10</sup> giMFIAc XjA bhWfh,  
 bhWfhc XjA AbW,  
 AbWc XjA BCfiA,  
<sup>11</sup> BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ah-  
 BApWz BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid  
 UmfE ZUi Fci WmEAc Zhdh Dchc  
 MWb EBLidz  
<sup>12</sup> BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZUi  
 Fci WmEAc ZhUm BAFjWiAc XjA  
 LhdSiDdc MWb EBLidz  
 LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,  
<sup>13</sup> MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,  
 AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,  
 BdiAFibc XjA AMc,  
<sup>14</sup> AMcc XjA LhUiF,  
 LhUiFc XjA AGib,  
 AGibc XjA DdigjU,  
<sup>15</sup> DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,  
 Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,  
 bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,  
<sup>16</sup> BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC BCLjY EBdh  
 ZiZi bciEbc MhbhBz

ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc MWb  
 EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED Ad-bLiz

<sup>17</sup> EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi  
 UhCU WZi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz UhCU  
 WZi ThFi ZhZidE ZUi Fci WmEA  
 XcMØ KCØ Lieiz ZhZidE ZUi EA ThFi  
 Ad-bLi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb*

<sup>18</sup> BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC  
 dhGhWz BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHm  
 ZiZi bciEbc fhUi PiF EBLid, EBdm  
 Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh Fchc AHmC  
 Aèhc XhF cjjgc FjUcSi Zdm bciEbc  
 XmOE gjcjÍh ABdz <sup>19</sup> BCLjY ALdh gF  
 bhWjf, bciEbc XmOE gjcjÍh ALm, B  
 GZc gjWiA ShBW bciEbcm bhWfc  
 LhbWm fcb UiSh KhBdh Wh, DcUhD  
 bWm bWm PiF Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA  
 ahJHidiShz

<sup>20</sup> ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh  
 Fcch, EC fbD bhZjUc DF YiciñhD GjAZc  
 bhMm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E  
 BCLjY ZiW UhCU, Sjbi bciEbcm fhUi  
 FcSm QchBE Whz ShW XmOE Mm  
 gjcjÍh ABLm, BSh S XhF cjjgc FjUcSi  
 ZdmC EBLmz ShW IcE DF XjAD MWb  
 dBZhz <sup>21</sup> Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhz  
 FhcW B Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh,  
 DBW WiMc Cçs EFdcm HjWh ThFi  
 SchBZhz”

<sup>22</sup> AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi  
 bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EGhW  
 YdiZhc dhHiC BSh EBZz <sup>23</sup> bhZjUm  
 ZhShBLdh, “gjWE, DFMW AZiASi fSi  
 Whcic XmOE gjcjÍh ABZ, ShBW DF  
 XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh EBZ  
 BçhwjDdz” B Whbc bhWi EBd, Aèh  
 Abchc dHm ALpWz

<sup>24</sup> ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo Yi-  
 ciñhc gjFjb bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcm fhUi  
 Fcdhz <sup>25</sup> EBdm EC XjAc MWbc AH  
 XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm FjWj bidh-  
 bifh Fcdh Whz fbD bS EC XjAc MWb  
 EBd, ShBW EC XjAc Whb chGdh BLhz

## 2

### *gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF Efd*

<sup>1</sup> chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgjUiA Midhc  
 ZmTmdghb HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb  
 EBLidz MWbc ZhUm XjZc Umfc  
 FDMW HWF MmcjMhdmb OhCWE

ABA MiFhBdh, <sup>2</sup> “BgjUi MhSic Mm ZhUfhc MWb EBLm, DBW FjAB? Abch ALbhWc XjZmUi ShW MWbc Smch UmGLi, UmGiA ShWcm aÑi UmEAS ABLiz”

<sup>3</sup> WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA chMh gmcjU Ac MmcjMhdmhc ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjf GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz <sup>4</sup> DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fci MiFhBdh, “AXWhch MhWpW Wi, Ad-bLi FjAB MWb dBZh?” <sup>5</sup> Dch FBdh, “ShW MWb EBZ DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCSz AHc MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE dmGh ALm,

<sup>6</sup> E DgjUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb, DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc bhMm Sjbj FjWjbØmc gjc WhD, Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh EBZh, MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm KhdhBZh”

<sup>7</sup> SmC gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcm WichdhD WiA MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW fbD gC MWbc Smch UmGh HmLidz <sup>8</sup> ShBW EC HWF EFdcm FBdh, “AXWhch ZmTmdghb MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC gjcJlhc Shèhf FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc XhBdm Abhcm MhWhBZh, SmC AbiE HiA ShWcm aÑi Uibjz”

<sup>9</sup> chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF EFd cEAWH Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb Smch UmGLidh, EC Smch Shchc AHm AHm Hmdz Ac EC gjcJlh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz <sup>10</sup> Smch ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF EFdc aiScm Gjfic RoC CPd, Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm ghbhBdhz <sup>11</sup> IcE ghbhBA EC gjcJlhc ShW bh bciEbc FhÙhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch bhOis Xei ShWcm aÑi Uidh, Ac Shchc ZmH GjdiA Uhbi Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc EBd fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-AScz <sup>12</sup> Ebdm AèhD GjAZc bhMm Shchcm gfiAc Fci Uidh, Shch MhWj chMh gmcjUc HmLm Ac YiciA Wh MhBWz SmC Shch Uilch XTm WiMc UmfE Hmdhiz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh gmcjU*

<sup>13</sup> HWF EFd HiA ghcdm Aèhc DF YicihD GjAZc bhMm BCLjYcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY CPE, XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA bife UmfE ahHiA MhEHi, ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh FB, ESUiW gWEC cBEz B XjAcm bhcidis Fci gmcjUm SjFhBZZ”

<sup>14</sup> SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC Shchcm dBA bife cEAWH Uidh, <sup>15</sup> Ac chMh gmcjU bchc AH XcMØ gWE cBdhz BSh IOiLid, MhSm AHc DF WZic bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh Xjch EDz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “Abi Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA AWdhbz”

<sup>16</sup> HWF EFdm chMh gmcjUcm OHilpW FciA ShBW GjZ Hjlh Fcdhz DcdhHi HWF EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm fbDEc FTh gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYif ZmTmdghb HhC Ac Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UIB ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDEfi MS XjApW ALdh, BSh gFdc bhcidizhc gjFjb Uidhz <sup>17</sup> DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh YdiHmdz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

<sup>18</sup> chbhS GjZ FhÙh-FhOic AEAM gjWh Mhc, chgmdhD ShBc gjcJlhpØc dhHi FhÙmc, FjWjbØmc fhØi Ec Wh, ShBc gjcJlhpW fmf EBHmLpWz

<sup>19</sup> ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm bhZjUc DF Yicih ABA, bife UmfE BCLjYcm GjAZc bhMm FBdh, <sup>20</sup> “E BCLjY, CPE, EC XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz XjAcm MmShD bhcidish KhBLdh, BSh S bciHmLpWz”

<sup>21</sup> SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA Ac XjAc bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE fibhWhS ABdhz <sup>22</sup> ABA gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGidhCL EGW DgjUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi ShBW giWE MhBSm QchBdhz ZhUm GjAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS Hmdhiz <sup>23</sup> HhdidE HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS ZfS Fcdhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi EFdc bhMUi MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd

EBLid, “ShWcm WhLhcSi FBA QhFh EBZz”

## **gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh**

### **3**

(3:1-4:25)

#### *gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD Dgjuia Midhc bcjajbiS ABA DgiA WZiD SZdiH Fcdh, <sup>2</sup> “SCZh FcE, UlWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci WhDz” <sup>3</sup> EC DgiA WZic ZmXhcmC BfhDA WZiD AHm ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm

Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

<sup>4</sup> DgiA WZiD S COc cjbc FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdôO ZhÛishz ShBW XheiA bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz

<sup>5</sup> ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi Aih Dgjuia Midh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac McUhW HhJhc KhBcEZhD ThFi ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz <sup>6</sup> ABA MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc Fcdh, ZhUm ShBW DhcM McUhW HhJHE SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz

<sup>7</sup> ShBW UmGdh, SCZhc HjLd Fchc dhHi ZCS Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc bhWjfe ShW HmLm ABchz EC ShBW FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchem FmHiD ZhShB Uid? <sup>8</sup> Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF, Sm Dc YdE UmGhez <sup>9</sup> bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD KhBdm S EC Xhíc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZhz <sup>10</sup> HhLc HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz

<sup>11</sup> “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchem XhWiUi HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMW ABch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz ShBW ABA Sjbchem XhF cjgj Ac AHjBWUi HjLd FchBZhz <sup>12</sup> ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, BGhW UiA ShBW VhW CABA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS

YhdhBA MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj fbD WiaS WhDz”

#### *gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd*

<sup>13</sup> EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS BLhE XhF HjLd Fchc dhHi, McUhW HhJHE DgiA WZic HmLm ABdhz

<sup>14</sup> EBdm DgiAD ShWcm EGhW FBA Wh Fcdh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc ALid AXWhc HmLm HiA HjLd Fch!” <sup>15</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “ABÈh, EGW EdhC ECF, FhcW Abchc CKiS EBd Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGhW gjWiA DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

<sup>16</sup> XhF HjLd FciA XhWi ThFi CPSmC BLhD UmGdh, ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Ac Aèhc cjgj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz <sup>17</sup> EC fbD ALbhW TWm HhBZi AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

### **4**

#### *gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd*

<sup>1</sup> XhF HjLd Fchc ZhUm, Aèhc XhF cjgj BfhchD BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA Ebd, MhSm EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh Fchc fjMjH XhDz <sup>2</sup> bcjajbic bhMm ShBW DFdhHhcm Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz <sup>3</sup> EC fbD BZdiLm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm ESh Xhíccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz”

<sup>4</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhBE dmGh ALm, Ghdi cjoI GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc XcSmF FhdhbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

<sup>5</sup> SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZiï OhCW MmcjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FchBA Fpd, <sup>6</sup> “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhbhS XeE, FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciih EFdcm gjFjb UiZh;

Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbchem VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj Xhícc Kjo Wh dhHmz”

7 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FThe dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

8 ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UlWiAc Shbhb bjèf Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, 9 “Sjbi MjUi Abhcm LBMUUh FcidhE, Sm B gÀdSh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

10 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

11 EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yicih EFd ABA ShW GmMbS Fcdhz

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH*

12 ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz 13 gWE HiA WhLhcS HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc AEcc Xhcc FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz 14 BSh gFdSh EBd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUUi AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGWYdiMhDz BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

15 ZiVcbi bhWfc ZfS GhWh Hhdid Midhc AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc bhWjf, Ac McUhW HhJHc ULLch Xhcc bhWfc HmLm Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

16 MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA AÙhcic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBch, Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfwWi UmGZhz Ac Mmch HBW AÙhcic bhMm ZfS Fcm, Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

17 EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fcdh, FBdh, “SCZh FcE, FhcW UlWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci EBS WhDz”

### *gMcS BLhc XDdh fhHciU Efd*

18 gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac DW ahB AÛtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz

19 BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchem bhWjf Vhc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” 20 dHm dHm Dch Mhd Yhd-hBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

21 EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhW Shch UIBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fchz Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem UmGiA QhF Uidh, 22 QhF gjWiA DchE Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

### *gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm fiYh Fcdh*

23 ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd Mh-HhS Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES Fcdh, Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz DcdHm ZCS Wb-jWhc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdhz 24 Aîh fciA Umfc bhMm ShW GZc cOiHmdz DSm WhWhW WbjWhc Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-MWÿwhD MmSh bhWfm Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci MS bhWjf ALid, bhWfm EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz ShBW Dch gFdcm ahdh Fcdhz 25 Hhdid, UiFhXdi, Mm-cjMhdmb, DgjUiA Ac McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdhz

## **Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib**

### **5**

(5:1-7:29)

### *FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi*

1 ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz CPiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW fhHciU Efd FhÛhs ABdhz 2 fhHciU Efdcm UmGiA ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

3 “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfC, Mhch Uid ThFi WiMcm HciZ bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

4 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW ULG ALm, ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

5 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW Wcb, B UlWiA S ShchC EBZz

6 ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-MhWm XhF-XcmMHhcic dhHi FhÛm, Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

- 7 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA Fcm,  
ShchC S UDA XhBZhz
- 8 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi,  
FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc XhBZhz
- 9 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm fhØiD  
chGhc dhHi bmWS Fcm,  
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW AEdhU  
FBA QhFiZhz
- 10 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb  
bhYiF KdhS HiA  
Mjdjb-bLiZS fBÌ Fcm,  
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

11 “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm Abhc  
dhHi bhWfm IiÛhD, bhWfm Sjbchcm  
Mjdjb Fcm Ac WhWhW WbjWhc  
biLh ZUWhb HhDz <sup>12</sup> Bdh EBdm bWE  
chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm WZi EFd  
ABLdh, BSh bhWfm EC WZic CXcmE  
Edh Mjdjb FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi  
Ac YkcSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC WZi  
EFdc dhGhW ZmgmîE ZCS Ze Xjcéhc  
XhBZhdz

*bjbiW EFd UIWiAc Zhíi Ac WjW*

<sup>13</sup> “Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc WjW,  
EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhD,  
Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? B WjW  
S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz bhWfm  
BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBW Ac BShc  
CXcmUi AOpWz

<sup>14</sup> “gjWE, Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc  
Zhíiz Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S djFhBd  
chGh MhD Whz <sup>15</sup> Ac FjWj bhWfm  
dmb MhdhBA OjFcic Sdm TD Wh,  
BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD, MhSm  
Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz <sup>16</sup> EC dhGhW  
Sjbchc YcE bhWfc LhbWm MdCF,  
MhSm Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA  
bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY, Aèh XhFc  
ShciY FcpWz

*fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>17</sup> “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi  
SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh Zh-  
Sid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS  
WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz <sup>18</sup> Abi  
ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS FiShZc gFd  
FTh MSUiW Wh YdiLm, ES UiW B  
FiShZc DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE Zh-  
Sid EBS WhDz ALbhW-MbiW ÀD Wh  
EA XcMØ, BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz  
<sup>19</sup> SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjcj-bjcg gjFjbe

MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb  
Wh bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif  
UmD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE  
gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz EBdm Mm  
MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac  
bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS  
Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz <sup>20</sup> Abi  
Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhbh Ac Ycifi  
EFdc Abd ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE  
ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmîi  
ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

*chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci*

<sup>21</sup> “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc  
HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh,  
MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE  
XeZz’ <sup>22</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,  
Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm  
chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE  
XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi S  
ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz  
Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi  
ZmEFjY,’ gm ULMGc AHjBWE MdZz

<sup>23</sup> “DcUhd FjczhWi GhWhS HiA  
Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD  
MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhD, Sjbhc dHm  
Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZhU ALm, <sup>24</sup> Sm  
Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS TBA,  
AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biO-bhO  
Fce, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjczhWi UmEz

<sup>25</sup> “FmC Sjbhc ZicjØm FjWj bhbdh  
Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc  
dHm MdUi biO-bhO FcidiEz Bdh Wh  
Fcdm, gm Sjbhcm ghFibc ASE UiZ,  
ghFibm Sjbhcm Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh,  
Ac Xjdifm Sjbhcm MmdE ghchBZhz  
<sup>26</sup> gmfm Shc fjèAWh XhEWh AUhd  
Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjbØmC Lheh  
XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ALd FTh  
FBdhbz

*MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci*

<sup>27</sup> “Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd  
EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ <sup>28</sup> EBdm Abi  
Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi  
FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcm  
KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc  
dHm MiWh Fcdz

<sup>29</sup> “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjb-  
hcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG  
SjdiA YhdhB UmEz Aih fcid dBA UL-  
MGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf  
FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz <sup>30</sup> Sjbhc  
QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm

OhWm, B AS FhOia YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJHZiWhfFcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

<sup>31</sup> “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ <sup>32</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWh Lleh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

<sup>33</sup> “Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc Whbm AUhD FciEz’ <sup>34</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmîc Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz <sup>35</sup> UlWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc FUb bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmhc WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW EBd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz <sup>36</sup> Sjbhc WiMc bhThe Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh Kjdem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fhc GmbSh S Sjbhc WhBz <sup>37</sup> Sjbhc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhcm Ac MSShc ED, BSh BZdiL ThFi ADz

#### *ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>38</sup> “Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm, EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz’ <sup>39</sup> EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbhc dHm GhchX ZmZghe Fcm, Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, ZcJ FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz <sup>40</sup> FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFðbh FciA Sjbhc FjcSh WiSHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhðcE UidhBEz <sup>41</sup> FmC MjUi Sjbhcm FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm ULB bhBd MhBEHiz <sup>42</sup> FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

#### *UlfbWcm bgäs FcE*

<sup>43</sup> “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm IiÛhBEz’ <sup>44</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbhc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm Mjdbj

Fcm, Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz <sup>45</sup> BSh UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bh-DAc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bmI-XhWi UmBWz <sup>46</sup> Mhch Sjbchcm bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchcmC bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcjéhc Xh-BZhD? IjfGjc SfidUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? <sup>47</sup> Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc ah-Bcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjfThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh FchD? ZiVcbi EFdmE Bdh FcpW Wh Wi? <sup>48</sup> DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE Edh GhOi EEz

## 6

#### *UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> “Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, bhWfcm UmGh-Wic dhHi DZhUS-ZÛnHi FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcjéhc XhBShD WhDz

<sup>2</sup> “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTm-IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-MFhs UmBWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Shchc Xjcjéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh MhWmz <sup>4</sup> ECdh djFhBA UhW FciEz SmC Sjbhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbhcm Xjcjéhc UiZhz

#### *ULA Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>5</sup> “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch bh-Wfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA ULA Fcmz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcjéhc XhBdiLmz <sup>6</sup> EBdm Sjbi ULA Fchc Zhdh Icc UcMh-MhWhdh dhH-hBA ULA FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbhcm Yd UiZhz

<sup>7</sup> “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD UlWiAc bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE FcpW,



Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD Shchc ULA  
FZjd FcZhz <sup>8</sup> Sjbch Shchc dhGhW EBE  
Wh, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc HmLm  
KhEAc AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbchc  
FiSh UcFhcz <sup>9</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW  
ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY,

Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiî bhWh ECF,  
<sup>10</sup> UIWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfhB MdUi ACF,  
fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF,  
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABS,  
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABSz

<sup>11</sup> E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj UmE,  
bhY FcE Abchc gFd EXchV,

<sup>12</sup> Mhch Abchc ZicjÐm FcLm XhX,  
Abch S Shchcm UidhBLi bhYz

<sup>13</sup> YhdhBE Wh Abchcm XciAhs,  
fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE GhdhL |

<sup>14</sup> gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EXchV  
bhY FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY  
AèhDE Sjbchc EXchV bhY Fci UiZhz  
<sup>15</sup> EBdm Sjbch MjUi EBÛcm bhY  
Wh FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhYo  
SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

#### *cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>16</sup> “Sjbch MmZdh cjMh chGE, EC  
fbD a× EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh FciE  
Whz Shch cjMh chGLpW, EGhW  
UmGhWic dhHi KCG-bjG Fhdh Fci  
chGpWz Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb,  
BShD S Shchc Xjcéhc XhBdiLmz  
<sup>17</sup> EBdm Sjbi cjMh chGdm bjG-AS  
VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE, <sup>18</sup> Mmdh  
bhWfm ZjMS Wh Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh  
chGLz SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY,  
MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic  
ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh UmGZhz ShBW  
S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC  
Sjbchem Yd UiZhz

#### *AGmchSc VW FhbhE*

<sup>19</sup> “B MiÛnHiS Sjbch WiMc dhHi ES  
VW-fâU MbhBE Whz UIWiAc fâUc  
bhMm MJHhcm Vcm, XjFm GhD  
Ac giq GjUiA Kjem WmDz <sup>20</sup> EBdm  
Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc dhHi LhbhWh  
MbhE, giWE MJHhcm Vcm Wh,  
XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjiE ED Whz  
<sup>21</sup> bWE chGiE, Sjbhc VW MmWE, bWE  
gWE cDz

<sup>22</sup> “MhWE S, KCG EBd fcide Zhíiz  
Sjbhc KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc  
Aîh fcide KFKFh Yc EBZz <sup>23</sup> EBdm  
Sjbhc KCG MjUi GhchX ED, Sm Aîh  
fcidC Fhdh AÛhBc EBMiZz Sjbhc Uide  
Zhíi AÛhBc EBdm, B AÛhBc Ze ZmMjB-  
Shz

<sup>24</sup> “MhWE Wi, FjWj HjdhbmC UIB  
bjWiZc GmMbS FcS Xhcm Wh, gm  
DFMWcm IiÛhBZ AcFMWcm ahdh  
XhBZz AcWhD DFMWc ZhD GiAd FcZ,  
AcFMWcm Ddhbi FcZz Sm SjbchE  
Aèh XhF Ac VW-LhbhWh, ULBEShC  
GmMbS DFdHm FcShD Xhc Whz

<sup>25</sup> “DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,  
Fidh GhBShb Ac Fidh YiÛishb, BSh  
dBA KiØh FciE Whz GhWi ThFi MhW  
Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

<sup>26</sup> “ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE,  
Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE  
FhOm Wh, CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh,  
Ghdi Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc  
GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch FjWj BSh  
ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD Wi? <sup>27</sup> FE KhBW,  
Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA  
Shc ghDASi DGhW IØh ZhehBS XhcZ  
Wi?

<sup>28</sup> “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE  
FmWm? Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD  
KhBA UmGE, BSh FS Zmfi fjÛc! BShD  
S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh,  
FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh, ZbWE  
Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz <sup>29</sup> Sm Abi  
FBchb, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-  
MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL  
S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc  
ALid Whz <sup>30</sup> UmGchD Wi, MJHdc  
bhMm EC MmSh fjÛc Ykd EGW  
ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj  
ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD  
MjUi EC MJHdc Edh fjÛc Fci ghMh-  
BLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd,  
SjbchemE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh  
WhD Wi? <sup>31</sup> DcUhd FiSh GhBShD Ac  
FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz  
<sup>32</sup> B UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC  
VhUh Fcmz Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD  
S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh Sjbchc Mcjc  
ALmz <sup>33</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch XDdhC Aèhc  
bcMi MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc  
VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh gÀdShE Sjbch  
XhBZhDz <sup>34</sup> FhBdFjc KiØh FciE Wh,

FhBdFjc ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei  
UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmiz

## 7

### *bhWfc Ulf SjFhBE Wh*

<sup>1</sup> “Sjbch bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE  
Wh, SmC Sjbchc UlfE SjFhBd EBS  
WhDz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch Mmdh bhWfc Ulf  
SjFhE, AèhDE ECdh Sjbchc Ulf SjFh-  
BZhz Sjbch Mmdh XhèhUi bhXiZhd,  
Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

<sup>3</sup> Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScm Hjej ALm  
BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE  
HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD Wh  
FmWm? <sup>4</sup> Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbh-  
BLm BGhW MmZdh UmGchD Wh,  
Sm Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhd, ahB,  
Sjbhc KGjS Hjej ghbhBLm, AE, Zhc  
FciA UmB? <sup>5</sup> ghDcm a×, XDdh WiMc  
KCG ThFi Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc  
ahBc KCG ThFi Hjej Zhc FchS dhHdm  
ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

<sup>6</sup> “gjWE, FjÍhc LhbWm XhF-XZií  
FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm  
bWi-bjãh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD EC  
KiMcm Shchc XhEUi Ceia, CdOh ABA  
SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh XhcepWz

### *ULA-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh*

<sup>7</sup> “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE,  
Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC  
XhBZhdZ UlAcE PkFh UmE, SmC UlAc  
Gjdh EBZz <sup>8</sup> Mhch KhD, ShchC S  
Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm Xhdz Mm  
UlAcE PkFhd, Shc dhHi UlAc Gjdh  
EDz <sup>9</sup> Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj bh-ZhY  
ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjOi KhBdm bhOi  
UiZ? <sup>10</sup> bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ? <sup>11</sup> Sjbch  
GhchX EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcÍhpWcm  
ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm  
Mhch Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm  
KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchcm ahdh  
ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ðhahZiFz  
<sup>12</sup> gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi  
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE,  
SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc  
FcEz EShC EBd SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi  
EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

### *FjW XTm KdShD*

<sup>13</sup> “gjWE, Sjbch KiXh UlAcUmUi ghb-  
hBE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc ZhD  
OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc UlAcE Ze,

ZCS bhWjf EC UlAcUmUi ghbhBWz  
<sup>14</sup> EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÛnHi  
bidm, B XTc UlAc KiXh, XTE gjcj-bjcjz  
GjZ Fb bhWfmC B UlAcc GjM XhBWz

<sup>15</sup> “a× WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz  
Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm  
AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÀf  
ZhIc dhGhWz <sup>16</sup> Shchc MiÛnHi Um-  
GiAC KiWShD XhcZhDz MhWE S,  
HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm  
Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd  
Vcm Wi? <sup>17</sup> PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh  
HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÛ HhLm  
bÛ YdC Vcmz <sup>18</sup> ahdh HhLm S bÛ  
Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd  
Vcm Whz <sup>19</sup> Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm  
Wh, BHjcm FhOia Uhcj MhdhBd EDz  
<sup>20</sup> EdhC a× WZi EFdc MiÛnHic Yd  
UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

### *Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbhBZ?*

<sup>21</sup> “bWE chGiE, Abhcm ‘gjMjc,  
gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW Zmgmîi  
ZhUfhBS ghbhBMiZhD, BGhW PiF  
WhDz ZcJ Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmîi  
ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm,  
Ghdi gm-C ghbhBS XhcZz <sup>22</sup> gC UiW  
ABdm ZCSm FBZ, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ,  
Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBzi GZc FBLi  
Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm MiW-ajS  
LhehBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm ZCS  
FmchbSi UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’ <sup>23</sup> EBdm  
Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc, BZdiLc  
Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm KiWiC Wh, Abhc  
HmL ThFi ahHEz’

### *BbhWc ULB WbjWh*

<sup>24</sup> “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib  
gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm AGdUhc bh-  
Wfc dhGhW bMzjS GjOic CXcm Shc  
Ic ZhWhDz <sup>25</sup> ZhUm bmi-SjYhW Ac  
MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UidmE  
YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S  
bMzjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz  
<sup>26</sup> EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE  
Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZmAGdc dhGhW  
Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz <sup>27</sup> ZhUm  
MmZdh bmi-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC  
Iccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA  
KmPh EBMhDz”

<sup>28</sup> BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf  
ShBljz ZWiHmdhz <sup>29</sup> FhcW ShBW S  
Shchc bCdhWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib

Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc dhGhW  
Shdib UiShz

## **gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi**

### **8**

(8:1-9:38)

#### *XKh-Fjí Zmbhciem ahdh Fch*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm  
ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz <sup>2</sup> EC  
fbD DF XKh-Fjí ZmbhciD ShW FhÙhs  
ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc  
bcMi EBdm Abhcm EC WhXhf  
Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcpWz”

<sup>3</sup> SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA  
FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi Xhf-LhY  
EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc  
fiYh EBHmdz <sup>4</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh,  
“gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Wh,  
Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz  
bjLh WZic fciES bhYif Xhf-LhY EAc  
dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC  
FjcZhWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidiZh  
Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

#### *cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh Fch*

<sup>5</sup> DcZhUm BLh HiA FYcWhCb  
OhCWE ghbhBdhz giWE cjbhW  
LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm  
ABA biWS-Fhli dhHhBdh, <sup>6</sup> “gjMjc,  
Abhc Hjdhbc EZf Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS  
Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi Fcmcz”

<sup>7</sup> BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABËh, Abi  
MhBbjWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

<sup>8</sup> SmC LjZmUhcm FBdh, “gjMjc,  
AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SfciiY  
WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm  
Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh  
EBMiZz <sup>9</sup> AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE Abhc  
Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc  
LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi  
Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE  
FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi  
FB, EGhW FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm  
AXWmE Edh bjGUi gjFjb UidmC gm  
ahdh EBMiZz”

<sup>10</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBijz  
EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS bh-  
Wjf AEAS ALid, Dchcm FBdh, “Abi  
Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhcm  
S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc  
ZWl BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMZjS  
BbhWUhc Abi Ac UmGLi Whz

<sup>11</sup> gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi  
ZCS MW ABZh, Shch gMcS BZthgib,  
BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmû  
ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZhz <sup>12</sup> EBdm  
Zmgmû ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh,  
Shchem Zhcm AÙhBc HhSE YhdhB  
UmEA EBZz giWE Shch FhÙh-FhOi  
FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei  
GhBZhz”

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm  
FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh DFiW  
FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC  
gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

#### *gMcS XiScc geic fiYh*

<sup>14</sup> DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc  
Zheis Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc  
geic GjZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS  
XeWEz <sup>15</sup> ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW  
ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei  
Uidz ZmOiD CPiA BLhc bmbhWUhciS  
dhHdhz

<sup>16</sup> EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh bhWfm  
MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc  
HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc  
FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gÀd  
Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdhz <sup>17</sup> BSh IOD,  
MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm  
MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch  
EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abchc gFd FbMjci ShW FhÛE Widh,  
Abchc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

#### *GhOi Cçs EAc ShHiU*

<sup>18</sup> BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie  
dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU  
EFdcm gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE MhB-  
ShHiz <sup>19</sup> EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA  
BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MmWE  
MhBZh, AbiE gWE MhBbjz”

<sup>20</sup> BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, gi-  
Adc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh ALm,  
EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB  
WhBz”

<sup>21</sup> AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh,  
“gjMjc, Abhcm Zheis MhBSm  
UmCÀh, Abi XDdh HiA Abhc ZhZhc  
UhYW-FhYW FciA ABz” <sup>22</sup> ShBW  
FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shchc bchcm bhOi  
UmCF, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdEz”

#### *AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fch*

<sup>23</sup> BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSh Fci, ShW  
fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF WhEE CPdhz

<sup>24</sup> BLh WhEc bhMm IjbhBch, EC fbD AGShC AEcc bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz <sup>25</sup> B Ufh UmGiA fhHciU EFdm BLhcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj bci Mh-Bchbz”

<sup>26</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjc Bbh-WUhc EFd, Sjbch QchBchD FmWm?” EGhW FBA ShBW CPiA SjYhW Ac AEccm VbF Uidh, SmC gÀdSh Tic EBHmdz <sup>27</sup> B FmchbSi UmGiA Shch ShBljz EBA FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWm!”

### *ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf*

<sup>28</sup> DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei UiA Mm-chLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh MmW, Shchcm QchBA FmC EC XTmUi MhBS XhcS Whz <sup>29</sup> Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FiSh Ucfhc? fbD EAç AHmC AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS ABÈpW Wi?”

<sup>30</sup> EC fbD Shchc HmL ThFi Tjeh UlcB Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdhz <sup>31</sup> ajS EFdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀhz”

<sup>32</sup> BLhD Shchcm BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz

<sup>33</sup> BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh, DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bh-Wfc FThE FBdhz <sup>34</sup> B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

## 9

### *EZfZmbhciem fiYh Fch*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei UiA WiMc OhCWE ABdhz <sup>2</sup> ABA ghcdm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhciem XdeUi ZBA dBA ShW

HmLm ABdz Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhciem FBdh, “bWE Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

<sup>3</sup> BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz” <sup>4</sup> BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh Fj-KiØh Fech? <sup>5</sup> Abhc dhHi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhb, Wh CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? <sup>6</sup> Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz”

<sup>7</sup> FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc ZheiS HmdHiz <sup>8</sup> BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBljz EBHmdh, AèhD bhWfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

### *gMcS bTiem SciFhc UhES*

<sup>9</sup> BLhD XTmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZBcBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc CçS EEZ” SmC bTi CPiA BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

<sup>10</sup> DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdc dBA bTic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ShW dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdE GhWiS ALdhz <sup>11</sup> BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdc FBdh, “Sjbhc bjcfiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

<sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhciem dhHi S dhHmz <sup>13</sup> Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjczhWi WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmeAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcM C UhES UiShb ABLiz”

### *XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh*

<sup>14</sup> DcZhUm DgiA WZic CçS EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMZc bhWfm ghbmfh cjMh chGi, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?” <sup>15</sup> ShBW

MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj UlG UmEA MhD Wi? UmGZhWm, BdH fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz

<sup>16</sup> “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz BdH Fcdm VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhD, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDz <sup>17</sup> XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi ULBESH ZcZhu EDz DcdhHi bhWfm ShMh cf WDA TdiS TpWz SmC ULBESH ZhKmz”

### *DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi*

<sup>18</sup> gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj EC bhĭ bhch HmLmz Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi Fci ShBcm ASHB UidmC XjeiHj MiŪh EBMiZz” <sup>19</sup> SmC BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DW dHm cEAWH Uidhz

<sup>20</sup> MhEAc XTm DF ZmOiD GcmUi ABA BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS LBdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz <sup>21</sup> ZmOic DFiW ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhĐcc FjWhS LBdiS Xhcm, Sm Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz <sup>22</sup> BLhD OmC XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh EBHmdz

<sup>23</sup> DcZhuM BLh gC WmShc ZheiS Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aĭh Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh Fcch, Ac Shchc fbhMc cmEAM bhYiF bch ZheiS Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMhBchz <sup>24</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhcm MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijbhcz” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz <sup>25</sup> bhWfcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vcdh, VcSmC ShB CPiA ZBHmdz <sup>26</sup> Ac B IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhd cOiHmdz

### *AŪh Ac ZjZhcM ahdh Fch*

<sup>27</sup> BLh EC WmShc Zhei ThFi ZiUhD EBA ghcdm UlBMW AŪh ZmOh ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCUc AEdhU, Abchcm cgb

FcCÀhz” <sup>28</sup> ZhUm ShBW ABA IcE ghb-hBdm, gC ULBE AŪhE ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiW FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchcm ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?” Shch Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC XhcZhz”

<sup>29</sup> SmC ShBW Dchc KCG ASHB UiA FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” <sup>30</sup> EGhW FBsmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhD Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh, “gjWE, BSh Fm-Cccm gjWhBE Whz” <sup>31</sup> EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

<sup>32</sup> gC ULBE AŪh MmZdh ahdh EBA MhBchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz <sup>33</sup> ShBW B ZmOhc ajS LhehWic ZhUm Shc MZhw GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjz EBA FBdh, “Aĭh BLchBd Umfc bhMm BdH Fhb S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz” <sup>34</sup> EBdm Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S ajSc ZhUfhc fhBĭD ajS LhehDz”

### *MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbhdh Fb*

<sup>35</sup> gMcS BLhD HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmĭi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ZmbhciM ahdh Fcdhz <sup>36</sup> EC fbD bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW GjZ UlG dhHd, BSh bhWjf S A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi IjciChz <sup>37</sup> SmC BLhD fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhdh GjZ Fbz <sup>38</sup> DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ŪA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhdh XhPhBZhz”

## **ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLŪ Ac Shdib**

### **10**

(10:1-42)

### *ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE Xh-PhWi*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS LhehWi, Ac gFd MhSc ZmbhciM ahdh Fchc GmbSh Uidhz <sup>2</sup> EC ZhcEMW LhghZi EBdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB  
 AUtiAL,  
 MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw,  
 YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,  
<sup>3</sup> Tjbl Ac GhMWh Sjdch bTi,  
 AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TÐm,  
<sup>4</sup> bjÃiMjÐh LhBbW Ac BgjUh  
 BéhciASz  
 EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BL-  
 hcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLidz

<sup>5</sup> EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm BLhD  
 gjFjb Uidh, FBdh, “SjbiShBW SZdiHE  
 MhE, EBdm FjWj ZiVcbic HmLm Zh  
 fbcia MhSic FjWj HhCS MhBE Wh,  
<sup>6</sup> Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh  
 EFdc HmLm MhEz <sup>7</sup> MhEAc XTm  
 SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmüi  
 ZhUfhB VhcE ABËmz <sup>8</sup> Ac Sjbch  
 Zmbhci EFdcem ahdh FciE, bchem  
 MiÛh FciE, XKh-Fjí Zmbhcicm ahdh  
 FciE, Ac MiW-ajS LhehBEz Sjbch  
 Mmdh ZiWh OmFhD XhBL, ECdh  
 ZiWh OmFhDC UiEz <sup>9</sup> MhEAc fbD  
 dHm Fci OmFh-XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh  
 Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz <sup>10</sup> Sjbch  
 XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi, MjSh,  
 Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz  
 Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÛh  
 XhEAc MjFhz <sup>11</sup> Sjbch Mm HhCS  
 ghbhBZhd, EC HhCc DFMW MBHôH  
 bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc FciE, B HhC  
 LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ DW ZheiSC  
 cBEz <sup>12</sup> Zheic aiScm ghbhWic Zhdh  
 Shchcm Lhdhb UiEz <sup>13</sup> B Zhei MjUi  
 Lhdhb XhEAc MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc  
 UmEA EC fhØi Shch XhBZh, Ac  
 MjFh Wh EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc  
 HmLmC YiciA ABZz <sup>14</sup> B MhHhc FmC  
 MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc  
 FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC  
 ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd  
 NheiA YhdhBA ABEz <sup>15</sup> Abi Sjbchcm  
 ghLh FTh FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc  
 Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch  
 OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh EBZz

### *LhghZi EFdcM AHhb gjfiAci*

<sup>16</sup> “gjWE, chBÀf ZhIc LhbWm  
 bmehc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPh-  
 Bchbz DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc dhGhW  
 KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic dhGhW  
 fcd EEz <sup>17</sup> gjfiAc cBE, bhWfm Sjbchcm

VciA AUhdSE fbMhBZh, Ac Shchc  
 bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhczhZ  
<sup>18</sup> Abhc Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm  
 chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz  
 Sjbch Dchc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc  
 HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz  
<sup>19</sup> bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm VchB UiZ,  
 EC fbD FiSh bhSShD Zh FiSh FBSHd,  
 BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC  
 fbD Sjbchcm BSh giFhB UmEA EBZz  
<sup>20</sup> ALdm Sjbchc bjGUi MmW Sjbch  
 WiMm bhSZhd, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc  
 ZhSjWi ZhYc Mm cjgj Sjbchc aiScm  
 ALm, gC cjgmC BShc MjAX UiZhZ

<sup>21</sup> “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcm  
 GjW FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-  
 XjeiDE Shchc bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm HiA  
 Shchcm GjW FchBZz <sup>22</sup> Abhc FhcWm  
 gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÛhBZ, EBdm  
 gmf XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm-C  
 cmghB XhBZz <sup>23</sup> FjWj HhCc bhWfm  
 Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcdm, B HhC LheiA  
 EBÛ HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh  
 FTh FBchb, BLchBd Umfc gÀd OhCW  
 Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf EAc AHmC  
 ZiW-AUb gicZhc ABZhz

<sup>24</sup> “bWE chGiE, CîhU ThFi fhHciU  
 Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc Hjdhb  
 Ze WhDz <sup>25</sup> Sm fhHciU Shc CîhUc  
 fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc fbhW  
 EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc bjWiZcm  
 MmZdh ajSc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjd FBch,  
 Sm Icc ZhFi gFdcem Shch AcE FSSH  
 FBZh!

<sup>26</sup> “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE  
 Wh, FhcW Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB  
 MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE  
 FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh  
 MhWS WhDz <sup>27</sup> Abi AUhcic bhMm  
 MmSh Sjbchcm FBLi, Sjbch BSh Ycc  
 bhMm FBEz MmSh FhWm FhWm  
 gjWL, BSh LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjcm  
 Mjcm DdhW FciEz <sup>28</sup> Mhch bhWfc  
 FhDAcm ZiWhf FcS Xhcm, EBdm  
 cjgicm FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm  
 QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjgj  
 UlBEShcm UIMGE MhdhBSh XhewW,  
 Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz <sup>29</sup> gjWE,  
 UlBOh Keh XhGi Ghdi UlB OmFhD  
 ZiFm Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi  
 ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh EBdm ESh DHj  
 Keh XhGiE bhOis Xeo Whz <sup>30</sup> MhWE

S, Sjbchc bhThe KjDhMLhBWE HWh ALmz <sup>31</sup> DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc Uhb S ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfiz

<sup>32</sup> “fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz <sup>33</sup> EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm EðiFhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh LhbWm EðiFhc Fcbjz

<sup>34</sup> “Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz <sup>35</sup> Abi ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhU dhHhWiS ABLiz <sup>36</sup> bhWfc WiMc XciZhcc MWmC Shc dHm UlfbWi FcZz

<sup>37</sup> “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bhZhYcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh ThFi Shc XjAcm Zh Shc Xjeicm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc CçSc MjFh WhDz <sup>38</sup> Mm MWm WiMc UlG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Wh AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz <sup>39</sup> Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjcZhWi UidhD, gm ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz

<sup>40</sup> “Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz <sup>41</sup> FmC MjUi FjWj WZicm WZi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC WZiD Mm Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz FjWj AèhchBA bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm Mm Xjcjéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcjéhc XhBZz <sup>42</sup> Ac Abhc CçS MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF WHBÛ MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm FjWjbØmC Dc Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeS WhDz”

## gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

### 11

(11:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhc UcZhce DgiA WZic fh-HciUEFd*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-icm EC Shdib UiA ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWH EBHmdhz

<sup>2</sup> DgiA WZiD MmdE ThFi MmZdh Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbD ShW FDMW fhHciUcm XhPhBdh GZc MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA BLhcm MiFhBdh, <sup>3</sup> “gJMjcm FBLpW, MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

<sup>4</sup> BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE ABA Sjbchc WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh HiA DgiAcm FEz <sup>5</sup> ShWcm FBE, AÛh bhWfm KCGm UmGch, do-JehDE AOich, XKh-Fjî Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjA EFdm gjWch, bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz <sup>6</sup> gjWE, gm-C WmF-FXhdi, Mhc Uide Abhc ZmXhcm FjWj ZhVh AD Whz”

### *DgiA WZi ALdm Fm*

<sup>7</sup> DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd MhBchHi, EC fbD DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShf ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? <sup>8</sup> Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛpw, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz <sup>9</sup> Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE, Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Zez <sup>10</sup> DBW S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbchc AHm XhPhBac Abi, Abhc XmHhæc,  
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbchc Kdhc XTz

<sup>11</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze Aîh UlWiASC FjWj AUb ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz <sup>12</sup> DgiA WZic Abd ThFi EGW XcMØ Zmgmîi ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbhBchz <sup>13</sup> gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd

XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc FTh MhWhBd EBLmz <sup>14</sup> EGW MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiw FcpW, Sm gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh gC BdiALz <sup>15</sup> Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz <sup>16</sup> “B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch S EbW gjcjÍhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA FpW, <sup>17</sup> ‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi ZhMhBdhh, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh, AghMhcic HhW HhB-dhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz’ <sup>18</sup> piF EdhGhW, DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-UhEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch ShWm ajSm VcLmz <sup>19</sup> EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb ABA GhEA-UhEA FchD Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S XmOjA, bUGjc, gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm Ulî Fcmz’ Sm AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC Ebd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

### *dhÛsi HhC Ac OhCW*

<sup>20</sup> gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE Ac OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi UmGh-BLdh, BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC Ac OhCWc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, <sup>21</sup> “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz <sup>22</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FpiW EBZz <sup>23</sup> E FYcWhCb OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhhbWi EBZz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjMmMh UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA cBd EWmz <sup>24</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ghfcc UiW LhUlB OhCWc ghdSE Sjbchc ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz”

### *gMcS BLhc ULA Ac Achbc UhES*

<sup>25</sup> DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA MhWhBchb,

FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc Ac ZjÐibhW EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcyjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz <sup>26</sup> ZhZh, ALdm BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

<sup>27</sup> “Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Uilch FmC EC XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS Lheh Uilch FmC EC ZhYcm KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD Xhdz

<sup>28</sup> “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz <sup>29-30</sup> Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Web Ac Ph×hz”

## 12

### *Mjçhzhcc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> DF Mjçhzhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOia MhEAS ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS dhHdhz <sup>2</sup> BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abchc fciESm FD, Mjçhzhcm FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?”

<sup>3</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? <sup>4</sup> ShBW Aèhc FhZh Ice ghb-hBA gC XZiï cjoI GhBLdh, B cjoI GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz <sup>5</sup> Ac AXWhch SCchS fciYE XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdm Mjçhzhcm Mjçhc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz <sup>6</sup> EBdm Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFiE Uhbi DF bh-Wjf EWE ALpWz <sup>7</sup> Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjcZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz <sup>8</sup> gjWCÀh, Mjçhzhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEz”



*gjFWH ASAdh Zmbhccic fiYh*

<sup>9</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghhbBdhz <sup>10</sup> gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GjS Zhc FciA ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjLhc fciES bhYiF MjçhZhcM FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

<sup>11</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcCÀh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhcM HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? <sup>12</sup> Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhcM WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” <sup>13</sup> ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWH ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS-GhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWH AS EBÛ ASc dhGhW XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz <sup>14</sup> ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhcm HiA Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

*gMcS BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW*

<sup>15</sup> Shcch EC Xchbifc GZc BLhD MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdh <sup>16</sup> ShBW Dchcm UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz” <sup>17</sup> BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc WZi BfhDac bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

<sup>18</sup> gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhhcm XLÛ FcLiz DBWC Abhc bhDac MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cjgj Uibj, gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF ZiKhcc FTh MhWhBZhz

<sup>19</sup> ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-Kièi FcSh WhD, XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM gjWS WhDz

<sup>20</sup> gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ, ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJHiSh WhD, Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmbe YiShE dibhBSh WhDz

<sup>21</sup> UIWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC acfh FcZhz

*gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh*

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh ALid AÛh Ac ZjZhz ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahdh Fcdh gm ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid Ac KCGmE UmGdz

<sup>23</sup> BSh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBljz EBA FBdh, “UhCU WZic GhÛhWE MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?”

<sup>24</sup> BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehDz”

<sup>25</sup> Shcch bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm, B Umf S ZiWhf EBMhDz EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD, BShE Ac OiFm Whz

<sup>26</sup> ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm GmUhB UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc bh-MmC UdhUdi dhHiHmdz Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? <sup>27</sup> Abi MjUi Zmd-

LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm Sjbhc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbhc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbhc bhWfmC FcZhz <sup>28</sup> EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cjgj Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbhc VhcE ABËmz

<sup>29</sup> “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc ZheiS djO-SchM FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh ZhÛidm, FmbWm djO-SchM FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhÛia ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

<sup>30</sup> “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh ThFm, gm S Abhc ZiXÀmz Mm MWm Abhc dHm OjFhD Wh, gm S LiÛhDz <sup>31</sup> Abi Sjbchem FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb Wb-jWhc HjWh Ac FjYkcic bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cjgj ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, B FjYkcic FjWj bhYi bidS WhDz

<sup>32</sup> Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF cjgj ZicjÐm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi WhB, B MiÛnHiS-E WhB, AGmce-E WhBz

*Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD*

<sup>33</sup> “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm Shc YdE ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE Zjch EDz Yd UiAC

HhL KiWh MhDz <sup>34</sup> E ghYc ZhóhBW, Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S EShC ZhcEDz <sup>35</sup> ahdh bhWfc Uidc aiSec ahdhB TWm ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU bhWfc Uidc ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz <sup>36</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-Zmci Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz <sup>37</sup> Sjbhc MZhwMmC Sjbchem Ulfi ZhWhBZ, Ac EC MZhwMmC Sjbchem WicUlfiE ZhWhBZz”

<sup>38</sup> ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh Ac YcifiD BLhem FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz” <sup>39</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh UILch FjWj FmchbSi Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz <sup>40</sup> BCWjL WZi Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW, SiW chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUe ECdh SiW UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz <sup>41</sup> FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA ghci, B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz <sup>42</sup> cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UlWiAc gmfi bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz

<sup>43</sup> “gjWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh bhWfc dH LheiA MhDHi, EC fbD gm Achbm ThFhc GiAdm gFd gjFWH MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz EBdm Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD, <sup>44</sup> Vjc! Abhc AHc IcC ahdh, MmHjc HmL ThFi ABLi, EHjc HmLmC YiciA MhBHiz YiciA ABA UmGm B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac ghMhBd-XhehBdz <sup>45</sup> UmGiA gm HiA Shc SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD, ABA EC IcE cDz DcUhD EC bhWfc Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc UfhE EdhGhW EBZz”

*gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjf Fm?*

<sup>46</sup> BLhD MmZdh bhWfc dHm bhSich, EC fbD ShW bh Ac ahBApW Zhcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz <sup>47</sup> SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBApW AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

<sup>48</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc ahBApWC Zh Fm?” <sup>49</sup> ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm UmGhBA FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz <sup>50</sup> Mhch Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

**gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhs**

**FiËh**

**13**

(13:1-52)

*DF Hicîc Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiËh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz <sup>2</sup> ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz <sup>3</sup> EC fbD ShBW FiËh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz <sup>4</sup> HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz <sup>5</sup> Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fã bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfi bhOi Wh ThFhD, MdUi Zheidz <sup>6</sup> ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz <sup>7</sup> FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-MJdh ZheiA BShcm MhSiA Vcdz <sup>8</sup> EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBD, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-fHjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

<sup>9</sup> EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

<sup>11</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchem

UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc  
HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz <sup>12</sup> gjWE,  
Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ,  
Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB,  
Shc MmSh ALm, EShE FheiA WmEA  
EBZz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUi  
Dchcm Shdib Uichb, Dch S UmGiAE  
UmGm Wh, gjWiAE gjWm Wh Ac  
FjØh ZjMmE Whz <sup>14</sup> Dchc bhMUiAC  
BfhDA WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch  
EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD  
WhD,  
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD  
WhDz

<sup>15</sup> BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,  
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz  
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,  
FhWm Wh gjWm,  
Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,  
Ac Abi Shchem ahdh FcidhBz

<sup>16</sup> EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch, Sjbchc  
KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm gjWmz  
<sup>17</sup> Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc  
KCGm MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm  
MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-  
ACdiAD UmGhc Afh FcdmE UmGhc  
FXhd EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE  
gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

<sup>18</sup> “EGW Sjbchcm EC HicËc FiËhc  
bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, <sup>19</sup> gjWE, ABdc  
bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW  
bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mm  
bhWfm ZmgmËi ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE  
ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA EC  
MWc UidE Aèhc Mm Fhdhb ZhBW  
Fch EBLid, ESh FheiA WmDHiz  
<sup>20</sup> gjFWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi  
ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb  
gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA FZjd Fcm,  
<sup>21</sup> EBdm Shchc UidE ahdhbØm ghbhD  
Wh, DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUiW cD,  
ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjdb-  
bLiZS ABdmC Shch Gcdhbi MhDz  
<sup>22</sup> ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi  
ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb  
gjWm, EBdm ULWiAZi KiØh-ahZWh  
Ac VW-LhbhWhc bhDAD B Fhdhbc  
MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj

YhDUh ED Whz <sup>23</sup> Ac ahdh MbiWE  
Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch  
B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd  
Fcmz FmC MiÛnHiS Sif HjW, FmC  
fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfi Yd  
UmDz”

### *VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh*

<sup>24</sup> ZhUm BLhd Shdib UiZhc dhHi  
AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “ZmgmËi  
ZhUfhB Edh DF HicËc dhGhW,  
MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc  
Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz <sup>25</sup> ZhUm chBS  
EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd bhWjf IjbhB  
HmLpW, EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm  
ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc bhMm  
YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiOhBA HmdHiz  
<sup>26</sup> gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA  
Leh Lhed, EC fbD DcbhMm YkYch  
HhLE UmGh Hmdz <sup>27</sup> BSh UmGiA  
Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm  
FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh  
VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW  
YkYch HhL EBd FjAB ThFi?’

<sup>28</sup> “ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm  
B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm  
MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch  
HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ <sup>29</sup> bjWiZm  
FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY  
FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz  
<sup>30</sup> DcdhHi VhW UheAc AH XcMØ  
BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UheAc Zhdh Abi  
bhWfcm FBbj, XDdh gFd YkYch HhL  
SjdSh, Ac Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi  
ZhÛish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abhc  
CHhcE SjdZhz”

### *QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh*

<sup>31</sup> gMcS BLhd AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz  
FBdh, “ZmgmËi ZhUfhB EBd DHj Qo-  
JHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm  
DHj QoJHhc ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW  
Uidz <sup>32</sup> B ZiKi S gFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi  
gjcjz EBdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B  
HhL gAd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze  
ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-XhdhS  
ZhUh ZhWhDz”

<sup>33</sup> DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm  
FBdh, “ZmgmËi ZhUfhB EBd Ghbicc  
dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW  
Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbicc bifhBdz  
Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

<sup>34</sup> gMcS BLhd FiËh gjWhB gjWhB  
gFd WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lheh

ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz <sup>35</sup> BSh  
gÀdSh EBd, MhSm WZic bhMUi  
MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch  
ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB  
Abi bhSibj,  
UlWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi  
ALid,  
ESh EGW Gjdbjz

### *VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc EcôT*

<sup>36</sup> ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhD UiA  
IcE ghbhBdhz EC fbD ShW fhHciU  
EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc  
FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchem ZjMhB  
UmCÀhz”

<sup>37</sup> ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh  
MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW EBdhh  
Abi, ZiW-AUbz <sup>38</sup> MbiW EBd EC MHS,  
Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhWjf EBdh  
ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÛhw EBd EC  
YkYch HhLz <sup>39</sup> Mm UlfbWm YkYch  
HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm EBd BZdiLz  
VhWUeAc fbD EBd FiAbS, Ac UhCch  
EFd EBdh Aèhc Yiciîhz <sup>40</sup> YkYch HhL  
AOi ZhÛiA Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED,  
FiAbSc fbD PiF Edhc EBZz <sup>41</sup> ZiW-  
AUbm ShW Yiciîh EFd XhPhBZhz  
Mm bhWfm WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac  
AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm,  
Shch gFdcem Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc  
ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA,  
<sup>42</sup> ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE  
bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-  
MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz <sup>43</sup> gi fbD  
AèhchBA bhWfm Shchc Zmgmîi ZhY  
Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm  
fjcjMc dhGhW Nidbid FcZhz gjWhc  
dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

### *Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh*

<sup>44</sup> “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB EBd,  
bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc  
dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjFhBA  
XhBd, XhBA gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz  
B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd  
LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGhW GciU  
Fcdz

<sup>45</sup> “gicZhc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB EBd Edh  
DF fUhHcc dhGhW, B fUhHcm GhOi  
bWi-bjÀh SjFhWiS ALidz <sup>46</sup> gm DFOh

Uhbi bjÀhc GZc XhBA, Shc gÀdSh  
ZmKiA EC bjÀh GciU Fcdz

<sup>47</sup> “Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF  
Mhdc dhGhW, B MhdUi AEcE OhW  
Uidm Dc aiScm gÀd MhSc bhL  
ghbhBdz <sup>48</sup> bhLm Mhd aciHmdm  
MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE  
Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL  
ZhLiA KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HjBW  
YhdhB Uidz <sup>49</sup> Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC  
ghdS EBZz Yiciîh EFdm ABA AèhchBA  
bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdcem  
AdHhBA ULMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz  
<sup>50</sup> giWE Shch FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac  
Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

<sup>51</sup> DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU  
EFdcem MiFhBdh, “Sjbch BSh gFdSh  
ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

<sup>52</sup> SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Mm  
bCdhWh EFdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc  
Shdib XhBLpW, Shch Edh DF Hicîc  
dhGhW, Mm Hicîm ShW fÛLF ThFi  
WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc FcpWz”

## **gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcîY AWLpW**

(13:53-17:27)

### *WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc EfçhW*

<sup>53</sup> gMcS BLhD FiËh FBA FBA Shdib  
UiA ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz

<sup>54</sup> HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghb-  
hBA EAM-WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW  
gjWiA bhWfm ShBîjz EBA FBdh, “B  
ZmOhD FmbWm ES Bdib Ac FmchbSi  
XhBd? <sup>55</sup> D FiSh gC FhP bmicic  
XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh’c Whb bciEb  
WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY, LhBbW  
Ac DgjUhc ahB WhD Wi? <sup>56</sup> Shc  
ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm  
gm BSh Bdib FB ThFi XhBd?” <sup>57</sup> EC  
dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc Uide  
ZiSifWh ABdz EC fbD BLhD Shchem  
FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf  
Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhW  
XhBWz”

<sup>58</sup> HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB Um-  
GiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi FmchbSi  
UmGhBdh Whz

## **14**

*gMcS DgiA WZic bCS*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gm-cjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh, <sup>2</sup> gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiUh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

<sup>3</sup> EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FcLidz ShBc bW MjHhWic dhHi gm DgiA WZicm Mmde ZUi FciA TBLid, <sup>4</sup> FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSH, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz” <sup>5</sup> DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhcidis KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcs Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZiz

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjHWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz <sup>7</sup> DcUhd chMhd FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz” <sup>8</sup> XjeiD ShBc bh’c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOia DGhW Thde Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

<sup>9</sup> BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOizhc gjFjb Uidz <sup>10</sup> Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz <sup>11</sup> ZhUm EC Fèh DF Thde Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA EBd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz <sup>12</sup> DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

### *XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi*

<sup>13</sup> DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhd DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWh ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gcm cEAWH EBdhz <sup>14</sup> ShBW WhE TWm dhhc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbhBHmdz DcUhd Shchc bhMmMS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchem ahdh Fcdh

<sup>15</sup> ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi EFd FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBde MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” <sup>16</sup> BLhd FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB,

SjbhcC Dchem GhWiUmEz” <sup>17</sup> LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abhc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

<sup>18</sup> ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” <sup>19</sup> ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBmiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbhWmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhd Fcdh ZhUm EC cjoI OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOia UidhBdhz <sup>20</sup> EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz <sup>21</sup> EWjbhW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjHhpWE ALdhz

### *XhWic CXcmUi AOh*

<sup>22</sup> GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdm gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPiA AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhBdhz <sup>23</sup> Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidh ghBØh ZhU XcmØ gWE DFdh cBdhz <sup>24</sup> EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdfhWi Vcdz <sup>25</sup> XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA LhghZi EFdc FhÙhs ABchz <sup>26</sup> EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE FciA ajS, ajS FBA KièhBA CPdhz

<sup>27</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

<sup>28</sup> SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW, Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOiA AXWhc HmLm ABShbz” <sup>29</sup> BLhd FBdh, “AEz” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic CXcmUi AOH Vcdh <sup>30</sup> EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

<sup>31</sup> dHm dHm BLhd AS ZehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fUD AWdhD FmWm?”

<sup>32</sup> ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz <sup>33</sup> SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “gjMjc,

ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèhz”

<sup>34</sup> AEc Xhei UiA Shch HiWmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE ThFi dhbdhz <sup>35</sup> ddbSmC gWc bhWfm ShWcm Um-GiA KhBcEZhd GZc XhPhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmbhciem dBA ShW HmLm ABd, <sup>36</sup> Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HScC KhĐcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhpcWz Ac MS bhWfm LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBHmdhz

## 15

### *bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbs*

<sup>1</sup> MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, <sup>2</sup> “AXWhc Cçs EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbs bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz” <sup>3</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjbs bhWhc dhHi AXWhc FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fcch? <sup>4</sup> Aèhd gjFjb UiLpW, ‘bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm WiKD bhciDiSm EBZz’ <sup>5</sup> EBdm AXWhc FpW, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, ‘Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,’ <sup>6</sup> Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac FjØh Fch dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhc ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz <sup>7</sup> E a× EFd! gMcS BfhDA WZiD Sjbchc ZmXhem PiFC FBLpW,

<sup>8</sup> BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm Bìs Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS UlcBz

<sup>9</sup> Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm,

Shchc Shdib EFd S bhWfc Zh-WhBd bWHeh cLjbsz”

### *bhWjfFidh WhXhFED*

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm QhFiA FBdh, “Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz <sup>11</sup> ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbdD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz

ZcJ bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

<sup>12</sup> SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE Fcch, EC Shdib UiA AXWm Shchcm ZmBìs FcLpW?” <sup>13-14</sup> ShBW FBdh, “BShc bhS YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhd Mm HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc UhDBÍ ALid AUh bhWfcm XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AUh ZWiHmLmz FjWj AUhd AcF AUhcm XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, UlBE AUhc HhSE Xei bcZz”

<sup>15</sup> SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh Abhcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz” <sup>16</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch EGWE ZmZjM cBL Wi? <sup>17</sup> Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE ghbdD, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbdD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz <sup>18</sup> EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh Uide ThFi AD, Ac EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz <sup>19</sup> bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh ZhcED, MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-WiUh ZhcEDz <sup>20</sup> EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED Whz”

### *ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd*

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf Lheia fjc Ac LiUW UmfE HmdhHiz <sup>22</sup> gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E gjMjc, UhCUC AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz”

<sup>23</sup> EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm Zi-Uhd UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc Gcm EBA Kièhcz” <sup>24</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc dhHiz”

<sup>25</sup> EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhUhs ABA FUbZjLi FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhcm EC ALhWGhW FcCÀhz” <sup>26</sup> ShBW FBdh, “WiMc gjcJìhc ciMmF Fjìhc LhbWm UmEA PiF WhDz” <sup>27</sup> ZmOid Fpd,

“MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi MmSh Hjuh-Hheh HhdhZhD Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz”  
<sup>28</sup> SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh, “ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW Ze bMZjSz ABĒh, Sjbi Mmdh KhBchD, EdhC ECFz” EGHW FEAc dHm dHmC Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

*KhBc AMhc bhWfcm HhBZi GhWi*

<sup>29</sup> ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz <sup>30</sup> ZBA ghcdm bhWfcm djdh-doJeh, ASjc, AUh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCS MhSc Zmbhciecm Udm Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhUhs TBd, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz <sup>31</sup> bhWfcm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich, ASjc bhWfcm AOich, AUhd KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd ShBjz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz

<sup>32</sup> DcZhUm BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM FhUhs AWiA FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gem Gem Ijcich, EBdm Shchc dHm GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC ghdsM Dchcm ZiUhD UiShb KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh”

<sup>33</sup> LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi cjoI Abch FjAB XhBbj?” <sup>34</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm FDGHW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “fhSGhW cjoI Ac ZichW Fch FDOh gjcj bhL ALmz” <sup>35</sup> SmC BLhd bhWfcm bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz <sup>36</sup> FBA ShBW EC fhSEGhW cjoI Ac ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciA EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm LhghZi EFdcMUi ZhOhBdhz <sup>37</sup> gAd bhWfcm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fche ZhUm fhS OjFci aciHmdz <sup>38</sup> EWjbbW KhBc AMhc ZmOh bhWfcm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcjIhpWE ALdhz <sup>39</sup> ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhD UiA WhEE CPiA bHUW DdhFhS HmdhHiz

## 16

*bhWfcm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm BLhcm XciAh Fche dhHi Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALbhWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz <sup>2</sup> BLhd FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhd cJ UmGiA AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW S ahdh EBZz <sup>3</sup> Ac ZiAWi Zhdh ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA FpW, ABM bmi-SjYhW EBZz Sm ALbhWc ghds AXWhch PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc ghds AXWhch ZjMpW Whz <sup>4</sup> EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic WifhWh Lheh ULLch FjWj WifhWh Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz” EGHW FBA ShBW Dchcm TBA gciHmdhz

<sup>5</sup> ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc FhdE LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cjoI WiSh Yhc-cididhz <sup>6</sup> BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”

<sup>7</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch cjoI AWLi Wh Fci bWE dD ShBW EGHW FBchz” <sup>8</sup> BLhd Shchc ahZ ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbchc HmLm cjoI WhB, BGhW FBchD FmWm? <sup>9</sup> Sjbch EGWE FjØh ZjME Wh Wi, FjØh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi MmZdh XhKGhW cjoIUi XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhEABLdhd, GhWic ZhUm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD? <sup>10</sup> Ac gC Mm fhSGhW cjoIUi KhBc AMhc bhWfcm GhBLdh, GhBA ghcdm FS OjFci Udh FcLdhD? <sup>11</sup> Sm EGW Sjbch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC cjoic ZmXhcm FBAC Wh? gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA EFdc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” <sup>12</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, ZcJ Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EBSm FBLpWz

*gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhUh-FhLhs Hmdhz XTE LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfcm FiSh bWE FcpW,

Abi ZiW-AUB Fm?”<sup>14</sup> Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FD BAcbiA WZi, Zh EBÛ FjWj WZiz”<sup>15</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?”<sup>16</sup> LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUH Fch gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiÛh Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”<sup>17</sup> BLhD FBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDC MhWhB UiLpWz”<sup>18</sup> Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Sjbi S Xhíc, DcdhHi Sjbhc Whb UiLdhh XiSc, Ac EC Xhíc CXcmC Abhc SciFhc Shbhb Mbhs HeiA Sjdbjz UIMGi FjWj fÁiDC Dc dHm XhcS WhDz”<sup>19</sup> Sjbhc ASE Abi Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj, EC UIWiAS Sjbi MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBMiZz”

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm BLhD Shchcm UehBA FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

### *XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>21</sup> EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW Mm-cjMhdmbE MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcái EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS ULG-bLiZSE Yhd-hBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZhz

<sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm ShWcm Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EfæZ, AXWhc CXcm FjWjBØmC BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz”<sup>23</sup> BLhD XiSec ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! SJB Abhc XTc MBØhdz SJB AèhB bjWfhcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

<sup>24</sup> ZhUm ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCF, Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz”<sup>25</sup> Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi

Shc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz”<sup>26</sup> FjWj bhWfm Aih UIWiA XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUH EBD Wi? gmfm ALd MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ?”<sup>27</sup> Abi ZiW-AUBm MmZdh Abhc Yiciih EFdcm dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc FjUcSi bgibhD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz”<sup>28</sup> gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-AUB ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA XcMØ, FjWjBØmC Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

## 17

### *gMcS BLh cjjèhc WjchWi Ljcs*

<sup>1</sup> Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhD Ghdi XiSc, BAFjZ Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPdhz”<sup>2</sup> CPiA ghcdm Dchc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUDI Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÛc dmZhL EBD Vdh KFKFhz”<sup>3</sup> LhghZi EFdm UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZid ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fecz

<sup>4</sup> EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGHw Qoch-Ic Zh-WhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz”<sup>5</sup> ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidd, Ac EC OjFch ThFi Hh-BZi AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bh-Dac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz”

<sup>6</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFD GjZ QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz

<sup>7</sup> EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz”<sup>8</sup> SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz

<sup>9</sup> Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUB bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”<sup>10</sup> LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA



Mejc?” <sup>11</sup> ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDDh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdSE YichBA AWZhz <sup>12</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdhz B UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUbmE EC dhGhW UIG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz” <sup>13</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

*MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhccic fiYh*

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhiba ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd, <sup>15</sup> “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcm GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz <sup>16</sup> Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

<sup>17</sup> BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fBÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcem EWE AWEz” <sup>18</sup> BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcem LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

<sup>19</sup> ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhs LhehBShb Xhcdhb Wh?”

<sup>20</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjcic dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhecm FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEH, Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBÐ FjØhc cBS WhDz <sup>21</sup> gjWE, Ula Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

*ULch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz <sup>23</sup> Shch Abhcm MhWm bhcidizh, bhch SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

*bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh*

<sup>24</sup> DcZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWhchc CìhUm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?” <sup>25</sup> XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc Ice ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbfi FiSh bWE FcE? UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

<sup>26</sup> XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz <sup>27</sup> EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbfi AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDDh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

**CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib**

**18**

(18:1-35)

*Zmgmî ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Zmgmî ZhUfhBc bhMm gÀd ThFi Ze Fm?”

<sup>2</sup> SmC BLhD DF gjcJlhc QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh,

<sup>3</sup> “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcJlhc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmî ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

<sup>4</sup> Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcJlhc dhGhW gjc bWE Fcm, Zmgmî ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz <sup>5</sup> Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcJlhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz

*HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfiAc cEA*

<sup>6</sup> “gjWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjcJlhc bjcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh

Ebd EWm, EHjc Hdhs Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz<sup>7</sup> ghDcm UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm! CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz Ebdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz<sup>8</sup> Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi SjbhcM HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B AS-XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UlBE AS-XhE dBA UIMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc EBAE ZmgmîE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz<sup>9</sup> Sjbhc KCGm MjUi SjbhcM HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG Sjdia YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA UIMGE Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

<sup>10</sup> “gjWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE Whz Shchc Yiciîh EFdm Zmgmîc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG UmGchz<sup>11</sup> MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS ABLiz

<sup>12</sup> “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFfhj bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA, gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS Mhd Wh Wi? <sup>13</sup> Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA XhD, Sm Mm WichÛäBHj AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz <sup>14</sup> PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC gjcjÍhpØc bhMc DHj gjcjÍhe ZiWhf ECFz

### *EXchVicm ZjMhE*

<sup>15</sup> “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm gm MmZdh WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbh DFdh HiA Shcm ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm Sjbhc ah-BAdi ZhKhBdidhDz<sup>16</sup> Ebdm gm MjUi Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm AcE UlB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA MhBEz HiA Shchc LhbWm Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciESc EC gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UlB-SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’<sup>17</sup> Dchc ZjME MjUi gm Wh bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi bh-WidhD Sm ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm

Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfidUhc bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm Lhei UmEz<sup>18</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC UlWiABS Sjbch MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbch MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBZz

<sup>19</sup> “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc UlBMW MjUi DFbS EBA FjWj ZmXhcm ULA Fcm, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD EC ULA FZjd FcZhz<sup>20</sup> Abhc Whbm Mm MhHhS UlB Zh SiW MW Mbh ED, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

### *bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>21</sup> EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm Zhc Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS Zhc Wi?”<sup>22</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Ghdi fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fÍBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

<sup>23</sup> “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, MmBW ShW CMic-WhMic HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz

<sup>24</sup> ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm Dchc bhMc Edh DF MWcm ShW LhbWm AWh Ebd, ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG OmFh XhEWh ALdhz<sup>25</sup> EC XhEWh YicS UiZhc GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhD ZhUfhD gjFjb Uidh, gm fjÐh Shc ZC, XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA, gFd fd-fâi ZiMkiA ShW XhEWh AUhD Fchc dhHiz<sup>26</sup> EC gjFjb gjWiA gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÛiA Fpd, ‘gjMjc, Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmCâh, Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’<sup>27</sup> EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

<sup>28</sup> “ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWc HmLm gm DF-f OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA Shcm Hdhs OiXh bhci VciA Fpd, ‘Ep, Sjb Abhc XhEWh OmFh Umz’<sup>29</sup> gC MWm Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd, ‘Abhcm Tjeh fjMjH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’<sup>30</sup> Ebdm gm Dc FTh bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB TBdz

<sup>31</sup> “BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-WhMic Efd GjZ ZmMhc EBdhz

Shch HiA BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz  
<sup>32</sup> ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm AWhBA  
 FBdh, 'ghDcm WhYcbhW, Sjbi Ab-  
 hcm biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd UmWh  
 bhY Fci UidhBLdhhz <sup>33</sup> Sm Abi Mmdh  
 Sjbhcm UDA FcLdhh, SjbhE ECdh  
 Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS  
 ALid Wh Wi?' <sup>34</sup> ZhUm ZhUfhD HJLh  
 FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW  
 XhEWh AUhD EAc AH XcmØ Mmdc  
 MèhU LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh  
 Uidhz

<sup>35</sup> "PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi  
 Sjbhc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh  
 UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE  
 Sjbchem ECdh fhMh UiZhz"

## **fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib**

### **19**

(19:1-22:46)

#### *ShdhFc bjLdh*

<sup>1</sup> EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hh-  
 did Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gXhcE  
 DgjUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz <sup>2</sup> EC  
 fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh,  
 ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz

<sup>3</sup> Ac Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWjf ABA  
 BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh,  
 "FCÀh KhBW, bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF  
 FjWj bhWfm MmFjWj FhcWm Shc  
 ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM Wi?"  
<sup>4</sup> BLhD FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc Fhd-  
 hbE XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh  
 AUb Ac ghEAcm ZmOh Ac ZmOi  
 ZhWhB XDUh FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW,  
<sup>5</sup> 'DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-  
 ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch  
 UIBEMW DF fcid EBZh' <sup>6</sup> DcUhD  
 Shch UIB cBSh WhD, DF FhDA EBZh  
 Sm AèhD Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÛiA  
 UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh  
 FcCFz"

<sup>7</sup> SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,  
 "Sm bjLh WZiD FmWm ZhShBLpW,  
 ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF  
 UmEA MhBM?" <sup>8</sup> ShBW FBdh, "Sjbhc  
 Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLhD B EWjbSi  
 UiLpWz Ebdm XDdh ThFi Bdh WiEb  
 ALid Whz <sup>9</sup> Abi Sjbchem FBchb,  
 Mm bhWfm MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBÛ  
 MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF

UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm  
 WiMmC MiWh Fcmz"

<sup>10</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,  
 "MhbhB-ZCc bhMmE MjUi Edh IOWh  
 IOM, Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz"

<sup>11</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "gFd bhWjf  
 S Bdh cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mm-  
 chcm B GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC Xhcmz  
<sup>12</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU ghdSmC  
 UlWiAS MWb dD, DcdhHi Shch ZiA  
 Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj MWcm bh-  
 WfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD, DcUhD  
 ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc FmC FmC  
 ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmîi  
 ZhUfhBc GmMbSE MiÛnHi FhOhWic  
 WiES FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd  
 FcS Xhcm, Shch Abd FcCFz"

#### *gjcj gjcJhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm bhWfm gjcJ gjcJ gjcJhpWcm  
 dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh, Shch KhBdh  
 ShBW MhWj gjcJhpØc bhThHj ASHB  
 UiA UIA FcpWz Ebdm LhghZi EFdm  
 Dchem ZFh-MFh Fcdhz <sup>14</sup> BSh UmGiA  
 ShBW FBdh, "gjcJhpWcm AOFhBE  
 Wh, Shchem Abhc HmLm ABSm  
 UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW  
 bhWfc dhHiCz" <sup>15</sup> gjcJhpØc bhTh  
 ASHBA UIA FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW  
 ThFi HmdhHiz

#### *HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî*

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA  
 ShWcm MiFhBd, "gjMjc, AGmchS  
 XhEAc dhHi Abi FjW gF Fhb FcShb?"

<sup>17</sup> BLhD FBdh, "gF Fhbc ZmXhcm  
 Abhcm FmWm MiFhBchD? gF S Ghdi  
 DFMWC ALpW, Sjbh AGmchS XhBSm  
 KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd  
 FcEz" <sup>18</sup> gC MjAWm Fpd, "gjMjc, FjW  
 FjW gjFjb bhWSHb?"

ShBW FBdh, "GjW FciE Wh, MiWh  
 FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi  
 UiE Wh, <sup>19</sup> bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciE Ac Aci-  
 Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz"

<sup>20</sup> ZmOhD Fpd, "LhZ, BSh S Abi Db-  
 WmC Abd FciAc, Ebdm Ac FiSh FcShb  
 FCÀh?" <sup>21</sup> SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh,

"Sjbh MjUi fjèAwh GhOi EBSHd KhE,  
 Sm Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd  
 VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-ULGicm  
 ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbh ZmgmîE VW-  
 LhbhWh XhBZhDz DcZhUm ABA  
 Abhc CçS EBZz" <sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA

ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

<sup>23</sup> SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz <sup>24</sup> gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” <sup>25</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd ShBìjz EBA FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” <sup>26</sup> ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi EfæZ EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC XhcepWz” <sup>27</sup> EC fbD XiScm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gÀdsh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh XhBbj?”

<sup>28</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc CçS EBL, Abi ZiW-AUb MiÛh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjìic ZiKhc FcZhdz <sup>29</sup> gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi XhBZ, DcdHm AGmce XhBZz <sup>30</sup> EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc ZCS MW AHm ABZz”

## 20

### *AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S Edh DF Hicîc dhGhWz B Hicîm ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi GjZ ZiAWm CPiA Fhbdh SjFhWiS Hmdhz <sup>2</sup> HiA Fhbdh KhBA Shchem DF-f OmFh cjM YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHhBdhz <sup>3</sup> FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE FDMW Fhbdh ZmFhc CZhB cBLpWz <sup>4</sup> UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchcm CKiS OmFh Uibjz’ <sup>5</sup> SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW ZmBd UlBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgcc ZhUm Hicî gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbdhBW AWiA FhbE dhHhBdhz <sup>6</sup> gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbdhBW CZhB cBLpW UmGiA

FBdh, ‘Sjbch ghchUiW Vci BWE CZhB cBL FmWm?’ <sup>7</sup> Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ, Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’ Hicîm FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

<sup>8</sup> “ghBõhzhdh Hicîm ShW WiMc KhFccm FBdh, ‘EZh, ZhHhWc EC Fhb-dhBØcm AWiA, fmfc MW ThFi XDDh MW XcMØ gFdc cjM UidhEz’ <sup>9</sup> ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz <sup>10</sup> BSh UmGiA XDDh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fcd Shch AcE Zmfi OmFh XhBZ, EBdm Hicîm Dch gFdc DF gbhW cjM Uidhz <sup>11</sup> DcUhd XDDh Ud EC Hicîc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, <sup>12</sup> ‘Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh XhBdhbz EBdm Shch gmfm ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE, AXWm Shchem Abchc gbhW OmFh Uidhz’

<sup>13</sup> “SmC Hicîm Shchc DFMWcm FBdh, ‘EZh, Abi EBÛhd FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbi WiMmC S DF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi? <sup>14</sup> EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi Abhc WiMc BËhd gFdc DF gbhW UiLiz <sup>15</sup> Abhc WiMc LhbhWh, WiMc BËhbs GcK Fchc EViFhc WhB Wi? Abi Shchem UDA FchD Sjbhc KGjS Mdmc Wi?’ ”

<sup>16</sup> EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch AHm ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm MhBZz”

### *SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm ShBW MmZdh Mm-cjMhdmb bjGh cEAWH EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, <sup>18</sup> “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcM VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz <sup>19</sup> Abhcm aiW-Umfi EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz Shch Abhcm PhOôOh-bffch FciA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

### *bWïi EAc dhHi EWjcv*

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAcM dBA Shchc bh'D BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh KhEAc Afhd ShW XhEE

Xedhz <sup>21</sup> BLhD ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh KhBW?” ZmOiD FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcM AXWhc chMÍc QhBWc HUi, Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUiGhWE ZBZhc fjMjH UiZh Wi?”

<sup>22</sup> BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm ULG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd Wi?” Shch FBdh, “MiED, Xhcbjz” <sup>23</sup> ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhd, EBdm Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Mhchc dhHi B HUi PiF FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz”

<sup>24</sup> MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAc AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZicÃ EBdhz <sup>25</sup> SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVchi MhSic chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc CXcm gjFjb Mhci Fcm, Ac Shchc Mbi-Uhc EFdm Hjdhc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz <sup>26</sup> EBdm Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz <sup>27</sup> Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi FcCFz <sup>28</sup> bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

*gMcS BLhD UlBMW AÙhcm ahdh Fcdh*

<sup>29</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MicigE OhCW ThFi cEAWH EBHmdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz <sup>30</sup> MhEAc fbD XTc FhÙhs UlB AÙh ZmOh ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz” <sup>31</sup> KièhWi gjWiA EWc bhWfm Shchcm VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz”

<sup>32</sup> Dchc KièhWi gjWiA ShBW CZhB Hmdh, CZhBA EC UlBE AÙhcm FhÙhs AWhBA MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchcm FiSh FcShb?” <sup>33</sup> Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc KCG HjBW

ahdh Fci UmCÀhz” <sup>34</sup> BGhW gjWiA ShW UcU ghbhB Hmdz ShBW Shchc KCG AShB Uidh, dHm dHmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdz

## 21

*XZiï MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBÌh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UlBMW LhghZicM FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhd DHj HhVh ZhÙh ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÙhz EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz <sup>3</sup> FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc ALm, DcUhD Wichbz SmC gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

<sup>4</sup> BSh EBd MhSm AHc MbhWhc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhDz <sup>5</sup> ShBW FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmbcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbch ZhUfh Sjbch HmLm ABchz ShBW GjZ Wcb biMhMiz ShBW HhVh KeiA, HhVic ZhBóh KeiA ABchz”

<sup>6</sup> SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, UlBE LhghZiD HiA Edh Fcdhz <sup>7</sup> EC HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WiMc HSecc KhÐc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh, SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc EBdhz <sup>8</sup> AcE ZCS bhWfm Shchc HSecc KhÐc GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm fjÙc fjÙc HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz <sup>9</sup> BLhc AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgzh!  
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,  
ShW ShciY ECFz  
ZmgmîE-E bhcgzh!”

<sup>10</sup> gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA ghcdm Aih OhCWE CdBîd dhHiHmdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?”

<sup>11</sup> bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc WhLhcS HhCSz”

*MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhYFch*

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz <sup>13</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

<sup>14</sup> DcZhUm AUh, djdh-doJeh bhWjF EFd BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz <sup>15</sup> gMcS BLhD Mm FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh, Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm gjcJhpØm FBch, “bhcgZh, UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh” BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz <sup>16</sup> Shch BLhcm FBdh, “EC gjcJhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sjbi gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc FhdhE XeLpW Wh Wi,

WhZhdiF gjcJhpØc bjG ThFi Sjbch Sjbhc ShciY AUhD FcL?”

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh Shchc HmL ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWc Zhcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

### *bMZjS BbhWc bjWhMhS*

<sup>18</sup> ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE AEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz <sup>19</sup> EC ShBW XTc FhÛhs DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz <sup>20</sup> LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBljz EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?” <sup>21</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uidc bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc Bb-hWm bMZjS ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qk-bjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC Xhecm FE, ‘CeIA HiA UciAS XeE,’ Sm EdhC EBZz <sup>22</sup> Sjbch MjUi

GhdiL WiESm DFiW FciA ULA FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhD, EShC Xh-BZhDz”

### *ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi*

<sup>23</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFd ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ABËh, FE KhBW, Sjbch FjW DGSiAcm BSh FcchD? Fm Sjbchem B GmbSh UiLm?” <sup>24</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchem DGhW LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE FBbj, FjW DGSiAcm Abi BSh Fcchbz <sup>25</sup> AXWhch FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HJLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? <sup>26</sup> Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchem bhcgZh, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhWpWz” <sup>27</sup> DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

<sup>28</sup> DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ABËh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcÀh, DF ZmOhc UlB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcM Fpd, ‘Sjbch ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’ <sup>29</sup> XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUdhBA FhbE Hmdz <sup>30</sup> ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABËh Abi MhBbjWm,’ EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz <sup>31</sup> Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC UlBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjADz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBMichz <sup>32</sup> FhcW DgiA WZid gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm BbhW AWdhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh, SCZhE FcLpW Whz”

*AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh*

33 ZhUm gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AXWhch EGW AcF FiËh gjWCÀhz DFMW Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm KFi-Uhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi HhS GjUudz gmfm GmS ZhHi UiA Hicî ZiUmf HmdHiz 34 AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm Hicîm Shc ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc EFdc HmLm Shc KhFc EFd XhPhBdz 35 EBdm ZhHiUhc Hicîc DF KhFcem VciA GjZ bhBc-VBc Fcd, ULLch KhFcem XhîcUi bhciA MGb Fcd Ac AcF KhFcem MhWm bhcididz 36 ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE ECdh ZmZghc Fcdz 37 gmf-bmf Hicîm ShW WiMc XjAcm Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Shch ShW XjAcm Uhb UiZz 38 EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm XjAcm UmGiA, Dfm-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, EHjcm bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz 39 FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA MhWm bhcididz 40 EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZh, ABA EC ZhHiUhc EFdm FiSh FcZh?” 41 Shch FBdh, “ShBW ABA S EC WhYcbhW EFdm GjW FcZh Ac fbD bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO UiZ, Shchc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiZhz” 42 gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhîccm  
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,  
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,  
BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîzi  
dhHmcz

43 DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA EBZz Ac Mmchc MiUñHis EC ZhUfhBc Yd UmGh MhBZ, Shchcm EC ZhUfhB UmEA EBZz 44 gjWE, EC Xhîcc CXcm Mm MW XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac EC XhîcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-E Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

45 BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW BSH Shchc ZiXÀmc FBchz 46 DcUhD Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd Whz bhWfm S gMcS BLhcm WZi gifhZm bhWShz

**22***ZiA Zheic UhESc FiËh*

1 gMcS BLhD gicZhc Shchcm AcE FiËh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, 2 “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc ZiAc GhWic ZmZîh Fcdhz 3 Ac UhESi bmbhW EFdc AWhc dhHi ShW FDMW KhFcem XhPhBdh, EBdm Shch FmC ABd Whz 4 ZhUm ShW AcE KhFcem EGhW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh, FBdh, ‘Sjbch HiA bmbhW EFdc FBE, Abi Abhc ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA GhBdhCÀhz’

5 “UhESi EFdm Dchc FThE Wh gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc Ghbhce Ac FmC Shc UlFhWE HmdHiz 6 Ac ZhFi bhWfm EC KhFc EFdc VciA ZmBîS FciA GjW Fcièz 7 ZhUfhD BSh gjWiA HjLhd AHjBW EBHmdhz ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC GjWi EFdc ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc Aîh OhCW AHjBWUi MhdhBdidhz 8 ZhUm ShW KhFc EFdc FBdh, ‘GhWi S SiAc EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm UhES UiLdhd, BSh S B UhESc MjFh WhDz 9 Sm gjWE, Sjbch EGW chîhc bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA MS bhWfcm XhBZhd, Shch gÀdcm ZiAc AfcE dBA AEz’ 10 ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh MS MWcm XhBd, gFdc AWdz DcdhHi bmbhWm Aîh ZiA Zheic aci Hmdz

11 “DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc dHm UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA bMdiLc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, DF ZmOhD fhVhcW FhXe YiÛiA GhWiS ABËmz 12 ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh, ‘EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh FhXe Wh YiÛiA BWE ghbhBdm Fidh?’ EBdm gm FjWj MjAX UiS Xhcd Whz 13 SmC ZhUfhD ShW Hjdhd EFdc gjFjb Uidh, ‘EHjc AS-XhE ZhÛiA Zhcm WiA AÛhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz’ gWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi

FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWĪwhD UhS Fieibie  
GhBZhZ”

<sup>14</sup> FiÈhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Dcd-  
hHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW  
ZCSm, EBdm XLÛ EBLpW Fbz”

*GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc  
XtfW*

<sup>15</sup> EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf  
BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA  
Xchbif Fcdh ShWcm Fidh FThc YhÛE  
YhdhBd MhDz <sup>16</sup> SmC Shch WiMc  
FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc  
FiLj bhWfcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz  
EShD ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S  
MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz  
gF-ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh  
ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh  
Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD  
AD Wh, AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh  
FcpW Whz <sup>17</sup> Sm Abchcm ZhShB  
UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF  
cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA  
MhBM Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh  
UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

<sup>18</sup> BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMididh,  
ZjMiA FBdh, “E a× Efd, Sjbch FmWm  
Abhcm XciÀh FechD? <sup>19</sup> Mm OmFhUi  
GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj OmFh Ab-  
hcm UmGhEz” EC Shch DFOh Ui-  
Whc AWiA BLhc ASE Uidhz <sup>20</sup> ShBW  
MiFhBdh, “B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb  
Ac LZi?” <sup>21</sup> Shch FBdh, “cjbhW  
ZhUfhcz” ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE,  
ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE,  
Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz”  
<sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch ShBÿjz ZWiA  
ShW HmL ThFi HmdhHiz

*bcW ZhUm MiÛh EAc XtfW*

<sup>23</sup> EC UiW LiDmFiA bMZc FDMW  
bhWjf BLhc FhÛhs ABDhz Dch  
DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf  
Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd  
Shch BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBZhc dhHi  
MiFhBdh, <sup>24</sup> “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD  
FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEd-  
hUi ghdSm TBA bhch MhD, Sm Shc  
ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc  
ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz <sup>25</sup> Sm Abchc  
EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze  
MwM ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm  
bhch Hmdz <sup>26</sup> ZhUm Uilch ahBD Shc  
EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci bhch Hmdz

EC WbjWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA  
fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz  
<sup>27</sup> gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz <sup>28</sup> Sm  
FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh  
Shch MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi,  
Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S  
B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

<sup>29</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch  
S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc  
FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd  
AXWhch B ajd Fechz <sup>30</sup> gjWCÀh,  
bjcUh Efd MmZdh MiÛh EBA CPZh,  
EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC  
Shchcm ZiA Uis-E WhDz Dch S Yiciÿhc  
dhGhW ZWiMiZhZ <sup>31</sup> bjcUh Efd MiÛh  
EAc ZmXhcm AèhD FiSh ZhShBLpW,  
BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi?  
<sup>32</sup> FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc  
Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’  
EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC WZi EFdc  
CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGjS EGWE  
MiÛh ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc bhZjU  
WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc bhZjUz” <sup>33</sup> B  
Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBÿjz EBHmdhz

*gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?*

<sup>34</sup> Ycifi Efdm MmZdh gjWdh,  
LiDmFiA bMZc bhWfm BLhc bhSc  
FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC  
Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz <sup>35</sup> Shchc  
Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm  
XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, <sup>36</sup> “gjMjc,  
bjLhc fciESc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb  
FjWOh?”

<sup>37-38</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi  
Ze gjFjb EBd, ‘Sjbchc Aîh Uid, Aîh  
MhW, Aîh bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc  
Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz’ <sup>39</sup> Uilch  
gjFjbe EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm  
WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’ <sup>40</sup> EC UlBE  
gjFjbc CXcm Aîh SCchS fciY Ac ALb-  
hWi FiShZ Efd Wicac Fcmz”

*Ad-bLiFm?*

<sup>41</sup> Ycifi Efd DGhWE Udh cBLpW,  
EC fbD BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh,  
<sup>42</sup> “Ad-bLic ZmXhcm AXWhch FiSh  
MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch  
Fpd, “UhCU WZic AEdhUz” <sup>43</sup> SmC  
BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm XhF cjpgc  
Zdm UhCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicm  
ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UhCUM  
S FBLpW,



<sup>44</sup> bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,  
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm  
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,  
ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

<sup>45</sup> UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-  
bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi  
FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

<sup>46</sup> Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh  
Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm  
FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

## **WmSh EFdcm gMcS BLhc gjfiAci**

### **23**

(23:1-25:46)

*bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhd ShW dHc bhWfcm Ac  
LghZi EFdcm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “bjLh WZic  
fciES Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCd-  
hWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi  
Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac  
MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh  
Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh  
FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW,  
Shch bjG UiA Mmdh FpW, Bdh Fhb  
FcpW Whz <sup>4</sup> Shch Ab bhWfc FhÜE Ze  
Ze HhBO Sjdia UmBW, EBdm fhBìc  
dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjde dhehBW  
Whz <sup>5</sup> Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGh-  
Wic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhd-  
hbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÜpw  
Ac WiMc XcmMHhci UmGhWic dhHi  
dhæh dhæh XhChEi ZhÜpwz <sup>6</sup> Shch  
GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh  
SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc  
FhShcE ZBSh KhBWz <sup>7</sup> ZhMhc-AOE  
HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÜ FcpW, Ac  
KhBW bhWfm Shchem gjMjc gjMjc  
FcCFz

<sup>8</sup> “EBdm Sjbchem FmC gjMjc gjMjc  
FcCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALD  
gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch  
Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz <sup>9</sup> B UIWiAS  
FmCcm ZhZh FBA QhFiE Wh, FhcW  
Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW  
ZmgmîE ALpWz <sup>10</sup> FmC Sjbchem  
WmSh FBA QhFCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz  
Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh  
Ad-bLiz

<sup>11</sup> “Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi  
Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz <sup>12</sup> Mm

MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm  
gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj  
bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

<sup>13</sup> “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud,  
AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch  
bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc  
UlAc ZÜ Fci TBLz Sjbch WiMmE EWE  
ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm  
UichD Whz <sup>14</sup> ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac  
Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi  
Sjbch dhæh dhæh ULA FcE, gicZhc  
ehEi ZmOiØc MhHh-bichfE UGd FcEz  
DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz  
<sup>15</sup> ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud!  
DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc Ude WiZhc  
dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA  
Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc Ude  
ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE  
Ze ULMGi ZhWhEz

<sup>16</sup> “ghDcm AÜh XT UmGhEch!  
Sjbch WiMm AÜh EBA EBÜcm Fidh XT  
UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc  
Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh,  
EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjWhc Whbm  
FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz <sup>17</sup> ghDcm  
AÜh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGhW Ze?  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐLmC S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï  
Fcmz <sup>18</sup> gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi  
GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh  
ED Wh, EBdm FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm  
FLb Fcdm bhWSm EBZz <sup>19</sup> E AÜh  
EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjcZhWi GhWh,  
Wh FjcZhWic KiM? EC FjcZhWi Gh-  
WhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh  
Wi? <sup>20</sup> DcdhHi Mm MWm FjcZhWi  
GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjcZhWi  
GhWh Ac FjcZhWic KiM, B ULBEShc  
WhbmC FLb Fcmz <sup>21</sup> EdhC ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm,  
gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc aiScm  
MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb  
Fcmz <sup>22</sup> Mm MWm Zmgmîc Whbm  
FLb Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE MmBW  
ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

<sup>23</sup> “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific  
Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUiWh XhSh, Ac  
Michc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAîm  
MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fci-  
ESc gjFjb bhYiF AcE Mcjci ZmXhc,  
bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs

Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDdh gjFjb  
Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd  
Fch Mcjcz <sup>24</sup> Sjbch WiMmC AÙh, ETK  
AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz Sjbch  
DHj bfhE LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm  
HididhEz

<sup>25</sup> “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud!  
Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh  
Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh  
Mjdjb Ac dja-dhdKm achz <sup>26</sup> ghDcm  
AÙh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDdh EShc aiSc  
LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY  
EBZz

<sup>27</sup> “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific  
Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch  
FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh  
EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc  
AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz <sup>28</sup> PiF  
EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch  
GjZ XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S  
a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

<sup>29</sup> “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific  
Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÙc Fci  
XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm  
KFKFh Fci ghMhEz <sup>30</sup> Ac Sjbch FE, ‘Bf,  
Abch MjUi Abchc ZhY-UhUhc Mbh-  
WhS UIWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi EFdc  
FhSd Fchc Zhdh ZhY-UhUhc dHm  
Hmdhb Wh EWmz’ <sup>31</sup> EC bhSm Sjbch  
XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdc MmShD  
FhSd FcLdh, EShc ZjfVcC Sjbchz <sup>32</sup> Sm  
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhbØm MmSh fjcj FciA  
HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi Hhdh Xjch  
FcchDz

<sup>33</sup> “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, UIMGc  
AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD?  
<sup>34</sup> DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm WZi-  
cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBacZ Dchc  
bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd FcZhd,  
FDMWcm ULG-Fic LdiZE dOFhBA  
bhcZhDz Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLiUE  
ghchBA KhZjF bhciA, DF HhC  
ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA WiZhDz  
<sup>35</sup> DcUhDC WicUlfi gC ghZidc dC  
ThFi ZhchGiAc XjS MhFhciAcm FhSd  
Fch XcmØ, UIWiAS MS GjW-GhchXi  
EBLm, BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhd  
Sjbchz EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐLc aiSec FjcZhWi GhWh Ac  
GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd  
Fch EBLidz <sup>36</sup> Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh  
FBchb, EC Shhbh GjWc UhDB EBZhd  
B MbhWhc bhWjz

### *MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLJL*

<sup>37</sup> “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm Mm-  
cjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi EFdc  
FhSd FcE, Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm  
XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem Xhíc bhcEz  
bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhG-  
Whc Sdm AfcD UmD, AbiE ECdh  
Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi,  
EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz <sup>38</sup> E Mm-  
cjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, Sjbchc KGjc  
LhbWmC Sjbchc ZfS GhWh Ghdi Zhei  
EBZz <sup>39</sup> Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW  
Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhd, ‘bjZhcF  
ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW  
ABch,’ ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm  
UmGShD WhDz”

## 24

### *FiAbSc Adhbs*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi  
ZhcBA MbBchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi  
EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÙc fjÙc UdhW  
UmGhWic dhHiz <sup>2</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi  
Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC  
MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc  
ULB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh  
bhOis bifiMiZz”

<sup>3</sup> ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW  
Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD  
LhghZi EFdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD  
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm FBZh Wi,  
BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA  
Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac  
FiAbScE fbD ABÈm?” <sup>4</sup> BLhd FBdh,  
“UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh  
OHmz <sup>5</sup> ZCS MWm Abch Whb VciA  
ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA  
ZCScm OHiZz <sup>6</sup> gjWE, MjÐc AEAM  
Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhd, EBdm  
BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ,  
IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz <sup>7</sup> DF MhSiD  
AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc  
dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd  
Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz <sup>8</sup> EBdm BSh S  
Ghdi bLiZsc fjcjz

<sup>9</sup> “EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchcm  
Mjdjb Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac  
GjW FchBZz Abch dhHi gFd Mh-  
SiD Sjbchcm IiÙhbZz <sup>10</sup> SmC ZCS  
MW XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÙcm IiÙhbZ  
Ac VchB UiZz <sup>11</sup> ZCS a× WZi ABA

bhWfcm OHiZhz <sup>12</sup> WhYcbhWic  
XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc  
bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz <sup>13</sup> Ebdm gmf  
XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh, DchC  
cmghB XhBZhz <sup>14</sup> gFd MhSic HmLm  
fhÀi gifhZm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc Gj-  
GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbS  
ABZz

### AGmci MbhWhc ghdS

<sup>15</sup> “gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi  
Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh  
MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF Mh-  
HhS B MiWif UmGZhdZ Mm MWm  
SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz <sup>16</sup> EC fbD  
Mmch DgJUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch  
XheoUi HiA ahHCFz <sup>17</sup> giUiW FmC  
MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm  
Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi,  
dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbCFz  
<sup>18</sup> Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HSec  
KhDc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz  
<sup>19</sup> EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh,  
Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UlV GhEABch,  
Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz <sup>20</sup> Sjbch ULA FcE,  
fiSc UiWE Zh MjçhZhcM MhWj Sjbchc  
ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz <sup>21</sup> EC fbD  
ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc  
XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW  
EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz <sup>22</sup> bhZjUm  
MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm  
FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz Ebdm AèhD  
ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD  
FbhBA UiZhz

<sup>23</sup> “gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD,  
‘gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’  
Zh ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiw FciE  
Whz <sup>24</sup> FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS  
a× ABZh, Wzi ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZh  
BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi  
Fhb UmGhBZhz Shch KhBZh, fjMjH  
XhBdm Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛhcm VjFh UiA  
Zm-XTm WiShHiz <sup>25</sup> UmGiE, Abi BSh  
gAdsh Sjbchem AHmC MhWhB Uid-  
hbz

<sup>26</sup> “gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD,  
‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,’ Sm  
Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc  
aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiw FciE Whz  
<sup>27</sup> bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm  
gFdZhd Mmdh Yc EBMhd, Abi ZiW-  
AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz <sup>28</sup> gjWE, dhf

MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE  
Udh EDz

<sup>29</sup> “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC,  
‘fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ, KhÛm Ac Yc  
UiS WhDz Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi  
XeimiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fÀiAdh KiMC  
PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ <sup>30</sup> EC fbD ALbhWc  
bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh  
MhBZz UlWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci  
FcZhz Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fÀi  
Ac Wjcc bgibhD, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA  
ZiW-AUb UlWiAS ABchz’ <sup>31</sup> EC fbD  
Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc  
dHm dHmC UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi  
AcF bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdcM XhPh-  
BZh, Dch Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcM  
KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

<sup>32</sup> “EC Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA  
Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA  
MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD  
Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABËmz  
<sup>33</sup> Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh  
UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA  
ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbc VhcE ABËpWz  
Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE  
PkFhBchz <sup>34</sup> Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh  
FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc  
bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz <sup>35</sup> ALbhW-  
MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, Ebdm  
Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh Mhci cBZz

<sup>36</sup> “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm  
Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèh Lheh Ac  
FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh  
BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz <sup>37</sup> Wjg WZic  
AbdE Mm ghdS EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUb  
UlLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWC  
EBZz <sup>38</sup> ZBÛh fjcj EAc AHm Wjg Wzi  
MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-  
Uhea FcLm, DFm-EBÛcm ZiA-fhUi  
FcLmz <sup>39</sup> Wjg WZic ZBÛhc XhWiD  
BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ  
Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi  
ZiW-AUb ABZhc fbDE PiF EdhGhW  
EBZz <sup>40</sup> EC fbD UlBMW bhWjDFdHm  
ZÛE ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ  
Ac UlLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz  
<sup>41</sup> UlB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ahWhS  
ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ,  
AcF MW ZhU XeimiZz <sup>42</sup> DcdhHi  
FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc bhdiF  
FjWUiW ABZh, BSh S Sjbch MhWE  
Whz <sup>43</sup> Ebdm BGhW bWE chGiE,  
Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicîm

MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWm Ac Kjjccm IcE ghbhBSm Uid Wh EwMz  
<sup>44</sup> DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmFh SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhE FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUb ABZhz

<sup>45</sup> “Bdh gF-ghdhdI Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBÍ Uidh gm EÃc FhdE EBÛ KhFc EFdcM GhWi ZhOia UiZz <sup>46</sup> FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd XhBZhz <sup>47</sup> Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZhz <sup>48</sup> EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, <sup>49</sup> Ac EC YhFm gm gÃd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac bUGjcc dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz <sup>50</sup> ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÃc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÃE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz <sup>51</sup> ShBW ABA Shcm FhOia OjFchBA a× EFdc dHm bifhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOia FcZh, Ac Mhdh-MWÏWhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

## 25

### *Zmgmûi ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd Edh Ufhj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc UhbhÛcm AH-jABA AWhc dhHi dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz <sup>2</sup> Dchc bhMm XhK MW ALid AGdUhc Ac XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz <sup>3</sup> ZmAGd XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd, dmbc FjWj Smd Wid Whz <sup>4</sup> EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm dmbc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE Widz <sup>5</sup> UhbhÛ ABSm Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm CJHhBSm IjbhB Hmdz

<sup>6</sup> “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhdh KièhWi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhhbÛ ABËpW, UhbhÛ ABËpW, MdUi ZhcEz’ <sup>7</sup> KièhWi gjWiA EC XjeiW CpIA dmb-dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz <sup>8</sup> gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchem Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abhc dmb dibiMhcHiz’ <sup>9</sup> Shch FBdh, ‘Abhc HmLm MmSh Smd ALm, BSh S Abchc dhHZz Sm Sjbch UlfhW ThFi Smd AWhBdhEz’ <sup>10</sup> EC ZmAGd XjeiW Smd AWhS HiA

ghcdmC UhbhÛ ABèhz EC fbD AG-dUhc EC XjeiW MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbhÛcm dBA ZiA ZheiS ghbhBdz Shch ghbhWic ZhUmC UAc ZÛ Fch EBdz <sup>11</sup> ZhUm EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA UAc ZÛ UmGiA FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, UAcGhW GjdcÀhz’ <sup>12</sup> UhbhÛm MjAX Uidh, ‘Abi ghLhC FBchb, Abi S Sjbchem KiWi Whz’ ”

<sup>13</sup> EC FiËhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DcUhD Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

### *SiW KhFcc FiËh*

<sup>14</sup> “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EFdc ASE Aîh fãlic ahc fbMhB Uidhz <sup>15</sup> Dchc MBHÔHSh bhYiF ShBW DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, Uilch MWcm UlB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz <sup>16</sup> XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK AMhc dha Fcdz <sup>17</sup> UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE UlB AMhc dha Fcdz <sup>18</sup> EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

<sup>19</sup> “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz <sup>20</sup> SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abchem XhK AMhc OmFh UilDh, EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhK AMhc dha FcLiz’ <sup>21</sup> BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhähf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdI bhWjFz Sjbi gjcJ-bjcJ ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ <sup>22</sup> ZhUm UlB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abchem UlB AMhc OmFh UilDhz Abi S AcE UlB AMhc dha FcLiz’ <sup>23</sup> SmC bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhähf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdI bhWjFz Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ <sup>24</sup> EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UilDh, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh bhWjFz AXWm GmS Wh FciAE VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBW

Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz <sup>25</sup> DcUhd Abi QchBA AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA TBLdhhz EC WmCÀh AXWhc OmFhz' <sup>26</sup> bhdiFm FBdh, 'ghDcm GZiL, SJBW S FjeiAz SJB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, <sup>27</sup> Sm Abhc OmFh SJB ZmXhcic HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhh EWmz' <sup>28</sup> ZhUm ShBW EBÛ KhFc EFdcm FBdh, 'Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shcm UmEz <sup>29</sup> gjWE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz <sup>30</sup> EC ZlHs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZz'

### *AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW*

<sup>31</sup> "ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yiciih EFdcm dBA WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh <sup>32</sup> EC fbD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBZz chGhdm Mmdh bmeh Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA ULB ahH FcZhz <sup>33</sup> ShW QhBW HhdhZhD bmeh Ac ZhC HhdhZhD LhHdcm chGZhz

<sup>34</sup> "DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDdh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGd fbMiA WmEz <sup>35</sup> bWE ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE ajG dhHLid, Sjbch AbhcM GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghdSm AbhcM AfcD UiLdhDz <sup>36</sup> Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhh, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc fbD GmMbS FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS AbhcM UmGhS HmLdhDz'

<sup>37</sup> "EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh, 'bhdiF, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD AXWhcm GhEABdhh? FjW fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb? <sup>38</sup> Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghdSm AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe Uidhb? <sup>39</sup> Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmbhci ghdSE AXWhc GmMbS

Fcdhh, Zh Mmd GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb?' <sup>40</sup> EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcM C FcLz'

<sup>41</sup> ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi ahHEz BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc dhHi UL-MGc Mm AHjBW SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz <sup>42</sup> Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE Sjbch AbhcM GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz <sup>43</sup> Abhc bjLhYic ghdSE cBZhc AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhh, FhXe UiL Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, AbhcM UmGhc dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

<sup>44</sup> "EC fbD Shch FBZh, 'gjMjc, Abch FjW fbD BSh Fcdhh? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALi, bjLhYic, CUdh HSc, Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhS UmGiAE fhBì Fcdhh Wh?' <sup>45</sup> ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhcM C FcL Whz'"

<sup>46</sup> gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC WhY-cbhW EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz"

## **gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA**

### **26**

(26:1-28:20)

### *gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif*

<sup>1</sup> EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> "Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Ac ULB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUz BUc fbD Abi ZiW-AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

<sup>3</sup> EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc ZheiS Udh EBdhz <sup>4</sup> Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch Mhdz <sup>5</sup> EBdm Shch FBdh, "BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz"

### *gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU*

<sup>6</sup> BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKH-Fjì Zmbhci LhBbWc ZheiS ALdh, <sup>7</sup> EC fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf ShW HmLm

ABdhz ZmOiD KiWc DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm ZmOiD gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz <sup>8</sup> BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFd ZicÃ EBA FBdh, “EC ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch Ebd? <sup>9</sup> B YkOiW ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”

<sup>10</sup> BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjcm ULG UichD FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz

<sup>11</sup> HciZ EFd S ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZhZ EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfc XhB-ShD WhDz <sup>12</sup> DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYwC dhHi Abhcm MjBS FcLpWz <sup>13</sup> Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA MhBZz”

### *LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi*

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, <sup>15</sup> “BLhcm AXWhc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz <sup>16</sup> DcZhU ThFiC BgjUhd BLhcm VchBA UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

### *gMcS BLhc AGmci BU*

<sup>17</sup> Ghbic Lheh cJOi GhEAc BUc XDDh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” <sup>18</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bh-Wfcm FBE, ‘gjMjcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABĒm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA Sjbhc ZheiS BU Fcbjz’ ” <sup>19</sup> BLhc gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm ghBÕhzhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWiS ZB-dhz <sup>21</sup> ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” <sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

<sup>23</sup> ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz <sup>24</sup> Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bCS S ECdhC EBZz EBdm AYLjL gC MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” <sup>25</sup> Mm BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

### *Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WbjWh*

<sup>26</sup> Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cJOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cJOi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc Fh-Daz”

<sup>27</sup> ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchem UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz <sup>28</sup> bWE FciE, BSH Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUB MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLieh EBd EC dCz <sup>29</sup> Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA ghci, Sjbchem dHm dBA MSUiW WDA ghdSm AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” <sup>30</sup> gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF HMD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

### *gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch*

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhD LiïMiZhZ’ <sup>32</sup> EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBbjHiz”

<sup>33</sup> SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” <sup>34</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” <sup>35</sup> EBdm XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi

FjWjbØmC AXWhcm EðiFhc FcShb  
WhDz” gFd LhghZiD EC DFdhGhW  
FBdhz

*HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh*

<sup>36</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi  
EFdcm dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF  
ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh,  
“Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS HiA  
Ula Fcbjz” <sup>37</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc  
Ac MiZjUiAc UIB XjAcm ShW dHm  
Widhz Aîm Aîm ShW Uide bhMm ULG  
Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz <sup>38</sup> ShBW Dchcm  
FBdh, “ahBApWcm, ULGm Abhc FB-  
dMh YhOiMhcz Sjbch EWE ZBcE Ac  
Abhc dHm gMhH cBEz”

<sup>39</sup> EGhW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW  
bhOiS LBMUhS XeiA FBdh, “E Abhc  
Zmgmîi Aâh, Abhc CXcm EC Mm  
Mjdjb-bLiZS ABec, ULLch FjWj CXhD  
ThFdm BGhWSh gchBdhEz EBdm  
BSh Abhc BËhD WhD, Sjbhc bcMi  
bhYiFC ECFz” <sup>40</sup> LBMUh ThFi CPiA  
ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA  
UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz EC  
ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch  
DGhW IÖhe gMhH cBShD XhcdhD  
Wh Wi? <sup>41</sup> gMhH cE ULA Fche dhHi,  
Ac ULA FcE XciÀh ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz  
Sjbhc Uide bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm,  
EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

<sup>42</sup> ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc HiA  
ULA Fcdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh, EC  
Mjdjb-bLiZS Abi fBi Wh Fcdm, MjUi  
ULLch FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm  
Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” <sup>43</sup> ZhUm  
ShBW gicZhc ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB  
HmLpW, Ijbm Shche KCG YhdhB  
Umcz

<sup>44</sup> UmGiA Shchem TBA ShBW SiLch  
Zhc HiA DFB ULA Fcdh <sup>45</sup> DcZhUm  
ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA  
FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm  
IjbhBchDz gjWE, fbD ABËm, Abi ZiW-  
AUbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB  
UmEA EBZz <sup>46</sup> CPE, Abch cEAWH  
UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE  
VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

*gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi*

<sup>47</sup> ShBW Dche dHm bhSE cBLpW,  
EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid  
ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz  
Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh,

SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi  
EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz <sup>48</sup> ShWcm  
MmHiD VchBA UiS, EC BgjUhD Shc  
dHc Dchcm AHm giFhBA UiLid,  
“Abi HiA Mhc HhdE gjJHh Uibj, gm-  
C gC MWz Sjbch Dcm AOF FciEz”  
<sup>49</sup> DcdhHi BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc  
HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc, ALLhdhbj  
AdhBFjz” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh  
Uidz <sup>50</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm,  
MmSh FchS ABL, FcidhEz” dHm  
dHmC Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz

<sup>51</sup> EC fbD BLhc dHc DFMWm  
WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhb  
Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm  
Shc DF FhW FhOiA XeiHmdz <sup>52</sup> SmC  
BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc  
ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi Mhch  
GmdhD, SdjAcc SdmC Shche MhW  
MhDz <sup>53</sup> Sjbi BGhW KiØh FcE Wh  
Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc UcZhcE  
AcM Fcdm, ShBW FBDF AMhc Yiciñh  
XhPhBSh WhD Wi? <sup>54</sup> EBdm Abi Bdh  
Fcdm FiShZc FTh Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE  
MSSh ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

<sup>55</sup> ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm FBdh,  
“FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi,  
Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA Ab-  
hcm VchS ABLz Abi S XcSmF UiW  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz  
EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz  
<sup>56</sup> ALdm BSh gÀdSh IOmc, MhSm ALb-  
hWi FiShZE WZi EFdm Mmdh ZhSh-  
BLpW, ESh Xjch EDz” EC fbD LhghZi  
EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi Hmdhz

*Umfc YSJA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS  
BLh*

<sup>57</sup> gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci EC bh-  
Wfm XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc HmLm  
dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFd  
DGhWE Udh EBdhz <sup>58</sup> LhghZi XiSc  
BLhc HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA  
ShW Gem Gem XcVhW Bbhb Zheic  
CPhWc FhUhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf  
FiSh ED, EGhW UmGhc dhHi CPhWc  
aiScm ghbhBA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc  
dHm ZBdhz

<sup>59</sup> gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fche dhHi Ze  
Bbhb EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd bhWfm  
BLhc ZiXÀm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh,  
<sup>60</sup> EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE BLhc  
ZiXÀm ZCSm biLh fhAi UidmE, Shche

fhÀic bid EBd Whz ZhUm UlBMW bh-  
Wfm ABA ShW ZicjDm biLh fhÀi UiA  
Fpd, <sup>61</sup> “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc  
FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcm  
gm ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm  
gicZhc ZhWhBZz” <sup>62</sup> SmC XcVhW  
Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhem  
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX  
UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc  
ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD  
Wi?” <sup>63</sup> EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh  
UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhb  
ShWcm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi MiÙh  
Aèhc FLb GhBA FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh  
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, SjbiC  
Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?”  
<sup>64</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhchC S  
FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch  
UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-  
AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWC  
SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi  
Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UlWiAs  
ABAcz”

<sup>65</sup> BGhW gjWiAc XcVhW Bbhb  
WiMc YiÛc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “gm  
S ficiFi Fcd, Sm Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc  
ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC  
S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz <sup>66</sup> Sm EGW  
AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” Shch FBdh,  
“Dcm S bhcidhEA Ucfhc” <sup>67</sup> EC fbD  
Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac ShWcm  
Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC FmC Ijfi bhciA  
Fpd, <sup>68</sup> “gp Ad-bLi, HhBzi FE KhBW,  
Scm FmHiD bhcd?”

### *gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh*

<sup>69</sup> XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD  
DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs ABA Fpd,  
“Hhdidc EC BLhc dHm S AXWmE  
ALdhz” <sup>70</sup> EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm  
EðiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbi BSh  
FiSh bhSE? BSh FjØhc Abi MhWi  
Whz”

<sup>71</sup> EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE  
HmdhHiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÛi  
ZmOiD Fpd, “EC ZmOhE S WhLhcS  
HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz” <sup>72</sup> EBdm  
XiScm gicZhc FLb Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh,  
Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz”

<sup>73</sup> EC fbD ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh  
ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, “EZh,  
SjbiE WióD Dhc dHc, Sjbhc bhS-  
FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz” <sup>74</sup> SmC XiScm

FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCE, Abi FLb  
GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC Shcm KiWi  
Whz” <sup>75</sup> EGhW FBSmC bjchHd ZhJ  
UidhBdz ZhJ gjWSmC XiSc bWE  
EBHmd, BLhD AHm FBLdh, “bjchHd  
ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd,  
Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” DcdhHi  
ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci FhÛw  
Vcdhz

## 27

### *ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh*

<sup>1</sup> ZiAWm CPiA Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai  
EFdm gMcS BLhem FhSd Fchc Xchbif  
Fcdhz <sup>2</sup> Shch ShWcm ZhÛiA cjbhW  
ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz

### *BgjUhc bcW*

<sup>3</sup> Mm MWm gMcS BLhem UlfbWc  
ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgjUhd MmZdh  
UmGd ZiKhce ShWcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch  
EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ ULg ghbhBdz  
gm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdc HmLm gC  
cjXhc Sif OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, <sup>4</sup> “Abi  
S DFMW Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm FhSd  
Fchc dhHi VchB UiA HjWh Fcliz”  
BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “SmC Abchc  
FiSh Ebd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhcz”  
<sup>5</sup> EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-  
bjFhDLc BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi,  
HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciH-  
mdz

<sup>6</sup> Ze Bbhb EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA  
FBdh, “BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc  
Sgzide chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh  
EBd dCc Uhbz” <sup>7</sup> ZhUm Shch Xchbif  
FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc  
FZcihw dhHi DF Fjbhcc HmL ThFi  
MhHh dBdhz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi EC MhHhcm  
EGWE ‘dCc MhHh’ FEA EDz <sup>9</sup> BSh  
EAD, BAcBiA WZic bhMUi MmSh  
ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiHmdz ShBW  
FBLdh, “Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid,  
BFOh Ebd ShW Uhbz ZWi BLchBdm  
ShW EC Uhb fhBZi Fclidz <sup>10</sup> Aèhd  
Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, EdhC  
Shch Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh  
HjBW Uidz”

### *ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh*

<sup>11</sup> gMcS BLhem cjbhW XcVhW gh-  
Fib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch Ebdz  
ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh,  
Sjbi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW  
FBdh, “MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz”



12 Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz 13 EC fbD XidhSm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif Uichz” 14 EBdm BLhD BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS GjZ ShBjz EBHmdhz

15 Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUc fbD bhWfc XLÜ bhYiF DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz 16 EC fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz 17 gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?” 18 XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz 19 XidhS MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV bhWfcm Sjbi FjØh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GjAZ UmGiA Ze UIG dhHLMz”

20 EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjÄi KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTh FpWz 21 ZhUm XcVhW gh-Fib XidhSm EWc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “EC UIBEMWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?” Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz” 22 SmC XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?” Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhcz” 23 ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

24 XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjbØmC BLhcm ZhKhBSh Xhch Wh, ZcJ H×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc MjAX UiZhDz” 25 SmC gFd bhWfm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU Efd B dCc UhDB Ebbjz” 26 SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBD

dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

### *LiXhB EFdc PhOôoh-bffch*

27 ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE Aih LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz 28 Shch ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhd-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÛhBdz 29 Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm BÏS UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBA Fpd, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz” 30 EC fbD Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcdz 31 EC dhGhW PhOôoh-bffch Ac ZmÍbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

### *LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh*

32 LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA MhBch, EC fbD Shch FjciWi DdhFhc LhbBw Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZE-ABA WmEABdz 33 Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc Mh-HhS Hmdz 34 gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

35 ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz 36 Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch Uidz 37 LdiZE ShW bhThc CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “DW Whb BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz”

38 UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm dOFhBd Ebd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz 39 XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, 40 “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhD! Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA AE Whz”

41 Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh, 42 “gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S

WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz  
gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhE Zjdm  
gm! Sm EGW Xhedm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA  
ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA Shc  
CXcm BbhW AWbjz <sup>43</sup> gm S Aèhc  
CXcm acfh Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi  
Shc CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm  
ZhKhCÀhz gm S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh,  
Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MWz” <sup>44</sup> ShW  
QhBWm-ZhCD Mm UIB QhFhBScm  
LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm  
Esh FBA LiehBdz

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS*

<sup>45</sup> EC UiW UIBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU  
XcMØ SiW IÖh Aîh Umf AÛhBc EBH-  
mdz <sup>46</sup> Ac BLhD GjZ Mjcm Mjcm  
FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÀhWi?”  
bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi  
FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” <sup>47</sup> EC  
fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZh ALid, Shch  
BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE,  
gm gMcS BdiALcm QhFmcz” <sup>48</sup> Shch  
DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh  
AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm  
aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh  
Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz <sup>49</sup> ZhFi gFdm  
Fpd, “ABËh, UmGi Wh, BdiAL WZi  
Shcm ZhKhWiS ABW Wiz”

<sup>50</sup> gmfm BLhD gicZhc Mjcm  
AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA  
BØmfhd Fcdh <sup>51</sup> dHm dHm ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐL bhWi FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc  
XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA  
UIB OjFch EBHmdz Ac aplhdc dHm  
Ze Ze XhÍc EFd YhOi Hmdz <sup>52</sup> ZCS  
FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDac  
Mm ZÛh EFd bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS  
MW MiÛh EBA CPdhz <sup>53</sup> Shch FDZc  
ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcUh ThFi  
MiÛh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZiï OhCWE  
HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh  
Uidh <sup>54</sup> XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE  
MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Xhch  
UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC aplhd Ac gFd  
ghdS UmGiA GjZ QchBA FBdh, “Wiód,  
DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW,  
BZWjèh”

<sup>55</sup> Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh  
ZmOiØm BLhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi  
ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB  
CZhBA BSh UmGdhz <sup>56</sup> Dchc bhMm  
ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac  
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc ZCz

### *gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF*

<sup>57</sup> EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh AcibhTiA  
HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi bhWjf  
gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fhHciU  
ALdhz <sup>58</sup> ShBW ghFib XidhSc HmLm  
ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz  
SmC XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc  
BMhMS Uidh <sup>59</sup> BCLjYo BLhc dhf  
LdiZ ThFi dhbhBA FhYW YiÛhBdhz  
<sup>60</sup> ShBW Xhe FhOIA WiMc dhHi Mm  
FDZc GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm BL-  
hcm UhYW Fedhz ZhUm Ze DF XhÍc  
PmdiA AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA Hmd-  
hHiz <sup>61</sup> EBdm bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac AcF  
bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB cBdhz

<sup>62</sup> ZhUc UiW MjçhZhc Ze BbhB Ac  
Ycifi EFd ABA ghFib XidhSc HmLm  
FBdh, <sup>63</sup> “gjMjc, Abchc bWE ALm,  
EC OHm MiÛh ThFSm FBLid, gm  
Zjdm bchc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc  
MiÛh EBA CPZz <sup>64</sup> DcdhHi AXWm  
gjFjb UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW  
UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA chGh EDz  
AcWhD Shc CçS EFdm Shc dhf Kjci  
Fci WiA bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW  
S MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm  
MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm, EGW AcEZmf  
VjFh UiZz” <sup>65</sup> XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbc  
XhchUhc EFdm WmE, WiA Mmdh  
Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZîh FcEz”  
<sup>66</sup> EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm XhÍc  
ALid, EC XhÍcc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci  
TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc ZmZîh  
Fcdh

## 28

### *gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh*

<sup>1</sup> MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghßhc XDdh  
UiW YMc EGSE, bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac  
EBÛ bciEbm gMcS BLhc FDZc UmGhS  
Hmdh <sup>2</sup> EC fbD AGShC Ze DF aplhd  
EBd Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF Yiciîh  
dhbiA ABdhz ABA ShBW FDZcc bjGc  
XhÍcOh gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz <sup>3</sup> ShW  
LjcS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac YiÛc FhXe  
ALid Vdh KFKFhz <sup>4</sup> ShWcm UmGiA  
XhchUhc EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac  
Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

<sup>5</sup> YiciîhD EC ZmOiØcm FBdh,  
“QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE  
dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm,  
Sjbc gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz <sup>6</sup> EBdm

ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW Mmdh  
 FBLdh, Edhc MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz  
 AE, ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA chGh  
 EBLid, EGhW ABA UmGEz <sup>7</sup> Ac Sjbch  
 MdUi MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm  
 FE, ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA  
 Shchc AHm EBA HhdidE MhBchHiz  
 gWEC ShW dHm Shchc UmGh EBZz  
 gjWE, Abi AHmC Sjbchcm BGhW  
 MhWhB Uidhbz” <sup>8</sup> ZmOiØm MjUiE  
 QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfic KjOm  
 ShW LhghZi EFdcm B GZc MhWhWic  
 dhHi UCehBA cEAWH EBDhz <sup>9</sup> EC  
 fbD AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchcm  
 Lhdhb Uidhz dHm dHm Shch ShW  
 LhbWm ABA XhES VciA FubZjLi  
 Fcdhz <sup>10</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE  
 Wh Hz Sjbch HiA Abhc ahBApWcm  
 FE, Shch HhdidE MhBShHiz gWE  
 Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz”

<sup>11</sup> BLhc dHc ZhSKiS fmf FciA  
 Shch MmZdh MhBchHi, EC fbD gC  
 XhchUhc FDmWm OhCWE HiA Ze  
 Bbhb EFdcm BSh gAdsh MhWhBdhz  
<sup>12</sup> SmC Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efd DGhWE  
 Udh EBA Xchbif Fcdh, EC XhchUhc  
 LiXhB EFdcm ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz  
<sup>13</sup> Shch LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch  
 FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh IjbE ALdhb, EC  
 fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci  
 Fci WiLpWHiz’ <sup>14</sup> BGhW MjUi Umfc  
 XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm  
 Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS ThFi  
 Sjbchcm ZhKhBbjz” <sup>15</sup> SmC XhchUhc  
 EFdm EC OmFh Widh, Ac Shchem  
 Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh FBdhz  
 EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh BgjUi fbhME  
 cOhBd ALmz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjb*

<sup>16</sup> BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm Hh-  
 didc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh,  
 gC DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC XheE  
 ABdhz <sup>17</sup> ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch  
 LBMUh Fcdh, DcbhMm FDMWc  
 aiScm fÛD ALidz <sup>18</sup> EC fbD BLh Shchc  
 FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmî Ac UlWiAc  
 gAd GmbSh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz  
<sup>19</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch HiA Shbhb MhSic  
 bhWfcm Abhc Cçs ZhWhEz Zmgmî  
 ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW GhL bhDac MW  
 BZWjèh, Ac XhF cggjc Whbm bhWfcm  
 SciFhc HjLd FchEz <sup>20</sup> Abi Sjbchcm

MmSh gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi  
 Shchcm Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE,  
 FiAbSc AH XcMØ fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc  
 dHm dHm ALiz” AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY ULLch  
LiXhch  
Ad-bhcfJL  
XciKiSi**

Ad-bhcfJL LiXhch bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW GmbSh Ac Zd-fÃic CXcmz ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-ajS GmUhWi, XtÄisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Fch gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh XhchpWz

AdbhcfJL LiXhchc 10 cjFj 45 ADASE gMcS BLhD FBch, “bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUb GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

*dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD*

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScc (ch:) GhUib gMcS bhcfJL (c:)z BSighf ThFi MhWhbSm, gMcS bhcfJLm Aèhc gjFjb XhBA ShW CìhU gMcS XiScc bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

**DchhMm ALm,**

- (F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS
- (G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjM-mMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23
- (H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh 7:24-10:52
- (I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 11-13 cjFj
- (K) gMcS BLhc ULG-Fì Ac bCS 14-15 cjFj
- (L) bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 16 cjFj

**gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi  
XhBdh**

(1:1-13)

*gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH*

<sup>1</sup> Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÕid, bhWi Gj-f-GZci ZDAWic fjcjz

<sup>2</sup> ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,  
DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZh

<sup>3</sup> bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm  
DFMWm DdhW Fcch,  
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,  
ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

<sup>4</sup> EC ADAS bhYiF gMcS DgiA WZid bc-jajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBShz ShBW DdhW FcSh, HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE, SciFhZÛi dEz

<sup>5</sup> SmC Aih DgiUiA Midh Ac Mm-cjMhdmb OhCWc gFd bhWjf ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA, MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fcdh, Ac DgiAD Shchcm McUhW HhJHc XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FchBShz

<sup>6</sup> DgiA WZid COc cjbc FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO ZhÛishz ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz

<sup>7</sup> ShBW bhWfcm FBSH, “Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm SfcY AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adhz CÛh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz <sup>8</sup> Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchcm XhF cggj UiA HjLd FchBZhz”

*gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciÀh*

<sup>9</sup> EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÛi dBdhz

<sup>10</sup> Ac XhWiS Zje UiA CPSmC BLhD dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc cggj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz <sup>11</sup> EC fbD ALbhW TWm AEAM EBd, “E XjS, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

<sup>12</sup> DcZhUmC AèhB XhF cggc ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz <sup>13</sup> EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdkUmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc

dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yiciùh EFdm  
ShW GmMbs FcShz

## **Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH**

(1:14-7:23)

*gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb*

<sup>14</sup> gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhS ZÜi  
EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA  
Aèhc ZhShBd EC GjF-GZci SZdiH  
Fcdh, <sup>15</sup> “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc  
ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz AXWhch  
SCZh FcCÀh Ac EC GjF-GZciC CXcm  
BbhW AWCÀhz”

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc Xhc-  
mUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh,  
LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÜtiALm AEcE  
Mhd ZhBchz Dch S bhBbd ALdhz  
<sup>17</sup> BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm  
AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA  
ZhWhBbjz” <sup>18</sup> dHm dHm Dch Mhdc  
dH LheiA BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz <sup>19</sup> EW  
TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh,  
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw UlBE ahBD WhEE  
ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc  
ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz <sup>20</sup> BLhD Dchcm  
UmGiAC QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE  
WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcm FhbdhBØc  
dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

*MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch*

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FYcWhCb  
OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgjUic MjçhZcm  
Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib  
Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM bhYiF  
BgiUic MjçhZhc EBd fjÄzhc fjcjM QkZh  
ThFi fWiZhcc fjcjM QkZh XcmØz  
B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchbz  
<sup>22</sup> ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz  
ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shchc Adib-  
Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW Fcch Wh,  
ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW  
Shdib Uichz

<sup>23</sup> EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE  
EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz <sup>24</sup> gm KièhBA  
Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc dHm  
AXWhc FjWj MhD-Mcjc ALm Wi?  
AXWm FiSh Abchem ZiWhf FchS  
ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi,  
AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF MWz” <sup>25</sup> BGhW  
gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “KjX,  
EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” <sup>26</sup> EC gi  
MiWm ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm  
KiF UiA LheiA HmdHiz <sup>27</sup> BSh UmGiA

gFdm ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÜm Fpd,  
“UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh  
FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh  
GhOhBA MiÛhScm gjFjb UmBW, Ac  
ShchE bhWmz” <sup>28</sup> DcUhd BLhc Whb  
Aih Hhdid Midhc KhBceZhd GjZ  
MdUi Cei Hmdz

*LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS BLh*

<sup>29</sup> bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW  
BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw dHm EBA LhBbW  
Ac AÜtiALc ZheiS Hmdhz <sup>30</sup> LhBbWc  
geic GjZ ShX EBLid, ShBW ZiLWhS  
XeWE ALdhz BLhD SfcY AWSmC  
ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh MhWhBd EBdz  
<sup>31</sup> Zmbhc gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE  
Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei  
Uid, ZmOi CPiA HiA Dchc bmbh-  
WUhci FchS dhHdhz

<sup>32</sup> EC Mjçhc UiW fmfm ghBõhzhdh,  
fjcjM QkZh ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmb-  
hcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm  
BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz <sup>33</sup> Aih OhCwC  
bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh  
EBHmdz <sup>34</sup> SmC BLhD WhWhW Wb-  
jWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSc  
dH TWm MiÛhs LhehBdhz EBdm  
MiÛhsm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZh  
Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc  
fjMjH Uidh Whz

*Hhdid MidhS SZdiH*

<sup>35</sup> ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA ShBW  
WichB MhHhS HiA ULA FchS ZBdhz  
<sup>36</sup> SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm  
BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz <sup>37</sup> ZhcBA  
ShWcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, gAd bh-  
Wfm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” <sup>38</sup> BLhD  
FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-FhLhc  
HhCABØE HiA SZdiH Fciz DcdhHiC  
S Abi ABLiz” <sup>39</sup> ZhUm ShBW ghch  
Hhdid Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH  
Fcdh Ac MiÛhs LhehBdhz

*XKh-FjZmbhciem fiYh Fch*

<sup>40</sup> DFUiW DF XKh-FjZmbhciD  
gMcS BLhc FhÛhs ABA ShW XhES  
XeIA biWS FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc  
bcMi EBdm Abhcm fiYh FciA XhF-  
LhY FcCÀhz” <sup>41</sup> ZmOhc ZhD ShW  
GjZ UDA ghbhBdz ShBW WiMc AS  
ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi  
KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” <sup>42</sup> FEAc  
dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm  
XhF-LhY EBHmdz <sup>43</sup> BLhD EC fbDC  
Shcm ZiUhd Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh,

44 “gjWE, BSh GZc FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhD FcEz SmC fbhMmE MhWidiZ, Sjbh ahdh EBHmLz”

45 EBdm gm Zhcm HiAC BSh gAd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhD BLh Ac Gjdhbmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz

## 2

### *EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch*

1 FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FYcWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh ShBW IcE ALpWz

2 SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, IcE S Ulcc FTh, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdhz

3 EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhcicm ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz 4 EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSh Xhcdh Whz DcUhD ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc KhD Yke FciA XdE fjDh EC Zmbhcicm dhhbS dhhbB Uidz 5 Shche BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ Zmbhcicm FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shhbh HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhhz”

6 EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, 7 “B bhWfm BdGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhĭ Aèh Lleh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

8 ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchem FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fcch? 9 B EcUJ Zmbhcicm FjWGhW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch Ebd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc XdE dBA AOiA MhEHi? 10 Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, 11 “Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc XdE dBA Sjbhc ZheiS MhEz”

12 SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc XdE dBA gFdc LhbWmC

ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBĭjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiŪnHiD FjWjUiW BdGhW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

### *gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci*

13 ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE Hmdh, SmC gAd bhWjf ShW FhŪhs ABd, ShBW Shchem Shdib UmEAS dhHdhz 14 Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYifE ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc CçS EEz” SmC dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

15 ZhUm ShBW dmZic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfE BLh Ac ShW CçS EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm IjchS ALidz 16 EBdm ShBW HjWhHhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bCdhWh EFdm ShW CçS EFdc FBdh, “DBW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

17 BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic S dhHmz Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdc UhES UiShb ABLiz”

### *XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh*

18 DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi EFd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh chGpW, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

19 BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFSm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC cjMh cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS Xhcm Whz 20 EBdm Edh EĀ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shch HmL TWm gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz 21 XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhDz

22 XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh

cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UlBESH ZcZhu EDz ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

### *MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib*

<sup>23</sup> DF MjçhZhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW Cçs EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz <sup>24</sup> BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF S MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

<sup>25</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhcU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi? <sup>26</sup> ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb AZiATcc AbdE Aèhc IcE ghbhBA, Mm XZiï cjoI Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cjoI GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UiLdhz” <sup>27</sup> BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “MjçhZhcc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjçhZhcc ZhWhBd EBLmz <sup>28</sup> gjWE, MjçhZhcc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

## 3

### *AS gjFWWh Zmbhccic fiYh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz <sup>2</sup> ShBW MjçhZhcm EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj GjS Zhc FciA YhÙE YhdhBShz <sup>3</sup> BLhD EC gjFWWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE KhBWz” <sup>4</sup> ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd, MjçhZhcm FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÙ Fci ZBcBdhz <sup>5</sup> Shchc bWc B XhfhW ghds UmGiA, BLhc Uide GjZ ULG ghbhBdz ShBW Shchc ZhD KhBA HjLh Fci gC Zmbhccic ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz <sup>6</sup> BGhW UmGiAC Ycifi Efd dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh

gmcjUc bhWfc dHm bidiA BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz

<sup>7-8</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA AEcc XhcE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, Dgjuia Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb, Bulb, McUhw HhJhc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFi EC bhWjf Efd ABLdhz <sup>9</sup> bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-VhÀh GhBA Abhc CXcm ABA XeiMiZhZ” <sup>10</sup> ShBW ZCS Zmbhccic fiYh FchD Zmbhccic bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci PmdiA VhÀhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz <sup>11</sup> Ac MiW-ajS EFdm ShWm UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA LBMUh FciA KièhBA FBS, “AXWmC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhZ” <sup>12</sup> EBdm BLhD Shchcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

### *ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÙ Fch*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÙ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm ShW FhÙhs QhFhBA Widhz <sup>14-15</sup> Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW AdH Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm cpW, Ac MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh UiA Dchcm SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh XhcpWz EC ZhcEMW EBdh ShW LhghZiz <sup>16</sup> ShBW LhbWc WDA Whb chGdh XiScz <sup>17</sup> MiZjUiAc ULB XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÙhw, ShBW Dchc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchf, bhWi bmIc QhFc XjAz <sup>18</sup> AÙtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbhL, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, TĐm, bjÀimjĐh LhbW, <sup>19</sup> Ac BgjUh BéhciAS, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchBA UiLidz

### *gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh*

<sup>20</sup> gMcS BLh DF Zheis Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfi bhWfm aie ZhÙidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSH Xhcdh Whz <sup>21</sup> ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz” <sup>22</sup> MmcjMhdmb ThFi

FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm MiW-ajS LhehDz”<sup>23</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdcm VhcE AWhBA FiEh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd?”<sup>24</sup> FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz<sup>25</sup> ECdh FjWj XciZhc bhMmE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD, EC XciZhcE Ac OiFm Whz<sup>26</sup> Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf EBmiZz<sup>27</sup> ALd ghLh FTh EBd, FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDDh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicim Wh ZhUdm, gm djO-SchM FcS XhcS WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhUia ghcdm djO-SchM FcS XhcZz<sup>28</sup> gjWCÀh, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi ALm,<sup>29</sup> EBdm XhF cjcj ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjbØmC B HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjM ghfc XcMØ Mhci cBzZ”<sup>30</sup> BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchem ECdh MjAX Uidhz

#### *gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjf Fm?*

<sup>31</sup> EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm TWm ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz<sup>32</sup> EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhD bhWfc aie dhHhBd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Açh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm AXWhc Shèhf Fcchz”<sup>33</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac ahBApW Fm?”<sup>34</sup> FBA ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gjWE, DchC S Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz<sup>35</sup> Mmch Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh, Ac ahB-ZBWz”

## 4

#### *Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vhc WhWhW WbjWh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEcc XhcE ABA bhWfcm Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD ZCS bhWfm aie ZhUieh, DcUhd ShBW DF WhES CPiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW gjWdhz<sup>2</sup> ShBW FiEh gjWhB-gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, DcbhMm ShBW FBdh,

<sup>3</sup> “VcÀh, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz<sup>4</sup> HiA ZhBW Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh XTc FhUhs Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz<sup>5</sup> FiLj Mhdh Xhíc Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi ALid Wh, DcUhd SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi Fci YkOihmdz<sup>6</sup> ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz<sup>7</sup> FiLj Mhdh MJdhc bhMm Xed, SmC MJdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd FjWj Leh Lhed Whz<sup>8</sup> EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”<sup>9</sup> gmfm BLhD FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LhghZiD ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B FiEhc bjd bhWi FiSh?”<sup>11</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiEhc bhMUi FEA EBLmz<sup>12</sup> Dc FhcW EBd, Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD, gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW, Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiEhc bhWi GhWE ZjMdhD Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi FiEhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhD?”<sup>14</sup> gjWE, Hicim Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh EBdHi Aèhc Fhdhcz<sup>15</sup> XTc FhUhs Xeh Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B Fhdhbc FheiA WmDHiz<sup>16</sup> Xhícc CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd FcidhD,<sup>17</sup> EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhØm ghbd Wh FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj MjdbbLiZS AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB MhDz<sup>18</sup> MJdhc bhMm Xeh Mhdhc



bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, <sup>19</sup> EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahZWh, VW-LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UIWiAZi dhdkm B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd Fcm Whz <sup>20</sup> Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

<sup>21</sup> BLhd AcE FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFcic Sdm Zh Kfic Sdm TD Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW Wh Wi? <sup>22</sup> Sm BdhdjFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdhd FjWj ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz <sup>23</sup> gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz” <sup>24</sup> ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA gjWE, Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, Sjbchc dhHi AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz <sup>25</sup> Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm DESh WmEA EBMiZz”

<sup>26</sup> ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicim Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fcdz <sup>27</sup> ZhUm gm chBS EBdm IjbhBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOia FmbWm HhL EBd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz <sup>28</sup> MbiWm WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd, XDdh Kmch, ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz <sup>29</sup> VhW XhFiA ghcdm gm ZjMidhd UheAc fbD EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA Uhdz”

### *QoJHh ZiKic FiÈh*

<sup>30</sup> gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi ZjMhBShb? <sup>31</sup> ABÈh, bWm FcE Aèhc ZhUfhB EBd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW Fchc Zhdh UmGh Mhd, gFd MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gjcj-bjcjz <sup>32</sup> EBdm ZhBW Fchc ZhUm BOh gAd MhSc ghH TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL EDz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcED, B Qhdc LhdAS XhGiØm ABA AfcD dpWz”

<sup>33</sup> EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiÈh FBSh, Ac Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBSbz <sup>34</sup> FiÈh Lleh Shchcm FjWj

Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LhghZi EFd MmZdh ShW dHm cBSH, EC fbD ShBW gFd amU ahJHiA ZjMhBSbz

### *AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fch*

<sup>35</sup> EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBShbz” <sup>36</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA, BLh Mm WhEE ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CPiA cEAWh UidhBdh, DcdHm AcE WhEABWE ALidz <sup>37</sup> WhE Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWc Uhd AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz <sup>38</sup> BLh WhEc Gc HhdhS DF Zhdife giShW UiA Ijbe ALdhz LhghZi EFdm ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci MhBacz” <sup>39</sup> ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm VbF Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm SjYhW ZÜ EBHmd, Ac gAdsh Tic EBdz <sup>40</sup> ZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES QchdjF FmWm? Sjbch EGWE BbhW AWL Wh Wi?” <sup>41</sup> BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? XhWiD Ac ZhShfmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWmz”

## 5

### *ajSc Xhdcm GmUhB UmEA*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz <sup>2</sup> ShBW WhE ThFi dhbSmC ajSm Vch DF ZmOh, FZcihW ThFi ZhcBA ShW LhbWm ABdz <sup>3</sup> gm FDZcc bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm djAc MiWMjcUi ZhÜiAE Shcm AOFhBSH XhcSh Whz <sup>4</sup> Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc MiWMjcUi ZhÜidmE gm BSh LieiA, XhEc ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC fhbdhBSH XhcSh Whz <sup>5</sup> gm Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch UiW-chBS IjcS Ac KièhBS, XhÍc UiA Shc WiMc fcide bhcz

<sup>6</sup> BLhem gm UlcB ThFi UmGiAC UCehBA ABA ShW XhES XeiA LB-MUH Fcd, <sup>7</sup> Ac KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh, Aèhshdhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc HmLm ABLpW?”

Abi Aèhc FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz” <sup>8</sup> BLhD AHm EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm LheiA ZhcBA Mh,” DcUhD gm BLhcm EC biWSi Fcdz <sup>9</sup> ShBW EC ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb YCM, FhcW Abch ZCS MW ALiz” <sup>10</sup> EGhW FBA gm BLhc HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchem B DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh MhWjz”

<sup>11</sup> EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALidz <sup>12</sup> ajSc Xhdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchem EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA EShc aiScm ghbhBz” <sup>13</sup> BLhD BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhB Hmdz SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc XmOmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz B XhdE EWjbbW UIB AMhc fjEc ALidz <sup>14</sup> BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÙh-FhLhc gFdem GZc MhWhBdhz GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSh UmGhS ABdhz <sup>15</sup> Shch BLhc FhÙhs ABA UmGdh, ajSc YCMm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid, B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA Shchc bWE Qc ghbhBHmdz <sup>16</sup> SmC Mmch EC IOWh UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm Vch ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWh Dchcm MhWhBdz <sup>17</sup> DcUhD bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc DdhFh ThFi SficiY WmCÀhHiz”

<sup>18</sup> ShBW MmZdh WhES CPiMich, EC fbD ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz <sup>19</sup> EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA ZiUhD Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Zheic bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi Ac Ze ShBljzi Fhb FcLpWz” <sup>20</sup> ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi Ac Aîh UiFhXdi DdhFhc bhWfcm Fpd, BLhD Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBljz EBHmdhz

### *bch Xjeicm MiÙh Fch*

<sup>21</sup> gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhD

TWm bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC aie dhHhB Uidhz <sup>22</sup> EC fbD bLiU FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF WmSh ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhES XeiA, <sup>23</sup> GjZ biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi EBHmLmz AXWm SficiY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm AShB UidmC ShB ahdh EBMiZz”

<sup>24</sup> SmC ShBW EC WmShc ZheiS cEAWh UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd aie ZhÜiA Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm EBA MhBchz

<sup>25</sup> EC aiec bhMm DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE ZcL Vci ShW ZmOiAch

Zmbhcc dC MhBSz <sup>26</sup> ZCS QhÀc FZichM UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA, gFd OmFh-XDfh GjABAE FjWj YhDUh EBLm Whz UiWm

UiWm Zmbhc AcE ZheiLmz <sup>27</sup> BLhc ZmXhcm gjWiA ZmOiD EC aiec bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi ABA, ShW YiÛc KhÐc GhWc DF FjWhS LBdz

<sup>28</sup> ShB DFiW FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÛc FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz <sup>29</sup> ghLhC, BLhc KhÐcc FjWhS LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA DÀmcm FbiHmdz ZmOiD WiMc fcide ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc FbiHmLmz <sup>30</sup> BLhDE Omc XhBdh, ShW fcid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW aiec bhMm KhBcEZhD KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm LBd?”

<sup>31</sup> ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm Fidh KhBcEZhD Pmdh-Pmdi Fcch, Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch, Fm AXWhcm LBd?” <sup>32</sup> EBdm BLhD KhBcEZhD KCGUi Shèhfis cBdh, Fm ShWm LBdz

<sup>33</sup> SmC Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc ghds ZjMiA QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh GjdiA FBdz <sup>34</sup> BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz EGW fhØiD ZheiS MhE, Ac B Zmbhc ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

<sup>35</sup> ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD bLiUc gC WmShc Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA WmShcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, UlWiA LheiA HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm Ac SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz” <sup>36</sup> EBdm BGhW gjWiA BLhD gC WmShcm FBdh, “QchBZh Wh, Ghdi DFiW FcCÀhz”

<sup>37</sup> FBA ShW LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, Ac

BAFjZc ahB ghÛhW, Ghdi EC SiWMW  
 ZhUm Ac FmCccm ShW dHm Widh  
 Whz <sup>38</sup> Dchcm dBA ShBW gC WmShc  
 ZheiS ABA UmGdh, bhWfm FhÛh-  
 FhOi, ZidhX Ac bhÍb Fcchz <sup>39</sup> ShBW  
 aiScm HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B  
 FhÛh-FhOi Ac bhÍb FcchD FmWm?  
 B Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjbhBLmz”  
<sup>40</sup> BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm  
 LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh  
 ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic  
 bh-ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA FjPhS  
 ghbhBdhz <sup>41</sup> ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA  
 FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei,  
 Sjbhcm FBac, CPEz” <sup>42</sup> ghLhC, bjcUh  
 Xjei dHm dHm CPiA AOh Vcd, Xjeic  
 ZDEf ALid ZhcE ZLcz BSh UmGiA Dch  
 AKhWF ShBljz EBHmdhz <sup>43</sup> BLhD  
 Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, BSh FmCccm  
 gjWhBE Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW  
 GhBZhc FjØh UmEz

## 6

### *WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc Efçhw*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc HhC  
 WhLhcSE SficiY AWdhz ShW LhghZi  
 EFdE dHm ALdhz <sup>2</sup> MjçhZhcM ShBW  
 bLiUE HiA Shdib Uidhz ZCS bhWfm  
 ShW Shdib gjWdh, gjWiA ShBljz EBA  
 FBdh, “B ZmOhD BSh Shdib FjAB  
 ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm BSh Bdib  
 ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh Efd  
 UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? <sup>3</sup> D S gC  
 bciEbc XjA FhP-bmîBc WhD Wi? gm  
 BAFjZ, BCLi, DgjUh Ac LhBbWc ahB  
 WhD Wi? Shc ZWiW S Abchc HhCSC  
 cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA bhWfc Uidc  
 bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh Uidz

<sup>4</sup> SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Mm-  
 FjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf,  
 WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjOjbc ZhBchGhWE  
 Bìs XhBWz” <sup>5</sup> ZhUm ShBW FDMW  
 Zmbhcicm AShB UiA Zmbhc fiYh  
 Fcdhz EBdm giWE Ac FjWj bjMmMh  
 MhBc Fchc CXhd Ebd Whz <sup>6</sup> bhWfm  
 ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW  
 GjZ ShBljz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW  
 HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA  
 bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz

### *LhghZi EFdcM SZdiHE XhPhWi*

<sup>7</sup> BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm  
 WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm  
 GmbSh UiA, UlBMW UlBMW Fci  
 SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz <sup>8</sup> LYcc fbD  
 Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc Dchcm  
 dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-GjchFi,  
 ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÛiA FjWj  
 XDFh-Fei WiSmE Wh Fcdhz <sup>9</sup> ShBW  
 FBdh, “XhES MjSh YiÛiShD XhcZhd,  
 EBdm YiÛc DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj  
 FhXe-KjXe WiE Whz” <sup>10</sup> Ac gjFjb  
 Uidh, “Sjbch HiA XDDh Mm ZheiS  
 ghbhBZhd, B HhC LheiA MhEAc  
 AH XcMØ EC ZheiSC cBEz <sup>11</sup> FjWj  
 MhHhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd  
 Wh Fcm, Ac Sjbchc ZDAW Wh gjWm,  
 Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc  
 XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBE, EC VjBd  
 Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi cBZz” <sup>12</sup> SmC  
 LhghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH Fcdh, bh-  
 Wfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fchc dhHiz  
<sup>13</sup> Dch ZCS ajS LhehBdh, Ac ZCS  
 Zmbhci bhWfc bhThS Smd bhGhBA  
 Zmbhccm fiYh Fcdhz

### *gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch*

<sup>14</sup> gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd  
 cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE  
 HiA AMidz FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh,  
 ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi, DBW gicZhc  
 MiÛh EBA CPiA ABLpW FciC EC Fm-  
 chbSi UmGhBchz <sup>15</sup> FmC Fpd, DBW  
 EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz Ac FmC FmC  
 Fpd, DBW XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj  
 WZic dhGhW WDA DF WZiz <sup>16</sup> BSh  
 gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW S gC DgiA,  
 MmW Fèh Abi FhOhBLdhhz ShBW  
 gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpWz”

<sup>17-18</sup> Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi  
 gmcjUiAc bW MjHhWic dhHi, DgiA  
 WZicm AOF FchBA MmdE ghchB  
 TBLidz gm Shc ahB YidiYc ZCcm  
 ghJHh FchD WZid Shcm ghbmfh  
 FBSh, “AXW ahBc ZCcm WiA ghJHh  
 Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm Whz”  
<sup>19</sup> DcUhd DgiA WZic ZhD gmcjUiAc  
 GjZ HJLh ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd  
 Fchc WiES Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz  
<sup>20</sup> gmcjUm DWcm QchBS Ac MhWS,  
 DBW DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc Fhbid  
 bhWjf, DcUhd ghbmfh DWcm ShBc  
 AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLiES gjWSm

Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GjZ  
XLÙ FcSz

<sup>21</sup> gmfm ShB DF fjMjH XhBd,  
gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjìhWE Shc  
CMic-WhMic, LiXhBc EYifhc EFd, Ac  
Hhdid Midhc HBÛ-bhBÛ gFd bhWfc  
dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz <sup>22</sup> EC  
EWjìhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD ABA WhK  
UmGhBA gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm  
Gjfi Fcdz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhD  
Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh, Sjbi Abhc HmLm  
FiSh KhE? MmSh KhBZhD, EShC  
XhBZhDz” <sup>23</sup> gm FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi  
Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, EShC  
Uibjz Abhc chBÌc EcVmF KhBdmE  
UidhBbjz”

<sup>24</sup> EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c HmLm HiA  
MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh KhBShb?”  
bh gmcjUiAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi gC  
DgiAc Fèh KhBEz” <sup>25</sup> XjeiD MdUi Fci  
ABA chMhcm Fpd, “Abi KhBchb,  
AXWm gC DgiAc Fèh FhOia DF ThdE  
Fci Abhcm UmCÀhz” <sup>26</sup> BGhW gjWiA  
chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHmd, EBdm  
EWjìhwc bmbhW EFdc LhbWm FLb  
FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fchc FjWj CXhD  
ALid Whz <sup>27-28</sup> SmC dHm dHm  
chMhD MèhUcm gjFjb Uid DgiAc  
bhTh FhOia AWhc dhHiz MèhUm  
HiA Mmd GhWhS ZUi gMcS DgiAc  
bhTh FhOia DF ThdE Fci dBA ABdz  
chMhD B Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB  
WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz <sup>29</sup> DgiA  
WZic fhHciU EFdm B GZc gjWiA Mmd  
TWm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdhz

### *XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi*

<sup>30</sup> gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZiD  
SZdiH TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm  
MhWhBdh, SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh  
FcLpW, FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz  
<sup>31</sup> EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc HmLm  
AEA-MhEAS ThFhD LhghZi EFdm  
FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh  
Whz DcUhD ShBW LhghZi EFdm  
FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm FjWj WichB  
MhHhS ABA Tjeh MichEz” <sup>32</sup> FBA  
WhES CPiA DF WichB MhHhS cEAWH  
EBdhz <sup>33</sup> Dchcm MhEAS UmGiA ZCS  
bhWfm KiWididh, SmC Dch XCLhc  
AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bhWjf  
UCehBA HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz <sup>34</sup> BLh

WhE ThFi dhbiAC UmGdh, ZCS bh-  
Wfm ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA Dchc  
ZhD ShW Ze UcU ghbhBdz Dch ALid  
A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhWz EC BLhD  
Dchcm ZCS dhGhW Shdib Uidhz  
<sup>35</sup> ghBÕh EBA ghcdm ShW LhghZi  
EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ WichB  
MhHh, Ac ghBÕhE EBHmLm, <sup>36</sup> Sm  
ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch  
FhÛh-FhLhc ESh HhCABØE HiA Shchc  
GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” <sup>37</sup> BLhD FBdh,  
“SjbchC Dchc GhWic BØmMhb FcEz”  
LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “Abch FiSh  
ULBf UiWhcc GhWi dBA AWiA Dchcm  
GhEABShb Wi?” ULBf UiWhc S XBØhf  
AMhc OmFhc gbhWz <sup>38</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“Sjbch KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm  
Fi XcibhW cjoI ALmz” Shch UmGiA  
FBdh, “LhZ, XhKGhW cjoI Ac ULBOh  
ZichW bhL ALmz” <sup>39</sup> ShBW LhghZi  
EFdm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch EC Ihfc  
CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm ZEAB  
UmEz” <sup>40</sup> SmC bhWfm DF-f MW Fci  
FhShc ZhUiA XBØhf FhShc ZBdhz  
<sup>41</sup> BLhD gC XhKGhW cjoI Ac ULBOh  
ZichW bhL ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD  
KhBA fjFciA AUhD FciA, bhWfcm  
ZhOia UiZhc dhHi EC cjoI OjFch  
OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz EC  
dhGhW bhL ULBOhE ZhOia Uidhz  
<sup>42</sup> gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz  
<sup>43</sup> GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cjoI Ac bhLc  
OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh OjFci acdhz  
<sup>44</sup> B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfC  
XhK AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

### *XhWic CXcmUi AOh*

<sup>45</sup> GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhD  
LhghZi EFdm ShHUH Uidh, Shch  
WhES Fci AEcc gXhce ZhDS-LDUH  
HhCS MhEAc dhHi, ShBW EWc bh-  
WfcmE ZiUhD Uidhz <sup>46</sup> bhWjf ZiUhD  
EBA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi  
Xhec CXcm CPidhz <sup>47</sup> chBSc Zhdh  
LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE  
ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWWhS ALdhz  
<sup>48</sup> ShBW UmGdh, CYSh ZhShfc bhMm  
Dch GjZ Fì Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhdh  
BLhD EC AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia,  
LhghZi EFdc HhdhZhD Shchcm  
XhcEBA AHmUi MhBchz <sup>49-50</sup> ShWcm  
AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia MhEAS  
UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA Dch  
gFdm KiF-Kièhwi dhHhBdhz EC

ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE, B S Abiz”

<sup>51</sup> ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES CPsmC CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBijz ZWiHmdhz <sup>52</sup> EBdm AHc gC cJoi-bhLc HhBzi GhWic amU Dch ZjMdh Whz Dche Uide UIAc S ZÜ ALidz

<sup>53</sup> AEc Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch HiWmfC DdhFhS ABA WhE aiehBdhz <sup>54-55</sup> WhE ThFi dhhSmC ShWm UmGiA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac KhBcEZhd UCeh-UCei dhHhBdhz UCehBA Shch MhcMic Zmbhci EFdcM XdeUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS ALdh EC MhHhS dBA ABdz <sup>56</sup> OhCWE ZhHhCS, EèiD-HèiD ShBW MmWEC SficiY WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM AWiA ZhMhcE Udh FcShz Ac ShWcm biWS-FhIi FciA FBSH, Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhcpWz Ac Mmch LBSH, ghLhC Dche Zmbhc fiYh EBMiSz

## 7

### *bD-bjcäic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjBS*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz <sup>2</sup> ABA UmGdh, BLhc FDMW Cçsm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS ZBHmLpWz <sup>3</sup> ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS bhYiF, gAd BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdme EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW Whz <sup>4</sup> ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj MiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh, Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz <sup>5</sup> DcUhD EC bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

<sup>6</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhBØc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BìS Fcm,  
EBdm Shche Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz

<sup>7</sup> Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm,  
Shche Shdib Efd S

bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHEh fciESz

<sup>8</sup> Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS Abd Fcchz”

<sup>9</sup> BLhd Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHEh cLjBS FhBb Fche VhÜh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWpWz <sup>10</sup> Mmdh gMcS bjLhd FBLpW, bh-ZhZhcM BìS FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWhb Hhd, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz <sup>11</sup> EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi, <sup>12</sup> Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac FjØhc Fch dhHm Whz <sup>13</sup> EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhUhc bWHEh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhch ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fcchz”

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm BLhd bhWfcm ShW FhÜhs WiA FBdh, “AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz <sup>15-16</sup> ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbhD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz ZcJ bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

<sup>17</sup> ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA IcE ghbhBdh, SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz <sup>18</sup> BLhd FBdh, “Sjbch FiSh ECdhC ZmaÀd Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhcM ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbhD, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS XhcM Whz <sup>19</sup> BSh S Shc Uide aiScm ghbhD Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbhD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB Mhdz” BLhd EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF WhDz <sup>20</sup> ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz <sup>21</sup> bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, <sup>22</sup> dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fche VhÜh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhbfi, ZU-WMc, Bfjh-WiÜh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz <sup>23</sup> EC Shbhb WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

## Hhdid Midhc Zhem gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

### ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

<sup>24</sup> ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÙhs SficiY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz <sup>25</sup> gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SficiY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz <sup>26</sup> B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhÿi FciA Fpd, “gJMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” <sup>27</sup> BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjcjhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdC GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” <sup>28</sup> ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdC GhWic MmSh Hjeh-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” <sup>29</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm Sjbhc Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz” <sup>30</sup> ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

### GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz <sup>32</sup> EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShb UiZhc dhHiz <sup>33</sup> ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhem WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UIBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShb Uidhz <sup>34</sup> Ac CXcm ALbhWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYHhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” <sup>35</sup> dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjSdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz <sup>36</sup> gmfm ShBW Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSh cOhBdz <sup>37</sup> Shch AKhWF ShBljz EBA FBdh,

“DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcM gjWhc fÿi, Ac ZjZhem bhSiZhc ShÀS UiLpWz”

## 8

### KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW Shchc GhWic FjØh WhBz <sup>3</sup> EC ghdSm Dchem ZiUhD Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz” <sup>4</sup> LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMjc, B WichB-bcjajbic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cOi MjHhBA Dchem GhEABZ?” <sup>5</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm cOi FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSGhW ALmz” <sup>6</sup> ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOiS ZBMhBWz” FBA cOi fhSEGHW WiA Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci EGWhBW Lieidh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA ZhOiA UmEABdhz <sup>7</sup> LhghZi EFdc HmLm gjcj gjcj FDOh ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, Ac Dchem FBdh bhWfcm ZhOiA UiShz <sup>8</sup> gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh FciA ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz <sup>9</sup> B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbhW KhBc AMhc MWm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchem ZiUhD UiA, <sup>10</sup> LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci UhdhWjTh MidhS HmdhHiz <sup>11</sup> EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALb-hWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhBdhz <sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchem FjWjMhS bjM-mMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz” <sup>13</sup> FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HmdhHiz <sup>14</sup> LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cOi WiSm YhCcididhz WhEc bhMm Dchc

dHm Ghdi DGhW cJOi ALidz <sup>15</sup> EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz” <sup>16</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm Fci cJOi Wh AWhD ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

<sup>17</sup> EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhD BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD, cJOi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW FBLi? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi? <sup>18</sup> Sjbchc KCG ThFSmE UmGchD Wh Wi? FhW ThFSmE gjWchD Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi, <sup>19</sup> MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKGhW cJOi LieiLdhb, EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjeh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE OjFciz” <sup>20</sup> ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABËh, Abi MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW cJOi LieiLdhb, bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciz” <sup>21</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZhUmE Sjbch ZjMdhd Wh Wi?”

### *AÛhc KCG ahdh Fch*

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUh HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AÛh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd ZmOhHjcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz <sup>23</sup> BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbic FjØh UmGchD Wi?” <sup>24</sup> ZmOhD KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi S bhWjf UmGchb, EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AOOh-COi Fcmcz” <sup>25</sup> SmC BLhD AcFZhc Shc KGjc CXcm AShB Uidm, gm ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gAdsh XciéhC UmGdz <sup>26</sup> BLhD Shcm Shc Zheis XhPhB UiA FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-LDUh HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

### *gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLi*

<sup>27</sup> ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi EFd FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhÛh-FhLhc HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcpW,

Abi Fm?” <sup>28</sup> Dch MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm EBÛ FjWj WZiz” <sup>29</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” <sup>30</sup> ShBW Dchcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

### *XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz bjcai EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac bCdhWh EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPh dhHZz”

<sup>32</sup> ShBW GjZ Gjdh-bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhd XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZVhW, Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz” <sup>33</sup> BLhD LhghZi EFdc ZhD bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb AèhB bjWfhcm ZhUUiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

<sup>34</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz <sup>35</sup> Mm MWm Shc WiMc ðhViWm Kds KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi GjABdiZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic dhHi Shc MhW Zidhd, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ZhKhBZz <sup>36</sup> FmC MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi, bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? <sup>37</sup> gmfm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? <sup>38</sup> gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh XZiï Yiciih EFdcm dHm dBA, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz”

## 9

### *gMcS BLh cjjèhc WjchWi Ljcs*

1 gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” 2 BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KGCc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUdi Hmdz 3 ShW YiÛc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh EBd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhBz 4 LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz 5 SmC XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGhW Qoch-Ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” 6 Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhD FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz 7 EC fbD HhBZi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLIES gjWEz” 8 PiF EC fbD Shch KhBceZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz 9 ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

10 Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiÛh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhD, Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdhz 11 ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh, “gJMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZid XDdh SfcIY AWh Mcjc?” 12 ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD? 13 Abi Sjbchcm FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

*MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch*

14 BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc

HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBceZhd Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFh-ScFi Fcchz 15 BLhcm UmGiAC bhWjf ShBìjz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fcdhz 16 ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fcch?”

17 aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhh, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz 18 EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOis YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOôoh EBMhDz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Dch XhcLpW Whz” 19 SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW EFD! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fBì Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEz” 20 bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz ShWm UmGiAC MiWm Shcm GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOis XeiA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz 21 BLhD Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz 22 Ac B MiWm Shcm bhciS Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Yhd-hBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhcepW, Sm Abchcm UDA FcCÀhz” 23 BLhD FBdh, “MjUi XhcepW, B FThc bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiw Fcm Shc dhHi gÀdshc EDz”

24 EC ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi DFiw FcLiz Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB UmCÀhz” 25 AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz” 26 BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheiA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjcUhc dhGhW bhOis Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz” 27 EBdm BLhD Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhB Hmdz

28 ZhUm ShBW Ice ghbhBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?” 29 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “ULA Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjBØmC B dhGhW



MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

*ULchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>30</sup> ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheiA Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhW-pWz <sup>31</sup> EC fbD S ShW LhghZi EFdcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiUh EBA CP-bjz” <sup>32</sup> LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

*Uhbi bhWjf Fm?*

<sup>33</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbhBA Dchcm MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?” <sup>34</sup> Dch bjG ZU Fci ZBcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjFz <sup>35</sup> BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjF EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbS Fch dhHz” <sup>36</sup> ZhUm DF gjcjIhcm AWiA Dchc LhbWm CZh FchBdhz Shcm FjdE dBA FBdh, <sup>37</sup> “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjIhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz”

<sup>38</sup> ShW LhghZi ghUhWm FBdh, “gjmjc, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc Whb dBA MiUhs LhehDz UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc bhWjF WhDz”

<sup>39</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS WhDz <sup>40</sup> Mmch Abchc ZiXAm WhD, Shch S Abchc XAmz <sup>41</sup> gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBAC, Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjF EAc GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm Dc Xjcjehc XhBZC XhBZz

*ciXj ThFi gjfAc cEA*

<sup>42</sup> “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMWcm MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc

XTm ZhVh UmD, Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc HdhS Xhíc ZhÜiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz <sup>43</sup> Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz <sup>44</sup> UlBE AS dBA MhghUhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhUhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz MhghUbc AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz <sup>45</sup> Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE XhE dBA MhghUbe Mdh ThFi, doJeh EBA MhUhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz <sup>46-47</sup> Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA MhghUbe Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz <sup>48</sup> B MhghUbc ZiEj Efd bcm Wh, Ac giWc AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

<sup>49</sup> “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjF AHjWiS WjWSh EBZz <sup>50</sup> WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm MjUi Shc WjWSh HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSh ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch MhcMic Uidc bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac DFM-EBUm fhØid ZfS FcEz”

## 10

*ShdhFc bjLdh*

<sup>1</sup> FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgjUiA MidhS ABdh, Ac McUhW HhJHc gXhcE Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjF ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW cmEAM bhYif Dchcm Shdib Uidhz <sup>2</sup> EC fbD ShWcm XciAh Fchc WiESm Ycifi bMZc FDMWm ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCÀh KhBW, ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm Wi?” <sup>3</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLhD AXWhBØcm FiSh ZhShBLpW?” <sup>4</sup> Shch FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALmz” <sup>5</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh dmGLpWz <sup>6</sup> EBdm DEGHw S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcmbcU Ac AEcS ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz <sup>7</sup> DcUhD bhWfmE Shchc bh-ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm Afif EBZhz <sup>8</sup> Mhbhb Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UlB cBSH WhD, DF EBZhz <sup>9</sup> Sm AèhD MmSh

Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm LhghZi EFdm IcE ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz  
<sup>11</sup> SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz  
<sup>12</sup> ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc MhbhBcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

### *gjcj gjcjIhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj gjcjIhpØcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchcm ASHB UiZhc dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchcm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz <sup>14</sup> BSh UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA Shchcm FBdh, “gjcjIhpØcm Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz <sup>15</sup> Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcj gjcjIhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bhWpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjf FjWjbØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz” <sup>16</sup> ZhUm ShBW Shchcm Fjde dBA Shchc bhThS AS chGiA ULA Fcdhz

### *HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî*

<sup>17</sup> gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWH EBdh, EC fbD DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CîhU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh FcShb?” <sup>18</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz <sup>19</sup> Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEz GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciEz” <sup>20</sup> ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz” <sup>21</sup> SmC BLhD bhDAc WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmîE Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhDz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs EBEz” <sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE UIG dBA HmdHiz

<sup>23</sup> SmC BLhD KhBcEZhD KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bffidz”

<sup>24</sup> BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBìjz EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “ZhZh EFD, UmGchD Wi, UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shchc dhHi ZCS bffidz  
<sup>25</sup> VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” <sup>26</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFD AcE ShBìjz EBA DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” <sup>27</sup> BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bbbjdiz ShBW gFdShC XhcpWz”  
<sup>28</sup> LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz” <sup>29</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc ZhShBd Gj-f-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei UiLm, <sup>30</sup> gm EC UlWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm Mjddj-SFdiYE XhBZz ZhUc MiÛnHiS gm AGmcE XhBZz <sup>31</sup> EBdm Mmch XDDh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc bhMm ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALpW, Shchc ZCS MW XDDh FhShcE ABZhz”

### *SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>32</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA AOich, Ac LhghZi EFD QchB QchB Gcm Gcm MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA MhBch Shchc MhWEE Qc ALidz BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZ-icm AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz <sup>33</sup> ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze Bbh Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhz <sup>34</sup> EC ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôoh-bffch FciA, fciE LmY LiO-hBA, ZmMjBSh KhZjF bhczh, Ac FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

*bWĪi EAc dhHi EWjcv*

<sup>35</sup> ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlB XjS BAFjZ  
Ac ghŪhw Whbc UlBE LhghZi gMcS  
BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch  
DGhW AcMi dBA ABLi, bWE Fcchb,  
AXWm Abchc AcMiGhW chGZhz”  
<sup>36</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchc dhHi  
FiSh FcShb, Sjbch FiSh KhBchD?”  
<sup>37</sup> Dch FBdh, “AXWm MmZdh XjchXjc  
UhXOc dHm chM-HUiS ZBZh, EC fbD  
Abch DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWc HUi,  
EBŪ MWcm ZhCEc HUiGhW UiZhz”  
<sup>38</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch S ZjMchD  
Wh Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm  
SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj  
Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhd Wi? Abi Mm  
SFdiYc HjLd Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhd  
Wi?” <sup>39</sup> Shch FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz”  
ShBW FBdh, “ABĒh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi  
GhBbj, SjbchE EHjUi GhBZhDz Abi  
Mm HjLd Fcbj, SjbchE ECdh FcZhDz  
<sup>40</sup> EBdm Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC HhdhS  
ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE WhDz  
B HUi EFd Mmchc dhHi MjBS Fch  
EBLm, Ghdi ShchC XhBZh” <sup>41</sup> ZhFi  
UfMW LhghZiD BAFjZ Ac ghŪhw B  
AcMi gjWiA GjZ ZiĀ EBdhz <sup>42</sup> SmC  
BLhD Dch gFdc DGhWE Udh FciA  
FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic  
chMh EFd Shchc XtMhc bjWiZ EDz  
Shchc MbiUhc EFdm WiMc Hjdhbc  
CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz <sup>43</sup> EBdm  
Sjbchc bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz  
Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm,  
gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz <sup>44</sup> Ac FmC  
Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhbi  
FcCFz <sup>45</sup> bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbme  
GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S  
GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW  
ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB  
UmEAS ABLiz”

*AŪh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz*

<sup>46</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFd  
dBA MicigE OhCWE ABdhz ZhUm  
Dchem Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm dBA  
OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh, SibDEc  
XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AŪh ZmOhD XTc  
VhcE ZBA aiF FchS ALidz <sup>47</sup> DBWC  
WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA  
ZmOhD Mjcm KièhB KièhB Fpd, “E  
BLh, gMcS UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb  
FcpWz” <sup>48</sup> Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh,

“KjX, KièhBL Whz” EBdm gm AcE  
Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “UhCUc AEdhU,  
Abhcm cgb FcpWz” <sup>49</sup> Shc Kièhwi  
gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh, “Dcm  
EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AŪh ZmO-  
hcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm  
Sjbhcm QhFichz” <sup>50</sup> SmC ZmOhD Shc  
fcidc KhĎc GjdiA, YhdUi CPiA ShW  
FhŪhs Hmdz <sup>51</sup> BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh,  
“Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi Sjbhcm FiSh  
FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi  
KCGm UmGShb KhBz” <sup>52</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“ABĒh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi  
ahdh EBdhDz” FBSmC Shc UmGhc fĀi  
ABd Ac BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

## MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

### 11

(11:1-13:37)

*ZhUfhc Zmfmm MmcjMhdmbE ghb-  
hWi*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZicm dBA  
MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec  
dHm ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-YhBĪh  
HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW  
UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “Sjbch  
UlBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS MhEz  
HiA HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhD DHj  
HhVhc ZhBóh ZhŪh ALmz Dc CXcm  
FmC FjWjUiW LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc  
Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABĒz  
<sup>3</sup> FmC MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc  
ALm, DcUhd Wichbz ShBW MdUi Fci  
YicS UidhBZh” <sup>4</sup> ShW gjFjb bhYiF  
Dch Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC  
XTc FhŪhş DF Zheic CPhWE HhVhc  
ZhBóh ZhŪh ALmz UmGiA Dch Shc  
ZhŪ GjdiSh KhBdh, <sup>5</sup> EC fbD gWE  
CZh FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh, “EZh,  
Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjdhD FmWm?”  
<sup>6</sup> SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh,  
Dch ECdhC MjAX Uidhz BGhW gjWiA  
bhWfm Ac FjØh FBdh Whz <sup>7</sup> HhVhc  
ZhBóh dBA BLhc HmLm ABA ghcdm,  
bhWfm WiMc HScC KhĎc GjdiA  
HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm ShBW  
Dc CXcm Keidhz <sup>8</sup> AcE ZCS bhWfm  
Shchc HScC KhĎc GjdiA XTc bhMm  
ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm HhLc XhShBW  
LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz <sup>9</sup> BLhc

dHm EBA AHm-Gcm Mmch MhEAS  
ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW Sf-  
ciY AWch,  
ShW ShciY ECFz  
10 Abchc bjd-bjcäi UhCUc ZhUfhB  
FhBb Ec,  
Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmîE-E  
bhcgZh!”

11 MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh Ac  
KhBcEZhd KhBA gFdSh UmGdhz  
ZhUm ghBÕh EBMhEAD ShW  
ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-  
AWiAS HmdhHiz

12 ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi  
ZiUhD EAc fbD ShW XmOE ajF dhHdz  
13 EC ShBW UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj  
Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhBZhc  
WiESm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz EC fbD  
Qkbjc HhLE Yd Vhc UiW WhDz  
ShBW HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm  
Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz 14 ShBW  
EC HhLcm FBdh, “Ac FjWjUiW FmC  
MhWj Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi  
LhghZi EFdm gjWididhz

*MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYcm XhF-  
LhY Fch*

15 ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW  
XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz Ac  
FhZh Icc fibhWhS MS GciU-ZiFic  
FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz  
ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc  
Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW  
CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz 16 ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhd-  
LhbhWh dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV  
Uidhz 17 ShBW Shdib Uidh, “Aèhc  
FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm Wh Wi,  
Abhc Iccm UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic  
DZhUS-GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm  
Sjbch B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh  
ZhWhBdiLz” 18 BGhW gjWiA Ze Bbhb  
Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm FhSd Fchc  
VhÛhs dhHdhz EBdm Shch BLhem  
GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW Shdib gjWiA  
bhWfc bhMm AKhWF DfFi XDUh  
EBLidz 19 ghBÕhZhdh ShBW LhghZi  
EFdm dBA OhCWc Zhcm HmdhHiz

*bMZjS BbhWc ULA*

20 ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm XTmUi  
AOiA AEAc Zhdh UmGdh, EC Qk-  
bjc HhL DÀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA  
bciHmLmz 21 UmGiA LhghZi XiSec  
bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW FBdh, “gjMjc,  
AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUULA UiLdh,  
UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz” 22 ShBW  
Dchcm FBdh, “Aèhc CXcm DFiW  
chGEz 23 Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,  
FjWj bhWfm Shc Uidc bhMm fÛD  
Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm MjUi EC  
XheEcm FD, MhE, CeiA HiA UciAS  
XeE, Sm gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi  
Edh Fch EBZz 24 DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm  
FBchb, ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch MmSh  
bhJHE, DFiW FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz  
SmC ghLhC BSh XhBZhdz 25-26 Sjbch  
MmZdhC ULA FchS CZhE, EC fbD  
FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif  
ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC  
Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc  
Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UiZhz”

*gMcS BLhD Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb  
FcpW?*

27 ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi  
EFdm dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb  
ABdhz ShBW FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich,  
EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm, bjcäi Ac  
bCdhWh EFdm ShW VhcE ABA  
MiFhBdh, 28 “Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh  
FcchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GmbSh UiLm?”  
29 ShBW FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm  
DGhW LEAd Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX  
UidhBdm, AbiE Fbj, Fhc DGSiAcm  
Abi BSh FciAcz 30 ABËh FCÀh KhBW,  
gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc  
DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh, Aèhc  
HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc HmL ThFi?”  
31 BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm  
bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB Aèhc HmL  
ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh, Sjbch ShW  
CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm?  
32 Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm  
S?” Shch bhWfcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW  
gFd bhWfmC bhWSh, gMcS DgiA  
DFMW WZiz 33 DcUhd Shch MjAX  
Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” SmC  
BLhDE FBdh, “Sm AbiE AXWhchcm  
FBShb WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh  
FciAcz”

## 12

### *AJHjc GmSc Hicîc FiËh*

<sup>1</sup> SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCdhWh EFdcm FiËh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh, “DFMW bhWfm AJHjc GmS FciA Shc KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidhz ZhUm AJHjcc cf Zhc Fche dhHi DF HhS GjUidh Ac KFiUhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bhWfc HmLm GmS ZhHi Uia bhdiF ZiUmf Hmd-hiz <sup>2</sup> AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm bhdiFm ShW DF Hjdhbcm ZhHiUhcc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW ZhO AWhc dhiz <sup>3</sup> EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci, Ghdi ASm ZiUhD Fci Uidz <sup>4</sup> SmC bhdiFm ShW AcE DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz ZhHiUhc EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh YhOhBdidz <sup>5</sup> DcZhUm ShBW AcE DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch MhWm bhcididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz Dche bhMc FDMWcm Shch bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac FDMWcm MhWm bhcididz <sup>6</sup> gmfm bhdiFc Ghdi DFMW bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm EBd ShW bhDAc XjSz gmf-bmf ShBW EC XjAcmC Shche HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Abhc XjAcm Shch Bîs UiZz <sup>7</sup> EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm DFM-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz” <sup>8</sup> FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA MhWm bhciA, AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA YhdhB Uidz

<sup>9</sup> “Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc bhdiFm FiSh FcZh? ShBW ABA S EC Zh-HiUhc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZhz <sup>10</sup> AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhíccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid, EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

<sup>11</sup> bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh, BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîjzi dhHmcz”

<sup>12</sup> BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiËh Shche ZiXÀmc FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm LheiA HmdHiz

### *GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm EC bjcâi Ac bCdhWh EFdm BLhcm YhÛE YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc FDMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBdz <sup>14</sup> Shch ABA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjfz bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdhd WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchem ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? <sup>15</sup> Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?” ShBW Shche a×hbi ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abchem XciÀh FchD? UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abchem UmGhEz” <sup>16</sup> Shch UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, “B XDFhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz” <sup>17</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch AçF ZWiHmdhz

### *bcW ZhUm MiÛh EA*

<sup>18</sup> ZhUm LiÐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÛhS ABdhz Dch DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, <sup>19</sup> “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz <sup>20</sup> Sm VcÀh, DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze Mwm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz <sup>21</sup> ZhUm ULch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz <sup>22</sup> EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjcJh EBd Whz gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz <sup>23</sup> Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

24 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhbE MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhD AXWhch B ajd Fcchz 25 gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciùhc dhGhW ZWimZhz 26 SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdhc ZDAWic bhMm, bjcUh EFd MiÙh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? Aèhd bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z 27 Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÙh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

### *gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb*

28 EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhD MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOH?” 29 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb EBd, E ZWi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz 30 Sjbchc Aih Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz 31 ULLch gjFjb EBd, Sjbchc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” 32 BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gmJjc, bhcgghZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz 33 Ac Aih Uid, ZiZmF-ZjDi, gFd fÀi UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch EBd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjczhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjcz” 34 BLhD MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD GjZ fjÛc Fci MjAX UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc EBd Whz

### *Ad-bLi Fm?*

35 BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi EBdh gMcS UhCUc AEdhU? 36 UhCUm S XhF cjcZdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,

Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB, ES fbD Sjbh Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

37 UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

38 ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCd-hWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÛiA ZhMhc-AOE Ijch--Yich FcpW Ac Bÿs XhBSh KhBWz 39 Shchc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHhS ZEA, GhWic fbD LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GhEAz 40 DFZhD Shch dhæh dhæh ULA FciA bhWfc bW HdhBW, AcFZhD ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dchc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZz”

### *HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA*

41 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc FhÛhs ZBA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUhh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fcchz 42 ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOid ABA Ghdi UlBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz 43 UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOid Zmfi UhW Fcdz 44 gFd bhWfm Shchc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi EahZi EBdmE, ZmOid WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShC UhW Fci Uidz”

## 13

### *FiAbSc Adhbs*

1 gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW DFMW LhghZid FBdh, “gmJjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze Xhícc EAd Ac fjÛc fjÛc UdhWz” 2 ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc ULB Xhíc DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh EBmiZz” 3 ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhw Ac AÛtiALm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, 4 “gmJjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh

FjW fbD EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGiA  
Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD  
ABĒm?”<sup>5</sup> ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE,  
FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz<sup>6</sup> ZCS  
MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC  
gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz<sup>7</sup> EBdm  
MjĐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA  
Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ,  
IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz<sup>8</sup> DF MhSiD  
AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc  
dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd  
Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S  
Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

<sup>9</sup> “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm gjfiAc  
cBEz bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA ZiKhcc  
AUhdSE fbMhBZz bLiUc aiScm  
Sjbchcm LiqdhuI bhch EBZz Abhc  
dhHi Sjbchcm Umfc chMh-ZhUfhc  
LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dchc  
LhbWm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz  
<sup>10</sup> XDDh UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic HmLm  
Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz  
<sup>11</sup> Sjbchcm VciA MmZdh ZiKhccE  
WmEA EBZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD,  
BSh dBA AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz  
gC fbD Sjbchcm MmSh giFhBA UmEA  
EBZ, Sjbch EShC FBEz ALdm Sjbch  
S giWE bhSShD WhD, XhF cjgmC  
bhSiZhz<sup>12</sup> ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcm  
MhWm bhchc dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-  
XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc ZicjĐm HiA, bh-  
ZhYcm GjW FchBZz<sup>13</sup> Ac Abhc dhHi  
gFdm Sjbchcm IiŪhBZ, EBdm gmF  
XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm cmghB  
XhBZz

<sup>14</sup> “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm ZjMCF,  
ZmMjBSh bLiZSc IiŪhc B KiM Mm  
MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm  
MmZdh EWE UmGZhD, EC fbD Mmch  
DgjUiA MidhS ALpW, Shch ahHiA  
XheiA DdhFhS MhCFz<sup>15</sup> LhSc CXcm  
Mmch cBZh, Shch dhhbS dhbiA  
FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh  
ghbhCFz<sup>16</sup> GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh,  
Shchc HSc KhĐc WmEAc dhHi ZheiS  
Wh ACFz<sup>17</sup> EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc  
gjcjĪh EBSH, Ac Mmch gjcĪhcm ZjFjc  
Uiv GhEABch, Shchc Ze MZc bLiZS  
EBZz<sup>18</sup> Sjbch ULA FcE, BSh MhWj  
fiSc UiWE Wh EDz<sup>19</sup> EC fbD S ES  
ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc  
XDDh TWm ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW  
EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz

<sup>20</sup> bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh  
UiSh, Sm FmC MiŪh cBd Wh EWmz  
EBdm AèhD ShW XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdc  
dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz<sup>21</sup> gi fbD  
FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-  
bLi EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj  
ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiW FciE Whz  
<sup>22</sup> FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-  
bLi, Ac ZCS a×WZiE ABZhz fæz EBdm  
Shch Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM E VjFh  
UiA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-  
bjMmMh UmGhBZhz<sup>23</sup> EBdm Sjbch  
gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchcm AHmC BSh  
ghd-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhbz

<sup>24</sup> “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjcjM AŪhBc EBMiZ,

KhŪm Ac Yc UiS WhDz

<sup>25</sup> Smch Efd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA  
XeimiZ,

ALbhWc FjWj fĀiAdh KiMC

PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

<sup>26</sup> EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-  
Aubm Aèhc FjUcSi Mhdhd Ac fhW-  
SMèiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UlWiAS  
SfciY AWchz<sup>27</sup> ShBW YiciĪh EFdcM  
UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS  
XhPhBA, Aèhc XLŪ Fch ZŪh EFdcM  
KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

<sup>28</sup> “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA BdiB  
FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb  
EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC  
fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABĒmz

<sup>29</sup> Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh  
UmGZhD BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA  
ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABĒpWz  
Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE  
PkFhBchz<sup>30</sup> Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh  
FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MhbWhc  
bhWjf YkehBSH WhDz<sup>31</sup> ALbhW-  
MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm  
Abhc Fhdhb ghbmFh FhBb cBZz

<sup>32</sup> “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm  
Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC  
MhWpW Whz ALbhWi YiciĪh Zh  
GhL bhDac MWmE MhWpW Whz

<sup>33</sup> Sjbch gjfiAc EE, GiAd Fci KdE  
Ac ULA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ,  
Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz<sup>34</sup> Edh DF  
bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW  
ZiUmf MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc

ASE gFdSh fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhccm FBdh gMhH cBSz <sup>35</sup> SjbchE ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBÕhZhdh, bhM chBSm, XShZhdh Wh YMcM ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz <sup>36</sup> ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjhbB cBLz <sup>37</sup> Abi Sjbchcm Mmdh FBdhb, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gMhH cEz”

## **gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS**

### **14**

(14:1-15:47)

#### *gMcS BLhcM ghMhWic amU*

<sup>1</sup> AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cJOic BUc Ghdi UlB UiW ZhFi cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcM bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhUh dhHhBdhz <sup>2</sup> Shch FBdh, “BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz”

<sup>3</sup> BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fji Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm KiWc DF ZjSdE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz <sup>4</sup> BSh UmGiA giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-Gjf EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “B ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch EBd? <sup>5</sup> B YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz <sup>6</sup> EBdm BLhD FBdh, “EBLm, ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi GjZ fjÛc Fhb FcLpWz

<sup>7</sup> HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZhz Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD Shchcm fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz <sup>8</sup> ZmKhciD MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWC FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FcLpWz <sup>9</sup> Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBAc, UlWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhciM bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh GhWE FEA MhBZz”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW BLhcM VchBA UmEAc

dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz <sup>11</sup> Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA Uidm Sjbhcm OmFh Uibjz” SmC BgjUhD ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

#### *gMcS BLhc AGmci BU*

<sup>12</sup> Ghbic Lheh cJOic BUc XDdh UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSz DcUhD LhghZi EFdm BLhcM MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” <sup>13</sup> EC BLhD ShW UlBMW LhghZicM FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA UmGZhD gWE DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz

<sup>14</sup> ShBW Mm Zheis HiA ghbhBZh, gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, ‘LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdcM dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc GhWh GhBShb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW UmGhB UmCàhz’ <sup>15</sup> ShBW Sjbchcm CXc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UiZhZ Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz” <sup>16</sup> SmC LhghZi EFd HiA OhCWE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA BLhD MmdhGhW FBLdh, PiF EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh Ac BUc GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

<sup>17</sup> ghBÕhZhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicM dBA EWE ABdhz <sup>18</sup> ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghcz” <sup>19</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?” <sup>20</sup> ShBW FBdh, “gm EC ZhcEMWc bhMcC DFMWz gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE AS ghchcz <sup>21</sup> ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bCS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZz UlWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz”

<sup>22</sup> GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD cJOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc fcidz” <sup>23</sup> ZhUm ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA



Dchem Uidhz Dch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz <sup>24</sup> BLhD FBdh, “GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc ZhKiZhc dhHi WDA CLièh FhBb Fch EBZz <sup>25</sup> Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, MmB XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abi AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” <sup>26</sup> gmfm gFdm bidi DF HMd HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

*gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch*

<sup>27</sup> XheE HiA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc Fhdhbc ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc chGhdcm bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhd LiìMiZhz’ <sup>28</sup> EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi HhdidE MhBbjHiz” <sup>29</sup> XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” <sup>30</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ABM XShZhhdh bjcHhD UIBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbì SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbì Abhcm KiWE Whz” <sup>31</sup> EBdm XiScm AcE Ze HdhD FBdh, “gjMjc EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbØmc FBSbh WhD Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz” gFd LhghZiDE EC dhGhW FBdhz

*HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh*

<sup>32</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Abi MS fbD Vci ULA Fcbj, ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS cBEz” <sup>33</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÙhWcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc UlG Ac MhdhD ShBW Ze SFdiY XhBdhz <sup>34</sup> ShBW Dchem FBdh, “UlGm Abhc MhW ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE cE Ac gMhH ThFEz” <sup>35</sup> FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fcdh, fæZ EBdm B bLiZSc EÀGhW gciMiZhc dhHiz <sup>36</sup> ShBW FBdh, “E Aäh, Abhc Edi, Sjbì S gFdShC FcShD Xhcz Sjbì Abhc CXc ThFi AWmEadh EC bLiZS GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BÈhD WhD, Sjbch bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

<sup>37</sup> LBMUh ThFi CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbì IjbhB HmdhD Wi? DGhW IÖhE gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh Wi? <sup>38</sup> gMhH cE, XciÀh ThFi ZhKShD Fci ULA FcEz Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S Fbmjcz” <sup>39</sup> ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA gC DFB ULA Fcdhz <sup>40</sup> YiciA ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc IjbhB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh, FjØh ZjMdh Whz <sup>41</sup> SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW ABA Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjbhBchDz ABÈh EBLm, fbD ABÈm Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-AUbcM HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EcZ <sup>42</sup> CPE, Abch cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE ZÜi*

<sup>43</sup> ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchem XhPhBLpWz <sup>44</sup> ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchem AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC MWz Sjbch DWcm ZÜi FciA GjZ fhZVhWm dBA MhBEz” <sup>45</sup> SmC BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc!” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz <sup>46</sup> dHm dHm Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz <sup>47</sup> ShW FhÙhs Mmch CZhS ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz <sup>48</sup> BLhD ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? <sup>49</sup> Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE HiA Sjbchc LhbWmC Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz WiKD Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZz”

<sup>50</sup> ShWcm ZÜi FcSmC ShW gFd LhghZi ShWm TBA ahHi Hmdhz <sup>51</sup> Ghdi DFMW MjAWm DGhW djHi

YiÜiA ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz EBdm  
bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE VcSh KhBdh,  
52 gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA dmbOh EBA  
UCehBA ahHidz

### *YSJA FbiOic UczhcE ZiKhc*

53 EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA  
ghci XcVhW Bbhhc HmLm dBA  
Hmdz gWE Ze Bbhb EFd, bjcäi Ac  
bCdhWh EFde DGhWE Udh EBdhz  
54 LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm  
UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm  
HiA XcVhW Bbhhc Zheic CPhWE  
Hmdhz HiA gWE XhchUhc EFdc  
dHm bidiA AHjBW ShZhWiS ZBdhz  
55 Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac YSJA FbiOic  
gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi  
FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh  
Whz 56 bMdiLE BLhc ZicjDm ZCSm  
biLh fhÄi UidmE, Shchc fhÄic bid  
EBd Whz 57 SmC AcE FDMWm ShW  
ZicjDm EC biLh fhÄi Uidz Shch Fpd,  
58 “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, bhWfc  
ASc ZhWhBd MmcjMhdmcb EC FhZh  
fciY, Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc  
bhMm FjWj bhWfc AS Wh dhHhBA  
Abi AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz” 59 EBdm  
Dchc fhÄiE bidd Whz 60 gmfm XcVhW  
Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm  
MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX  
UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc  
ZmXhcm FiSh fhÄi Uich, gjWchD  
Wi?” 61 EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh  
UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhhm  
ShWcm gicZhc MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh  
Aèshdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi,  
ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?”  
62 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC  
gmBWz AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-  
AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc  
QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh,  
Abi Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS  
SfciY AWiAcz” 63 BGhW gjWiAC  
XcVhW Bbhhm WiMc YiÛc FhXe  
LieiA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÄic Mcjc  
ALm Wi? 64 AXWhch WiMc FhWmC  
S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz Sm EGW  
AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” EC Shch  
gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA, FhSd  
Fchc gjFjb Uidz 65 FmC FmC ShW  
CXcm LmY Uidz ShW bjG ZhÜiA Ijfi  
bhciA Fpd, “gp, SjbW Zjdm WZi,

Sm EGW Egi FL Whz” ZhUm LiXhB  
EFdmE ShWm WiA bhBc-VBc Fcdz

### *gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh*

66 XiSc MmZdh dhhbS CPhWE  
ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW Bbhhc DF  
ZhÜi ZmOi ShW FhÜhs Hmdz 67 HiA  
ShWcm AHjBW ShZhWiS UmGiA,  
ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci Fpd,  
“AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc BLhc dHm  
ALdhz” 68 XiScm EðiFhc FciA FBdh,  
“Wh H, Sjbic EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh  
FjØhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz” EGhW  
FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE Hmdh, Ac  
EC fbD bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz 69 ZhÜi  
ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc EWE  
HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW FhLhS CZh  
bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd, “EC ZmOhE  
Dchc dHc DFMWz” 70 XiScm gicZhc  
Wh Fcdhz EBdm ShW FhÜhs Mmch  
CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh,  
“Sjbi WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc ZheiE  
S Hhdid MidhSz” 71 XiScm FBdh,  
“Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA  
FBac, Sjbch EC Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm  
Abi KiWiE Whz” 72 EGhW FBSmC  
bjcHhD ULach ZhJ Uidz ZhJ gjWiAC  
XiSc bWE EBHmd, BLhD FBLdh,  
“bjcHhD UIBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbi  
SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbic Abhcm KiWE  
Whz” EGhW bWE EBSmC ShBW AC  
AC Fci FhÜW Vcdhz

## 15

### *XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh*

1 Ze Bbhb EFdm LZcm CPiA bjcäi  
EFd, bCdhWh Ac YSJA FbiOic gFdc  
dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS BLhcm ZhÜiA  
cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA  
Hmdhz 2 HiA ghcdm ghFib XidhSm  
BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi  
EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh,  
“AXWm PiF FThC FBchz” 3 Ze Bbhb  
EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz  
4 XidhSm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh  
MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD  
Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjDm FS Whdif  
Umcz” 5 EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX  
Wh UmEAD XidhS ShBjz EBHmdhz  
6 AMhUi BUc fbD ghFibm Umfc  
bhWfc XLÜ bhYiF, DFMW AMSicm  
GhdhL UiShz 7 EC fbD Zhchäh Whbc

DFMW bhWjf MmdE ALidz fJHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA bhWjf GjW FcLidz <sup>8</sup> bhWfm XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi MhWhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb FcCÀhz” <sup>9</sup> ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” <sup>10</sup> XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz <sup>11</sup> Ze Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjĀi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjĀi KhBWz <sup>12</sup> DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh FE, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?” <sup>13</sup> Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz” <sup>14</sup> ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz” <sup>15</sup> SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

*LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch*

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB EFd Udh Fcdhz <sup>17</sup> Shch BLhcm ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÛhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz <sup>18</sup> ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz” <sup>19</sup> Ac DF dhPi AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcd, HScE LmY Uid, ShWm BĪs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBdz <sup>20</sup> EC dhGhW PhOôOh-bfFch Ac ZmĪbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

*LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh*

<sup>21</sup> Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÛc Ac cCYc ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz <sup>22</sup> Shch BLhcm Hd-HhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz <sup>23</sup> gWE WiA ShWcm

bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz <sup>24</sup> ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz

<sup>25</sup> ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE HhTidz <sup>26</sup> Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “BgjUic ZhUfhz”

<sup>27</sup> Shch UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz <sup>28</sup> DcUhd Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc dHm HWh EBLmz”

<sup>29</sup> gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBShD XhcZhD! <sup>30</sup> Sm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz” <sup>31</sup> Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “gm S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz <sup>32</sup> gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh! Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm LiehBdz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS*

<sup>33</sup> ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh AĪh Umf AUhBc EBHmdz <sup>34</sup> DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhĀhwi,” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” <sup>35</sup> EC fbD Mmch ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZicm QhFmz” <sup>36</sup> EGhW gjWiA DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm dhbhBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

<sup>37</sup> gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fcdhz <sup>38</sup> dHm dHm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm

ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch EBH-  
mdz <sup>39</sup> LiXhBc Mm EYifhc gWE Xhch  
UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds  
UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC ALdh  
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhz”

<sup>40</sup> FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB  
CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm  
ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjcj  
BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz  
<sup>41</sup> BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh, EC  
fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm  
dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbS FcShz AcE  
ZCS ZmOi bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm  
EBA MmcjMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE BSh  
UmGdhz

### *gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF*

<sup>42</sup> B UiW ALid BØmMhbc UiW,  
bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhcc AHc UiW,  
EC UiW fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm TWm  
FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz  
<sup>43</sup> DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhdh YSjA FbiOic  
Bìsi bWi, AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY  
Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf FciA  
ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS  
BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc ZhUfhB  
FhBb EAc dhHi DBW Zhc KhEAS  
ALdhz <sup>44</sup> XidhSm gjWiA GjZ ShBljz  
EBHmdh MmW, BLhd ES MdUi Fci  
BØmFhd YcbhBLpWz DcUhd ShBW  
LiXhBc LjZmUhcem AWiA MiFhBdh,  
ghLhC BLhc cjcj ZhcB HmLm Wiz  
<sup>45</sup> LjZmUhem MmZdh FBdh, “MiED,  
ShBW bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm  
BLhc dhf BCLjYc MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz  
<sup>46</sup> BCLjYo HiA FhYwc FhXe GciU Fci  
AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA,  
FhYW YiÙhBA, Xhíc FhOia ZhWhBd  
DFFDZcc bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fcdh,  
B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA dhHm  
Whz DcUhd Shch Ze DF Xhíc HeiABA  
AWiA FDZcc bjGE Uidhz <sup>47</sup> EC fbD  
bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh bciEbm  
UmGdh, ShWcm FjW MhHhS UhYW  
FcLpWz

## **bCS ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh**

### **16**

(16:1-20)

### *gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc XcbhW*

<sup>1</sup> Shche Mjçhc UiW fmf EBA ghcdm  
bHUiDiWi bciEb, BAFjZc bh bciEb

Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE  
bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh bfdh dBA  
AWhBdhz <sup>2</sup> ghßhc XDdh UiW ZiAWm,  
bhWi cZiZhcM YMcm fjcjM CPhc  
dHm dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS  
Hmdhz <sup>3</sup> EC fbD Shch DFm-EBÜm  
MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGe EC Xhíc Fm  
gchBZh?” <sup>4</sup> bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA  
UmGdh, B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz  
XhícOh ALid GjZ Zez <sup>5</sup> ZhUm Shch  
FDZcE ghbhBA UmGdh, DF MjAW  
ZmOhD Vdh FhXe YiÙia QhBW  
HhdhS ZB cBLpWz DWm UmGiA  
Shch GjZ ShBljz EBHmdhz <sup>6</sup> EC  
gmBW FBdh, “ShBljz EBE Wh Hz  
SjbiShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcM  
Shèhf FchD, MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA  
FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW BWE  
WhD, ShWcm MiÙh Fch EBLmz UmGi  
MhE, EC MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch  
EBLidz <sup>7</sup> Sm SjbiShBW EGW MhE,  
HiA ShW LhghZi EFdem Ac XiScmE  
FE, ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh,  
ECdh Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MhBchz  
Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW Xh-  
BZhdz” <sup>8</sup> BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc  
ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz Shch  
ShBljz ZWiHmdh, Qcc Kjom FmCcmm  
FjØh FBdh Whz

<sup>9</sup> ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÄE BLh  
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPdh, Ac  
XDdhC bHUiDiWi bciEbcm UcfW  
Uidhz EC bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW fhSHj  
MiÙhs LhehBLdhz <sup>10</sup> ShW UcfW  
XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc dHc gFdem  
GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÙh-  
FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz <sup>11</sup> EBdm  
ShBW MiÙh EBLpW Ac bciEbcm  
UcfWE UiLpW, BSh Shch FmC DFiW  
Fcdh Whz

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm ShW UlBMW CçSm AOi  
AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWH EBdh, EC  
fbD BLhd ShW LjcS ZUdhBA Shchcm  
UcfW Uidhz <sup>13</sup> Shch HiA ZhFi gFdem  
EC GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc  
FThE Dch DFiW Fcdh Whz

### *gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf*

<sup>14</sup> gmfm gMcS BLhd ShW DHhcE  
MW LhghZicm UcfW Uidhz EC fbD  
Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÙh  
EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm UmGLid,

Shchc FTh DFiW Wh FchD, Dchc Bb-  
 hWc FbMjci Ac Uidc Wh-gjbhcic dhHi  
 ShBW Dchcm VbFhBdhz <sup>15</sup> Ac EC  
 LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch UlWiAc  
 Shbhb MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc  
 HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd Gjf-GZci SZdiH  
 FcEz <sup>16</sup> Mm bhWfm BbhW AWiA  
 SCZhc HjLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz  
 Mm bhWfm BbhW AWS WhD, gm  
 Aèhc UcZhcE Ulfi ZWiA fhMh XhBZz  
<sup>17</sup> Mmch BbhW AWZ, Dchc bhMm EC  
 WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc Whbm  
 Shch MiÛhs LhehBZ, WDA WDA  
 ahfhd HhBZi Zjdi bhSiZz <sup>18</sup> Shch  
 MhSi ghYcm ASE dBZh, ZmMjBSh  
 ZifhÃ FjØh GhBdmE Shchc FjWj GmSi  
 EBS WhDz Ac FjWj Zmbhcicm AShBA  
 Uidm Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

*gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA*

<sup>19</sup> LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc  
 ZhUm gMcS BLhcm Acfm-AMibE  
 SjdiA WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh  
 XhFc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz  
<sup>20</sup> ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd MhHhS  
 HiA SZdiH Fcdhz gMcS BLhD Dchc  
 bhMUi Fhb Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FmchbSi  
 Fhbc ShÀs UiA XcbhW UmGhBdh,  
 Dch MmSh SZdiH Fcch, BSh ghLhz  
 AbiW|

**XZiï BÕid fciY SiLch  
LiXhch  
Ad-djF  
XciKiSi**

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh×hciz ShBW UlWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UlGi, EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA AfcD UmBWz UlWiAc bhWfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdif gjcjÍh, WichftD ZmOiØcm ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MS ZÛh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchcm SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjgjàhc WhbC ZiW-AUb, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS ALm Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÛh ghdSm ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhD gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aîh UlWiAc WhMhSc Fh×hciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhD FBch, “EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS ABLiz”

*dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD*

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjlC GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz

gMcS BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-djF LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBdh 3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UlG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 *cjFj*

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 24 *cjFj*

1-2 bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbWm dmGhS dhHLpWz

<sup>3</sup> DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz <sup>4</sup> EGhW ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm PiFz

**gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc**

**MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi**

(1:5-2:52)

*gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc HhBZi GZc*

<sup>5</sup> chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgjUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhFhciAz ShBW ZWi BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghcjWc GhÛhwc AZiA Udc bhWjfz ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghcjWc Zjfc bhWjfz <sup>6</sup> Dch UlBEMWC Aèhc WMcE Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWh AUhD FcShz <sup>7</sup> EBdm Dch ALdh WiAEdhUi, ZiZi

DdiLhZmS Ebdh AOGjch Zmbhciz EC ghdSm UlBEMW bjcai EBHmLpWz

<sup>8</sup> DcbhMm EBÛ Udc BbhbSic UiW fmfEBA ShW WiMc Udc BbhbSic Zhci ABd, SmC MhFhciA Aèhc IcE BbhbSiS ALdhz <sup>9</sup> BbhbSi Fhbc WiEb bhYiF dO-hci bhciA ShWm XLÛ Fch Ebd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc XZiï gmcmb fciYE ghhbBA AHc-GjfZD MhdhBWz <sup>10</sup> ShBW aiScm ESh MhdhBch, Ac ZhcM ZCS bhWfm ULA-UlcjU Fchz

<sup>11</sup> AGShC AHc-GjfZj MhdhWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW Yiciîhd ShWcm UcfW Uidhz <sup>12</sup> Yiciîhcm UmGiAC ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWE Qc ABdz <sup>13</sup> Yiciîhd FBdh, “E MhFhciA, QchBE Whz gjWE, Aèhc UczhcE Sjbhc ULA FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBZh, Sjbi DW Whb chGiE DgiAz <sup>14</sup> EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS ZCS Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh <sup>15</sup> DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh MiÛnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSH WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC XhF cjgm Fhbid EBZh <sup>16</sup> Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shchc bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZh <sup>17</sup> ShBW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçS Ac ShÀsm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZh ABA ZhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZh EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZÛhcm ShBW XjchXjc SiAc FcZh”

<sup>18</sup> BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD Yiciîhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFiW FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjcai EBHmLpWz”

<sup>19</sup> Yiciîhd FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS FciA, EC GjF-GZci SjbhcMhWhWic dhHiC Aèhd AbhcM ZmMiLpWz <sup>20</sup> UmGiE, Abhc FTh fbD bS YdiZz Ebdm Abhc bhS DFiW Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH XcmØ Sjbi ZjZh ZWiMiZhD, FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

<sup>21</sup> BZhD bhWfm MhFhciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScC EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz <sup>22</sup> ZhUm MhFhciA ZhcBA ABdh, Ebdm ShBW

FjØhc bhSSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz B ghdS UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz <sup>23</sup> BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmfEBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

<sup>24</sup> DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjcîh ABd, DcUhD DdiLhZmS XhK bhf Zheic ZhcM ZhcBdh Whz <sup>25</sup> ShBW FBdh, “BSh S AèhB didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm Abi Mm GjOhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjOhc fcb gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd FcLpWz”

### *BLh cjgèhc MWbc HhBZi GZc*

<sup>26-27</sup> DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh LD bhfc gjcîh, EC fbD Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiASi fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi bciEbZ Aèhd MiZchBd Yiciîhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhWc BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHmz <sup>28</sup> Yiciîhd ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

<sup>29</sup> BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc bhWi FiSh? <sup>30</sup> Yiciîhd FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh, Aèhd AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz <sup>31</sup> gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb chGZh, BLhz <sup>32</sup> ShBW ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh, Aèhshdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÛhWc bjcai ZhUfh UhCUc HUi ShWcm UiZh <sup>33</sup> ShBW UlWiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz”

<sup>34</sup> SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yiciîhcm FBdh, “BSh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz” <sup>35</sup> Yiciîhd FBdh, “XhF cjg AXWhc CXcm WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhDC AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm MWb dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFh EBZz <sup>36</sup> gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcM bhWfm FBSh Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcîh EBSh WhD? Ebdm EGW S EC bjcai ZDEFE

ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz <sup>37</sup> Sm  
AèhD XhçpW Wh, BdH FjØhc WhBz”

<sup>38</sup> bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc ZhÙi;  
AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm  
Yicih ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhD EBH-  
mdhz

*ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc Zheis  
Hmdh*

<sup>39</sup> DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-Sheh Fci,  
DgJUiA Midhc DF XheiA HhCS Hmdhz

<sup>40</sup> HiA gWE Bbhb MhFhciAc Zheis  
ghbBA, ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmScm  
Lhdhb Fcdhz <sup>41</sup> DdiLhZmSm bciEbc  
AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW  
XmOc gjcJh AGSh deiA CPidhz ShBW  
XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA, <sup>42</sup> Mjcm Mjcm  
FBdh, “UlWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc bhMm  
SjbiC FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE  
FXhdiz <sup>43</sup> Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc Ice  
SfciY AWLpW, Abhc ES Ze FXhd Fidh  
EBd? <sup>44</sup> Abi Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc  
dHm dHmC, Abhc XmOc HmUhDE  
GjfiD deiA CPiLpWz <sup>45</sup> Sjbi S FXhdi  
ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm Sjbhcm MmSh  
MhWhBLpW, Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSh  
DFiW FcLz”

<sup>46</sup> EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc Abhc  
bhZjUc,

<sup>47</sup> Zmgmîi GjfiD aciHmLm Abhc  
EØc,  
SchCch KhÙ ABLpW, EahHiWic  
Icz

<sup>48</sup> KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd, FhJHhd  
ZhÙic ZhD,  
DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZhF  
fhZhF HhD,  
Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-  
MjHhØcz

<sup>49</sup> fÃibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,  
Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW FjUcSi  
ALhW,  
ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-XZiï  
ShBWz

<sup>50</sup> Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW  
QchBA,  
cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc  
MhWiA,  
EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC Zid-  
hBWz

<sup>51</sup> ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh Fhb,  
bWc HcibhD MmShD Fcm ZehB  
fhW,  
BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd Zh-  
WhBLpWz

<sup>52</sup> chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh HUi  
GjABA,  
gFic EFd ZhUfh EBdh cgbS XhBA,  
CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC  
ZhWhBLpWz

<sup>53</sup> CXhfi FhJHhdcM Uidh ahdh ahdh  
GhWi,  
ajFhfiC XmOE Hmd Uhbi UhWh-  
XhWi,  
VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm, GmUhBA  
UiLpWz

<sup>54</sup> ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh bD-  
bjcäic dHm,  
EdhC S ALhW FcLpW ZWi  
BLchBdcm,  
ZWi BLchBd EBdh Aèhc AXW  
Hjdhbz

<sup>55</sup> BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb ZcFS  
UiZh,  
dHm ShW GhÙhWmE EC UDA Xh-  
BZh,  
KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE  
chGiLpW|”

<sup>56</sup> ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiLhZmSc  
HmLm SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm ShW  
WiMc Zheis HmdhHiz

*gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb*

<sup>57</sup> ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm  
DdiLhZmSc Ice DF XjA EBdhz

<sup>58</sup> bhZjUm ShWcm ES Ze cgb FcLpW  
gjWiA, Aci-Yci Ac Gmf-FjOjb EFd ABA  
ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

<sup>59</sup> BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYiF MWbc  
AO UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdbhWi Ac  
AFiFh FchWic dhHi Shch gFd UdH  
EBdhz Shch KhBdh, ZhYc Whbc  
dhGhW XjAc WhbE ECFz <sup>60</sup> EBdm  
bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh, ShBW FBdh,  
“Wh, Dc Whb EBZ DgiAz” <sup>61</sup> Shch  
FBdh, “Sjbhc Gmf-FjOjbc bhMm S  
Bdh Whb FmCcc WhBz”

<sup>62</sup> SmC Shch BfhchD XjAc ZhYcm  
MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÙ  
FcpWz <sup>63</sup> MhFhciAD Shchc HmL ThFi



GhSh-Fdb WiA dmGdh, “Shc Whb DgiAz”

EC Shch gFd ShBjz EBHmdhz  
<sup>64</sup> Ac dHm dHmC MhFhciAc MZhw Gjdihmd, ShBW bhS-FTh bhSidh Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz <sup>65</sup> BSh UmGiA Aci-Yci gFdm QchB Hmdhz DgjUiA Midhc XheiA EÓdc gFd bhWfc bjGm bjGm EC GZc cOiHmdz <sup>66</sup> MS bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid, Shch gFdmC bWm bWm KiØh Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B XjA FiSh EBZz FhcW bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm ALidz

*gMcS MhFhciA (A:) WZic bjGE Hh-BZi GZc*

<sup>67</sup> ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhciA, XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA EC HhBZi GZc FBdh,

<sup>68</sup> “fjFciA MhWhB Abi ZÙhd Aèh bhZjUc,  
 ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm AXW BLchBdc,  
 GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc Hjdhb Udz

<sup>69</sup> Abchc dhHi XLÙ Fcdh UhCU GhÙhwcm,  
 Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hiciM AWdh EGhW TWm,  
 UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm WhMhS Fcch MWz

<sup>70</sup> WZi EFdm MZhwUi FBLdh ZCS AHm,  
 ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi EFdc bjGm,  
 ShÀsi Fh×hici EBZh UhCU Fjdc Zdz

<sup>71</sup> UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW ZhKhBdh,  
 IiW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW YhWh Uidh,  
 Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA UDAd bCdhc MWz

<sup>72</sup> ZhKhBdh Abchcm Ghdi bD-bjcäic GhSicm,  
 FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic WiESm,  
 bD-bjcäicm MZhw UmEAD Abch ZhKidhbz

<sup>73</sup> FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd Aèhd,

BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW WhMhSc CXhD,  
 BZthgib WZiC EBdh Abchc ALd ZhYz

<sup>74-75</sup> Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc EC FLb,  
 UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB Uidh WiEb,  
 MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiØh cBShbz

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZhUS,  
 XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi WichXU,  
 ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci ShW GmMbSz

<sup>76</sup> Ecm Abchc bhDac XjS DgiA ZhZhMi, Sjbhcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc WZi,  
 bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhD XTz

<sup>77</sup> ZhShB UiZhd Sjbi ShW ZÙh EFdcM, HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjbhc Shdibm,  
 ZhShBA UiZhd ZhZh WhMhS XhEAc XTz

<sup>78</sup> Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm, Zmgmîi Wjcc DF fjcm ABZh CXcmSm,  
 Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh WMcz

<sup>79</sup> bCS Ac AUhcic HhSE Mmch FhOhD UiW,  
 Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch FciA DFiW, AbchcmE fhØic XTm KhdhBZh EC MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh FjUcS,  
 ShBWC gC EAUh Fch AèhB cgbS |”

<sup>80</sup> ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze EBdh, dHm EBA ShW cjghWi Zde Zheidz ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc EBZh AH XcmØ, ShBW bcja-jbic bhMm UiW FhOhBdhz

## 2

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHî FpLcm gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aîh ZhUfhBc gFd

XtMhD MhcMic Whb dmGhWic dhHiz <sup>2</sup> ficiAc ghFib FjciWiALc AbdE, EC XDDh Zhc bhWjf HWhc dhHi Whb dmGhBd EBdz <sup>3</sup> SmC Whb dmGhWic dhHi gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS Hmdhz

<sup>4</sup> EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGhWic dhHi Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC ThFi ZhUfh UhCUc HhCS ABdhz ShBW S UhCUc GhUhWc bhWjFz HhCc Whb ZmTmdghb, BOh DgJUiA MidhSz <sup>5</sup> ZiZi bciEbE EC BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb dmGhWiS Hmdhz EC BCLjYc dHmC ShW fhUi PiF EBLid, Ac ShW XmOE EC fbD gjcJh ALidz <sup>6</sup> ZmTmdghbE ThFSmC bciEbc gjcJh EBZhc Zifm Vcdz <sup>7</sup> Ac ShW XDDh XjAc MWb EBdz EBdm giWE FjWj bmbhW GhWhS ThFhc MhHh bidd Wh, DcUhd bciEbm EC gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

#### *Yicih Ac chGhd EFd*

<sup>8</sup> EC ZmTmdghb HhCc FhUhs ZUc bhMm, bmehc chGhd EFdm chBS-Fjc Zhdh Shchc bmeh Xhch UmEAS ALidz <sup>9</sup> AGShC Aèhc DF Yicih Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW Uidh, Ac bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm Shchc KhBcEZhd Yc EBHmdz BSh UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

<sup>10</sup> EBdm YicihD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic GZc dBA ABLiz B GjF-GZci UlWiAc Shbhb bhWfc dhHiz <sup>11</sup> gjWE, Sjbchc SchWmAdh ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-bLi, ShBWC bhdiFz <sup>12</sup> Sjbch HiA Dc XcbhW UmGZhd, UmGZhd DF FhKh gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBA TEA EBLmz”

<sup>13</sup> EC fbD AGShC gC Yicihc dHm AcE ZCS Yicihcm UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

<sup>14</sup> “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh UmGh MhCF,

UlWiAc ZjFjS ShW XiAch ZUhc fhØi ECFz”

<sup>15</sup> ZhUm Yicih EFd Shchc HmL ThFi ALbhWE HiA ghcdm, chGhd EFdm

DFm-EBUcm Fpd, “AE, Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm Abchem Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh UmGiA ABz”

<sup>16</sup> bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci Hmdh, HiA bciEb, BCLjY Ac Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC gjcJhcm XhBdhz <sup>17</sup> XhBA EC gjcJhc ZmXchem Shchem Mm GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh Shch gFdcM FBdhz <sup>18</sup> Shchc bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBjz EBHmdhz <sup>19</sup> EBdm bciEbm gFdSh Uide bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm bWm KiØhs cBdhz <sup>20</sup> Yicih EFdm chGhd EFdcM Mmdh FBLdh, Dch BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb chGh EBd BLhz bh’c XmOE ABZhc AHmC YicihD EC Whb TBLdhz

#### *HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AWdh*

<sup>22</sup> DcbhMm bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Shchc XhF-LhY EAc fbD EBdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc ASE fXiA UiZhc WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz <sup>23</sup> bhZjUc fciESc gjFjb ALid, XcSmF MhWUhcc XDDh XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz <sup>24</sup> DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiSm EBZ, fciESc EC gjFjb bhYiF Shch FjcZhWi UmEAS ABdhz

<sup>25</sup> EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE LhbhCW Whbc DFMW AèhchBA ZjMjcH ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ZWi BLchBdcM fhØi UiZhz <sup>26</sup> XhF cjg ShW dHm ALdh, EC cjgm ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicM ShBW UmGZhz <sup>27</sup> XhF cjgjc BfhchD LhbhCW EC UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc gjFjb AUhd Fchc WiESm, HmUh BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz <sup>28</sup> EC Fhbid ZjMjcH LhbhCWm BLhcm Fjde dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW FBdh,

<sup>29</sup> “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw bhYiF Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØid Zi-Uhd UmEz

<sup>30-31</sup> AUb MhSicM SchWic dhHi, Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm

Sjbi Mm CLièh FhBb FcL gC Ad-bLicm  
Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA Hmd-  
h bz

<sup>32</sup> Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc  
HCcZ S DBWC,  
ZhU-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicmE XT  
UmGhWic Wjcz”

<sup>33</sup> LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhcm EC  
MmSh FBdh, BSh gjWiA BLhc bh-  
ZhY ShBljz EBHmdhz <sup>34</sup> LhbhCWm  
Shhcm ULA Uidh, ShBW BLhc bh  
bciebcm FBdh, “gjWE, Aèh XhFc GiAd  
EBd, EC gjcÍhc UcjW ZWi BLchBdc  
ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Ac  
ZCS MW dhÛsi EBZhz ShBW EC  
dhGhW DF WifhWh, ShW ZiXÀm  
ZCSmC bhSiZz <sup>35</sup> ESh ThFi Shchc  
Uidc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh MhBZz Ac gjWE,  
SdjAcM FhOidm Mmdh ED, Sjbhc  
Uide-E Edh UIGc fmd ghbhBZz”

<sup>36</sup> EC fbD ghÛh Whbc DFMW ZmOi  
bhWjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW  
ZhYc Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÛhWc Whb  
Aficz ShW ZCS ZDef EBHmLm, fhS  
ZLc MhbhBc Ic FciA ghci, <sup>37</sup> KCchfi  
ZLc XcMØ ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm cjMh chGSh  
Ac ULA FcShz DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm  
chBS-UiW FhOhBSh, Zhcm ZhcBSh  
Whz <sup>38</sup> PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA  
Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz Ac Mm-  
chc Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh XhFm  
MmcjMhdmbcm AMhU FcZh, Shchc  
dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS  
Fcdhz

<sup>39</sup> bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fciES  
bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, Shchc  
ZfS Zhei Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS  
HmdhHiz

<sup>40</sup> WhZhdiF BLhc ZDef Zheid,  
DcdHm ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdib-  
AGdmE bMZjS EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S  
ShW dHm ALidz

*ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmB  
FhZh fciYE*

<sup>41</sup> BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BUc fbD  
ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi ZLcC Mm-  
cjMhdmBE MhBShz <sup>42</sup> BLhc ZDef  
MmZdh ZhcE ZLc, EC fbDE gC  
cmEAM bhYiF Shch MmcjMhdmBE  
ABdhz <sup>43</sup> BU fmf EBA ghcdm Shch  
ZheiS cEAWh Uidh, EBdm BLh EC fbD

B Udc dHm Wh HiA MmcjMhdmBE  
cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo BGhW Omc  
XhBdh Whz <sup>44</sup> BLhE Udc aiScm  
ALpW bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc XT  
AHjAB Hmdhz HiA Shchc Gmf-FjOjb  
Ac dHc bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA  
ShWcm XhBdh Whz <sup>45</sup> Wh XhBA  
ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc Mm-  
cjMhdmBE ABdhz <sup>46</sup> SiW UiW Shèhf  
FciA ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhB-  
dhz Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdhWh  
EFdc dHm ZBA Shchc ZDAW gjWch,  
Ac WhWhW bjLdh MiFhBchz <sup>47</sup> Ac  
MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch  
gFdmC ShW AGdUhci ZhSKiS gjWiA  
ShBljz ZWiHmdhz <sup>48</sup> ShW bh-ZhYoE  
ShWcm UmGiA DÀmcm KbFiHmdhz  
bh'D ShWcm MiFhBdh, “XjScm, Sjbi  
Abhc dHm BSh FcdhD FmWm? Abi  
Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS Xmcmfhw EBA  
Sjbhem SjFhBchbz” <sup>49</sup> BLhD MjAX  
Uidh, “SjbiShBW FmWm AbhcM  
SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi S Abhc  
HhBZi ZhYc IcEC cBSm EBZ?” <sup>50</sup> ShW  
bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh  
Whz <sup>51</sup> ZhUm ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc  
dHm EBA WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc  
FThbS Kddhz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh  
gÀdSh Uide HhTiA chGdhz

<sup>52</sup> DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc  
bhDA, ZDef Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW Aím  
Aím Ze EBdhz

**Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS  
BLh MjBS EBdh**

### 3

(3:1-4:13)

*gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH*

<sup>1</sup> cjbhW ZhUfh SiZicie FpLcc  
ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc Kdmcz EC fbD  
XØiE XidhS ALdh ShW EViWc DgjUiA  
Midhc ghFib, Ac gmcjU ALdh Hhdid  
Midhc chMh, gmcjUc ahB YidiY ALdh  
MiSjcia Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh,  
Ac djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi Midhc  
chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW ZhUfhc  
EViWmz <sup>2</sup> EC Abdc BgjUi MhSic  
XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW Ac  
FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD MhFhciAc XjS  
DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi DdhFhS AèhD  
ShW Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz <sup>3</sup> SmC  
DgiA WZiD McUhw HhJHc FhÛh-  
FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

FBdh, HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi  
SCZh FciA SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz  
4 DgiA WZic ZmXhcm BfhDA WZic  
FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW  
ECdh Fcdhz dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,  
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz  
5 XheiA gAd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ,  
CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW Fch  
EBZz

Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,  
HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch EBZz

6 Ac UlWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi  
AèhD WhMhSc Mm CLièh FcLpW  
Shbhb bhWfcmC BSh UmGZhz

7 DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZh  
HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch ABd, ShBW  
Dhcm FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW,  
ALbhWi HMZ ABec UmGiA MhW  
ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB  
Uid? 8 ghLhC MjUi Sjbch SCZh  
FciA ThFE, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz  
bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc  
AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD  
KhBdm S EC Xhíc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc  
AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZhz 9 HhLc  
HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm  
HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA  
AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz”

10 BSh gjWiA bhWfcm DgiAcm  
MiFhBdh, “Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?”

11 ShBW FBdh, “FmCcc MjUi UlBOh  
FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm  
DFOh UmCFz Mhc IcE VhW-KhCd  
ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz”

12 GhMWh Sjdch FDMW sfidUhem  
SCZh HjLd FchS ABA MiFhBdh, “bjc-  
fiU, Abch FiSh FcShb?” 13 ShBW FBdh,  
“WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE  
Whz”

14 FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh,  
“gjMjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ShBW  
FBdh, “FmCccm Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Zh  
YhÙE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD FciE Whz  
MhcMic ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz”

15 bhWfcm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi  
Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA  
Shch GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-  
bLiz 16 EBdm DgiAD Shchcm FBdh,  
“Abi Ghdi XhWiUi SCZh HjLd Fch-  
BAc, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SficiY

AWch, ShBW Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz  
ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc  
MjFhE Abi WhDz ShBW ABdm XhF  
cjjg Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchcm HjLd Fch-  
BZhz 17 ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm,  
bheh UmEA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA  
ghci VhW WiA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjL-  
hcm EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh,  
Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW Wiam Whz”

18 EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLIES  
FciA DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci  
SZdiH Fcdhz 19 EBdm chMh gmcjUm  
ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac  
Shc ahBc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh  
FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcdhz  
20 DcUhD gm Shc gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm  
DEGhWE ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm  
MmdE ghchBdidz

### *gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh*

21 DgiA WZi MmdE ghhbWic AHm,  
ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bh-  
Wfm SCZh HjLd Fcch, EC fbD BLhE  
EWE ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fcdhz  
HjLdc ZhUm BLhD MmZdh ULA Fcch,  
AGShC Aèhc Acfc UAc GjdiHmd, 22 Ac  
XhF cjjg XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm  
WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm Zmgmîi EC  
AEAME gjWh Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc GhL  
bhDAc MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gj-  
fiz”

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÙhw XciKD*

23 EWjbhW Sif ZLc ZDEfc FhdE  
BLhD SZdiH Fhb fjcj Fcdhz bhWfm  
MhWSh ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc  
bD-bjcäi EBdh,

24 Adi, bhÎhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÛhB,  
BCLjY,

25 bhÎhSiA, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, Wh-  
HHhB,

26 bhghS, bhÎhSiA, fibiE, BCfmG,  
BEUh,

27 BCghÙhw, cifh, MmcZhZid, Lhd-  
SiDd, Wici,

28 bhdFi, ADi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb,  
BDc,

29 BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib, bhÎhs,  
dmZi,

30 LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW,  
BdiAFib,

- 31 bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÎhsh, WhThW, UhCU WZi,  
 32 BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgif,  
 33 AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, ghLic, YicjM, DgjUh,  
 34 BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi, ShcmG, Whgjc,  
 35 LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdMg,  
 36 FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi, dhhbF,  
 37 bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcM, bhgdhBd, FmWhW,  
 38 BWjf, fif WZi, AUb, Aèh XhFz

## 4

*gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciÀh Fcd*

<sup>1</sup> BLh XhF cjm Fhbid EBA, McUhW HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA XhF cjc BfhchD DFdhHh Khèif UiW bcjajbiS Ijcidhz <sup>2</sup> Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm XciÀh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFdhHhcm cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz

<sup>3</sup> SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm EC XhÍccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz” <sup>4</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi cjoI GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Whz” <sup>5</sup> ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UlWiAc Shhbh bjèf ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, <sup>6</sup> “B Shhbh bjèf ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz BSh gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm UiShb Xhci; <sup>7</sup> Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE, SmC B gÀdsh Sjbhc EBMiZz” <sup>8</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhd, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FcZhdz” <sup>9</sup> SmC gm BLhcm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA XZiï FhZh Ic ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW EE, Sm

UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhhbS XeEz <sup>10</sup> FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yicih EFdcm gjFjb UiZh, Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZhz

<sup>11</sup> Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh, MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj XhÍcc Kjo Wh dhHmz”

<sup>12</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

<sup>13</sup> BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc XciÀh fmf FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

### **Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH**

(4:14-9:50)

*WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh*

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm XhF cjc FjUcSm BLh Hhdid DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm ShW Whb KhBcEZhd cOihmdz <sup>15</sup> ShBW gWc bLiUE bLiUE HiA ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcdz

<sup>16</sup> Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS ABdh, Mm HhCS ShBW gjc ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF MjchZhc bLiUE HiA GjsZh XehS CZhBdhz <sup>17</sup> BfhDA WZic LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA EBdz ShBW FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE dmGh ALm,

<sup>18</sup> Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjc Zfs FcpW, ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA ZmMiLpW,

HciZ EFdc HmLm Gjg-GZci MhWhWic dhHiz

Ac ZÛi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh, AÛh EFdc HmLm KCGm UmGhc FTh,

Mmchc CXcm Mjdb Ec Shchcm ZhKhWic FTh DdhW Fchc dhHi ZmMiLpWz

<sup>19</sup> Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE ZmMiLpW,

EGW bhZjUc cgbs UmGhWic fbD EBHmLmz

<sup>20</sup> GjsZh SidhES FciA ghcdm, ShBW FiShZGhW AOha bLiUc bjSèic ASE

UiA ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW Zhd ViAW Vci KhB cBLmz <sup>21</sup> ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM AXWhch gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiHmdz” <sup>22</sup> gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW bjG ThFi ES fjÙc ZDAW gjWiA ShBìjz EBHmdz Shch Fpd, “DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

<sup>23</sup> DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG gjWhBZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc fiYh FcEz FYcWhCbE Zjdm ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc HhCSE ESh UmGhE Whz <sup>24</sup> gjWCAh, Abi AXWhBØcm gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW WiMc HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz <sup>25</sup> Ac BGhWE ghLh FTh, BdiAL WZic MbhWhS DFdhHh fheo SiW ZLc FjWj bmI EBLid Wh, Aih UmfE ZmMjBSH WiUhW ALidz gC fbD S BLchBd UmfE ZCS ehei ZmOiw ALdh, <sup>26</sup> EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc DF ehei ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz <sup>27</sup> Ac Ad-BALh WZic AbdE BLchBd UmfE ZCS XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCccm ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA Umfc WhbhWcm ahdh Fch EBLidz”

<sup>28</sup> BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc fZ bhWjf HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdhz <sup>29</sup> Shch CPiA ShWcm PmdiA GmUhBA HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA, UhÀhUi Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz <sup>30</sup> EBdm aiec bhM TWm ShBW AOia gciA HmdhHiz

#### *Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcie fiYh Fcdh*

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc FY-cWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA MjchZhcm bhWfcm EAM WLiES Fcdhz <sup>32</sup> ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf ShBìjz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs Adh MWc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

<sup>33</sup> gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, <sup>34</sup> “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc HmLm FmWm ABLpW? Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF-XZiì MWz” <sup>35</sup> BLhD Shcm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “KjX, Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz” MiWm dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci

gFdc bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS GmSi Wh FciA LheiA HmdHiz <sup>36</sup> BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSh FiSh UmGdhb? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh GhOhBA MiW EFdcm gjFjb UmBW, ShchE UmGi ZhcBA MhDHiz” <sup>37</sup> ZhUm giWc gÀd MhHhS BLhc FmchbSic GZc cOihmdz

<sup>38</sup> bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW LhBbWc ZheiS Hmdhz LhBbWc geic GjZ Zmfi ShX CPLid, DcUhd gFdm BLhcm GjZ biWS Fcdhz <sup>39</sup> ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÙhs CZhBA ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz ZmOid CPiA Shchc bmbhWUhciS dhHdhz

<sup>40</sup> ghBØhZhdh bhWfm ZCS MhSc Zmbhciecm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD Shch gFdc HScE ASHB UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz <sup>41</sup> MiWc ALc AdhE ZCS Zmbhcie ALdh, ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW EFdm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz” EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG ZÙ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid, ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz

<sup>42</sup> ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC LheiA DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz bhWfm ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB ShW VhcE ABd, ABA biWS-Fhìi Fcd MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz <sup>43</sup> EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz” <sup>44</sup> ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi Umfc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

## 5

### *HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW AWh*

<sup>1</sup> DF UiW BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcE CZh ALdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÙhs ABA PmdhP-mdi dhHhBdhz <sup>2</sup> BLhD UmGdh, AEcc FiWhchE UlGhW MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd VBchz <sup>3</sup> BLh HiA LhBbW Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE CPiA Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA bhWfcm EAM WLiES FchS dhHdhz

<sup>4</sup> WLiES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA LhBbWcm FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW XhWiS WmE Ac Mhd YhdhEz” <sup>5</sup> LhBbWm

FBdh, “gjMjc, Aih chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

<sup>6</sup> Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi bhL MhdE ghbbBdh, bhLc PmdhD Mhd YheiMiZhc Ufhz <sup>7</sup> EC Shch fhBìc dhHi dHc WhEc MhdjAcm QhF Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL ghbbBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm UIBE WhE QkZjQkZj EBHmdz <sup>8</sup> BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S HjWh-Hhc bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfcìY GhW WmCÀhHiz” <sup>9</sup> FhcW, ES bhL Um-GiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gÀdm ShBìjz ZWiHmdhz <sup>10</sup> LhBbWc dHc MhdjA MiZjUiAc UlBE XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWmE BSh UmGiA ShBìjz EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL WhD, Sjbi Aèhc Whbm bhWjf VcZhDz” <sup>11</sup> ZhUm Shch WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gÀdsh TBA BLhc dHm cEAWh EBHmdhz

### *WhXhF XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch*

<sup>12</sup> DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-Fjì Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeiA biWS-Fhì dhHhBd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZh” <sup>13</sup> BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

<sup>14</sup> ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbbh LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYif XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjczhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjczhWi UidmC bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz” <sup>15</sup> EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEzHD cOihmdz DcUhd ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhci Efd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz <sup>16</sup> EBdm ShBW FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA ghbmfh Ula FcShz

### *HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm*

<sup>17</sup> DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib Efd Ac Ycifi bMzC

ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS ALdhz Shch Mm-cjMhdmb OhCW, Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhci Efdcm fiYh FcShz

<sup>18</sup> DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZfZmbhcicm XdEUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBSHz <sup>19</sup> EBdm aiec dhHi IcE ghbbWic XT XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm CPiA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA XdE fjDh Zmbhcicm BLhc LhbWm bhWfc bhMGhWE dhhbB Uidhz <sup>20</sup> Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhbz”

<sup>21</sup> BGhW gjWiA Adib Efdm Ac Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjfHj FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lheh Ac FmC HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?” <sup>22</sup> Shchc Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh KiØh Fcch? <sup>23</sup> Abi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPiA AOiA Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHì? FjWGhW fjMh? <sup>24</sup> Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UlWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz” <sup>25</sup> FBsmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc ZheiS HmdHiz <sup>26</sup> BSh UmGiA gFd ShBìjz ZWiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh FiMhS FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhhz”

### *Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh*

<sup>27</sup> ZhUm BLh Zhcm Hmdh, HiA Sfid EYife dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchem ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” <sup>28</sup> UhES gjWiAC dmZid ShW gFdSh YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWh UidhBdhz

<sup>29</sup> ZhUm dmZid ShW WiMc ZheiS BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZih Fcdhz Shchc dHm ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz <sup>30</sup> SmC Ycifi Ac Shchc Udc Adib Efdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc fhHciU Efdcm FBdh, “Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch OHZhM

Ac WhYcbhW EFdc ZheiS GhWh-  
XiWh GhE FmWm?”<sup>31</sup> BLhD Shchcm  
MjAX Uidh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi S  
QhÅcc Mcjc WhB, EBdm Zmbhci  
EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz<sup>32</sup> Sm AbiE  
XcmMHhc EFdc UmES UmEAS ABLi  
Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdc UmES  
UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch SCZh  
FcpWz”

*XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc  
Shdib ahdh*

<sup>33</sup> ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm  
FBdh, “DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh  
cjMh chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycific fifiE  
EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc fifiE  
EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW  
Wh FmWm?”

<sup>34</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm  
ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj CXhf  
chGh MhD Wi?”<sup>35</sup> EBdm EbW DF  
UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc  
HmL ThFi WmEA EBMiZz gC fbD  
Shch cjMh chGZh”<sup>36</sup> BLhD Shchcm  
Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC biLhd gjWhBdh,  
FBdh, “WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC  
XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh  
Fcdm S WDAOhe Wi EBZ, Ac WDA  
FhXec Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-  
E WhDz<sup>37</sup> XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC  
ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC  
ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi  
UIBESH ZcZHU EDz<sup>38</sup> ShMh cf WDA  
TdiS TBSm EDz<sup>39</sup> Ac AJHjcc XjchW  
cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm WDA cf  
GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShC  
bMhz”

## 6

*MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> DF MjçhZhcm BLh Hb GmSc AB-  
dmUi AOia MhBchz EC fbD ShW  
fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE  
Ifi Ifi GhBchz<sup>2</sup> BSh UmGiA Ycifi  
bMZc FDMWm FBdh, “bjLh WZic  
fciES bhYif S MjçhZhcm MmFjWj Fhb  
Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh  
LieichD FmWm?”<sup>3</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh,  
“Sm UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdc  
MmZdh ajG dhHLid, gi fbD Shch FiSh  
FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi?  
<sup>4</sup> ShBW WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï  
cjOi GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc EFdcM  
GhEABLdhz ALdm Ghdi Bbhb EFD

Lheh Ac FmC B cjOi GhEA MhBM  
ALid Whz”<sup>5</sup> ZhUm BLhD Shchcm  
FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbCMjçhZhcc  
bhdiFz”

<sup>6</sup> AcF MjçhZhcm BLh bLiUE HiA  
EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF  
Zmbhci ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBWc AS  
Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz<sup>7</sup> bCdhWh Ac  
Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm YhÛE Yhd-  
hBSh Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch  
UmGSh KhBdh, Mjçhc UiW ShBW Fm-  
Cccm ahdh FcpW Wi, Fcdm ShWcm  
Ulfi ZhWhBSh XhcZh”<sup>8</sup> BLhDE Shchc  
Uide Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW  
gjFWh AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh,  
Sjbi ABA gFdc LhbWm CZhE KhBWz”  
SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz<sup>9</sup> BLhD  
Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm  
DGhWFTTh MiFhBchb, MjçhZhcm FjW  
Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU  
Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc  
ZiWhf Fch?”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc gFdc  
ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc  
ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD Shc AS  
ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz  
<sup>11</sup> BSh UmGiA gC bjèh EFdc GJZ HJLh  
CPdz Shch Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm  
FmbWm ThbhBd MhDz

*ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi*

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF  
XheE CPidh, Ac Aih chBS Aèhc HmLm  
ULA Fcdhz<sup>13</sup> ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fh-  
HciU EFdc QhFia FhÛhs AWdh,  
Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm XLÛ FciA,  
ShW GhL LhghZi ZhWhBdhz<sup>14</sup> EC  
ZhcEMW EBdh,

LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA Whb Uidh  
XiSc,

LhBbWc ahB AÛtiaL,

BAFjZ, ghÛhw,

YidiY, ZcTdbD,

<sup>15</sup> bTi, TjbhL,

AdYic XjA BAFjZ,

bjÅimjDh LhBbW,

<sup>16</sup> BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,

Ac BgjUh Béhcias —EC BgjUhD

ZhUm ZmBbhWi FcLidz

*Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib*

<sup>17</sup> DcbhMm BLhD ShW LhghZi  
EFdcM dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA Xhec  
XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhB-  
dhz giWE ShW ZCS Cçs Udh EBLdh,



MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac DgjUiA Midh  
ThFi, UciAc Xhcc fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh  
ThFiE Ud ZhÛi ZhÛi bhWjf ABLdhz  
18 Shch ShW ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac  
Zmbhc ThFi fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz  
Ac Mhche CXcm MiWc ALc ALid,  
ShchE ahdh EBdhz 19 gFd bhWfmC  
ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW ShW  
aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÃi ZhcEWiD, Dch  
gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

20 SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc  
ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FXhdi,  
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

21 Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG ALm,  
SjbchC FXhdi,  
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD SjbchC FXhdi,  
ZhUm S AfizhDz

22 “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-AUbc  
UhD bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhd, HhC  
ThFi ZhLiA DFici Fcm, ZUWhb Hhd,  
Ac Sjbchc Whb gjWdm bjGc Tj Yhd-  
hdz 23 Bdh Fcdm Sjbch Gjfi EBE,  
YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE Sjbch  
ZCS Ze Xjcejhc XhBZhDz MhWE Wi,  
EC WhYcbhW EFdc ZhY-UhUhBØmE  
Aèhc WZi EFdc CXcm Edh Mjdb Fc-  
Shz

24 “ghDcm VWi EFD,  
Sjbchc fjG S UlWiASC FhbhB-  
dichDz

25 ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch EFD,  
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz  
ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,  
Sjbch FhÛh-Fhoi Ac AghMhci  
FcZhDz

26 ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh  
Sjbchc fjWhb Hhd,  
MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc ZhY-  
UhUhBØmE  
AHc Abdc a× WZi EFdc  
Edh fjWhb HhBSz

27 “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD  
KdShD KhE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb,  
Sjbch Mhcmic UlfbWcmE bgäs FciEz  
Mmch Sjbchem IiÛhd, Sjbch Shchc  
ahdhB FciEz 28 Mmch Sjbchc dhHi  
dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shchc dhHi cgbS

KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbchc ZUWhb Fcm,  
Sjbch Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz 29 Mm  
Sjbchc DF HhdE Ke bhcm, Shcm AcF  
Hhd XhSiA UiEz Mm Sjbchc KhÛc  
FheiA WiS KhD, Shcm FjcShE GjdiA  
UiEz 30 Mhch Sjbchc HmLm KhD,  
Shchem UiEz FmC Sjbchc FjWj KiM  
WidmHi, Shc HmLm Ac YicS KhBE  
Whz 31 gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi  
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE,  
SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc  
FcEz

32 “Mhch Sjbchem bhDA Fcm, Sjbch  
MjUi Ghdi ShchemC bhDA FcE, Sm  
Sjbch ZhgZh XhBShD Fidh? Bdh  
S WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm  
bhDA Fcmz 33 Ac Mhch Sjbchc ahdhB  
Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shchc ahdhB  
FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhY-  
cbhW EFdmE S Bdh Fcmz 34 Mm  
bhWfc HmL ThFi Sjbch Fcm XhBZhc  
Afh ALm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShcmC  
Fcm UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh XhBZhD?  
WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm Bdh  
Fcm UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm  
gm-E gW ThFi Fcm XhBZz 35 Sm Abi  
Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch Mhcmic Ulfb-  
WcmE bhDA FciE, Shchc ahdhB FciEz  
ZUdh XhEAc Afh Wh FciA Fcm UiE,  
SmC Sjbchc dhHi Ze ZGfif ALmz Sjbch  
Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz ShBW S  
WibF-ghchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE  
UDA FcpWz 36 Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY  
Mmdh UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd  
EEz

37 “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC  
SjbchE ZiKhcc UheE XeShD WhDz  
FmCccm Ulfi fhBZî FciE Wh, SmC  
SjbchE Ulfi EBSHD WhDz bhY FciA  
UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi XhBZhDz  
38 UhW-GDchS UmE, SmC SjbchemE  
UmEA EBZz bhWfm MhShB MhShB  
aciA AWiA Sjbchc HhOis ZhÛiA UiZhz  
Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UiZhd, Sjbchc  
dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz”

39 ZhUm BLhD Shchem EC FiÛh  
gjWhBdh, “DF AÛhd FjWj AcF AÛhcm  
XT UmGhBS Xhcm Wi? Sm ULBEMWC  
HhSE XeS WhD Wi? 40 fhHciU CîhU  
ThFi Ze WhD, EBdm Mm fhHciUm  
XjchXjc Shdib dD, gm-E CîhUc dhGhW  
ZWiMhdz 41 Sjbchc ahBc KGjS Hjej  
ghbhBLm EGhWC UmGchD, EBdm

WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BSh UmGchD Wh? <sup>42</sup> Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE Mm Hjuh XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc KGjc KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×, XDdh Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG ThFi Hjuh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz <sup>43</sup> ahdh HhLm S bÜ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÜ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz <sup>44</sup> Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhDz bhWfm S ciYkMi dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo Whz <sup>45</sup> ahdh bhWfc Uide WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uide ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, ESh ThFiC S MZhwC Zjdi ZhcEDz

<sup>46</sup> “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc FBchD, ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh bhWE Wh? <sup>47</sup> Abhc FhÜhs ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc dhGhW, Abi Sjbchem FBchbz <sup>48</sup> gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm Ic ZhWhwic WiESm HBW Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Icc GjOi ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÜh ABd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm Pmidid, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhcd Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci ZhWhBdz <sup>49</sup> Ac Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhÀd Shc Ic Xeia ahJHiA Kjbhc EBHmdz”

## 7

### *ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc fiYh*

<sup>1</sup> BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz <sup>2</sup> giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcc Hjdhhc Zmbhc XeiA bchc XTi EBHmLid, LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhhbcm GjZ bhDA FcShz <sup>3</sup> ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgiUi bjcäicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhhHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz <sup>4</sup> bjcäi Efd ABA BLhcm biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh, “LhZ, Mm MWm Abchem AXWhc HmLm XhPhBLpW ShW Hjdhhc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz <sup>5</sup> ShBW

ZiUmfi EBdmE Abchc BgiUi MhSicm GjZ bhDA FcpWz Abchc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

<sup>6</sup> BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÜhs ABSmC LjZmUhcm WiMc Ulí Efdcm XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis Sfcii AWch, Abi S BShc dhG WhDz <sup>7</sup> AXWhc LhbWm CZhWic MBHôH-E Abi WhD, DcUhd Abi ABchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZhwUi FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhhc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz <sup>8</sup> AXWm S ZjMch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EfdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc Hjdhhbcm EC Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh Ghdi bjGUi FBdmC, gÀdshD bhWZz”

<sup>9</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBjz ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dhc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” <sup>10</sup> ghLhC LjZmUhcm Mhchem XhPhBLdh, Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhhc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

### *gMcS BLhD bjcUhcm MiÜh Fcdh*

<sup>11</sup> Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU Efd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW Whbc DF HhCS ABDhz <sup>12</sup> ShBW MmZdh gC HhCS ABA ghbhBch, EC fbD bhWfm GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhí XjAz HhCc ZCS bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz <sup>13</sup> EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc Uide UDA ghbhBd, ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÜie Whz” <sup>14</sup> FBA ShBW Gchcc FhÜhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbj CPEz”

<sup>15</sup> SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CPiA ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh’c ASE fbMhB Uidhz <sup>16</sup> BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm Qc ghb-hBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh,

DFMW bghW WZiD Abchc bhMm Sfc  
ciY AWLpW, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA  
ShW ZÙh EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

<sup>17</sup> BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh Aîh  
DgjUiA MidhS Ac Af-Xhf gÀd MhHhS  
bhfc EBHmdz

*gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fh-  
HciU*

<sup>18</sup> DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd HiA EC  
gÀdsh DgiAcm MhWhBdhz <sup>19</sup> EC  
DgiAD ShW UlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc  
HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch ABA BLhcm  
FBSH, “gMjcm FBLpW Abch MhWiA  
MhBSHb, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,  
AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac  
FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSHb?” <sup>20</sup> SmC  
UlBE fhHciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA  
WZiD Abchcm XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm  
MiFhBSHb, MmBW SfcY AWhc FTh,  
AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac  
FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSHb?”

<sup>21</sup> PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm  
Zmbhc-AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi  
ahdh Fcdhz ZCS AÙhcmE UmGhc  
GmbSh Uidhz <sup>22</sup> ESh FciA ghcdm  
DgiAc UlBE fhHciUcm BLhD FBdh,  
“Sjbch MhEHi, Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc  
KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD,  
ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz ShWcm  
FBE, AÙhDE KCGm UmGch, doJeh  
EFdm AOich, XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ahdh  
EBch, FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf  
MiÙh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLmE  
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz <sup>23</sup> Ac  
DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhcm  
Mmchc Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh Xhdz”

<sup>24</sup> DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA ghcdm,  
DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm  
FBdh, “Sjbch bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS  
HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-Leo ESh  
GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi?  
<sup>25</sup> Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÙc  
FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch  
Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA MhF-MbF  
Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW FhOhD, Shch  
S chMZheiS ThFpWz <sup>26</sup> Sm Sjbch  
FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm  
UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi  
Sjbchcm FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi  
WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz <sup>27</sup> DBW S  
gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE  
dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc Abi  
Abhc XmHhæc,  
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh  
Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

<sup>28</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aîh UIWiAc  
FjWj AUbC DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm  
Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjcj MWE,  
DgiA ThFi bghWz”

<sup>29</sup> fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfm Ac  
IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc  
SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA  
Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm  
bhWdhz <sup>30</sup> EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac  
bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc  
HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh  
XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, BOhcm FjWj  
Uhb Uid Whz

<sup>31</sup> SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE  
KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm  
Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch  
Fhc dhGhW? <sup>32</sup> Shch S EbW gjcjÙc  
dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-  
EBÙcm QhFiA FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhh Ulì Sjbchc dhHiA,  
Sjbch FmC WhKidhD Wh Zhfi  
gjWiAz

bhÍbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhh Abch fZm,  
FhÛidhD Wh Sjbch FmC bhÍbc  
fjcmz

<sup>33</sup> Sm DgiA WZi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac  
AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD  
ShWcm ajSm VcidiLmz <sup>34</sup> Ac ZiW-  
AUB ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch UmGiA  
Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S  
XmOjA Ac bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh  
Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulì  
Fcmz <sup>35</sup> Sh-E AGd GhOhBA Mmch  
Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW  
bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

*GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY*

<sup>36</sup> Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm BLhcm  
ShW ZheiS GhWic Uhes Uidh, BLh  
EC ZheiS HiA GhWiS ZBdhz <sup>37</sup> EBdm  
EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh  
EWE UhesE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL  
ZmOiD Uhbi DF XhÍcc ZDAbE Fci ASc  
dBA EWE ABdz <sup>38</sup> ABA BLhc XiLW  
HhdhZhD ShW XhEc FhÛhs CZhBA,  
FhÛiA KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh  
aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThc Kjdui

XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh  
UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

<sup>39</sup> BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES  
UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B  
ZmOh FjWj WZi EBdm S DbWmC  
ZjMd EWm B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze  
GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz” <sup>40</sup> BLhD Shcm  
FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc FiLj  
FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh  
gjMjcz”

<sup>41</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE,  
DF bhMWc HmL ThFi UlBMW bh-  
Wfm FiLj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm  
XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhf UiWhcz

<sup>42</sup> Shchc FmCccC ShÀs ALid Wh B  
OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch  
UlBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhBdhz EGW  
FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm  
Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?” <sup>43</sup> LhBbWm FBdh,  
“Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY  
UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC  
FBLz”

<sup>44</sup> SmC BLhD EC ZmOic ZhD KhBA  
FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOiHjc ZhD  
GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc Ice  
ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE  
XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc  
XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThe  
KjdUi YkLiA UiLmz <sup>45</sup> Sjbi S Abhc  
dHm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh,  
EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc ZheiS  
ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES  
gjJHh UmEASC ALmz <sup>46</sup> Sjbi FjWjMhS  
ShMib Fci Abhcm AHjAB AWL Wi?  
EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA  
ShMib FcLmz <sup>47</sup> Sm Abi Sjbhcm  
FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci  
ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE  
HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh  
bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

<sup>48</sup> ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH,  
Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

<sup>49</sup> Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh  
Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm,  
MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”

<sup>50</sup> BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi,  
Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhB-  
dhD, EGW fhØi EBA ZheiS MhEz”

## 8

### *gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZ-  
icm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm

OhCWm, IjciA Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH  
FchS cBdhz <sup>2</sup> Shchc dHm FDMW  
ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc  
ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh  
EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb EBD,  
bhUidiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi  
fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, <sup>3</sup> chMh  
gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fjhWh,  
fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC  
ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA  
BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi  
KhdhBShz

### *Hicû Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh*

<sup>4</sup> ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh  
ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm  
Udh EBdh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiËh  
gjWhBdhz <sup>5</sup> ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicûm  
VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz  
HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh  
ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi  
Ceia B Mhdh Wì Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE  
ABA GhBdidz <sup>6</sup> Hicûc FiLj Mhdh  
gjFWWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD  
Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA  
gjFhBA bciHmdz <sup>7</sup> FiLj Mhdh ZW-  
Mjdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi  
YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MjdhD MhSiA  
Vcdz <sup>8</sup> EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE  
Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBD, Ac DF-  
f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiËh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm  
FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

<sup>9</sup> fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc,  
B FiËhc bhWi FiSh?” <sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc  
DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbhcm UmEA EBLm,  
EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiËhc  
dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch UmGiAE  
Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

<sup>11</sup> “Sm B FiËhc bhWi EBD, B VhWc  
Mhdh EBD Aèhc Fhdhbz <sup>12</sup> ABdc  
bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm,  
Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm  
BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh  
FheiA WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh  
bhWfm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid  
FcCFz <sup>13</sup> Ac gjFWWh-fÃ bhOic CXcm  
Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch  
B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm  
Fhdhbm Shchc Uide ahdhbØm Me  
Fcm Whz DcUhd B BbhW Tjeh  
FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs Xedmc  
Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz <sup>14</sup> ZW-MjdhS

Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi VhÙhs XeIA VW-LhbhWhc dhdK, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCcidhDz DcUhd Shchc MiÛnHiS FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz <sup>15</sup> ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc UidE ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZjS cBA MiÛnHiS ahdh Yd Vcmz

<sup>16</sup> “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi Hjciddh Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh MhDz <sup>17</sup> Sm Bdh HhBzi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBdE FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz <sup>18</sup> DcUhd Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, EShE WmEA EBMiZz”

### *gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm*

<sup>19</sup> DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBAPw ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz <sup>20</sup> SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPw AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz” <sup>21</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz”

### *gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fcdh*

<sup>22</sup> DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi Efdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz” SmC LhghZi Efdm WhE ahfhBdhz <sup>23</sup> WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjbhB Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz <sup>24</sup> LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gJMjc, gJMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz” BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz <sup>25</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EC ESh Wi Sjbchc BbhW?” Shch QchBA ShBljz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “DBW ALdm

Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?”

### *MiWm Vch Zmbhciem ahdh Fch*

<sup>26</sup> BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hh-did AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz <sup>27</sup> HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-IcE cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz <sup>28</sup> BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeIA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SfcY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz”

<sup>29</sup> BGhW FEAc FhcW Ebd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdUi ZhÛiA chGdme, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz <sup>30</sup> BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “YCM Xhd” FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DFdHm ALidz <sup>31</sup> SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

<sup>32</sup> giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz <sup>33</sup> EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghbhBd, DS m fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UceiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhz

<sup>34</sup> BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd Efd UceiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz <sup>35</sup> GZc XhBA KhBcEZhD TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA BLhc XhEc FhÙhs ZBcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz <sup>36</sup> Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz <sup>37</sup> gjWiA Mmch-fiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc KjOm Shch BLhcm biWS-Fhli FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcY WiShHiz SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc Hhdide ABdhz <sup>38</sup> EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM

Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA Zheis XhPhB Uidh, <sup>39</sup> FBdh, “Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, Ac AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz” SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWc gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

### *DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi*

<sup>40</sup> BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz <sup>41</sup> EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjccm ShW Zheis WiZhc dhHiz <sup>42</sup> FhcW ShW DFbhĭ Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic ZDEF ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh EC Zheis MhBZhc dhHi cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBcEZhd aie FciA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

<sup>43</sup> aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjFE ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhciz ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhÀcc Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH XhcLpW Whz <sup>44</sup> ShBW BLhc GcmUi ABA BLhc KhDcc FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz <sup>45</sup> SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm Lbd?” FmC ðiFhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEZhd FS bhWfm PmdhPmdi FciA AXWhc Hh’S dhHmcz” <sup>46</sup> EBdm BLhD FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBZi Zd ZhcBLmz” <sup>47</sup> EC ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd, FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh EBHmLmz <sup>48</sup> BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhØiD Zheis MhEz”

<sup>49</sup> BLhD ESh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSèic Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UIWiA ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz” <sup>50</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcEz UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” <sup>51</sup> BLh gC Zheis Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBÛ FmCccm Icc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz <sup>52</sup> gFdm MmZdh

Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci Fcch, EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “FhÛiE Whcm, ShB S bcLm Wh, IjbhcZ” <sup>53</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz <sup>54</sup> SmC BLhD Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh, “bhB H, CPEz” <sup>55</sup> dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB CPiA ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh, Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz <sup>56</sup> Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBĬjz ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, BSh Fm-Cccm gjWhBE Whz”

## 9

### *ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE Xh-PhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajS LhehWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz <sup>2</sup> ZhUm ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS Dchcm XhPhBdhz <sup>3</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLFi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-XDfh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz <sup>4</sup> FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm Zheis ghbhBZhd, EC Zheisc cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc ZiUhD EBEz <sup>5</sup> bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd YkLiA Yhd-hBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” <sup>6</sup> LhghZi Efd cEAWh EBA HhCD HhCD HiA, Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS dhHdhz

<sup>7</sup> chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA WZi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz <sup>8</sup> Ac FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj WZi MiÛh EBA ABLpWz <sup>9</sup> SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmC S DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhd gmcjUm BLhcm UmGhc GiAd EBdz

### *XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi*

<sup>10</sup> BLhD Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE

FiSh FiSh FcLpW, EC ShBW Dchem dBA GjZ WiciZidi ghdSm ZhDS-LDUH Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz <sup>11</sup> EBdm bhWfm B GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz ShBW Dchem Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shchc HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh EA Mcjc ALid, ShBW Dchem fiYh Fcdhz

<sup>12</sup> ghBõhZhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCAh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih FcCFz” <sup>13</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch Shchem GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI, UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE HiA Dchc dhHi GhWh dBA AWShb Wi?” <sup>14</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Dchem XBõhf-MW, XBõhf-MW Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh XhK AMhcc dhGhWz <sup>15</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm Shchem ZEABdhz <sup>16</sup> BLhD EC XhKGhW cjoI Ac UlBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ZhUm cjoI Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOia UidhBShz <sup>17</sup> EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh Hjuh-Hheh cBLid ESh Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

### *gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>18</sup> DFUiW BLh DF WichB MhHhS UIA FchSZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi Efd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” <sup>19</sup> Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZi, Ac FmC FmC FD ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj WZi gicZhc MiUh EBA CpiLpWz” <sup>20</sup> BLhD Dchem MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” <sup>21</sup> BLhD Shchem FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fBi Fch dhHZz fbhMc

bjcäi EFdm, Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZhz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiUh EBA CPH Mcjcz”

<sup>23</sup> ShBW Dch gFdcem FBdh, “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiUñHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ XcSmF UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm ACFz <sup>24</sup> Mm bhWfm WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiUñHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ghLhcc MiUñHi XhBZz <sup>25</sup> FjWj bhWjf MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiUñHi bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? <sup>26</sup> gjWCÀh, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiï Yiciñh EFdc Ac HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD UIWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz <sup>27</sup> Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, EC bMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjf AMic ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

### *gMcS BLhc WjchWi Ljcs*

<sup>28</sup> EC Shdibc DFU ghßh ZhUm, BLh UIA Fchc dhHi ShW LhghZi XiSc, ghÛhw, Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz <sup>29</sup> ShBW UIA Fcch EbW fbD AGShC ShW bjGc cj ZUdiHmd, ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KFh EBHmdz <sup>30</sup> EC fbD UmGh Hmd, UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcch, Dchc DFMW EBdh bjLh WZi, UlLch MW BdiAL WZiz <sup>31</sup> Shch AèhB Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc FhdE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYif bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS Fcdhz

<sup>32</sup> LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc Efd Zm-bhdjb IjbE ALdhz AGShC Ijb ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÛhs CZh EC UlBEMWcmE UmGdhz <sup>33</sup> gC UlBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi cEAWH UidhBch, EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh

EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB, Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW BdiAL WZi, Ac DGhW bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

<sup>34</sup> XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbD AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchem Hjcididz Shch FhdWic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm LhghZi EFd QchB Hmdhz <sup>35</sup> Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW FTh bhWEz”

<sup>36</sup> B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz LhghZi EFd WichB EBHmdh, Shch MmSh UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBdh Whz

### *MiWc ALc Adh Xja*

<sup>37</sup> ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm, ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÛièhz <sup>38</sup> EC aiec bhMc DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh, EHj Abhc DFbhĭ AEdhUz <sup>39</sup> Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm, BHiD Shcm LheS KhD Wh, gm AGShC KiF UiA CPm Ac bhOiS XeiA LhOiADz Shc bjGmUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm Shcm ALheiA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA MhDz <sup>40</sup> Abi AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm biWS-Fhĭi FcLdhh EHjShcm GmUh-BZhc dhHi, EBdm Shch XhcLpW Whz”

<sup>41</sup> BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi fbĭ Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbhc XjAcem EWE AWEz” <sup>42</sup> ZmOhD XjAcem dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÛhSm Shcm bhOiS YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd, gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz SmC BLhD MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcem ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE fbMhB Uidhz <sup>43</sup> Aèhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBlĭjz EBHmdhz

### *ULchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc*

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FhM UmGiA gAdm ShBlĭjz ZWiA KiØh Fcch, EC fbD ShBW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, <sup>44</sup> “Abhc FTh GhWhpW Sjbch bW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AÜbcm S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” <sup>45</sup> LhghZi EFdm B bhSc

FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz AèhD Shchc HmLm BGhW HhBZ chGdh, MhSm Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhcm BLhcmE FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf EBd Whz

### *Ze Fm?*

<sup>46</sup> LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi Fcch, <sup>47</sup> DcbhMm BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ShBW DF WhZhdiF gjcĭhcm FhÛhS AWiA FBdh, <sup>48</sup> “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcĭhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdc FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi gjcĭ, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

<sup>49</sup> ZhUm LhghZi ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch UmGdhh AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm ajS Lhehc UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S Abhc SciFhc WhDz” <sup>50</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S XÀmC ALmz”

## **MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh**

(9:51-19:27)

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD cEAWh*

<sup>51</sup> BLhD ZmgmĭE Sfcy WiZhc UiW IWhBA ABd, EC ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES Fcdhz <sup>52</sup> ShW AHm EBA GZciA EFd XhPhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcia MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghbhBdhz <sup>53</sup> EBdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh, gjWiA Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz <sup>54</sup> DcUhd ShW LhghZi BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA EShcm ZiWhf FcidhCF?” <sup>55</sup> BLhD Shchc ZhD YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW cĭjĭc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShbz” <sup>56</sup> EGhW FBA Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz



57 Shch MmZdh XTmUi MhBch, EC fbD DF ZmOh ABA BLhcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh, AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MhBbjz”  
58 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhc, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh HjMhc FjWj PhB WhBz”  
59 ZhUm BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh, UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz” gm MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm Abi ABbjz”  
60 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc UhES UmEz”  
61 AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi AXWhc dHm MhBbj, Sm Abhc ZheiS HiA ZiUhD dBA ABz”  
62 BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc GjOiS VciA MmHjD GcmUi YiciA KhD, gm Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

## 10

### *fíBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE Xh-PhBdh*

1 ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE fíBcMW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci XLÛ Fcdhz ShBW WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc BchUh FcLidh, gWE MhBZhC AHm Dchcm ULBMW ULBMW FciA XhPhBdhz

2 XhPhWic Zhdh Dchcm FBdh, “gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbdh GjZ Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh XhPhBZh”  
3 Sjbch EGW cEAWH EBMhEz GiAd chGiE, ZhIc Xhdc bhMm bmeh-ZhBóhc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhbz  
4 Sjbch MhEAc FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz  
5 Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZhD, ghbhBAC FBE, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz  
6 Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac BdH FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz  
7 XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhD, gC ZheiSC cBEz B Zhei LheiA ULLch ZheiS MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz

8 “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MhBZhD, giWc bhWfm Sjbchcm FZjd FciA, Shch MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC GhBEz  
9 Shchc Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchcm FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz  
10 EBdm FjWj HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE,  
11 gZh, Sjbchc HhCc Mm VjBd Abchc XhES dhHLm, BSh Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÛhs ABËmz  
12 Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW dhÛsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW EBZz

13 “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz  
14 ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz  
15 Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhhbBd EBZz

16 “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbchc FTh bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FThC bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbchcm bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcmE bhWm Whz Mmch Abhcm bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC AèhcmE bhWm Wh, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”

17 ZhUm gi fíBcMW fhHciUm SZdiH FciA GjZ GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE Abchc FTh bhWmz”  
18 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmî ThFi XeiMhcz  
19 Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiËjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fãic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz  
20 Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTh gjWmC UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, ZcJ Zmgmî GhShS Sjbchc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

21 EC fbD BLhE XhF cjjc Zdm Gjfi

EBA FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbic S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbic AGdUhc-ZjDibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz <sup>22</sup> Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Uilch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh Uilch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, GhdI gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

<sup>23</sup> ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz <sup>24</sup> Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

### *gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb*

<sup>25</sup> DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciAh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmî XhBbj?” <sup>26</sup> BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” <sup>27</sup> Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbic Sjbhc Aih Uid UiA, MhW UiA,  
gFd Zd-fAi UiA,  
Sjbhc fjèAwh bW UiA,  
Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,  
Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA  
FcZhDz”

<sup>28</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcCàh, SmC Zmgmî XhBZh”

<sup>29</sup> EC Adibm WiMc Uhb Zehwic dhHi BLhcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

<sup>30</sup> BLhD FBdh, “gjWCàh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmb ThFi MicigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz <sup>31</sup> ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ

EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA HhdhZhD gciA HmdhHiz <sup>32</sup> EC dhGhW dmZic GhUhwC DF GhUib LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhD HmdhHiz <sup>33</sup> gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi ABd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic EBdmE Dc ghdS UmGiA Shc UideUcU ghbhBdz <sup>34</sup> EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif FciA XOôoi ZhÛia Uidz ZhUm Shc WiMc HhVhc CXcm SjdiA, DF bjLhYic GhWhS WiA Shc MSW Fcdz <sup>35</sup> ZhUc UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic GhWhc bhdiFc ASE UlBoh UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC bhWjfhj MSW FcZhz Dc Zmfi GcK EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

<sup>36</sup> “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” <sup>37</sup> Adibm FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCàh”

### *ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW*

<sup>38</sup> ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFd AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShW ZheiS WiA bmbhWUhci Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz <sup>39</sup> ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb EBd bciEb, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA WLiES gjWchz <sup>40</sup> Ac bhCTh HiA chÛh-zeh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS XmcmfhWiS cBdhz DcbhMm bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBWm gAd Fhb-FhM DFdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCàh, Abhcm fhBì FcSz” <sup>41</sup> gjMjcm FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbic ZCS ZmXhcm KiØh FciA XmcmfhW EBHmLz <sup>42</sup> gjWE, ALdm DFOh ZmXhcC GhdI Mcjc ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci ZmXhccm XLÛ FcLmz BSh S ShBc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA MhBS WhDz”

## 11

### *Ula Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW*

<sup>1</sup> DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF MhHhS Ula FchS ALdhz Ula fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF LhghZiD FBdh,

“gjMjc, DgiA WZiD S ShW LhghZ-  
icm ULA Fch giFhBSh, Sm AXWmE  
Abchcm ULA Fch giFhCÀhz” <sup>2</sup> BLhD  
Dchcm FBdh, “ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch  
ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb XZiï FBA  
bhWh ECFz  
UIWiAS Sjbhc ZhUfhB FhBb ECFz  
<sup>3</sup> Abchc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF XcSiUiW  
MjHhB UiE;  
<sup>4</sup> ZhZh, Abchc Shbhb HjWhcm  
bhY FciA UidhE,  
Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abchc  
EXchVi EFdcm;  
Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE  
Abchcmz”

<sup>5</sup> ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “VcidhE,  
AVh chBSFjc Zhdh Sjbchc FjWj Ulic  
ZheiS HiA FBdhD, Ulî, Abchcm Si-  
WGHw cjoI FcM UmEz <sup>6</sup> Abhc DF  
ZÛl XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh AGShC Abhc  
ZheiS CPLpWz EGW ShWm FiSh GhE-  
ABSb, Abhc Ice S FjØh WhBz <sup>7</sup> SmC  
Ulîm Ice TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi Ucmh  
ZÛ FciA Abhc gjcJîhpw dBA gjSicBLi,  
Abchcm Fi UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh  
UiShb XhcShb WhDz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Abi  
FBchb, EC Ulîm CPiA ZÛl gifhZm FjØh  
UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbi Zhc Zhc biWS  
Fcdm gm CPZCz CPiA Sjbi MmSh  
KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

<sup>9</sup> “Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch  
KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC  
XhBZhDz UlAcE PkFh UmE, Sjbchc  
dhHi UlAc Gjdh EBZz <sup>10</sup> Mhch KhD,  
ShchC S Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm  
Xhdz Mm UlAcE PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi  
UlAc Gjdh EDz <sup>11</sup> Sjbchc bhMm BdH  
FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjoI  
KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm  
ghY UiZ, <sup>12</sup> Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ?  
<sup>13</sup> Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW EBAE MjUi  
Sjbchc gjcJîhpwcm ahdh ahdh KiM  
UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhYc  
HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchcm  
XhF cjgj UhW FcZhCz”

*gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi  
UmGhBW*

<sup>14</sup> DFUiW DF ZmOhc dH ThFiA  
BLhD DF ZjZh MiÛhs LhehBdhz

MiÛhsM Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc  
MZhW GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz  
BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBîjz ZWiHmdhz  
<sup>15</sup> EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B  
ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm  
MiW LhehDz” <sup>16</sup> AcE FBDF MWm  
ShWcm XciÀh Fchc WiESm, ShW ASc  
FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz <sup>17</sup> BLhD  
Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA  
FBdh, “FjWj chBî WiMm WiMm ahH  
EBHmdm, B chBî ZiWhf EBMhDz  
ECdh FjWj XciZhce MmZdh ZiZhU  
dhHiMhD, B XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz  
<sup>18</sup> Sm MiÛhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXÀm  
dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBî FmbWm  
OiFz? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc  
Zdm MiÛhs LhehBz <sup>19</sup> GjZ ahdh FTh,  
Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs  
LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi  
LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc  
bhWfmC FcZz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Abi MjUi AèhB  
FjUcSm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèc  
ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUiF ABËmz

<sup>21</sup> “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Eff-  
ffî dBA Shc Zhei Xhghch Uidm, Shc  
LhbhWh WichXU ThFmz <sup>22</sup> EBdm  
Shc ThFi MZcUi AcF MW ABA ghbdh  
FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Eff-  
ffîc ZehB FcLid, B EffE FheiA WiZHiz  
Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djOia WiA  
ZhOidiZz

<sup>23</sup> “Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm WhD,  
gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb  
Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc ZicjDm Fhb Fcmz

<sup>24</sup> “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbh-  
cic dH LheiA MhDHi, HiA ZfS Fchc  
dhHi bcjajbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm  
FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA  
bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi  
ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz <sup>25</sup> YicS  
ABA ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjÛc Fci  
ghMhB-XhehB TEAZ <sup>26</sup> EC gm HiA  
Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj MiW dHm Fci  
AWmz AWiA EWE ghbhBA Zhfh Zh-  
WhDz DcUhd EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDdh  
ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

<sup>27</sup> BLhD ESh ZDAW Fech, AGShC  
aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm  
Fpd, “gjMjc, Mm bh'D AXWhcm  
XmOE dBLpW Ac UlV GhEABLpW,

DBW Ze FXhdi bhz” <sup>28</sup> BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

*gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs*

<sup>29</sup> ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchem FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjf S WhYcbhWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh UILch FjWj FmchbSi Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz <sup>30</sup> BCWjL WZi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCWc bhWfc HmLm DF Adhbs EBLdh, ZiW-AUbE ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC Adhbs EBZhz <sup>31</sup> cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UIWiAc gmfbhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz <sup>32</sup> FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCWc bjcUh Efd CPiA B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

*KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc*

<sup>33</sup> “FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA ghei KFic Sdm Zh OjFci Sdm TD Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz <sup>34</sup> Sjbhc KCGC Ebd Sjbhc FhDac Zhíiz KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX EBdm, Sjbhc fcide AUhcis cBZz <sup>35</sup> Sm GiAd chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm, BSh AUhBc EBMhc Fi Wh? <sup>36</sup> Sjbhc Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH AUhBc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbchem Yc UmD, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidem Yc FcidiZz”

*Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc*

<sup>37</sup> BLhD ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz <sup>38</sup> YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS ZBZhc FhdE BLhD BgjUi WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh, EC ShBW ShBljz ZWiHmdhz

<sup>39</sup> SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi EFdm S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc Hhdh GjZ fjÙc FcpW, EBdm AXWhchc aiScm S WhY-cbhWi Ac dhdKm achz <sup>40</sup> E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW ZhcHhdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? <sup>41</sup> DcdhHi AXWhchc aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm Aèhc EAÏm dièh-LUhh UmCÀhz SmC UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShC XhF-LhY EBMiZz

<sup>42</sup> “ghDcm Ycifi Efd, dhÛs Sjbchem, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac gÀd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm MFhS UmE, EBdm Aèhc bgàs Ac gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbchc FjWj GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDdhSh bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Ycmz <sup>43</sup> E dhÛsi Ycifi Efd! bLiUE ghb-hBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm Sjbch GjZ XLÙ FcEz <sup>44</sup> dhÛs Sjbchc CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOh-Yich Fcmz”

<sup>45</sup> BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm BLhcm FBdh, “gmJc, EGhW FBA S AXWm AbchemE ZmBÌs Fecz” <sup>46</sup> BLhD FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE dhÛsi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB FciA UmbW, EBdm Shchc ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

<sup>47</sup> “ghDcm dhÛsi Efd, Sjbch WZi Efdc cEMhcm fjÙc FciA XhÀh FcE, EBdm Sjbchc bD-bjcäiDC S Dchem FhSd FcLdhz <sup>48</sup> ESh UmGiAC ZjMh MhD, Sjbch Sjbchc bD-bjcäic Fhbc fhÀi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz Shch WZi EFdc FhSd FcLid, Ac Sjbch gC WZic cEMhcm XhÀh FcchDz <sup>49</sup> DcUhd Aèh XhFmE ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc WZi-cLjd ZmMibj, Dchc FmCcm Shch Mjddb FcZ, Ac FmCcm FhSd FcZz <sup>50</sup> DSm UIWiAc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc bhWjfz <sup>51</sup> gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDdh AUbc XjS ghZide GjW ThFi fcej FciA, WZi MhFhciAc GjW XcMØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz

WZi MhFhciAcm S MmcjMhdmcb  
 XZiĭ FhZh fciYc FjcZhWi GhWh, Ac  
 GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd  
 Fch EBLmz <sup>52</sup> ghDcm dhŪsi Adib EFd,  
 Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc XT KiWhBchD  
 Wh, WiMmE Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbh-  
 BchD Wh, Ac Mmch ghbhBS KhD,  
 ShchcmE ZhVh UichDz”  
<sup>53-54</sup> ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW  
 ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib  
 Ac Ycifi EFdm biMhM Hcb FciA  
 BLhcm YhŪE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-  
 YehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc  
 LEAd FciA ShWcm AOFhWic fjMjH  
 SjFhBdhz

## 12

### *AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB FcE*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf Udh  
 EBHmdh, Shch PmdhPmdi Fci DFm-  
 EBŪc CXcm Xedhz BLhD XDdh ShW  
 LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ycifi  
 bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic  
 EBd Shchc a×hbiz <sup>2</sup> PiF EC Ghbic  
 dhGhW, Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB,  
 MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW  
 FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS  
 WhDz <sup>3</sup> Sjbch AŪhBc Ice MmSh bhSiL,  
 bhWfm BSh Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc  
 aiScm FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL, BSh  
 Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

<sup>4</sup> “E Abhc Ulĭ EFd, Abi Sjbchcm  
 FBac, Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf Fch  
 Lleh Ac FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm  
 QchBE Whz <sup>5</sup> Sm Fhcm QchBShD  
 DEGhWE FBchb, bhchc ZhUm UIMGE  
 ghchWic GmbShE MhW ALm, Ghdi  
 ShWcmC QchBEz Abi gicZhc FBchb,  
 Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC QchBEz <sup>6</sup> bhĭ ULB  
 AWhD XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh  
 Wi? AèhD S EC Kehc FThE YhCcpW  
 Whz <sup>7</sup> Ac FiSh FBShb, Sjbchc bhThe  
 Kjdc gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz Sjbch  
 QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh XhGi SWmE  
 Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

<sup>8</sup> “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,  
 Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm  
 FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc  
 Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz  
<sup>9</sup> EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm  
 Abhcm EđiFhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc  
 Yiciĭh EFdc LhbWm EđiFhc Fcbjz  
<sup>10</sup> Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjĎm FmC FjØh

bhSidmE bhYi XhBZz EBdm FmC  
 MjUi XhF cjpgc ZicjĎm FjYkci Fcm, Sm  
 Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

<sup>11</sup> “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm bLiUc  
 XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh  
 ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD  
 Zh FiSh FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh  
 FciE Whz <sup>12</sup> FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF  
 cjgm Sjbchcm gc fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

<sup>13</sup> aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm  
 Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWm Abhc ahBcm  
 FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhD MmSh VW-  
 LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh ZhO-  
 ZhOjch FciA UiShz” <sup>14</sup> BLhD Shcm  
 FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac  
 VW-LhbhWh ZhOiShb, BSh DGSiAc  
 Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?” <sup>15</sup> ShBW  
 bhWfcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! gÀd  
 WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm WiMcm  
 ZhKhEz FhcW VW-LhbhWh ZhBA  
 HmdmE BShD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD  
 Whz” <sup>16</sup> ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiĔh  
 gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc  
 MbiWE ZCS VhW YdiLidz <sup>17</sup> VhW  
 UmGiA gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW  
 EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhcC  
 MhHh WhBz <sup>18</sup> Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci,  
 Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh CHhc  
 ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd VhW Ac  
 bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz <sup>19</sup> gmfm  
 Abhc MhWcm FBbj, E MhW, ZCS ZLcc  
 bhd-LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi  
 WiKiØh EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm  
 Sjbi GhBA YiŪia YkcSi FcEz <sup>20</sup> EBdm  
 AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd, Sc  
 MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch EBZz  
 Sm Sjb MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD  
 GhBZ?” <sup>21</sup> gmfm BLhD FBdh, “Mm  
 bhWfm Ghdi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWh  
 Udh Fcm, EBdm AGmcc VW Wh  
 MbhD, Shc ghdS ECdhC EDz”

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm  
 FBdh, “DcUhdC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,  
 FiSh GhBA ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiŪishb,  
 BSh dBA Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz <sup>23</sup> MhW  
 ThFi S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi  
 FhXe Ze WhDz <sup>24</sup> EC FhCAHjBØc ZhD  
 GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh,  
 YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE WhB,  
 ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc ciMmF  
 MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch S EC FhCA  
 ThFi ZCS Uhbiz <sup>25</sup> FE KhBW, Sjbchc  
 bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc gh-

DASi DGhW IÖhe ZhehBS XhcZ Wi?  
<sup>26</sup> Ac EC gjcj FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc  
 Wh, Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

<sup>27</sup> “Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhE,  
 BSh FS fjÛc? BShD S WiMc fjÛcc  
 dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cj fid-  
 hBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, Db-  
 WmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh Ljd-  
 hBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE  
 ShW dmZHL S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc  
 dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz <sup>28</sup> UmGchD  
 Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÛc Ykd  
 EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm  
 BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi Mhd-  
 hBZz Aèhd MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÛc  
 Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc Bbh-  
 WUhc Efd, SjbchemE ShBW fjÛc Fci  
 ghMhBSh WhD Wi? <sup>29</sup> Sm Fidh GhB-  
 Shb, Fidh KdShb, BSh ZmXhcm KiØh  
 FciE Wh, Zh Eiic EBE Whz <sup>30</sup> B Ul-  
 WiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÙh  
 Fcmz EBdm Sjbche ZhSjWi ZhYo S  
 DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbche FiSh FiSh  
 dhHZz <sup>31</sup> DcUhDC Sjbch BSh ZhU UiA,  
 Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc VhÙhs cE, SmC  
 BSh gÀdshc ShBW MjHhBZhz

<sup>32</sup> “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd,  
 Sjbche Ud gjcj-bjcj EBdmE QchBE  
 Wh, Sjbche ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd,  
 Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz  
<sup>33</sup> Sjbche MSSh ALm, gÀdsh ZmKiA  
 HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc  
 dhHi Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc  
 FcE, Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED  
 Whz EC ZmgmîE LhbhWh Mbh FcE,  
 MmGhWE LhbhWh ÀD ED Wh,  
 KjcmE WmD Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz  
<sup>34</sup> FhcW Sjbche VW MmWE cD, bWE  
 gWE cBZz

### *ghbmfh SiAc cBE*

<sup>35</sup> “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA Ac Zhíi  
 MhdhBA SiAc cBEz <sup>36</sup> Sjbch EC MhS  
 Fhbdhc dhGhW EE, Mhch Shche  
 bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW ZiAc  
 UhES ThFi YicS ABA ULAcE PkFh  
 UidmC, dHm dHm ULAc Gjds Xhcmz  
<sup>37</sup> gC Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm  
 Shche bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz  
 Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm ABA  
 ghci ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÛiA  
 Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac WiMc

ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz <sup>38</sup> ShchC Ze  
 FXhdi, Mmchcm Shche bjWiZm AVh  
 chBS Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC  
 gMhH XhBZhz <sup>39</sup> bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW  
 fbD ABZ, Hicîm BGhW MhWdm S gm  
 gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm  
 Uid Wh EWmz <sup>40</sup> Sjbche Edh SiAc  
 cBE, FhcW Mm EËc FTh Sjbch KiØhc  
 FcShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AUbm  
 SfcîY AWZhz”

<sup>41</sup> SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,  
 B WLiES Ghdi Abche dhHi, Wh gFd  
 bhWfc dhHi?” <sup>42</sup> gjMjcm MjAX Uidh,  
 “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhdi EC MW Fm,  
 Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhb-ZhÛicm  
 UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EËc  
 FhdE Shche GhWi ZhOiA UiZ? <sup>43</sup> gC  
 HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm  
 ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz  
<sup>44</sup> Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb,  
 gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd  
 VW-LhbhWh SUhcFic DGSiAc UiZh  
<sup>45</sup> EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhbm bWm  
 bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS  
 Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd  
 ZhÛi Hjdhbcm bhBc-VBc Fed, GhBA  
 UhBA YkcSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA  
 Xei cBdz <sup>46</sup> ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm  
 EËc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC  
 UiW Ac gC EËE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic  
 EBZhz ShBW Shcm DF LmUm ULB  
 OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE  
 bifhBZhz

<sup>47</sup> “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc bjWiZc  
 bcMicm ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW  
 gjFjb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm Zm-  
 MjBSh bhBc bhch EBZz <sup>48</sup> EBdm Wh  
 MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZhc Fhb  
 FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm  
 Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm  
 Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi  
 XcibhWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC  
 Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZz

<sup>49</sup> “Abi S UlWiAS AHjBW dhHhWiS  
 ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjBWGHw  
 MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh EBd EWmz  
<sup>50</sup> Abi S DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz  
 Sm Abhc UlG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW Wh  
 EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic  
 FjWj fibh WhBz <sup>51</sup> Sjbch bWE FcchD  
 Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi?  
 Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi

S UIWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS  
 ABLiz <sup>52</sup> EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK  
 MW MhcMiç AdH EBMiZz SiWMW  
 ULBMWc ZiXÀm, Ac ULBMW SiWMWc  
 ZiXÀm dhHZz <sup>53</sup> ZhYo XjAc ZiXÀm Ac  
 XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac  
 XjeiD bh'c ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac  
 ZCD geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

<sup>54</sup> ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh,  
 “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC  
 FE, bml ABecz Ac ghLhC bml ADz  
<sup>55</sup> gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm  
 Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ, Ac Edhc EDz <sup>56</sup> E  
 a× Efd! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjcS  
 ZjMShD Xhc, Sm AGmci MbhWhc  
 ghd-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?”

<sup>57</sup> “FjWGhW PiF, BSh Sjbch WiMm  
 WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm?  
<sup>58</sup> FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm  
 MhBZhc AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC  
 biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD  
 gm Sjbhcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm  
 WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac  
 Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz <sup>59</sup> gmfm  
 fmf XdfhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ,  
 FjWjbØmc Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBShD  
 WhD, BSh Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz”

### 13

#### *SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhfEBZhD*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fech, EC fbD  
 gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh,  
 “gMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm  
 Aèhc XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi  
 UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib XidhSm  
 Shchem gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA,  
 Shchc dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm  
 bifhBLpWz” <sup>2</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD  
 FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi UmCchc bCS Edh  
 EAD, Sjbch bWE FechD Wi, Hhdidc  
 EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc  
 ALid? <sup>3</sup> Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, Bdh  
 WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi  
 SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf  
 EBZhDz <sup>4</sup> gjWE, MmcjMhdmcb LidEA  
 DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm  
 APhcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmX-  
 hem FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmcb  
 ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc  
 Wi? <sup>5</sup> Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BGhW  
 PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh

ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh  
 ZiWhfEBZhDz”

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm ShBW EC FiËh gjWhBdh,  
 FBdh, “DF Hicîm ShW ZhHhWE Qkb-  
 jcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm  
 DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm  
 FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz <sup>7</sup> Wh XhBA  
 ZhHhWc bhdiem FBdh, gjWE, ABM  
 SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFh-  
 Bchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm  
 Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHJD GhbGh  
 MbiWc cf OhWmcz <sup>8</sup> bhdiD Fpd, LhZ,  
 B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE  
 Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc Uibjz <sup>9</sup> LhbWc  
 ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh,  
 WhBdm FhOidibjz”

#### *MjçhZhcM FmchbSi*

<sup>10</sup> DF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUc aiScm  
 WLiES FchS ALdhz <sup>11</sup> gWE DF ZmOi  
 bhWjf ALid, B ZmOic CXcm APhcE  
 ZLc Vci ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED  
 ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid, ZmOi  
 fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz <sup>12</sup> BLhD  
 ZmOicm QhFUi FhÛhs AWiA FBdh,  
 “bhB H, Sjbci EGW B Zmbhc ThFi  
 cmghB XhBLz” <sup>13</sup> EGhW FBAC ShBW  
 ZmOicm AShB Uidhz dHm dHmC  
 ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-  
 HjMhc Fcdz

<sup>14</sup> EBdm Mjçhc UiW ShBW B  
 ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid  
 HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S  
 ZhFi LDUIWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc  
 UiW Wh ABA EBÛ MmFjWj UiW ABA  
 ahdh EBEz”

<sup>15</sup> SmC BLhD gi bSèicm FBdh, “E  
 a× Efd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhchc Hcj-  
 HhVhcm HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi  
 GhZhBW Wh Wi? <sup>16</sup> ABM APhcE ZLc  
 Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm  
 ZhÛia chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B  
 ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh  
 Wi?”

<sup>17</sup> BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm  
 ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÛh EBdz EBdm  
 ZhFi bjLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi  
 UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

#### *QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh*

<sup>18</sup> ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfh-  
 Bcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb?  
<sup>19</sup> bWE FcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi

DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj Hicîm Shc MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh Zh-WhBdz”

<sup>20</sup> ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb? <sup>21</sup> VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUH YkdiA CPidz”

### *WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>22</sup> gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD AHjABdhz <sup>23</sup> DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm ShWm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, <sup>24</sup> “KiXh UlAcMUi ghbhWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdmE, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz <sup>25</sup> Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc Z` FcidiZh, Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhd, gjMjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz <sup>26</sup> SmC Sjbch FBZhd, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abchc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz <sup>27</sup> EBdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm WhYcbhW Efd, Abch HmL ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

<sup>28</sup> “Sjbch UmGZhd BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shbhb WZi Efd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC Fh`Uh-FhOi FcZhd Ac FmC UhS Fieibiei GhBZhdZ <sup>29</sup> AcE UmGZhd, UlWiAc KhBcEZhD ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz <sup>30</sup> Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MhBZHiz”

### *MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL*

<sup>31</sup> ShBW ESh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm

FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhB-WHi, FhcW chMh gmcjUm AXWhcm bhcidish KhBchz” <sup>32</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi Mi`Uhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmf EBZz <sup>33</sup> Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc Zhcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

<sup>34</sup> “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm Mm-cjMhdmb! Sjbi WZi EFdc FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm Xh`ic bhclz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Sjbi chMi EBdhD Whz <sup>35</sup> Sm gjWE, Sjbhc Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhd, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm UmGShD WhDz”

## 14

### *GhWic UhESE ZBA Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjcäic ZheiS FjWj DF MjçhZhcm UhESE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz <sup>2</sup> AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbhci ZmOh ABd, Shc A`h fcid Zmbhcm YkdiHmLidz <sup>3</sup> SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdc MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF MjçhZhcm FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?” <sup>4</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd WichB cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbhciem fiYh FciA ZiUhD UidhBdhz <sup>5</sup> ZhUm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjc`Íh Zh Hcj-LhHd Mjçhc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm, gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi SjdM Wh?” <sup>6</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhedh Whz

<sup>7</sup> Ac Mm bmbhW Efd UhESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchem EC Shdib Uidh, <sup>8</sup> “FjWj bhWfm Sjbchem ZiAc UhES Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghbhBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE B`Si FmCccm UhES



UiLpWz <sup>9</sup> Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz SmC Sjbi fcbiUh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz <sup>10</sup> DcUhd Sjbi FjWj UhESE Hmdm XDDh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEz SmC Mhc ZheiS UhESE HmL ShBW ABA FBZh, ahBLhZ, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcY AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW EFdc LhbWm Sjbhc BÌs ZheZz <sup>11</sup> ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

<sup>12</sup> Mm bCdhWhD gMcS BLhcm UhES UiLdh, BLhd DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjìhw Fcdm, Sjbhc ZÜl-zhÛz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UhES UiE Whz Shchcm GhEABdm ZhUm ShchE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZhz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbhWUhci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm UhES UiEz <sup>14</sup> Dch S YiciA Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

<sup>15</sup> BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZÛh, MmBW Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhz” <sup>16</sup> SmC BLhd FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UhES Uidhz <sup>17</sup> GhEAc fbD EBdm ShW Hjd-hbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz <sup>18</sup> EBdm gFd UhESiD DF DFOh CMc UmGhBdz XDDh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBShb, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz <sup>19</sup> ULLch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz <sup>20</sup> AcF MWm Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBShb XhcShb WhDz <sup>21</sup> gi Hjdhbm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, Sjb MdUi Fci OhCWc EèiD-HèiD Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AÛh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz <sup>22</sup> SmC gm Edh

FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz <sup>23</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc Zhcm XTE-IhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-FhÌi Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÀhz <sup>24</sup> Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UhES UiLdhb, BSh FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

### *Ad-bLic Cçs EAc fcr*

<sup>25</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bhWjf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, <sup>26</sup> “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjcj bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc Cçs EBS XhcS WhDz <sup>27</sup> Mm bhWfm WiMc ULG-Fic LdiZ FhÛE dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc Cçs EBS Xhcm Whz

<sup>28</sup> “Sjbchc FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD, Sm gm XDDh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb fmf Fchc dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz <sup>29</sup> Wh EBdm, BAW UiA ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOôoh FcZh, <sup>30</sup> Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS Xhcmc Whz

<sup>31</sup> “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjË FchS dhHBW, Sm XDDh ZBA Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi? <sup>32</sup> MjUi Wh XhcpW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS XhPhBZhz <sup>33</sup> PiF ECdh, Sjbchc bhMm FmC MjUi Shc gÀdShc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc Cçs EBS XhcS WhDz

<sup>34</sup> “WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? <sup>35</sup> BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

## 15

### *AchBd bmehc FiËh*

<sup>1</sup>gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz <sup>2</sup>BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCd-hWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfHj Ghdi WhYcbhW EFdc dHm CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

<sup>3</sup>SmC BLhD Shchcm EC FiËhBW gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, <sup>4</sup>“bWE FcCÀh, AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFfOh bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm ZhFi WichÛäBOh ZÛE TBA gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi? <sup>5</sup>HiA EHj SjFhBA XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÛE Fci AWmz <sup>6</sup>ZhUm ZheiS HiA ZÛl-zhÛz Ac Acicm FD, AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz Abhc AchBd bmehHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz <sup>7</sup>Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fchc Mcjc bWE Fcm Wh, Bdh WichÛäb MW XcmMHhc ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, ZmgmîE AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

#### *AchBd OmFhc FiËh*

<sup>8</sup>“Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA gjcjbWUi gjciA Aîh Ic SjFhD Wh Wi? <sup>9</sup>ZhUm SjFhBA XhBdidm ZÛl-zhÛz Ac Acicm QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc dHm GjfiS fhbid EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz <sup>10</sup>Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, DFMW HjWhHhc bhWfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aèhc Yiciîh EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

#### *AchBd XjAc FiËh*

<sup>11</sup>ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicîc ULB XjA ALidz <sup>12</sup>DFUiW gjcjb XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhB-Shb, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC Ad-HhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW Lhb-hWh ULBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz <sup>13</sup>Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcjb XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf Hmd-Hiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gÀdSh GjABdidz <sup>14</sup>gFdSh

GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhS GjZ WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhd gm GjZ Fîs Xedz <sup>15</sup>gm gC Umfc DF Hicîc ZheiS HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci UiA fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz <sup>16</sup>ZÛE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biO-hBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm UiS Whz

<sup>17</sup>“ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gjfEBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZh ZheiS S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bcchb FmWm? <sup>18</sup>Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhcm FBbj, ZhZh, Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz <sup>19</sup>Sjbhc XjA FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD UmEz <sup>20</sup>EGhW FBA gm Shc ZheiS cEAWh UidhBdz Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz <sup>21</sup>SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz <sup>22</sup>EBdm ZhYo dHm dHm FhbdbBØcm FBdh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh MjähoH AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÛhEz Shc ASE AJOi Ac XhES MjSh YiÛhB UmEz <sup>23</sup>Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz <sup>24</sup>Abhc B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÛh EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-ZhfiS dhHdhz

<sup>25</sup>“EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÛE ALidz gm Zheic FhÛhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA, <sup>26</sup>Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd, FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? <sup>27</sup>KhFcm Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjcjb ahB ZheiS ABLpWz AXWhc Aâhd ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-ZhLjc MZE FcLpWz <sup>28</sup>BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HjLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-FhÎi Fcdhz <sup>29</sup>gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÀh, Abi ES UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbs Fcchb,

FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi  
Whz EBdm Abhc ZÛl-zhÛz dBA  
Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBóhE  
FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz <sup>30</sup> Ac AXWhc  
Mm XjAD WOi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd  
LhbhWh GjABLM, gm ABSmC ShMh  
QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh!  
<sup>31</sup> ZhYo FBdh, XjScm, Sjbi S ghbmfhC  
Abhc dHm ALz Abhc MmSh LhbhWh  
cBLm, BSh gÀdshC S Sjbhcz <sup>32</sup> EGW  
Abch gFdm Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi  
Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid,  
EGW gicZhc MiÛh EBLmz EHj DÀmcm  
WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

## 16

### *ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiËh*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW fhH-  
ciU EFdcM FBdh, “gjWE, FjWj DF  
MbiUhec DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC  
bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd, gm  
Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh ZiWhf  
Fcidhcz <sup>2</sup> ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm  
Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc Whbm  
BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc gifhZ-  
WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz Sjbhem  
Ac KhFciS chGShb WhDz <sup>3</sup> BGhW  
gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm bWm  
Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? bjWiZm  
S Abhem ZiUhD UidhBchz Abi S  
bhOi FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD,  
aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW GhBbj  
Fidh? <sup>4</sup> ABËh, DF Fhb Fci, MhSm  
Abhc bmWmMhci HmdmHiË bhWfc  
IcE AfcD XhBz <sup>5</sup> EC gm FiSh Fcd,  
Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc XhEWh  
ALid, DF DF Fci Dchcm AWhBdz  
AWhBA XDdh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc  
HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS XhEWh  
ALm? <sup>6</sup> gmBW FBdh, DF-f bW  
Smdz bmWmMhcm Fpd, MdUi  
Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcË, Ac DFfc  
ZUdh XBÓhf bW dmGidhEz <sup>7</sup> ZhUm  
bmWmMhcm ULLch MWcm MiFhBd,  
Sjbhc HmLm FS XhBW? gmBW FBdh,  
DF-f Ykchc Hbz bmWmMhcm Fpd,  
Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhEz  
<sup>8</sup> BSh gjWiA gi MbiUhem EC ZmBbhW  
bmWmMhcc ŞciY Fcdhz ShBW  
FBdh, gm VhÛhZhm EBdmE ZCS  
Ze ZjÐibhWc Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh  
bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh MhD Wh

Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc AGd ThFiE,  
B MbhWhc UIWiAZi bhWfc XmK-  
XhBËh Zmfiz <sup>9</sup> gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb,  
SjbchE WhYcbhW EC MHSc LhbhWh  
UiA bhWfc dHm Ulîi XhShE, MhSm  
B LhbhWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm  
Zmgmîc ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA  
EDZ

<sup>10</sup> “Mm bhWjf fhbhBÛ ZmXhcm  
gF-ghdhd cD, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-  
ghdhd cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBÛ  
ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze  
ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz <sup>11</sup> Sm  
Sjbch MjUi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc  
ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm  
Sjbchcm Ziðhf FciA ALd VW UiZ?  
<sup>12</sup> Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF  
bS ZmZghc FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm  
Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE  
UiZ? <sup>13</sup> FjWj HjdHbm DFdHm UIB  
bjWiZc HjdHbi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm  
EBdm gm DFMWcm BjfhBZ, AcF  
MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm BËs UiZ  
Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE  
ECdh, AèhShdh Ac VW-LhbhWh  
ULBEShc HjdHbi DFdHm FcShD Xhc-  
ShD WhDz”

<sup>14</sup> BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMZc bhWjfm  
BLhem dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh,  
Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA  
FcShz <sup>15</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “SjbchC  
S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHhci  
UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide GZc  
MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ  
Uhbi, AèhD BShcm IiÛhBWz <sup>16</sup> gjWE,  
DgiA WZic fbD XcmØ bjLhc fciËS, Ac  
WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm  
EGW Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH  
Fch Ec, Ac bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm  
EWE UhGid EBSh KhBchz <sup>17</sup> EBdm B  
fciËSc DFOh gcY ZhSid EAc KhBSm,  
ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS  
fjMhZ <sup>18</sup> Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc  
ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh  
Fcm, gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF  
XhEA FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm,  
gm-E MiWhFjcz”

### *dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf*

<sup>19</sup> “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-  
ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-  
KjXe YiWS, Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA  
YkcSi-AbjU FcSz <sup>20</sup> bhWfm dhLhc

Whbc DF gFic ZmOhcm ghbmfh EC VWic ULAcc LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc Aîh HScE XKh-Ih ALid, <sup>21</sup> Ac XTc FjÍhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmBSHz EC VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi Hjeh-Hheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSH, ESh GhEAc dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz <sup>22</sup> DFUiW EC gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc Yiciîh EFdm Shcm BZthgib WZic FjdE WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC VWi ZmOhE bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch EBdz <sup>23</sup> ZhUm gm ULMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA UmGd, UlcB Zmgmîc bhMm BZthgib WZi ZB cBLpW, ShW FjdE gC dhLhcz <sup>24</sup> UmGiAC gm KièhBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh, gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA Abhc MiYchcm Ph×h FcCFz ULMGc B AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ EcZ <sup>25</sup> BZthgibm FBdh, ZhZhcm, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc fjG Sjbi UlWiASC FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm ALm, Ac Sjbh AMhZE ALz <sup>26</sup> gjWE, BSh LhehE Sjbhc Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS Ze YhF chGh EBLmz BWc FmC BÈh FcdmE Sjbhc HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbchE FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz <sup>27</sup> EC gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc ZhZh ZheiGhWE Xh-PhCÀhz <sup>28</sup> gWE Abhc AcE XhKHj ahB cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc ahBApWcm gjfiAc FcCF, Shch MhWj B ULMGc AMhZ ThFi ZhKpWz <sup>29</sup> BZthgibm MjAX Uidh, Shchc HmLm S gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC Shdib gjWCFz <sup>30</sup> gC VWiD Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib! bjcUh ThFi FmC MiÛh EBA Shchc HmLm HmdmC, Shch SCZh FcZh <sup>31</sup> BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MjUi gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

## 17

*WhWhW ZmXhcm WLiES*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh Fchc dhHi CLFhWi UmDz <sup>2</sup> EC ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh Ebd EWm, EHjc HdhS Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz <sup>3</sup> SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc HmLm Ulf Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEz gm Uid ZUdhBA bhY KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz <sup>4</sup> gm UiWc bhMm fhSZhc Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc HmLm bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

<sup>5</sup> LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc HmLm AZUhc Fcdh, “gjMjc, Abchc BbhWi Zd ZhehB UmCÀhz” <sup>6</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc Uide MjUi DHj QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me fjÐh gjciA HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm Sjbhc FTh gjWZz

<sup>7</sup> “Sjbhc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici ALm Wi, Mhc Fhbhd Ad ZhBA Zh Hcj chGiA ZÛE ThFi ZheiS ABSmC, gm Shc Fhbhdcm FD, Sjbh MdUi ABA GhWh GhE? <sup>8</sup> Wh, FmC Bdh FD Whz ZcJ ECdh FD, EZh, Sjb Abhc GhWh MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbD GhWh GhB, Sjb EWE CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm Sjb GhBLz <sup>9</sup> Ac gC Hjdmbm ShW gjFjb bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj VBÛzhU UmBW Wi? WiKD Whz <sup>10</sup> EC dhGhW SjbchE gFd gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE, bhdiF, Abch S Sjbhc Wh-dhDF Hjdhbz Abch MmSh Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid, Ghdi EShC FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

*UfMW XKh-Fji Zmbhciem fiYh Fch*

<sup>11</sup> gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi AOiA MhBchz <sup>12</sup> EC fbD DF HhCS ghbhWic XTc bjGE UfMW XKh-Fji ZmbhcieD ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlcB CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, <sup>13</sup> “E gjMjc BLh, Abchem cgb FcCÀhz” <sup>14</sup> Shchem UmGiA ShBW FBdh, “MhE, Bbbh LhZ EFdcM HiA Sjbhc ghds UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch gFdc  
Zmbhc FbiHmdz <sup>15</sup> Shchc bhMm  
DFMWm MmZdh UmGd, gm ahdh  
EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm Mjcm  
Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm YiciA ABdz  
<sup>16</sup> ABA BLhc XhES XeiA ShWcm fjFciA  
MhWhBdz gm EBd fbcia MhSic  
bhWjFz

<sup>17</sup> SmC BLhD FBdh, “UfE MWcmC  
FjWj ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi? Sm  
ZhFi WDMW FjAB? <sup>18</sup> Aèhc ShciY  
Fchc dhHi EC ZiUmfi ZmOh Lheh Ac  
FmC YiciA ABd Wh Wi?” <sup>19</sup> ZhUm  
BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc Bb-  
hWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLz EGW Lgi-  
LhdhbSm MhEz”

### *FiAbSc Adhbs*

<sup>20</sup> Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA gMcS  
BLhcm MiFhBdh, AèhD FjW fbD ShW  
ZhUfhB Khdj FcZhz ShBW FBdh,  
“Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmCccm MhWhB-  
gjWhB AD Whz <sup>21</sup> FmC FEAc fhBD  
WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE Zh gWE  
UmGLiz gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S  
EGWC AXWhcchc bhMm Khdj ALmz”

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdem  
FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh  
Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW  
UmGShD KhBZhd, EBdm XhcShD  
WhDz <sup>23</sup> bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh, EWE  
UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm Sjbch  
Shchc FThD UCeiE Wh, FjWjGhWE  
MhBE Whz <sup>24</sup> gjWE, bmIc MidFic  
dHm ALbhWc DF bhTh ThFi AcF  
bhTh MmZdh Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm  
UmGmz Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh  
ABbj gC fbDE Edh gFdm UmGZz  
<sup>25</sup> EBdmE XDdh B MbhWhc bhWfc  
ASE Abi ZCS Fi XhBShb EBZ, Shch  
Abhcm Ulc-Ulc FcZhz

<sup>26</sup> “Mmdh Wjg WZic Abde EBLid,  
Abi ZiW-AUbc MbhWhSE Edh EBZz  
<sup>27</sup> Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ  
bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-fhUi Ac  
Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic ZBÛh ABA  
BShcm WiXhS Fcdz <sup>28</sup> ECdh djS WZic  
Abde-E bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, GciU-  
ZiFi, GmS-Hicci Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS  
Zmí ALdhz <sup>29</sup> EBdm djS WZi MmUiW  
LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh,  
gC UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac  
HÛFc HMZ dhbiA BSh gÀdoicm WiXhS  
Fcdz <sup>30</sup> PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-AUb

MmUiW MhBch EBBj, gCUiWE Edh  
AGSh ABZz

<sup>31</sup> “giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm  
ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh  
WiZhc dhHi, dhbhs dhbiA Icc aiScm  
Wh ghbhCFz EC dhGhW FmC MjUi  
ZÛE ThFm, gm-E Ac ZheiS Wh ACFz  
<sup>32</sup> djS WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz  
<sup>33</sup> bWE chGiE, Mm MWm MhW  
ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc MiÛnHi  
GjABZ, EBdm Mm MWm MhW  
fxiA UmD, gm MiÛnHi XhBZz <sup>34</sup> gi  
chBS DFB ZiLWhS UlBMW gjSidmE,  
DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, ULLch MW  
ZhU XeiMiZz <sup>35-36</sup> UlB ZmOid  
DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dhc  
DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU  
XeiMiZz”

<sup>37</sup> LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BS  
FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bch  
dhf MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh EDz”

## 18

### *Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcE*

<sup>1</sup> bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU  
EFd Wichf Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm  
bjWhMhS FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic  
dhHi BLhD DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz  
<sup>2</sup> FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW  
ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBS  
Wh, FjWj bhWfcmE SEAAh FcSh Whz  
<sup>3</sup> gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi ALidz  
EC ZmOid ABA ghbmfh ShWcm  
FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc  
AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC  
WiAì ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz <sup>4</sup> B ghFibm  
FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz ZhUm bWm  
bWm FBdh, Abi S Aèhcm QchB Wh,  
bhWfcmE SEAAh Fci Wh, <sup>5</sup> EBdm  
B eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD,  
EGW EHjc WiAì ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz  
WhBdm ShB ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD  
Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh  
FcLm? <sup>7</sup> Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-  
chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh  
ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF YciAU  
gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW gjWSm FjWj  
Ac Umci FcZh Wi? <sup>8</sup> Abi FBchb,  
ShBW MdUi FciC Dhc gF YciAU

gjWZhz EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb UILch  
Zhc MmZdh B UIWiAS ABbj, gC fbD  
UIWiAS FjWj BbhW XhBbj Wi?”

*Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA*

<sup>9</sup> MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ  
XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm  
gjcj bWE FcS, gMcS BLhD Shchem EC  
FiÈh gjWhBdhz <sup>10</sup> FBdh, “ULBMW bh-  
Wjf ULA Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE  
Hmdz Dchc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac  
UILch MW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz  
<sup>11</sup> Ycifi ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh  
ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD  
Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW  
WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc  
WhD, Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc  
dhGhWE WhDz <sup>12</sup> Abi ghßhs ULBUiW  
cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc gÀd cjMic UfZhOc  
DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm MFhS UmBz  
<sup>13</sup> EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhD  
UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc Acfc ZhD KCG  
Sjdhc fhEfe Shc EBd Whz gm ZjFjS  
bhci bhci FhÙi FhÙi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi  
Ze HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

<sup>14</sup> “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, EC GhMWh  
Sjdch ZmOhC XcmMHhc ZWiA Shc  
IcE Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm Mm  
WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch  
EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm,  
Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

*gjcjÍhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE*

<sup>15</sup> bhWfm Shchc gjcj gjcjÍhpWcm  
dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, ShBW MhWj  
gjcjÍhpWcm AShB UiA ULA FcpWz  
BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc  
CXcm ZicÃ EBA Wh Fcdhz <sup>16</sup> EBdm  
BLhD gjcjÍhpWcm ShW FhÙhs Widh,  
WiA FBdh, “gjcjÍhpWcm Abhc FhÙhs  
ABZhc UmE, Shchem ZhVh UiE Whz  
Aèhc ZhUfhB S EC WbjWhc bhWfc  
dhHiCz <sup>17</sup> Abi gF FTh FBac, gjcj gjcjÍh  
ZWiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm, FjWj  
MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS  
WhDz”

*gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi*

<sup>18</sup> gMcS BLhc HmLm XhBÓhBSc DF  
bjcäi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF CihU,  
Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm Abi  
AGmc XhBbj?” <sup>19</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Ab-  
hcm FmWm gF FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh

ZhUm Ac FmC gF WhDz <sup>20</sup> AXWm S  
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW,  
MiWh FciE Whz  
GjW FciE Whz  
Kjci FciE Whz  
biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz  
Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz”

<sup>21</sup> gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gjMjc, B gÀdsh S  
gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

<sup>22</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EGW  
Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc  
gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdm  
dièh UidhCÀhz SmC AXWm ZmgmÎE  
VW XhBZhz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs  
ECÀhz” <sup>23</sup> BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ  
ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS  
Ze VWi ALdhz <sup>24</sup> ShBW ZmMhc  
EBHmLpW UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi  
bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze  
bffidz <sup>25</sup> VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS  
ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDUi CO  
ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”

<sup>26</sup> BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch AcM  
Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?”

<sup>27</sup> ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc HmLm MmSh  
EfæZ, Aèhc HmLm S BSh fæZz”

<sup>28</sup> EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,  
Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Cçs  
EBLiz” <sup>29</sup> SmC BLhD LhghZi EFdm  
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb,  
Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Mmch WiMc  
Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei, ahB-  
ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm, <sup>30</sup> Shch EC  
UIWiASC Dc ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac  
ZhUc MiÙnHiS AGmcE XhBZhz”

*gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb  
GZC*

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW  
LhghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA  
FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW Mm-  
cjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-  
AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSh  
dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch EBZz  
<sup>32</sup> Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fXi UmEA  
EBZz bhWfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh,  
ZmBÌS FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGE LmY  
UiZhz <sup>33</sup> Abhcm KhZjF bhczh ZhUm  
FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi  
gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPbjz” <sup>34</sup> EBdm  
ShW LhghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj  
amU ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch

Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc  
HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

### *AÙh gFiccm ahdh Fch*

<sup>35</sup> BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCWc  
FhÙhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÙh ZmOhD  
XTc FhÙhs ZBA aiF FchS ALidz  
<sup>36</sup> AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc Shdi gjWiA  
ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?”  
<sup>37</sup> bhWfm FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC  
XTmUi SfcìY Wichz” <sup>38</sup> EC gm KièhBA  
CPd, “E UhCUc AEdhU BLh, Abhcm  
UDA FcCÀhz” <sup>39</sup> KièhWi gjWiA aiec  
LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF  
Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” EBdm  
gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCUc  
AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

<sup>40</sup> SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA  
AÙh ZmOhcm ShW FhÙhs AWhB-  
dhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW  
MiFhBdh, <sup>41</sup> “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh Fc-  
Shb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi Ghdi  
KCGm UmGShb KhBz”

<sup>42</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABÈh Sm  
UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh  
EBdhDz”

<sup>43</sup> dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG  
GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÀi XhBdz ZmOhD  
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci Fci ShW Gcm  
EBA cEAWH UidhBdz BSh UmGiA gFd  
bhWfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

## 19

### *VWi MhFicc SCZh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh MicigE OhCWc bh-  
MmUi AOiA MhBch, <sup>2</sup> gWE MhFic  
Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW  
EBdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz  
<sup>3</sup> BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf  
ALid, EBdm ShBW ZhOôoi bhWjf,  
DcUhd ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhd  
EBd Whz <sup>4</sup> EC UCeiA AHmUi Hmdh,  
HiA BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc  
FhÙhc DF Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz <sup>5</sup> BLh  
MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ABdh,  
ShBW CXcmUi KhBA MhFiccm QhF  
Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhbiA AEz Abi  
ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz” <sup>6</sup> MhFic  
dHm dHmC dhbiA ABdhz ShBW Gjfi  
EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS  
Widhz <sup>7</sup> BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-  
FhWi Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF  
WhYcbhW ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhO-  
hWiS Hmdh?”

<sup>8</sup> MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA  
FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC  
Abhc VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm  
dièh UidhBchbz Ac Mmchc gF OHiA  
AWLi, Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS  
UidhBbjz” <sup>9</sup> SmC BLhD FBdh, “ABM  
ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE  
S BZthgibc GhÙhc DFMWz <sup>10</sup> EC  
dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdc SjfHBA Zhc  
FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi  
ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz”

### *chMh Ac Uf Hjdhbc FiÈh*

<sup>11</sup> gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh  
bhSich, EC fbD ShBW MmcjMhdmb  
ThFi Tjeh UlcB cBLpWz Shch bWE  
Fcdh, MmcjMhdmb XCLiAC ShBW  
Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZhZ DcdhHi  
BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh,  
<sup>12</sup> “WZhZ XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bh-  
Wjf ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE Hmdhz  
ShW GiAd ALid gWE HiA chMh  
EBA YicS ABZhZ <sup>13</sup> MhBZhc AHm  
ShW UfMW Hjdhbcm AWiA XcSmF  
MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bgc UiA FBdh,  
Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHJBWUi Sjbch  
FhD-FhcZhc FcEz

<sup>14</sup> “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm  
XLÙ FcSh Whz DcdhHi Shch ShW  
Gcm EBA HjBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm  
MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh, DBW  
Abhc chMh ECÀhz <sup>15</sup> EBdmE ShBW  
chMh ZWiA YicS ABdhz ABA gC  
Mm UfMW Hjdhbcm ShBW bgc  
UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh,  
FhD-FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha  
FcLpWz <sup>16</sup> XDdh MWm ABA Fpd,  
gjMjc, AXWhc DF bgcUi Abi Uf bgc  
cjMi FcLiz <sup>17</sup> chMhD Shcm FBdh,  
ahdh FcL! Sjbi S ahdh Hjdhb, Sjbi GjZ  
fhhBÙ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbi  
EC Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz  
<sup>18</sup> ULch MWm Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc  
bgcUi Abi XhK bgc cjMi FcLiz <sup>19</sup> ShBW  
FBdh, SjbiE XhK XcHWhc CXcm  
MbiUhci FcEz <sup>20</sup> ZhUm AcF MWm  
Fpd, gjMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc gi  
bgcz Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc  
bgc cjbhdE ZhÙiA TB UiLiz <sup>21</sup> AXWm  
S Feh biMhMc bhWjfz Mbh Wh FciAE  
AUhD FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd  
FhOpWz

22 “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhb! Sc bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz Sjb S MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjf, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOi! 23 Sm Abhc bgc Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgcc dHm FiLj dhaE XhBdhb EWmz 24 chMhD ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bgc YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bgc ALm Shcm UmEz 25 SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC Uf bgc ALmz 26 chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz 27 Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EShb, EShcm EWE VciA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

## **MmcjMhdmb OhcWE gMcS BLh**

(19:28-21:38)

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ghbhBdh*

28 EGhW FBA ghci BLhD Shchc AHm EBA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD SfcY Widhz 29 ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÙhs ZhDS-YhBìh Ac ZhDS-AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW UlBMW LhghZicm EGhW FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz 30 HhCS ghbhBAC UmGZhd, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz 31 FmC MjUi MiFhD, BHjc ZhW GjdE FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz”

32 Mm LhghZi EFdcM XhPhBLdh, Shch HiA ShW FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz 33 Shch MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdc, EC fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei GjdcD FmWm?” 34 Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci GjdcHbz” 35 ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÙhs ABA, Dchc HScC KhĐcUi HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEABdhz 36 ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm Shchc MhcMic KhĐc ZiLhB Uidhz

37 BLh MmcjMhdmbc FhÙhs MD-SjW Xhe TWm dhhbc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW Cçs EFdE dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh FmchbSi Fhb

UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch GjfiD Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

38 “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm SfcY AWchz ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HCcZ!”

39 aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Cçs EFdcM VbF UmCAhz” 40 BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, Dchc bjG ZÜ FcièmE, Xhíc EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

41 ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmbc FhÙhs ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmbc OhCW UmGiA FhÙi Uidhz 42 ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM MjUi Sjbj ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KGjc AEeo cBLmz 43 Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEadc KhBcE HhdhZhD bhOic OmFi ZhÙizz Sjbchem ZmcidiZ, Ac gÀdZhd AOF FcZz 44 Shch Sjbchem Ac Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdcM bhOic dHm bifhBZz Sjbhc DF Xhícc CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbchem ZhKhBSh Fci Mm fjMjH UiLpW, Sjbj B fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

*MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh*

45 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS ALdh, ESh gÀdOicm GmUhB Uidhz 46 ShBW FBdh, “XhF FhdhE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

47 gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE HiA WLIES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac fbhMc bjcäi EFdm ShWcm bhcidish KhBdhz 48 EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch MhD, Dc FjWj YÜi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm Afif EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW ZDAW gjWShz

## **20**

*gMcS BLh UlfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh*

1 EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc bhMm, bhWfc



HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS  
ALdhz AGShC Ze Bbhb Ac Adib Efd  
Shchc bjcäi EFdcm dBA ABA FBdh,  
2 “ABËh FE KhBW, Sjbï FjW GmbShD  
BSh Fhb FcchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc  
FmHiD UiLm?” 3 BLhD MjAX Uidh,  
“Sm AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb,  
FCÀh KhBW, 4 DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd  
FchWic GmbSh XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL  
ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?”

5 EC Shch DFm-EBÛm MjËi-xchbif  
Fcd, “MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm  
gm FBZ, ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW  
AWdhD Wh FmWm? 6 Ac MjUi FB bh-  
Wfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm  
XhÍcUi bhczhZ DgiAcm S Shch Aèhc  
WZi FBA bhWpWz”

7 EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB ThFi  
XhBLdh, Abch MhWi Whz” 8 BLhD  
Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD,  
FjW GmbShD BSh Fcchz”

### *AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhcc FiËh*

9 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiËh  
gjWhBdh, “DF Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW  
Fcdh, ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm GmShd  
EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS UiWc  
dhHi ZiUmf HmdhHiz 10 AJHjc XhFhc  
fbD Ebdm bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc  
dhHi DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Ebdm  
GmShd EFdm Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA  
Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz 11 ZhUm ShBW  
AcF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Shch B Hjd-  
hbcmE bhBc-VBc Fci ZmBËs FciA Ghdi  
ASm YichB Uidz 12 ZhUm SiW Wæc  
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdm, Shch DE Hjd-  
hbcm bhciA MGb FciA Zhcm YhdhB  
Uidz 13 SmC ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh,  
Abi FiSh FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc bh-  
DAc XjScm XhPhBbj, SmC Shch bhWS  
Xhcmz 14 Ebdm bhdiFc XjAcm Um-  
GiA GmShd EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC S Shc  
ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE, Dcm bh-  
ciA YhdhB UmBz SmC bhdiFc gFdSh  
Abch XhBdibz 15 EGhW FBA ghci  
Shcm ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA GjW Fcid-  
hBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdi-  
Fm B ZhHiUhcc EFdcm FiSh FcZh?  
16 ShBW ABA Shchcm WiXhS FcidiZh  
Wh Wi? Ac ShW ZhHhW ULLch bh-  
Wfc HmLm UiZh Wh Wi?” BSh gjWiA  
Shch FBdh, “WhCMjZièh! AèhD YhWh  
UmCF!”

17 SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA  
FBdh, “Sm Aèhc FhdhB E FmWm Bdh  
dmGh ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm  
ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,  
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

18 B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW  
ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiZ, Ac B  
XhÍcc FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW  
Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

19 EGhW gjWiAC bCdhWh Ac Ze  
Bbhb EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhBdhz  
Shch ZjMididh, BLhD B FiËh Shchc  
WiESmC FBchz Ebdm bhWfcm  
QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh Whz

### *ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi*

20 DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm  
KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW  
HjBA dhHhBdhz HjBA EFdm bjbiWi  
Zmf VciA KddmE, Shchc WiES Ebd  
BLhcm FThe YhÛE YhdhBSh, MhSm  
ShWm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE  
KhdhW FchBd Mhdz 21 EC HjBA  
EFdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm  
S gFdcg gbhW KCGm UmGpWz  
AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib  
UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA,  
bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz  
22 Sm FCÀh KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh  
FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi,  
Wh WhMhBM?”

23 BLhD Shchc Fj-bSdZ ZjMididh  
ZjMiA FBdh, 24 “UmGi, Abhcm DFOh  
UiWhc UmGhEz” UiWhc UmGiA  
FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc LZi Ac Whb  
ALm?” Shch FBdh, “ZhUfh FpLccz”  
25 BLhD FBdh, “Sm FpLccSh FpLccm  
UmE, Ac AèhcSh Aèhcm UmEz”

26 ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBËjz  
ZWia WichB EBHmdhz HjBA EFdm  
bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThe YhÛE  
YhdhBS Xhcd Whz

### *AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtfW*

27 ZhUm LiDmFiA bMZc FiLj bhWjf  
BLhc HmLm ABdhz EC bMZc bh-  
Wfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm FjWj  
MhWUhcC Ac MiÛh EBSH WhDz  
28 Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc,  
bjLh WZiD Abhc dhHi EC WiEb  
dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm Shc

ZC TBA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif XDUh FcZz <sup>29</sup> EGW bWE FcCÀh, DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDdh MWm ZiA FciA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdz <sup>30-31</sup> ZhUm ULB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDCEC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEhdUi ghdSm bciHmdz <sup>32</sup> gmfm EC ZmOiE bciHmdz <sup>33</sup> Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

<sup>34</sup> BLhD FBdh, “B UIWiAc bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz <sup>35</sup> EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBShe WhDz <sup>36</sup> Shchc FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yiciihc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz <sup>37</sup> Sjc Xhec MhdhBd Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÛh EBA CppW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz <sup>38</sup> Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc Aèhz ShW WMcE gÀd bhWjfc MiÛh ALpWz”

<sup>39</sup> SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bhSLpWz” <sup>40</sup> gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fhc fhEf XhBd Whz

#### *Adib EFdc gmUhDES*

<sup>41</sup> DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdc MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW? <sup>42-43</sup> MZjc fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,  
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc  
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,  
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS  
ZBcEz

<sup>44</sup> UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZ?”

<sup>45</sup> bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdc FBdh, <sup>46</sup> “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz

Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÛiA IjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm XLÛ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÛ FcpWz <sup>47</sup> Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dchc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

## 21

### *ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-GDchS Uichz <sup>2</sup> DcbhMm UmGdh, GjZ HciZ DF ehei ZmOiDE ABA QoHc bhMm UlBOh Xdfh UhW Fcdz <sup>3</sup> UmGiA ShW LghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW FcLmz <sup>4</sup> FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fhc ZhUm MmSh UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh Ejf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc FhbhBd gÀdShc UhW FcidiLmz”

### *FiAbSc AHc Adhbs*

<sup>5</sup> FDMW LghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm bhSidh, FBdh, “UmGch Wi, ES fjÛc fjÛc XhÍcUi Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGhWcm ghMhBd EBLmz” <sup>6</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh BSh DF XhÍcc CXcm AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bifiMiZz”

<sup>7</sup> LghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjW MbhWhS EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gi fbD EBHmLm?” <sup>8</sup> ShBW FBdh, “gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWm Abhc Whb Vci ABA FBZ, fbD EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm MhBE Whz <sup>9</sup> Sjbch MmZdh MjÐ Ac H×Hjdc GZc gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDdh BSh EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf WhDz”

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD Mh-Sic ZiXÀm, chMhD chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ

FcZz <sup>11</sup> Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhD Mh-HhD WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-AMhcm bhWjf bcZhz ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi didh MhBc EBZz

<sup>12</sup> “EBdm BSh IOhc AHm bhWfm Sjbchcm GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfh Ac ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz <sup>13</sup> SmC Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH Xh-BZhDz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj Mcjc WhDz <sup>15</sup> FhcW Abi Sjbchcm ECdh MZhw Ac gmFbS MjH-hBA Uibj, Sjbchc ZiXÀ EFdm BSh YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX UiZhcE ShÀs EBS WhDz <sup>16</sup> Sjbchc bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Ulí EFdmE Sjbchcm VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbchc FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchB-diZhz <sup>17</sup> Ac Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm gÀdm IiÛhBZz <sup>18</sup> EBdmE FjWjbØmC Sjbchc bhThe DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz <sup>19</sup> Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ghLid FcZhdz

<sup>20</sup> “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA KhBcEZhd TWm MmcjMhdm-bcm ImchE Fcidich, SmC ZjMidie, MmcjMhdmbe ZiWhf ABËmz <sup>21</sup> gi fbD Mhch DgJuiAc Midhs ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz Mhch EC MmcjMhdmbe ThFZh, Shch OhCWc Zhcm MhCFz Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch MhWj FjWjbØmC OhCWE Wh ABWz <sup>22</sup> FhcW B EÃ Ebd AèhB HMZc EÃ, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS Efd Xjch EBZhc EÃz <sup>23</sup> Bf! B fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh ThFZh, Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFjc Uiv GhEABZh, Dhc ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm Zm-MjBSh UlcHSi, Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz <sup>24</sup> SdjAcc Sdm Shch MhW GjABZh, ZÛi EBA gÀd MhSic bhMm MhBZhz EC Zivchi MhSic GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH XcMØ, B MmcjMhdm b Shchc XhEc Sdm cBZz

<sup>25</sup> “KhW-fjcjM Ac ALbhWc Smchc bhMm WhWhW Adhbs UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd Umfc bhWfc

Fi EBZz UciAD CShd-XhShd FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh dhHZhz <sup>26</sup> UIWiAS FjW Ufh IOiZ ESh KiØh FciA Qcc KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ, ALbhWi KhW-fjcjM, Smch gÀdSh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZz <sup>27</sup> EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi fÃi Ac Wjcc bgibhD bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS SfcY AWiAcz <sup>28</sup> BSh ghd-gFiFS UmGdm Sjbch bMZjS EBE, bhTh CKh FciE, ZjMidie Sjbchc WhMhs VhcE ABËmz”

<sup>29</sup> BLhd Shchcm EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbjc HhL Ac EBÛ HhLhBØc ZhD UmGE, <sup>30</sup> BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidie, Hcbe UiW ABËmz <sup>31</sup> ECdh Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd, BSh ghd-gFiFS IOmc, Sm ZjMidie Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz <sup>32</sup> Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BSh gÀdSh Wh IOhc AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf ÀD EBS WhDz <sup>33</sup> ALbhW-MbiW ÀD EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb FjWjUiWE ÀD EBS WhDz

<sup>34</sup> “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjMi-cjMHhcc Wmfhd ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchcm YhÛE ghchBS Xhcmz <sup>35</sup> UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic EBZz <sup>36</sup> EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gMhH cBE, Ac ULA FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA ghci Abhc LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

<sup>37</sup> BLhd XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLIES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBShHiz <sup>38</sup> gFd bhWfm ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABShz

## **gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi Ac bCS**

### **22**

(22:1-23:35)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc YÛi*

<sup>1</sup> BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh cJoiC BU FhLhS ABd, EC BUc Whb AMhUi BUz <sup>2</sup> BZhD bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm Ab bhWfc

HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh FhSd FcShz  
Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ QchBShz

*BgjUh BéhciASc ZmBbhWi*

<sup>3</sup> EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic  
bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh  
BéhciAS, DW aiScm fDShW ghbhBdz  
<sup>4</sup> DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi  
djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdhz HiA  
gWc UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm  
Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD BLhcm  
Shchc ASE VchB UmEA MhDz <sup>5</sup> SmC  
Bbhb Efd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh,  
ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGff  
UiZhz <sup>6</sup> DSm BgjUhE chMi EBA bhWfc  
AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH  
SjFhWiS cBdz

*gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhWi*

<sup>7</sup> ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd, EC BUc  
UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UmEA  
EDz <sup>8</sup> SmC BLhD LhghZi XiSc Ac  
ghÛhWcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA  
Abchc dhHi BUc GhWi SiAc FcE,  
Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBbjz” <sup>9</sup> Dch  
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc GiAd FiSh,  
Abch FjWhWE HiA GhWh SiAc Fc-  
Shb?” <sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, OhCWE  
ghbhBA ghcdm Sjbch UmGZhD,  
DF ZmOhD XhWic Gpdh aciA dBA  
MhBchz Sjbch DW Gcm Gcm MhBE,  
HiA DBW Mm IcE ghbhBZh, <sup>11</sup> gC Icc  
bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW,  
ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA AMhUi BUc  
GhWi Mm IcE GhBSh, B bjLhYic  
GhWh FjAB? <sup>12</sup> gm Sjbchem CXcc  
ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh  
UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÛh-  
Zeh FciEz” <sup>13</sup> ghLhC Shch HiA ShW  
FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA  
AMhUi BUc GhWiE SiAc Fcdhz

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW  
ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz  
<sup>15</sup> ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd ALid  
bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci  
BUc GhWi GhW Sjbchem dBA GhB-  
Shbz <sup>16</sup> Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Aèhc  
ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc gh-  
Lid Wh EA XcMØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUc  
GhWi GhBShb WhDz”

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA  
Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC  
YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOiA GhBdhEz <sup>18</sup> Ac  
gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Aèhc

ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc  
FjWj fcZS GhBShb WhDz”

<sup>19</sup> DcZhUm cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjF-  
ciA MhWhBdhz cjOi OjFchBA LhghZi  
EFdcM Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh  
Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbchc dhHi  
fXi Uibjz Abchem bWE Fchc dhHi  
SjbiShBWE Edh FciEz”

<sup>20</sup> GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE  
dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc  
dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLièh  
WhMid Ec, EC XiAdh EBd Dc Wifh-  
Whz Abhc EC dC Sjbchc WhMhSc  
dhHi Uibjz <sup>21</sup> Sm UmGchD Wi! Ab-  
chem MmHiD VchBA UiZ, gm EGW  
Abhc dHm EC UîhcGhWhS ZBA Ghcz  
<sup>22</sup> AèhD Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-  
AUbc bCS S EdhC EBZz ghDcm ghD!  
dhÛsi gC AUb, MmHiD Abchem VchBA  
UiZz” <sup>23</sup> LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛcm  
MiFhBdh, “Sm Abchc bhMc FjW bh-  
Wfm Bdh Fhb FcZ?”

*FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze*

<sup>24</sup> EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW  
MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc  
bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz <sup>25</sup> SmC  
BLhD Shchem FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc  
chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm  
bjWiZHici UmGhBWz Shchc Mbi-  
Uhccm FEA ED MWHWc Ulîz <sup>26</sup> EBdm  
Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz Sjbchc bhMm  
MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc  
gjcj ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW  
GhUibUhcc dhGhW ECFz <sup>27</sup> FE KhBW  
FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW,  
Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW  
GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm  
Abi WiMmC S Sjbchc GhUibUhci  
FciAcz

<sup>28</sup> “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE  
Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz <sup>29</sup> Ac  
Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo Abchem Mmdh  
HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE  
ECdh Sjbchem GmbSh UhW Fchbz  
<sup>30</sup> EC GmbSh XhBA, SjbchE Abhc  
ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA  
GhWh-XiWh GhBZhD, Abhc dHm  
HUiS ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjlic  
ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhDz

*gMcS XiScc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc*

<sup>31</sup> “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-  
KhCd Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW,  
fDShWmE Sjbchem Edh KhWiABS

KhBLmz<sup>32</sup> EBdm Sjbhc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbhc BbhW MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm Sjbì DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh FciA MmZdh YicS ABZhd, EC fbD Sjbhc EC ahBAPøc BbhWi ZdE bMZjS FciEz”<sup>33</sup> XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc ALiz”<sup>34</sup> ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi Sjbhc FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhd ZhJ Uizhc AHmC, Sjbì SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbì Abhc KiWE Whz”

<sup>35</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh SjbhcM OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi BSh FjØh Wh UiA Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhb, gi fbD Sjbhc FjØhc EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz”<sup>36</sup> BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLfi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc WhB, gm Shc Khðc ZmKiA SdjAc GciU FcCFz<sup>37</sup> XhF Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm, ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAC YdiZz Abhc ZmXhcM MSSh dmGh ALm, BSh gÀdsh EGW YdiMhcz”<sup>38</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlGhW SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh, “EShC S ZCSz”

### *MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY*

<sup>39</sup> GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi EFdc ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz<sup>40</sup> gWE HiA ghcdm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ULA FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz”<sup>41</sup> FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA ULA FchS ZBdhz<sup>42</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhZh, Sjbhc BËh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc HmL TWm gchBdh Ez EBdm Abhc BËhd WhD, Sjbhc BËhdC ECFz”<sup>43</sup> SmC Zmgmî ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhcM UcfW UiA ShW Zd ZhehBdhz<sup>44</sup> ZhUm ShBW bWc UlGm XcmcfhW ZWiA AcE FhSc EBA ULA FcdhZ DcdhHi ShW HSc Ihb dCc YkOhc dhGhW bhOis XeS dhHdz<sup>45</sup> ULA fmf FciA LhghZi EFdc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlGm FhSc EBA Shch IjbhB HmLpWz<sup>46</sup> UmGiA

Shchem FBdh, “IjbhBchD FmWm? CPiA ULA FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

<sup>47</sup> BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dhc gÀdc AHm ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh Uizhc dhHi FhÛhs ABdz<sup>48</sup> BLhd Shcm FBdh, “BgjUh, Abi ZiW-AUbcM gjJHh UiA VchB UichD Wi?”

<sup>49</sup> EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMididh FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EShcm Abhc SdjAcUi bhShb Wi?”<sup>50</sup> FBAC DF LhghZiD SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW Bbhbc Hjd-hbc QhBwC FhW FhOididhz<sup>51</sup> EBdm BLhd FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi Hjdhc FhW AShB UiA Shcm ahdh Fcièhz

<sup>52</sup> gMcS BLhcM AOF FchS MS Ze Bbhbc, ZhDSjd-bjFhðLc UhcHh, Ac bjcäi EFd ABLdh, BLhd Shchem MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch AbhcM VchS ECdh ABL Wi?”<sup>53</sup> Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE Sjbhc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD AbhcM VcdhD Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbhc fbD, AÛhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

### *gMcS XiSc Eðifhc*

<sup>54</sup> UlfbWc Udm BLhcM AOF FciA XcVhW Bbhbc ZheiS dBA HmdhZi LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz<sup>55</sup> CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZhWiS dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA fciF EBdhz<sup>56</sup> EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScM UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

<sup>57</sup> XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm KiWiC Whz”<sup>58</sup> Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScM UmGiA Fpd, “SjbìE EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz”<sup>59</sup> AcE DFU IØh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze HdhD Fpd, “ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc bhWjz”<sup>60</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbì BSh FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC  
bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz <sup>61</sup> SmC BLhD  
bjG YichBA XiScC ZhD KhBdhz KhB-  
SmC XiScC bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm  
S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhdh  
bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi Si-  
WZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE  
Whz” <sup>62</sup> SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ  
FhÜW FhÜidhz

*Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS  
BLh*

<sup>63</sup> gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA  
XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOôOh-  
bffch Ac bhBc-VBc Fcdz <sup>64</sup> ShW KCG  
ZhÜiA Fpd, “gp, SjB Zjdm WZi, Sm  
EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD  
bhcd?” <sup>65</sup> ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA  
ShWcm ZmBÏS Fcdz

<sup>66</sup> chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA  
FbiOic bjcäiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib  
Efd Udh Ebdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc  
LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, <sup>67</sup> “Sjbi MjUi  
Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm  
Abchem FEz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FB-  
dmE S SjbiShBW DFiW FcShD WhDz  
<sup>68</sup> FjØh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD  
WhDz <sup>69</sup> EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb EGW  
ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWC  
FjcLiS ZBbjz” <sup>70</sup> SmC gÀdm MiFhBd,  
“Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDAc  
MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED,  
SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz”  
<sup>71</sup> SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac  
fhD-fhÄiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc  
FhWmC S Shc MZhwZÜi gjWdhbz”

## 23

*cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh*

<sup>1</sup> Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA BL-  
hcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm  
Hmdhz <sup>2</sup> HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif  
Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC  
ZmOhD Abchc Umfc bhWfcm ZiHehB  
Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc  
ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UiSh Whz  
gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF  
ZhUfhz” <sup>3</sup> XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh,  
“Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?”  
ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh  
FpW, EdhCz” <sup>4</sup> SmC XidhSm Ze Bbhb  
Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic  
FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” <sup>5</sup> EBdm Shch

MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD Hhdid Midh  
ThFi Acæ FciA Aîh DgJUiA Midhc bh-  
Wfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE  
ABAE gÀdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

<sup>6</sup> BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh,  
“gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjF Wi?”

<sup>7</sup> ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei  
EBd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid  
MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc  
HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE  
EC fbD MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz

<sup>8</sup> BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi  
EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci BLhcm  
UmGSh KhBchz AHm ShBW BLhc  
ZmXhcm ZCSSh gjWLidh, DcdhHi  
ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm  
FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBZhz

<sup>9</sup> ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc XtfW  
Fcdh, EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX  
Uidh Whz <sup>10</sup> AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze  
Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ Hcb EBA

BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif gjWhWiS cBdhz  
<sup>11</sup> DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW LiXhB

EFdmE BLhcm PhOôOh-bffch, ZmBÏSi  
Fcdh, gmf-bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB  
KFKFh dmZhL YiÜhBA ghFib XidhSc  
HmLm YicS XhPhB Uidhz <sup>12</sup> Dc AHm  
chMh gmcjU Ac ghFib XidhSc bhMm  
UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC  
Shchc bhMm Ulîi EBHmdz

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjcäi  
Efd, Ac Ab bhWfcm DGhWE Udh  
FciA, <sup>14</sup> FBdh, “EC Afhbicm Sjbc VciA

AWiA Abhc HmLm Whdif UidhD, gm  
gÀd bhWfcm ZiHehBdhc, EBdm Abi S

Sjbcch LhbWmC Shcm Mmch Fcdhb,  
Sm Sjbcch Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc  
bhMm S Bdh FjWj UlfC XhBdhb Whz

<sup>15</sup> Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc FjWj  
Ulf XhBLpW Wh, DcdhHiC ShBW

Shcm Abhc HmLm YicS XhPhBLpWz  
Abi UmGchb, bCSc fhMhc MjFh FjWj

UlfC gm FcLm Whz <sup>16</sup> Sm Abi Shcm  
LiqdhUi bhciA Lhei Uibjz” <sup>17</sup> ALdm

ghFib XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW  
AMhUi BUc EÃE DFMW FDEUicm

GhdhL UiShz

<sup>18</sup> EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA  
Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcid-  
hEz Zhchähcm Lhei UmEz” <sup>19</sup> EC

Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd  
EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmb OhCWE GjW

Ac fWİhf FcLidz <sup>20</sup> EBdm XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc WiESm gicZhc Shchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdhz <sup>21</sup> Sh-E Shch DFdHm KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” (LdiZ EBD dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) <sup>22</sup> XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh Shc FjWj UlfC Abi XhBchb Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA Shcm Lhei Uibjz” <sup>23</sup> EBdm Shch bhBcbjGi EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh, “EHjcm LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz” KièhWic KjOm Shchc UhZi Xjch EBdz <sup>24</sup> Shchc UhZi bhYiFC XidhSm chD UidhBdhz <sup>25</sup> ShBW gMcS BLhcm Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shchc ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-fWİhficm GhdhL UidhBdhz

*LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS*

<sup>26</sup> ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm BLhcm FhSd FchS dBA MhBchz EC fbD LhBbW Whbc FjciWiAc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi OhCWE AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc Gcm Gcm MhBSz <sup>27</sup> BLhc Gem Gem ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHm ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFjS ThZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdhz <sup>28</sup> EBdm BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E MmcjMhdmbc bhB Efd, Abhc dhHi FhÜiE Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi Ac WiMc XjA-Xjeic dhHi FhÜEz <sup>29</sup> gjWE, EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZh AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gcejİhc EBLm Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW GhEABLM Wh, ShchC FXhdiz <sup>30</sup> gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze Xhecmb FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abchc CXcm XeEz Xhec Oièh EFdcm FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA chGEz <sup>31</sup> Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh HhLcmC BShD EC ghdS Fch, Sm gjFWWh HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz”

<sup>32</sup> gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc dhHi LiXhB EFdm ULBMW UhHi Afhbicm dBA ABdz <sup>33</sup> ZhUm bhThc-Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch BLhcm Ac gC ULBE UhHi Afhbicm HhLc OjFchUi

ZhWhBd LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMWcm ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF MWcm ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz <sup>34</sup> EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “ZhZh, Dchcm bhY Fci UidhEz Shch S ZjMmc Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe WiSh Fci dOhci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi Fcdhz <sup>35</sup> ZCS bhWfm CZhBA BSh UmGdh, EBdm Shchc bjcäi EFdm BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, “gm S ZCS bhWfc MhWZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz” <sup>36</sup> cjbhW LiXhB EFdmE ShWcm dBA bffhci Fcd, Shch OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh, <sup>37</sup> “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE, Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz” <sup>38</sup> ShW bhThc CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd EBD, gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic ZhUfhz”

<sup>39</sup> EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afhbicm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, “Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchcm Ac SjbhcmE ZhKhE Whz” <sup>40</sup> EGhW gjWiA ULLch MWm Dcm VhbFi UiA Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AèhcmE QchE Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC gbhW fhMh XhBchDz <sup>41</sup> Ac Abch S XhBchb Abchc CKiS fhMh, Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW S FjWj UlfC FcLpW Whz” <sup>42</sup> ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abchcm BAU chGpW MhWjz” <sup>43</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibE ThFZhDz”

<sup>44</sup> EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbhW ULBYc, DcZhU ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh Vci Aİh Umf AÜhBc EBHmdz <sup>45</sup> fjcjMc Yc WiAiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiİ gmcmf fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA ULB OjFch EBHmdz <sup>46</sup> gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjjg Sjbhc ASE fXiA UidhBdhbz” EGhW FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz <sup>47</sup> cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghdS UmGiA Aèhc

ShciY FciA FBdh, “Wiód, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”<sup>48</sup> Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghdS UmGiA ZjFjS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz<sup>49</sup> BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz

### *gMcS BLhc FDZc*

<sup>50-51</sup> Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW BÌsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjfz BLhc FhSd Fche EC Fj-VhÙhs ShBW Shchc dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz<sup>52</sup> EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz<sup>53</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÙhBdh, Ac XhÍc GjUiA Zh-WhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fcdh, B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCcem UhYW Fch EBLm Whz

<sup>54</sup> B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjçhc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC MjçhZhc fjcj EBMiZz<sup>55</sup> Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gcm HiA gC FDZc UmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UhYW Fch EBd DESh UmGdhz<sup>56</sup> ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASc-HjdhX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc gjFjb bhYif Mjçhc UiW MichBdhz

## **bcSc ZhUm MiÙh EBdh gMcS BLh**

### **24**

(24:1-53)

### *gMcS BLh MiÙh EAc fhÀi-xcbhw*

<sup>1</sup> EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghßhc XDDh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch ESh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÙhs ABdhz<sup>2</sup> ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhÍcGhw gchBd EBHmLmz<sup>3</sup> UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz<sup>4</sup> SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÛ ULBMW ABA Shchc FhÙhs CZhBdhz<sup>5</sup> Dchcm

UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjAB-didhz EC ULBEMWm Shchcm FBdh, “EH, SjbShBW MiÙhcm FmWm bjcUh EFdc bhMm ABA SjFhBchD?<sup>6</sup> ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÙh EBHmLpWz ShBW HhdidE ThFsm Sjbchc HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGEz<sup>7</sup> ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi, ZiW-AUbcM WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh?”

<sup>8</sup> EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shchc bWE EBHmdz<sup>9</sup> Shch FZcihw ThFi YiciA HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZicm Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc MhWhBdhz<sup>10</sup> bHUiDiWi bciEb, fjghWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shchc dHm MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc FBdhz<sup>11</sup> EBdm Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE Fcdh BSh WiKD ZhMm bhS, BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW Fcdh Whz<sup>12</sup> EBdm XiSc UCehBA FDZcc FhÙhs Hmdhz HiA CÙh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLmz BSh UmGiA ShBW ShBìjz ZWiA YicS ABdhz

### *ULBMW fhHciUm MiÙh BLhcM UmGdh*

<sup>13</sup> EC UiWC ULBMW fhHciU Mm-cjMhdmb ThFi fhS bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF HhCS MhEAS ALdhz<sup>14</sup> XTE Shch ESh ZmXhc EFd dBAC bhSi bhSi MbBchz<sup>15</sup> Shch bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm Shchc FhÙhs ABA DFdHm AOh Vcdhz<sup>16</sup> EBdm Shchc KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcM UmGiAE KiWdh Whz<sup>17</sup> BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS Fech?” BGhW gjWiA Dch bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz<sup>18</sup> DcbhMm FidiEYhL Whbm DFMWm BLhcM FBdh, “AXWmC DFbhİ MW, MmBW gjWLpW Wh B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

<sup>19</sup> BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcM dBA MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc WZi, ShW bjGc MZhw Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÀsi Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz<sup>20</sup> Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi



EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi  
 cjbhW EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh,  
 Shch ShWcm WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd  
 FcidiLmz <sup>21</sup> EBdm Abchc Afh ALid,  
 ShBW ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FcZhz  
 ABM SiW UiW EBD B IOWh IOiLmz  
<sup>22</sup> Ac Abchc dHc FDMW ZmOi bh-  
 Wfm ABA Abchcm ShBljz ZhWhB-  
 diLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE  
 HmLdh, <sup>23</sup> HiA UmGLpW, ShW dhf  
 WhBz Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch Yi-  
 ciñhc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yiciñh EFdm  
 Shchcm FBLpW, BLh MiÙh ALpWz  
<sup>24</sup> ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh,  
 Shchc bhMmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA  
 UmGdh, ZmOiØc FThC ghLh, BLhc  
 dhf FDZcE WhBz”

<sup>25</sup> gFdSh gjWiA BLhD Shchcm  
 FBdh, “AXWhch S FjØhc ZjMpW Whz  
 AXWhBØc Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm  
 Wi? Aèhc WZi EFdm MmSh ZhShBA  
 HmLpW, EShcmE AXWhch DFiw  
 Fcch Whz <sup>26</sup> WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh  
 Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD ULG-  
 bLiZS fBi FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac  
 HCcZ ghLid FcZhz?” <sup>27</sup> ZhUm ShBW  
 bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj  
 FciA, gÀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW  
 ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, ESh  
 Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

<sup>28</sup> Ac Mm HhCS MhBSh Fci Shch  
 cEAWh UiLdh, gC HhCc FhÙhs  
 ABdm BLhD AcE UlcB MhEAc ahZ  
 UmGhBdhz <sup>29</sup> EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-  
 Fhli FciA ShWcm FBdh, “EGW S  
 ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBØh EBMhc, Sm  
 chBSGhW AXWm Abchc HmLm cB  
 MhCÀhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi ZheiS  
 ghbhBdhz <sup>30</sup> ZhUm MmZdh GhWiS  
 ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD cjoI dBA OjFchBA  
 Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Shchcm  
 Uidhz <sup>31</sup> SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd,  
 Shch BLhcm KiWididhz KiWhc dHm  
 dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACEi  
 UidhBdhz <sup>32</sup> ZhUm Shch DFm-EBÙcm  
 FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abchc  
 dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchcm Aèhc  
 Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc  
 Uidc bhMm DF DfFi XDUh EBLid Wh  
 Wi?”

<sup>33</sup> dHm dHm Shch ULBEMW ZhcBA  
 MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC DHhcE  
 MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi gÀdcm DGhWE  
 ZEAS XhBdhz <sup>34</sup> Shch EWE ZBA ESh

bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC MiÙh  
 EBHmLpW, MiÙh EBA LhBbW-  
 XiScem UmGh UiLpWz <sup>35</sup> EC fbD  
 gC ULBEMWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTc  
 bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh XhBdh,  
 cjoI OjFchBZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm  
 KiWdh, BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz

*MiÙh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm UmGdh*

<sup>36</sup> LhghZi EFdm S ESh dBA ZhSKiS  
 Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm EWE  
 ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh,  
 “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz” <sup>37</sup> ShWm Um-  
 GiA Shch GjZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fedh  
 ajS ABLmz <sup>38</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh,  
 “Sjbch ES Eic EBHmdhd FmWm?  
 FmWm Sjbchc Uide fÙD ghbhBd?  
<sup>39</sup> Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbØm UmGE,  
 UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abchcm AShBA  
 UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-bhJf  
 WhBz” <sup>40</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW WiMc  
 AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz <sup>41</sup> EBdm  
 Shch ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfi Gjfi  
 EBdh, Gjfic KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdh,  
 FjØh ZiØhf FcSh Xhcdh Whz SmC  
 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BWE GhBZhc  
 FjØh ALm Wi?” <sup>42</sup> Shch DF OjFch  
 ZichW bhL ShWcm Uidhz <sup>43</sup> EC bhL  
 ShBW gFdc LhbWm GhBdhz

<sup>44</sup> GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh  
 Sjbchc dHm ALdhd, gC fbD Sjbchcm  
 FBLdhd Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS  
 fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac MZjc fciYc  
 bhMm MmSh dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh  
 Wióis YdiZz” <sup>45</sup> EGhW FBA ghci,  
 ShBW LhghZi EFdc Uide UIAc Gjdi  
 Uidh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi  
 Dch ZjMSh XhcpWz <sup>46</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
 “Aèhc Fhdhbe dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD  
 ZCS FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh, bCSc  
 SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi  
 MiÙh EBMiZhz <sup>47</sup> MmFjWj bhWfm  
 ShW Whbm SCZh Fedm, HjWhc  
 bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi  
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi fjcj EBA Añh  
 UlWiAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi  
 dhHZz <sup>48</sup> SjbchC B gÀdShc fhÀiz <sup>49</sup> Ac  
 gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW  
 Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh Sjbchc  
 HmLm ZmMibjz EBdm Zmgmî ThFi  
 Zd-ShÀs Wh XhEA XcMØ, Sjbch EC  
 MmcjMhdmbE cBEz”

*gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdîA WmEA*  
*EBd̄*  
<sup>50</sup> ZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdcM dBA  
 ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh, HiA  
 ShBW AS SjdîA Shchcm ULA Uidhz  
<sup>51</sup> Ac EC UAc ghdSmC ShBW Shchc  
 HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh, ShWcm  
 ZmgmîE SjdîA WmEA EBdz <sup>52</sup> Shch  
 gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GjZ Gjfi  
 EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABdHz <sup>53</sup> Ac  
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc  
 ghbU-ShciY FchS cBdHz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY KCSH  
LiXhch  
Ad-ghÛhw  
XciKiSi**

Ad-ghÛhw LiXhchc Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèhz EC Fhdhb EBdh, ðDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc Ljcs XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTH FBSm Hmdm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhS-GhW FmchbSic Ziùhcis ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhWc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb EBd Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm, “Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz” (‘Ad-bLi’, ‘BZWjèh’, ‘Aèhc GhL bhDac MW’, B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm ‘FiShZ fj’ Whbc EJfSz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD ‘AbiC’ FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBZi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EBdHi: AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOi; AbiC UIWiAc Wjc; AbiC UIAc; AbiC ALd chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac MiÛnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac MiÛnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc HhLz B HhBZi Whb EFd UiA ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW AUb MhSiem BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjÃ FcpWz

*dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD*

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z ShBW

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi Zmgmê SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm Wh-Mid 1:1-18 ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

**Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid**

(1:1-18)

<sup>1</sup> XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz <sup>2</sup> gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz <sup>3</sup> EC Fhdhbc bh-MUi gÀdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lhèh XDUh EBLm Whz <sup>4</sup> ShW bhMm MiÛnHi ALid, gC MiÛnHiC EBd bhWfc Wjcz <sup>5</sup> EC Wjc AÛhcic bhMm Mdmc, EBdm AÛhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

<sup>6</sup> AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz <sup>7</sup> EC Wjcc ZmX-hcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd EBd, MhSm ShW MZhWZÛi gjWiA bhWfm BbhW AWmz <sup>8</sup> ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmX-hcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz <sup>9</sup> ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gÀd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWchz

<sup>10</sup> EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW CLièhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd Whz

<sup>11</sup> ShBW WiMc MbiWE ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd Fcd Whz

<sup>12</sup> EBdm MS MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi bhDac MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz

<sup>13</sup> ALdm EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc

dC ThFi EBLm Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc BÈhDE EBLm Wh, BOh Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

<sup>14</sup> EC FhdhbC bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh Ac Abchc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac bgibh XhBLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAWh Fhbidz

<sup>15</sup> DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze Hdhd fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz”

<sup>16</sup> ShBW fjèAWh Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz <sup>17</sup> bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bh-cYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz <sup>18</sup> Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhĭ XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW, MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

## **gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh CçS**

(1:19-51)

*gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD*

<sup>19</sup> BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bbhb Ac dmZi fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dhc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?”

<sup>20</sup> DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz”

<sup>21</sup> SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc MbhWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz”

<sup>22</sup> Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchem Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?”

<sup>23</sup> DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhd gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

<sup>24</sup> DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi fbhMc bhWjz <sup>25</sup> Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?” <sup>26</sup> DgiA WZiD Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Abi S bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhcch bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjch MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhch KiWpW Whz <sup>27</sup> DBW gC ZjMjch, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcY AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

<sup>28</sup> McUhw HhJHc AcF XhcE ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX EBdz

*AèhB bmehc ZhBóh*

<sup>29</sup> ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gAd bhWfc HjWhc bhYi EDz <sup>30</sup> DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE BÌsi MWz <sup>31</sup> AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKiSi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchbz”

<sup>32</sup> ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cgg ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz <sup>33</sup> Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abchem ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cggcm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cggUi SciFhZÛi UiZhz <sup>34</sup> Sm Abi BSH UmGdhb, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”

*gMcS BLhc XDdh LhghZi*

<sup>35</sup> ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UIBMW CçS gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz  
<sup>36</sup> EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóhz”  
<sup>37</sup> DgiA WZic EC FTh gjWiA gC UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBHmdhz  
<sup>38</sup> BLhD GcmUi YiciA Dchcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh Khe?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “cäi, (bhWi CîhU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?”  
<sup>39</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aîh UîW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÄ ABĒmz

<sup>40</sup> DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA Mm UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb EBd AÛtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz  
<sup>41</sup> EC AÛtiALm XDDh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-bLic bhWi EBd Aèhc GmdhYSi XhEA MWz  
<sup>42</sup> AÛtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh XhÍcz

<sup>43</sup> ZhUc UiW BLhD WiES Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShHiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS EEz”  
<sup>44</sup> YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUh HhCc bhWjFz AÛtiAL Ac XiSc ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz  
<sup>45</sup> YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi WZi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz”  
<sup>46</sup> BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, “VjS! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh, “Sm ABA UmGEz”

<sup>47</sup> BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhQi ZWi BLchBdiz Shc bhMm FjWj VjŪlc-bjŪlc WhBz”  
<sup>48</sup> SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gjWE,

Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz”  
<sup>49</sup> BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhz”  
<sup>50</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhDWmz”  
<sup>51</sup> ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch UmGZhD Zmgmî GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yiciîh EFd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPHdhbh Fcchz”

## Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

### 2

(2:1-12:50)

*gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> Dc UIBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz  
<sup>2</sup> EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdmE UhES XhBLdhz  
<sup>3</sup> ZiAc EWjîhWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D BLhcm FBdh, “Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmf EBHmLmz”  
<sup>4</sup> BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE Abhc fbD EBLm Whz”  
<sup>5</sup> EBdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, “EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz”

<sup>6</sup> BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE XhÍcc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSH DFEohS EWjbhW ULB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz  
<sup>7</sup> BLhD GhUibUhc EFdc FBdh, “EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz” SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz  
<sup>8</sup> ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKiem UmEz” SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz  
<sup>9</sup> ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZSz EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi ABD, BGhW ShBW MhWSh Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm MhWSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh,  
<sup>10</sup> “XDDh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfm BĒhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbD Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDDh ThFi FiLj

amMhd ThFmz EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS  
EGWE chGLZ”

<sup>11</sup> gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhÛh  
HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDdh Fm-  
chbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc  
Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW  
CXcm BbhW AWDhz

<sup>12</sup> DcZUm BLhD ShW bh, ahBapW  
Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA FYcWhCb  
OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE  
cBdhz

*MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BLh  
Ad-bLi*

<sup>13</sup> BgjUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm  
BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz

<sup>14</sup> MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh,  
XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc fib-  
hWhS FjcZhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac  
XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc  
ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdE ZB cBLpWz

<sup>15</sup> BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh  
KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd  
Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm BW TWm  
GmUhB Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOôohc  
FhcZhci EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiIhBA,  
Shhc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA YhdhBdhz

<sup>16</sup> XhcE ZmKch EFdcM BLhD FBdh,  
“BW TWm gÀdsh gchEz Abhc ZhYc  
Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz” <sup>17</sup> EC fbD  
XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE  
EBHmd, “Sjbhc Icc dhHi Abhc Mm  
bgäs, EC bgäsM C Abhc Uide bhMm  
AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz”

<sup>18</sup> BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgjUi WmSh  
EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh  
Fhc EViFhc Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc  
XcbhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi  
UmGhBZhd?” <sup>19</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh,  
“AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCÀh,  
Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdbjz”

<sup>20</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “B  
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm LDKhèif  
ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc  
aiScm ZhWhBdiZhD Wi?” <sup>21</sup> EBdm  
BLhD BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcidc  
FThC FBLpWz <sup>22</sup> DcdhHi BLh bch  
ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc  
bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz  
SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac  
BLhD MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiW Fcdhz

<sup>23</sup> AMhUi BUc fbD BLhD Mm-  
cjMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb  
FcLidh, BSh UmGiA ZCS bhWfm ShW

CXcm BbhW AWDz <sup>24</sup> EBdm BLhD  
WiMcm Shhc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh,  
FhcW ShBW gFd bhWfcm KiWShz

<sup>25</sup> bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhÀic  
Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dhc Uide GZc  
MhWShz

### 3

*WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm  
Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUib Whbm  
BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz

<sup>2</sup> DFiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm  
FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch MhWi, AXWm  
DFMW CîhU gifhZm Aèhc HmL ThFi  
ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb  
Fcch, Aèh dHm Wh ThFdm FmC BSh  
FcS Xhcm Whz” <sup>3</sup> ShBW WiFUibcm  
FBdh, “Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb,  
WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèhc  
ZhUfhB UmGm Whz” <sup>4</sup> SmC WiFUibm  
ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjf Zjeh EBHmdm  
gicZhc MWb dD Fidh? ULLchZhc  
bh’c XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD Wi?”

<sup>5</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AXWhcm  
ghLhC FBchb, XhWi Ac XhF cjj ThFi  
MWb Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS  
ghbhBS Xhcm Whz” <sup>6</sup> cÀ-bhjF ThFi  
MmShc MWb, BSh S Ghdi cÀ-bhjFz  
Ac XhF cjj ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh  
cjjz <sup>7</sup> Abi Mm AXWhcm FBdhb,  
WDA Fci MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm ShBjz  
EBZh Whz <sup>8</sup> ZhShf Shc MmZhD BÈh  
EZhd Mhd, Ac AXWm Shc AEAM  
gjWpW, EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB  
Mhd, BGhW MhWpW Whz Sm XhF  
cjj ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shhc  
ZmdhDE EdhGhW EDz”

<sup>9</sup> WiFUibm BLhcm MiFhBdh,  
“BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?” <sup>10</sup> BLhD  
MjAX Uidh, “AXWm ZWi BLchBdc  
CîhU EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi?

<sup>11</sup> AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, Abch  
MmSh MhWi EGhWC FB, Ac MmSh  
UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhÀi UmBz EBdm  
AXWhch Abhc fhÀi bhWpW Whz

<sup>12</sup> Abi AXWhchem UIWiAZi ZmXhcm  
FBdm MmZdh DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm  
Zmgmîi ZmXhcm FBdm Fidh DFiW  
FcZh? <sup>13</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

<sup>14</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

<sup>15</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

<sup>16</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

<sup>17</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

<sup>18</sup> MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac  
Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB  
Lheh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

14 “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WZiD Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZZ  
15 MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz 16 Aèh XhFm UlWiAc bhWfcm ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh, B bhDac GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz

17 “AèhD bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW Fchc dhHi ShW bhDac MWcm UlWiAS Xh-PhBLpW Whz EC bhDac MWc Gh-Sicm bhWfm MhSm WhMhS XhD, DcdhHiC XhPhBLpWz 18 Mm MWm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc DF-bhÍ bhDac MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz 19 Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, FhcW UlWiAS Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc dhHi Wjc ThFi AUhBccm Zmfi ahdh Xh-BLmz 20 Mm bhWfm ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm IiÛhD, Shc ZU Fhb EFd MhBc EBMiZ Fci gm Wjcc HmLm AD Whz 21 EBdm Mm MW gF-ghdhdic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYiF EBLm Fci XcbhW EDz”

#### *DgiA WZiD BLhc ZmXhcm FBch*

22 DcZhUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi EFd DgjUiA DdhFhS ABdhz giWE ShBW LhghZi EFdc dHm FiLj UiW FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz 23 EC fbD Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÛhs EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS DgiADE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdhz gC MhHhS ZCS XhWi ThFhD Udm Udm bhWjf ABA SCZhc HjLd dBdhz 24 DgiA WZicm EC fbDE Mmde ZÛi Fch EBLm Whz

25 EC fbD fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic CçS EFdm BgjUic DF Adibc dHm ScôF dhHhB Uidhz 26 ZhUm ShBW ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gMjc, MmBW McUhW HhJhc gXhcE AXWhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc ZmXhcm

AXWm fhÀi UiLdh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm MhBchHi Ac ShBW Dchcm SCZhc HjLd Uichz”  
27 BGhW gjWiA DgiAD FBdh, “Zmgmî ThFi UmEA Wh EBdm FmC FjØh XhD Whz 28 SjbchC S gjWL, Abi FBLi, Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm Abhcm XhPhWi EBLmz 29 Mhc HmLm FBÛhcm ZiA UmEA ED, DBWC Wfhz Wfhc Ulîm Ghdi CZhBA Wfhc bhS gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc GjfiE ABM Xjch EBdz 30 ShWcm Ze EBSm EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZZ”

#### *Zmgmî ThFi MmBW ABLpW*

31 MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm Mm UlWiA ThFi AD, gm S UlWiAc, gm UlWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW Zmgmî ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CXcmz 32 ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac gjWLpW, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi bhWm Whz 33 EBdm Mm MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW Fcm, Aèhc FhdhbC ghLhz 34 AèhD MmWcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc FhdhbC ZhShBW, FhcW AèhD ShWcm XjchXjc FciA XhF cjgj UhW FcpWz 35 ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEC gFdSh UiLpWz 36 Mm bhWfm Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC AGmc XhBS WhD ZcJ Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

## 4

#### *fbciAc ZmOic BbhW*

1 Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhD DgiA WZi ThFi Zmfi bhWfcm ShW CçS ZhWhBLpW, Ac SCZhc HjLd Fch-Bchz 2 EBdm BLhD WiMm SCZhc HjLd FchBch Wh, ShW CçS EFdmC FchBchz 3 gMcS BLhD B GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh LheiA gicZhc Hhdid MidhS MhEAc dhHi cEAWh EBdhz 4 MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciAc bhMUi MhEA dhHLidz 5 XTE ShBW fbciAc fjGhc Whbc DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC MbiWGHw

ALid gC HhCc VhcEz <sup>6</sup> B MbiWE  
gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm  
AOSm gmchW EBA EC FjAc FhLhS  
MichBdhz EC fbD EWjhbW ULBYc  
EBHmLmz

<sup>7-8</sup> DcbhMm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOiD  
XhWi Sjdhs ABd, Ac FjAc FhLhS  
BLh DFdh ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi  
EFd GhWi-XhWi dEAc dhHi ZhMhcE  
HmLdhHiz BLhD ShBcm FBdh, “E  
bhB, Abhcm Tjeh XhWi GhEACÀhz”

<sup>9</sup> ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi S fbcia MhSic  
bhWjFz AXWm DFMW BgjUi EBA  
Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?”  
ZmOiD BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbcia Mh-  
Sic dHm BgjUi bhWfc FjWjMhS bid-  
bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid Whz <sup>10</sup> BLhD  
ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi MhWShD  
Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc HmLm  
XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW  
HmLm XhWi KhBdhD EWm, Ac  
ShBW SjbhcM MiÛh XhWi Uidh  
EWmz” <sup>11</sup> ZmOiD Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc  
HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc FjØh WhB, Ac B  
FjAE HBWz Sm MiÛh XhWi FjAB ThFi  
XhBdh? <sup>12</sup> AXWm FjWj Abhc bjd-  
bjcäi BAFjZ WZi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC  
Abhc dhHi B FjA GjUiLdhz ShBW Ac  
ShW XjApØmE EC FjAc XhWi GhBSh,  
Ac ShW Xfjc XhdcmE GhEABShz”

<sup>13</sup> SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm MWm B  
FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL  
dhHZz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Abhc UmEA XhWi  
Mm GhBZ, Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS  
WhDz ZcJ B XhWi Shc Uidc bhMm  
NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA CPZ Ac AGmci  
MiÛnHi UhW FcZz” <sup>15</sup> SmC ZmOiD  
BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm AbhcmE gC  
XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh  
dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh  
dhHmz”

<sup>16</sup> BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE,  
Sjbhc MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz”

<sup>17</sup> ZmOiD Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj  
MhbhB WhBz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC  
FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB WhBz <sup>18</sup> FhcW  
Dc AHm S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB  
EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjbhc dHm  
ALm, gm Sjbhc MhbhB WhDz Sjbi  
ghLh FThC FBdhDz” <sup>19</sup> BGhW gjWiA  
ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, EGW  
Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm DFMW WZiz

<sup>20</sup> Abhc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec

CXcmC DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhch  
FpW, MmcjMhdmbEC bhWfc DZhUS  
Fch CKiSz”

<sup>21</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWE,  
Abhc bhSGhW DFiW FcEz UmGiE,  
ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec  
CXcm, Zh MmcjMhdmbc FjWjGhWE,  
HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcShD  
WhDz <sup>22</sup> Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh,  
Shc DZhUS FcE, EBdm Abch MhW  
DZhUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz  
MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgjUi EFdc  
bhMUic ABLmz <sup>23</sup> gjWE, Edh fbD  
ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh ALd  
DZhUSFhci EFdm gÀhWi cjgm HhBZi  
ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcZhz HhBZi ZhYoE  
EdhGhW DZhUSFhcic Shèhf FcpWz

<sup>24</sup> Aèhshdh EBdhHi cjgj, DcdhHi Mhch  
ShW DZhUS FcZhz, Shch gÀhWi cjgm  
ShW DZhUS Fch dhHZz”

<sup>25</sup> ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi  
MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA  
gFdSh Abchcm MhWhBZhz” <sup>26</sup> BLhD  
EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmbW,  
MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”

<sup>27</sup> EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA  
UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bh-  
Sich, UmGiA Shch ShBijz EBHmdhz  
Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm  
FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bhSich  
FmWmz <sup>28</sup> ZhUm ZmOiD ShBc XhWic  
Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd,  
<sup>29</sup> “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz  
Abhc MiÛnHis MmSh FcLi, BSh  
gFdShc ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC  
FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?” <sup>30</sup> BSh gjWiA  
HhCc bhWjF ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA  
Vcdhz

<sup>31</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm  
ShWcm EWjCjV Fci FBdh, “gjMjc,  
FjØh GhCÀhz” <sup>32</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abhc  
HmLm Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic  
ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz” <sup>33</sup> BGhW  
gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛm  
MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj  
GhWi AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?” <sup>34</sup> SmC  
BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm  
ZmMiLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif ShW  
Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

<sup>35</sup> “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc  
bhf ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ’?  
EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ahdh Fci  
DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd



XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz <sup>36</sup> Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, ULBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz <sup>37</sup> DSm EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, 'DFMWm ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz' <sup>38</sup> AbiE Sjbchcm Edh Yfd FhOhS XhPhBLi, Mm Yfdc dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz EBÛ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOILz"

<sup>39</sup> Mm ZmOic MiÛnHic gFdSh BLhD FBdiLpW, EC ZmOic fhAi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz <sup>40</sup> Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz DcUhD ShBW ULB UiW gWE cBdhz <sup>41</sup> EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz <sup>42</sup> Ac HhCc bhWfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, "Sjbhc FThD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMShb Xh-cLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz"

#### *gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi*

<sup>43</sup> fbcias ULBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz <sup>44</sup> MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh, <sup>45</sup> SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd Fcdhz FhcW BUc fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdidc bhWjf gWE ThFhD Shch BSh UmGLdh Fci ShBW HhdidE ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

<sup>46</sup> ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdidc FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhCWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz <sup>47</sup> gMcS BLh DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EYifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA bchc XTi EBHmLidz

<sup>48</sup> BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, "FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjbØmC BbhW AWSh WhDz" <sup>49</sup> SmC EYifhcm FBdh, "gjMjc, UDA Fci MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjcc MhW ThFSm ACÀhz" <sup>50</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, "AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA

ahdh EBHmLmz" BLhc FTh DFiW FciA DBW HmdhHiz

<sup>51</sup> ghLhC, gC EYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, "LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz" <sup>52</sup> ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, "gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?" Shch FBdh, "FhBd ULBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UiLmz" <sup>53</sup> SmC EYifhcc bWE EBd, PiF ULBYci Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh, "AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz" DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz <sup>54</sup> gMcS BLh DgjUiA TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC ULLch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

## 5

### *BLhD AOSif ZLcc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdh*

<sup>1</sup> BShc ZhUm BgjUi EFdc BUc fbD ABdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz

<sup>2</sup> MmcjMhdmbE bmeh-UcMhc FhÛhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhÛh XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhD B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz <sup>3</sup> EC IhOE ZCS MhSc Zmbhci Xei cBSz djhd-doJeh, AÛh, Ac Zmbhcmm Mmchc fcid DÀmZhcmm gjFhB HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

<sup>4</sup> bhMm bhMm DFMW YiciÛh ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhs, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcUhD EC Zmbhci EFdm XhWi dhehWic AfhD EWE Xei cBSz

<sup>5</sup> Dhc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhci ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhcz <sup>6</sup> ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BËh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?" <sup>7</sup> ZmOhD Fpd, "gjMjc, Abhc S Bdh FmC WhB, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcmm XjcFiS dhbBSz Abi dhbSm dhbSm AcF MW HiA dhbi MhDz" <sup>8</sup> BLhD Dcm FBdh, "Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz" <sup>9</sup> dHm dHmC EC Zmbhci ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh SjdiA Kdh-Yich Fcdz

gi UiW ALid MjçhZhc, Mjçhzhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz

<sup>10</sup> DcUhD BgjUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, “ABM S Mjçhzhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdiA WmEA MhBM WhDz” <sup>11</sup> EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOhkdh FcEz” <sup>12</sup> SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhcm FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FcShD?” <sup>13</sup> EBdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWhf Wh EDz” <sup>15</sup> SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

#### *gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc*

<sup>16</sup> BLhD Mjçhzhcm Zmbhcicm ahdh FchD BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhciDiSh KhBdhz <sup>17</sup> EBdm BLhD Shhcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fcch Ac AbiE Fcchbz” <sup>18</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjFhWiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi Mjçhzhcc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

<sup>19</sup> DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdm FBdh, “Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhcpW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz” <sup>20</sup> ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBMiZhz <sup>21</sup> ZhYo Mmdh bjcUhcMi MiÙh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiÙnHi UhW FcpWz <sup>22</sup> ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhce FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhcc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, <sup>23</sup> MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm BìS Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BìS Fcmz XjScm Mm BìS Fcm Wh, gm ALdm

gC ZhYcmE BìS Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

<sup>24</sup> “Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S AGmci MiÙnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiÙnHiS Xhei UidhBLmz <sup>25</sup> Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, Bdh DF MbhWh ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcUh EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiÙh EBZhz <sup>26</sup> BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiÙnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScmE ECdh MiÙnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz <sup>27</sup> ZhYo XjScm bhWfc ZiKhce Fchc DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AUbz <sup>28</sup> Sm BSh gjWiA AXWhch ShBìjz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh AèhC XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh Efd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZhz <sup>29</sup> Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch Zmgmîi MiÙnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, EBdm Mmch WhYcbh-Wic bhMm MiÙnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

<sup>30</sup> “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhce Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhce Fciz Abi gF ZiKhce Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhD Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

#### *WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh*

<sup>31</sup> “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcm WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF WhDz <sup>32</sup> EBdm ULLch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh ghLhz <sup>33</sup> AXWhch S DgiA WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz <sup>34</sup> Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, EBdm AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW ZhKhBSh XhcpW, DcUhD BSh FBchbz <sup>35</sup> gMcS DgiAC ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi EBLdhz

<sup>36</sup> EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWme AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fcchbz Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh MhD, Abhcm Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz <sup>37</sup> ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShBW WiMmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWLpW Wh, Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE Whz <sup>38</sup> DLheh ShW Fhdhb S AXWhchc UidE cD Wh, FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW, DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWpW Whz

<sup>39</sup> “AXWhch S GjZ bW UiA ALbhWi FiShZ SidhES FcpW, bWE FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZh EBdm EC FiShZmC S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmDz <sup>40</sup> DcZhUmE AXWhch MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm ABSH KhBW Whz

<sup>41</sup> “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh, <sup>42</sup> EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc ZhD AXWhchc FjWj bgäs WhB, Abi S AXWhchcm KiWiz <sup>43</sup> Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiW Fcch Whz EBdm ULLch FmC MjUi Shc WiMc Whbm AD, Sm Shcm AXWhch DFiW FcZh <sup>44</sup> AXWhch DFm-EBÛc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj Kmìh FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch FmbWm DFiW FcZh? <sup>45</sup> AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW, gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi FBchz <sup>46</sup> AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiW FcSh, Sm AbhcmE DFiW Fcdh EWm, B bjLh WZiD S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz <sup>47</sup> EBdm AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW FcZh?”

## 6

### *XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gXhcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZicia AEcz <sup>2</sup> ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA MhEAS ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc CXcm ShBW

Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz <sup>3</sup> gWE HiA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz <sup>4</sup> EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLmz <sup>5</sup> BLhD KhBA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPiA ABch, EC ShW LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW MhHhS?” <sup>6</sup> ALdm YidiYcm XciAh Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz <sup>7</sup> YidiYo MjAX Uidh, “Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE ULBf UiWhcc cJoiD FjdhBS WhDz”

<sup>8</sup> gWE AÛtiAL Whbm gMcS BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiSc ahBz <sup>9</sup> ShBW BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, EWE gjcj DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhc cJoi Ac ULBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc bhMm BSHD FiSh EBZ?” <sup>10</sup> BLhD gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch ESh bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh EWjbhW XhK AMhc MWz <sup>11</sup> ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Dchcm ZhOia Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm MS KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz <sup>12</sup> gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm, Sjbch ESh DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh YhdhBE Whz” <sup>13</sup> Dch EC XhKGhW cJoiC ZheSi OjFchBW Udh FciA ZhcE OjFci acdhz

<sup>14</sup> gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “WióD DBWC gC WZi, MmBW UIWiAS SficiY AWhc FThz” <sup>15</sup> SmC BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc FciA ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

### *AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOh*

<sup>16</sup> ghBØhZhdh BLhc LhghZi EFd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz <sup>17</sup> Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AÛhBc EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc dHm ALdh Whz <sup>18</sup> AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz <sup>19</sup> EWjbhW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE

ZhBA MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi AOiA Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchB Hmdhz <sup>20</sup> EC fbD BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, B S Abiz” <sup>21</sup> LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLi Hmdz

*MiÛnHi-cjOic ZmXhcm ZDAW*

<sup>22</sup> AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZh ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW WhE Lheh UILch FjWj WhE ALid Whz Shch DEGhWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, ZcJ Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz <sup>23</sup> EBdm Mm MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ghci bhWfcm cjOi GhEABLdh, EC MhHhc HmLm SiZiciA OhCW ThFi FDGhW WhE ABdz <sup>24</sup> bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi Efd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESh WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

<sup>25</sup> gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?” <sup>26</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, ZcJ XmO aci cjOi GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz <sup>27</sup> EGW gjWE, UIWiAZi Mm GhWi Wi EBMhD, Shc Gcm IjciA dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wi ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fcm, Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-AUbm Sjbchcm Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW UmGhBLpWz

<sup>28</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fche dhHi Abch FiSh FcShb?” <sup>29</sup> ShBW FBdh, “AèhD Mhem XhPhBLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc EBd Aèhc Fhbz” <sup>30</sup> DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh? <sup>31</sup> Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE

dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchcm Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

<sup>32</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cjOi Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc HhBZi ZhYoC Sjbchcm ALd Zmgmî cjOi UhW FcpWz <sup>33</sup> Ac Aèhc UmEA gC cjOi EBdh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MHScm MiÛnHi UmBWz” <sup>34</sup> SmC Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm EC cjOiC Abchcm gc-ghbmfh UmCÀhz”

<sup>35</sup> BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÛnHi-cjOiz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbD Xi-ALmE Vcm Whz <sup>36</sup> Abi S Sjbchcm bjGui FBLiE, Ac Sjbch Abhcm Um-GiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz <sup>37</sup> Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYo Mmchcm Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWj bØmC Shcm Zhcm YhdhBShb WhDz <sup>38</sup> Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fche dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz <sup>39</sup> gjWE, Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShW bjWfh EBd, ShBW Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cjM ghfce Dchcm MiÛh ghdSm Sjdiz <sup>40</sup> Abhc ZhYc bjWfh EBd, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc XhDz Ac AbiC Shchcm cjM ghfce MiÛh Fci Sjdjz”

<sup>41</sup> BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cjOi dhbiA ABLm, AbiC gC cjOiz” <sup>42</sup> DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?”

<sup>43</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz <sup>44</sup> Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, ShBW Afif Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cjM ghfce MiÛh ghdSm Sjdjz <sup>45</sup> MhWE Wi, WZi

EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, 'Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZhz' Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm ADz

<sup>46</sup> "EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz <sup>47</sup> Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz <sup>48</sup> AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOiz <sup>49</sup> Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdh, Sh-E Shchc bCS EBLmz <sup>50</sup> EBdm BGhW Ebd gC cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cjOi GhBA bhWjfbW ThFi cmghB XhDz <sup>51</sup> gjWE, AbiC EBdhh gC MiÛh cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cjOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC Ebd EC cjOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz"

<sup>52</sup> BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFm-EBÛm Fpd, "B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcide Hjî Abchcm GhEABZ?" <sup>53</sup> BLhD FBdh, "Sm gjWE, Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hjî Wh GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiÛnHiC WhBz <sup>54</sup> FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cjM ghfcc UiWE Abi Shcm MiÛh Fci Sjdbjz <sup>55</sup> Abhc Hjîc Ebd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC Ebd ALd XhWiz <sup>56</sup> Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz <sup>57</sup> Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÛh ZhYo Abhcm Xh-PhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiÛh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abhcm GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÛh cBZz <sup>58</sup> UmGchD Wi, EC cjOi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cjOi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cjOi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cjOi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÛh cBZz" <sup>59</sup> gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

*ZCS Ççsc bWE bs-ZicjV*

<sup>60</sup> Shdib gjWiA ghci ShW Ççsc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, "BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?" <sup>61</sup> EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fcchz ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, "EC Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi? <sup>62</sup> Sm Abi ZiW-AUc AHm Mm MhHhS ALdhh, Abhcm MmZdh gWE CPi MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? <sup>63</sup> Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhh, ALdm cjj EBdHi MiÛnHiZ Abi Sjbchcm Mm ZDAWi FBdhh, BSh EBdHi bhWfc cjj Ac MiÛnHiC ZmXhcz <sup>64</sup> EBdm Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz" Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm Ulf-bWc ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDdh ThFiC BSh MhWShz <sup>65</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, "EC FhcWm Abi Sjbchcm FBLi, HhBZi ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz"

*gMcS XiScç fhÀi*

<sup>66</sup> BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA ShW ZCS Ççs YiciA HmdhHi, Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdz <sup>67</sup> DcdhHi BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, SjbShBWE MhBShDHi Wi?" <sup>68</sup> LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, "gmJc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm MhBShb? AGmci MiÛnHhWic Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz <sup>69</sup> Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC XZiï MWz"

<sup>70</sup> SmC BLhD Dchcm FBdh, "Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLÛ FcLi, EBdm Sjbchc bhMmC DFMW fDShW ALmz" <sup>71</sup> BWE ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhc ZmXhcm FBdh, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ShWm VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

## 7

*gMcS BLhc AXW ahBapW*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhU ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fcdhz BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidis KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac DgjUiA MidhS MhBSh KhBdh Whz <sup>2</sup> EC fbD BgjUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUc UiW IWhB ABLidz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi BLhc ahBapØm ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbi BW TWm DgjUiA

MidhS MhEHi, SmC SjbI MmSh Fhb FcL, ESh Sjbhc CçS EFdmE UmGZhz  
 4 FmC MjUi WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjØh Fcm Whz SjbIe MmZdh EbW Fhb FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz” 5 ALdm BLhc ahBApØmE ShW CXcm BbhW AWLpW Whz

6 BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBdm Sjbhc S fbD EfbD FjØh WhBz 7 UlWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhBS WhD, EBdm Abchem IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc ZmXchem FBAC, Shchc gFd FhbC GhchXz 8 Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSbh WhDz” 9 EGhW FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

10 ShW ahBApW BUc bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBdm Gjdh-bmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz 11 BUc FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjfØh FjABz” 12 aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXchem bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBWS Ze ahdh bhWjz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdhcz” 13 EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXchem FmC FjØh bhSid Whz

#### *BUc fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib*

14 EC BUc bhMhbMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz 15 ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBljz EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdb XhBd Fidh?” 16 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz 17 FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kds KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz 18 Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBdm Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfh gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

19 “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz

Sm Sjbch FmWm Abchem bhcidishD KhBchD?” 20 SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbchem ajSm XhBLm, Sjbchem Fm bhcS Khc?”

21 BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBljz EBHmdhDz 22 gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchem bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjçhZcmE Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjçäic HmL ThFiC ABLmz 23 PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjçhZcmE MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjçhZcm DFMW Zmbhcicm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjLh FcchD FmWm? 24 gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

#### *Ad-bLi Fm?*

25 EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mchem bhcidSh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf WhD Wi? 26 Sm gm S UmGi Gjdh-bmdh bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjØh FBch Whz ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidiLpW Wi, EC bhWjfc Ad-bLi? 27 Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

28 DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbchemE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÀh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abchem XhPh-BLpWz 29 AXWhch ShWcm KiWLpW Wh, EBdm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFiC ABLi Ac ShBWC Abchem XhPhBLpWz”

30 BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz 31 Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

32 BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz gjWiA Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm

Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB XhPhBdhz <sup>33</sup> BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz <sup>34</sup> Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhDz”

<sup>35</sup> gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB MhBZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhBShb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi EFdc UmfE MmSh BgjUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? <sup>36</sup> gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

<sup>37</sup> BUc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz <sup>38</sup> Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiŪh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” <sup>39</sup> Shchc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjjcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjjc ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF cjjcm EGWE UmeA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

#### *gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi*

<sup>40</sup> BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi”

<sup>41</sup> Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi? <sup>42</sup> XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic ZJfS, UhCU WZic ZmT-mdghb HhCSz” <sup>43</sup> EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz <sup>44</sup> DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

<sup>45</sup> BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdcM XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze Bbhb Ac Yicfi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?” <sup>46</sup> Dch FBdh, “B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz” <sup>47</sup> SmC Yicfi EFdm LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, “gm

SjbchcmE OHidid Wi? <sup>48</sup> UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Yicfi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? <sup>49</sup> Ghdi EC MmShD fciESc FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhŪs ALmz”

<sup>50</sup> Yicfi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFUib, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz <sup>51</sup> WiFUibm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abchc fciESE ALm Wi?” <sup>52-53</sup> BGhW gjWiA Yicfi EFdm WiFUibcm FBdh, “SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh, HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

## 8

### *MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz <sup>2</sup> ZhUc UiW YMc EÅE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz <sup>3</sup> EC fbD bCdhWh Ac Yicfi fbhMc bhWfm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA Fpd, <sup>4</sup> “gMjmc, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc FhbE Vch GhBLmz <sup>5</sup> Sm SCchS fciYc bhMm S bjLh WZiD MiWhFjc ZmOiØcm XhÍc bhciA bhcidizhc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh FpW?” <sup>6</sup> Shch BLhcm XciÀh Fchc WiESmC Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj Gjs XhBWz

SmC BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci AJHjd UiA bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz <sup>7</sup> EBdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbD ShBW bhTh SjdiA FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm XhÍc bhCÀhz” <sup>8</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz <sup>9</sup> BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjc FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lheh ULLch FmC cBd Whz <sup>10</sup> SmC BLhD bhTh SjdiA EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB? FmC Sjbchem fhMhc MjFh bWE Fcd Wh Wi?” <sup>11</sup> ZmOid Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjc,

Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc XTm Ac MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz”

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc Wjc*

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbD AÛhciS XhE YhdhBS WhD, ZcJ Wjcc MiÛnHi XhBZZ” <sup>13</sup> BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbi Sjbhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UichDz” <sup>14</sup> SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC MhWiz <sup>15</sup> Sjbch S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc ZiKhc Fci Whz <sup>16</sup> Abi FmCcc ZiKhc FedmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dHm Abhc HhBZi HhBZi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo AbhcM ZmMiLpWz <sup>17</sup> Sjbch fciESc bhMm dmGh ALm, UlBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm B fhÀi ghLhz <sup>18</sup> EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo AbhcM XhPhBLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmBWz”

<sup>19</sup> Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcM KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz AbhcM KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz” <sup>20</sup> XZiÛ ZhDSjd-bjFhÛLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd Whz

*WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc*

<sup>21</sup> gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdm gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBAChiz HiA ghcdm Sjbch AbhcM SjFhBZhd, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz”

<sup>22</sup> BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?”

<sup>23</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi,

Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz <sup>24</sup> DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiW Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghdSmC bcZhDz”

<sup>25</sup> BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz <sup>26</sup> Sjbchc ZmXhcm bhShc Ac ZiKhc Fhc ZCSSh ALmz gjWE, MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShC B UlWiAcM MhWhBz”

<sup>27</sup> BLhD MmW ShW HhBZi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz

<sup>28</sup> DcUhd BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcm CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMZhD AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGhW ZjMZhD, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo AbhcM Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz <sup>29</sup> MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm Fhb Fedm ShBW Gjfi EBWz” <sup>30</sup> BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

*gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm*

<sup>31</sup> Dchc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc CçSz

<sup>32</sup> Sjbch gF KiWZhD Ac EC gFmC Sjbchem AMhU FcZhz” <sup>33</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhb Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abchem AMhU Fch EBZ?”

<sup>34</sup> gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz

<sup>35</sup> FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc Zheis ThFm Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz <sup>36</sup> DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchem AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz <sup>37</sup> Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC AbhcM bh-cidiShD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiScm ghbhd Whz <sup>38</sup> Abi Abhc



HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi  
Esh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL  
ThFi MmSh giFL EShC FcchDz”

<sup>39</sup> EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “gjWE,  
gMcS BZthgibC Abchc ZhYz” ShBW  
FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic  
AEdhU EBSHD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW  
Fhb FcdhD EWmz <sup>40</sup> Abi Aèhc HmL  
ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC  
Sjbchem FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abchem  
bhcdiShD KhBchD, EBdm BZthgibm  
S Bdh FcLpW Whz <sup>41</sup> Sjbchc WiMc  
ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE ESh FcchDz”  
EC Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S Ykjh  
XjA WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW,  
DBW EBdh Aèhz”

<sup>42</sup> BLhD Shchem FBdh, “ALdmC  
Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY EBSH,  
Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd  
EWmz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi  
ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz  
Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC Abchem  
XhPhBLpWz <sup>43</sup> Sjbch Abhc FTh  
ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh  
fbÌ FcShD Xhc Whz <sup>44</sup> BZdiLC Sjbchc  
ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU, DcUhd  
Sjbch Shc GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz  
BZdiL S XDDh ThFiC GjWiz gm  
FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS FcLm Wh,  
FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm  
MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM  
ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW,  
Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC  
XDUh EBLmz <sup>45</sup> Abi gF bhS bhSiAc  
DcdhHi Sjbch Abchem DFiW FcchD  
Whz <sup>46</sup> Sjbchc bhMm FmC Abchem  
HjWhHhc XcbhW FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi  
MjUi gF bhS bhSi, Sm Abchem DFiW  
FcchD Wh FmWm? <sup>47</sup> Mm bhWjf  
Aèhc ZŪh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz  
Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb  
gjWE Whz”

<sup>48</sup> EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch  
S PiF FTh FBLi, Sjb fbcia MhSc bhWjf,  
Scm ajSm VcLmz” <sup>49</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“Wh, Abchem ajSm VcLm Whz Abi  
Abhc ZhYcm BÌs Fci, EBdm Sjbch  
Abchem ZmBÌs FcchDz <sup>50</sup> Abi WiMm  
FjWj BÌs XhBShb Fci Fhb Fci Whz  
EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc  
BÌsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc  
ZiKhcFz <sup>51</sup> Abi Sjbchem gF FTh

FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm,  
gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

<sup>52</sup> Shch ShWcm FBdh, “EGW Abch  
ZjMdhb, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz  
BZthgib WZi Zh AcE WZi EFd S bhch  
HmLpW, Ac Sjb FBcm, FmC MjUi  
Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS  
WhDz <sup>53</sup> Sjb FjWj ZhZh BZthgib  
ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi  
Shhbh WZi EFdc bhch HmLpWz  
Sm Sjb WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?”

<sup>54</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc  
ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb  
WhBz Abhc HhBZi ZhY, MhWcm  
Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi FcE, ShBWC  
Abchem BÌs UhW FcpWz <sup>55</sup> Sjbch  
ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm  
KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm  
KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE  
ZmBbhW Ebbjz Abi ShWcm KiWi  
Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz  
<sup>56</sup> Sjbchc ZhY BZthgib WZiD Abhc  
UiW UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW  
BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE EBLpWz”

<sup>57</sup> BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh,  
“Sjbchc ZDef S EGWE XBÓhf ZLC  
EBLm Wh, Sm Sjb BZthgib WZicm  
UmGdhD Fidh?” <sup>58</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Abi  
Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, BZthgib WZic  
MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” <sup>59</sup> BGhW  
gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc  
dhHi Xhíc SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gMcS  
BLhD ACei UiA ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFi  
ZhcBA HmdhHiz

## 9

*gMcS BLhD MWbc AŪhcm ahdh  
Fcdh*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLh XTmUi AOia MhEAc  
fbD DF AŪh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm  
MWb ThFiC AŪh ALidz <sup>2</sup> Dcm UmGiA  
ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh,  
“gjMjc, EC bhWjfHj Fhc HjWhD  
AŪh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc  
HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?”

<sup>3</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc  
dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc  
dhHiE WhDz Shc bhMUI Aèhc didh-  
Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz  
<sup>4</sup> gjWE, MmBW Abchem ZmMiLpW,  
fbD ThFSm ThFSm ShW Fhb Fch  
Abhc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD

FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz <sup>5</sup> ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW UIWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC UIWiAc Wjcz”

<sup>6</sup> EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOis LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AÛh ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, <sup>7</sup> “MhE Zh, LidEAc XjcFiS HiA VBd-hEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VBd Ac ahdh EBA ABdz <sup>8</sup> BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” <sup>9</sup> FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

<sup>10</sup> EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” <sup>11</sup> gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bhWfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFcic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhh Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz” <sup>12</sup> Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

<sup>13</sup> EC Mm ZmOh AÛh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdhz <sup>14</sup> FhcW BLhd MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc MjçhZhcZ <sup>15</sup> DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh Ebd Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhhz”

<sup>16</sup> EC fbD FDMW YcifiD FBdh, “B bh-Wjfhj S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjçhZhcE bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWh-Hhc bhWfm BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz <sup>17</sup> Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbh Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW WZiz”

<sup>18</sup> EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AÛh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgjUi WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcMØ BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz <sup>19</sup> Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbhc gC AÛh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AÛh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?”

<sup>20</sup> Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm Abchc XjA Ac gm AÛh EBA MW-biLidz <sup>21</sup> EBdm EGW Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBShb Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

<sup>22</sup> Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz <sup>23</sup> DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀhz”

<sup>24</sup> WmSh EFdm ULLchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbh Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bhSEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfhj HjWhHhcZ” <sup>25</sup> gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AÛh ALdhb, EGW KCGm UmGiAcz” <sup>26</sup> WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhc FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” <sup>27</sup> EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSh KhBch? AXWhchE ShW CçS EBSH KhBch Wi?”

<sup>28</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc CçS EBLs, EBdm Abch EBdhb bjLh WZic CçSz <sup>29</sup> Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSKiS FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz <sup>30</sup> SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBjz! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz <sup>31</sup> Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz <sup>32</sup> Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AÛh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz <sup>33</sup> ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” <sup>34</sup> WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

<sup>35</sup> BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” <sup>36</sup> gm Fpd, “gjMjc, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FcAh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWShb Xhciz” <sup>37</sup> BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bh-Sichz” <sup>38</sup> EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWdhbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUh Fcdz

<sup>39</sup> BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fhc dhHi, Mmch AÛh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AÛh EBWz” <sup>40</sup> EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhÛhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSH KhBch, Abch AÛh Wi?” <sup>41</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AÛh EBSHd, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulfì EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AÛh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

## 10

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc HjAd-Icc ULAcMUi Wh ghbhBA, EBÛ XTm ghbd, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz <sup>2</sup> EBdm Mm MW ULAcMUi ghbd, gm-C bmehc chGhdz <sup>3</sup> HjAd-Icc KFiÛhcm chGhdcM ULAc GjdiA UmDz bmehBØmE chGhdc QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdm Shchc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz <sup>4</sup> Ic ThFi WiMc bmehBØcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shchc AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmehBW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz <sup>5</sup> Shch FjWjZhdh EKiwH FjWj chGhdc dHm MhBS WhD ZcJ Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiwH FjWj chGhdc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm Whz” <sup>6</sup> BLhD Ycifi EFdcM giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

<sup>7</sup> DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULAcz <sup>8</sup> Abhc AHm chGhdc ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh,

BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bme-hBØmE Shchc FTh gjWLpW Whz <sup>9</sup> AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghb-hBZ, gm Shc MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScm AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZz <sup>10</sup> KjcM S Ghdi Kji, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fhc WiESmC ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiÛnHi Xhd, Ac EC MiÛnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

<sup>11</sup> “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz <sup>12-13</sup> Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWm chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOì chGhd WhD Ac B bmehBWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bme-hBW YhdhBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmehBØc FTh KiØhe Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmehBW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA Liíi MhDz <sup>14-15</sup> Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmehBØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmehBØmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmeh Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz <sup>16</sup> Abhc S AcE bmehBW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZh, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

<sup>17</sup> “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz <sup>18</sup> Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShE ALmz B UhDBí Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

<sup>19</sup> gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc Ud-hUdi dhHiHmdz <sup>20</sup> Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?”

<sup>21</sup> Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AÛhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi*

<sup>22</sup> ZhUm MmcjMhdmb FhZh Icc UGD XhEAc BUc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz <sup>23</sup> gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciÛhs AOh-COi Fcchz <sup>24</sup> DcbhMm

BgjUi WmSh EFd BLhc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjb Abchem dOFhBA chGShD? Sjb MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchem FEz”

<sup>25</sup> SmC BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Umc, <sup>26</sup> Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeh WhDz <sup>27</sup> Abhc bmehBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchem KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz <sup>28</sup> Abi Shchem AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSH WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchem FheiA WiS WhDz <sup>29</sup> Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchem Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz <sup>30</sup> Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

<sup>31</sup> SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc XhÍc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz <sup>32</sup> BLhd Shchem FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abchem XhÍc bhch ShKhBch?” <sup>33</sup> Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm XhÍc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fccm, DcdhHiC XhÍc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz” <sup>34</sup> ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhb, SjbchC Ddghi?’ <sup>35</sup> Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchem S ShBW WiMmC Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FTh S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz <sup>36</sup> Sm HhBZi ZhYo MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLÜ Fcdh Ac UiWiAS XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhb, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fccm? <sup>37</sup> Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz <sup>38</sup> EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh AWdmE BSh DFiW FcCÀhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBZi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” <sup>39</sup> EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vhc Kmih Fcdh, EBdm

ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz <sup>40</sup> ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJHc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz <sup>41</sup> gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz” <sup>42</sup> EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz

## 11

*gMcS BLhd bjcUh dhLhccm MiÛh Fcdh*

<sup>1</sup> dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhch Th Whbc ShW UIB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz <sup>2</sup> FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjZD Adh ASc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThe Kjdui XhE YkLhB UiZhz EC bciEbc ahB EBdh Zmbhci dhLhcz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi ShW ZBWhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bhDAc bhWjf GjZ Zmbhcz” <sup>4</sup> GZc XhBA BLhd FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

<sup>5</sup> gMcS BLhd ZiZi bhch Th, ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ bhDA FcShz <sup>6</sup> dhLhcc Zmbhcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE UIBUiW cBdhz

<sup>7</sup> ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “AE, Abch gicZhc DgiUiA MidhS MhBz” <sup>8</sup> LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm AXWhcm XhÍc bhch ShKhBdh, EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?” <sup>9</sup> ShBW FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IØh ALm, FmC MjUi UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UiWiAc Yc UmGmz <sup>10</sup> Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc WhBz”

<sup>11</sup> EGhW FBA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjWE, Abchc Ulí dhLhc IjbhB HmLmHi, Abi Shcm

gMhH FchS MhBAcz”<sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, gm MjUi IjbE ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBmiZz”<sup>13</sup> BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz<sup>14</sup> SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz<sup>15</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchc FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhb Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhcz EGW AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz”<sup>16</sup> SmC ShW LhghZi TjbhLm dHc LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm ShW dHm bcShb Xhciz” EC TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EDz

<sup>17</sup> gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm UhYW Fch EBHmLmz<sup>18</sup> MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EWjbbW ULB bhBd UlcB ALidz<sup>19</sup> dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhCTh Ac bciEbcm ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjF ABdhz<sup>20</sup> DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SficiY AWch gjWiA ZiZi bhCTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IceZB cBdhz<sup>21</sup> ZiZi bhCThD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz<sup>22</sup> EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèc HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhz”

<sup>23</sup> BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZz”<sup>24</sup> SmC bhCThD FBdh, “MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh bjcUh EFd MiÛh EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÛh EBA CPZz”<sup>25</sup> BLhD bhCThcm FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbS Ac MiÛnHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm gm bcdmE MiÛh EBZz<sup>26</sup> Ac Mm MWm ALd MiÛh EBA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcS WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFiW FcE Wi?”<sup>27</sup> bhCThD FBdh, “MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèc EAUh Fch Mm MWm UlWiAS SficiY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèc GhL bhDac MWz”

<sup>28</sup> EGhW FBA bhCThD HiA ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz”<sup>29</sup> SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÛhs Hmdhz<sup>30</sup> BLh

EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz<sup>31</sup> Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz Shch bWE Fcd, bciEb FDZcc HmLm FhÛh-FhOi FchS MhBchz<sup>32</sup> BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz”

<sup>33</sup> bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÛW-AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cgg Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz<sup>34</sup> ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “dhLhccm FjAB UhYW FcL?” Shch FBdh, “gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz”<sup>35</sup> EC fbD BLhD FhÛi Uidhz<sup>36</sup> ShW FhÛW UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh, “UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA FcSh!”<sup>37</sup> EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, “MmBW AÛhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhedh EWm Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhcHj Wh bcm?”

<sup>38</sup> BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uidc cgg gicZhc Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjhgc dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF XhÍc UmEA ALidz<sup>39</sup> ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “XhÍcOh gchEz” dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, “gjMjc, EGW S dhf XKiA HÛ ZhcBHMmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz”<sup>40</sup> BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhcm FBLi, Sjbi MjUi DFiW FcE, Sm Aèc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhDz”<sup>41</sup> SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc XhÍcOh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz<sup>42</sup> Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc KhBcEZhD MmSh bhWjF ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiW FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhDC EGhW FBdhbz”<sup>43</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF UiA FBdh, “dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz”<sup>44</sup> SmC bjcUh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW

AS-XhE FhYWUi XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid cjbhd UiA ZhÛhz BLhd bhWfcm FBdh, “Shc ZhÛ GjDE Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz”

*gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMWI*

<sup>45</sup> ZiZi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABLdh, gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz <sup>46</sup> EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz <sup>47</sup> BSh gjWiA Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm Umfc YSjA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW FiSh FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhcz <sup>48</sup> Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

<sup>49</sup> EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch S FjØhc MhWE Whz <sup>50</sup> ZjME Wh Wi, Aîh MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz” <sup>51</sup> Bbhb FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBZi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW EBZz <sup>52</sup> Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZÛhBW KhBcEZhd Liîa ALpW, Shchem Udh FciA DGhWE Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB UiZhz <sup>53</sup> gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhem bhchc XhDShch FchS dhHdhz <sup>54</sup> DcdhHi BLhd Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh LheiA bcjajbic FhÛhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA cBdhz

<sup>55</sup> EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLidz BUc AHm WiMcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmdhz <sup>56</sup> giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSh WhD Wi?” <sup>57</sup> Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc GjM Xhd, Sm Shchem

MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh XhepWz

## 12

*bhThe Kjdui XhE YkLh*

<sup>1</sup> AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi MiÛh FcLdhz <sup>2</sup> BWE Shch gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bmMZhWi MjBS Fcdhz BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc dHm dhLhcE ALdh Ac ZiZi bhCThD GhUibUhci Fcdhz <sup>3</sup> EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThe Kjdui XhE YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD Aîh Ic aciHmdz

<sup>4</sup> BgjUh BéhciAS Whbm BLhc DF LhghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh, <sup>5</sup> “Bf, B ASc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdc ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” <sup>6</sup> ALdm BgjUhd HciZ EFdc FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjci FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz <sup>7</sup> BLhd FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjc bWE UlG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYWc dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW TBLdhz <sup>8</sup> HciZ Efd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abchem ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz”

<sup>9</sup> gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC Mm dhLhccm BLhd bch ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS ABdhz <sup>10</sup> EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm WiES Fcdh dhLhccmE bhCidiShz <sup>11</sup> FhcW dhLhcc dhHi ZCS BgjUi bhWfm WmSh EFdc dH LheiA, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

*gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh*

<sup>12</sup> BUc WiESm Udm Udm MS bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW gjWdh, gMcS BLhd MmcjMhdmbE SficiY AWchz <sup>13</sup> EC Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd dBA ShWcm AHjABA AWHS Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SficiY AWch, ShW ShciY ECF,

ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

14 Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYiF gMcS BLhD DFOh HhVh UmGiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz FiShZE dmGh ALm, <sup>15</sup> “E LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmb, QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE, HhVhc ZhBóh KeiA Sjbhc ZhUfh ABchz”

<sup>16</sup> LhghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUcSi bgibh MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE EBd, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW dhHiC ESSh FcLmz <sup>17</sup> FDZc ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiŪh Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjfbLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE EC ZmXhcm ghbmfb bhS-FTh bhSiShz <sup>18</sup> DcdhHi bhWfm ShW EC FmchbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS HmLdhz <sup>19</sup> BSh UmGiA Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “Abhc S FjWj dha Ec Whz UmGchD Wi, Aih UIWiAc Shc Gcm HmLmHiz”

#### *WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc*

<sup>20</sup> AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhUS FchS ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW BCWhWi bhWjfe ALdhz <sup>21</sup> Shch Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc YidiYcm ABA biWS Fedh, “LhZ, Abch gjMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz” <sup>22</sup> YidiYo BGhW AŪtiALcm FBdhz ZhUm AŪtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm MhWhBdhz

<sup>23</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABĒmz <sup>24</sup> Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL bhOis XeiA MjUi Wh bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOis bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz <sup>25</sup> Edh Mm MWm WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm MWm B UIWiAS WiMc MhWcm SjĒ bWE Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi MhW ZhKhDz <sup>26</sup> FmC MjUi Abhc GmMbs FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC Abi MmGhWE cBbj Abhc GmMbsFhciE EWE cBZz Mm MWm Abhc GmMbs Fcm, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm BĪs UiZhz

<sup>27</sup> “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW EBHmLmz Sm Abi EGhW FBShb Wi, ZhZh, Mm fbD ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEC AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhE? EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD XcmØ ABLiz

<sup>28</sup> ZhZh, Sjbi Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBzi AEAM ABd, “Abi Abhc bgibh MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc Fcbjz” <sup>29</sup> B AEAM gjWiA giWE MS bhWjfbLdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh S bmIc QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj YicihD ShW dHm ZhSKiS FcLpWz” <sup>30</sup> BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz <sup>31</sup> B MHSc bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD ABĒm, UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA EBZz <sup>32</sup> Abhcm MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm SjdH EBZ, EC fbD Abi gFdcM Abhc HmLm OhWiA SjdHjz” <sup>33</sup> ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSH FBdhz

<sup>34</sup> EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd cBZhz Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbcM CKhS SjdH EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUb Fm?” <sup>35</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj fbD Wjc AXWhchc dHm ALm, Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC AOh VcCÀh, Mmdh AŪhBcm ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zmcmz Mm MW AŪhBc XTm AOm, gm MhWm Wh gm FjAB Mhcz <sup>36</sup> Wjc AXWhchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjfbLhc EBSH XhchpWz” DcZhUm BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

#### *bhWfc Uid XhfhW*

<sup>37</sup> gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES Zmfi FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE Shch ShW CXcm BbhW AWd Whz <sup>38</sup> BSh gÀdsh IOiLid MhSm AHc MbhWhc Wzi BfhDAc FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abhc SZdiHc CXcm Fm DFiW FcLm?  
Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC Zh MhBc EBLm?

<sup>39</sup> DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW AWLm Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZiD DEGhW FBLdh,

<sup>40</sup> AèhD Shchc KCG AŪh ZhWhB-diLpW,

Shchc Uid XhfhW ZhWhBdiLpW,  
MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac  
UidUi Wh ZjMmz  
AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh FcidhBW,  
Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,  
Ac Abi Shchcm fiYh FcidhBz

<sup>41</sup> BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh UmGLdh  
HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC FTh  
FBLdhz <sup>42</sup> SmZC BgjUi WmSh EFdc  
bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW  
AWdh, EBdm Ycifi EFdm Shchcm  
fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ, EGhW  
QchBA Shch ðiFhc Fcdh Whz <sup>43</sup> Shch  
Aèhc ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY XhBSm  
Zmfi XLÜ FcShz

### *gMcS BLhc SchWmAdh*

<sup>44</sup> ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm FBdh,  
“Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm,  
gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW  
Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcmE  
BbhW AWmz <sup>45</sup> Mm MWm Abhcm  
UmGm, gm ALdm ShWcmC UmGm,  
MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz <sup>46</sup> Abi  
B UlWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi, MhSm  
Abhc CXcm Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac  
AÛhcis Wh cDz <sup>47</sup> FmC MjUi Abhc FTh  
gjWiA, EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm Abi  
WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh, FhcW Abi  
bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABLi Wh, ZcJ  
bhWfcm SchWiS ABLiz <sup>48</sup> Mm MWm  
Abhcm bhWm Wh Ac Abhc FTh  
gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhcc dhHi S DFMW  
ALpWz Abi Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC  
FThDC FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBZi  
FcZz <sup>49</sup> Abi S WiMm ThFi FjØh FBLi  
Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo  
Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC  
gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBShbz  
<sup>50</sup> Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjb bhWhC EBD  
AGmci MiÛhiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh  
FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc gjFjbmC  
FBZ”

## **CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib**

### **13**

(13:1-17:26)

### *LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh*

<sup>1</sup> AMhUi BUc Tjeh AHc IOWhz  
BLhD ZjMididh, ShBW B UlWiA  
Lheia ShW HhBZi ZhYc HmLm Mh-  
BZhc fbD ABËmz UlWiAS Mmch ShW

AXW bhWjf ALdh, Shchcm ShBW GjZ  
bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf XcMØ Edh bhDA  
FciAC HmLpWz <sup>2</sup> chBSFjc GhWiS  
ZBZhc AHc FTh, gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc  
ASE VchB UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA  
LhBbW BéhciASc XjA BgjUhc bWE  
GhBf MhHhB Uidz <sup>3</sup> BLhD MhWSH,  
ShW HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW ASE gFdSh  
fXi UiLpW, ShBW Aèhc HmL ThFi  
ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC YiciA Mh-  
Bchz <sup>4</sup> DcdhHi ShBW GhEA ThFi CPdh  
Ac YiÛc XhBÕhzi GjdiA DGhW HhbLh  
FbcE ZhÛidhz <sup>5</sup> ZhUm ShBW Hhbdhc  
bhMm XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE  
VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhbLhUi XhE  
YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

<sup>6</sup> EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh  
LhBbW-XiSec HmLm ABdh, XiScm  
FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FiSh FcpW, AXWm  
Abhc XhE VEABA UiSh Wi?” <sup>7</sup> ShBW  
FBdh, “Abi MmSh FciAc, EGW Sjbi  
BShc bhWi ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm  
ZjMZhDz” <sup>8</sup> EC XiScm ShWcm FBdh,  
“Mi Wh, AXWm FjWjBØmC Abhc XhE  
VEAB UiZh Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi  
MjUi Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm  
Sjbhc dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz”  
<sup>9</sup> SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc,  
Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc bhTh Ac  
ASE VEABA UmCÀh”z <sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm, Shc XhE  
Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc Mcjc WhD, Shc  
S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz SjbchE WióD  
Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz” <sup>11</sup> ALdm  
UlfbWc ASE Fm ShWcm VchB UiZ,  
BGhW ShBW MhWSHz DcUhd ShBW  
FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

<sup>12</sup> LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA ghcdm  
BLhD ShW XhBÕhzi YiÛia gicZhc  
ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi FiSh  
Fcdhb, Sjbch BSh ZjML Wi? <sup>13</sup> Sjbch  
Abhcm CîhU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE,  
BGhW PiFC, AbiC Sjbchc CîhU Ac  
bhdiFz <sup>14</sup> Ac Abi Sjbchc CîhU Ac  
bhdiF EBAE MmZdh Sjbchc XhE  
VEABA Uidhb, Sm SjbchE Edh DFM-  
EBÛc XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz <sup>15</sup> Abi  
Bdh FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm Abi  
Mmdh Fcdhb SjbchE Edh FcEz <sup>16</sup> Abi  
Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Hjdhb Shc  
bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm  
XhPhWi EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch



ThFi Ze WhDz <sup>17</sup> BSh MhWiA MjUi  
Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÛz

<sup>18</sup> “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm FBchb  
Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLi Shchcm  
S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S  
YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm, ‘Abhc dHm  
ZBA MmHjD GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD  
Abhc CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ <sup>19</sup> BSh IOhc  
AHmC Abi Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb,  
SmC IOhc ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC  
gmBWz <sup>20</sup> Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,  
Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm  
FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcmC FZjd  
Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm,  
gm ShWcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Ab-  
hcm XhPhBLpWz”

### *ZmBbhW BgjUh*

<sup>21</sup> EGHw FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc  
Uid XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW GjdiA  
FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc  
bhMc DFMWmC Abhcm UlfbWc ASE  
VchB UiZz” <sup>22</sup> ShBW Fhc FTh FBch,  
LhghZi EFdm BGhW Wh ZjMhD DFm-  
EBÛc ZhD KhB cBdhz <sup>23</sup> Dchc bhMc  
Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh,  
DBW BLhc Fjde DdhBW UiA ZEAS  
ALdhz <sup>24</sup> LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch  
UiA FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc  
FTh FBchz <sup>25</sup> SmC EC LhghZiD BLhc  
ZhD NkFiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Fm EC  
MW?” <sup>26</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC cjOic  
OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA Mhcm Uibj, gm-  
C EC MWz” Ac EC cjOi ShBW LhBbW  
BèhciAsc XjA BgjUhcM Uidhz <sup>27</sup> cjOic  
OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc  
aiScm ghbhBdz BLhD Shcm FBdh,  
“MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

<sup>28</sup> BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS ZBLdh,  
Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh, ShBW  
BgjUhcM FmWm BGhW FBLpWz  
<sup>29</sup> FmC FmC bWE Fcd, BUc ZhMhc  
Fhc dhHi BLhD BgjUhcM EGHw  
FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh UmEAc  
FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc Tdi S  
BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz <sup>30</sup> cjOic OjFch  
dEAc dHm dHm BgjUh ZhcBA Hmd-  
Hiz B fbD chBS ALidz

### *WDA gjFjb*

<sup>31</sup> BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhD  
FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc Fchc  
fbD ABËm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh

MhBc EBZz <sup>32</sup> Ac Aèhc bgibh MmZdh  
ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE  
WiMc bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc  
FcZh, BSh ShBW GjZ MdUiC FcZhz  
<sup>33</sup> E AEdhU EFd, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW  
Sjbchc HmLm cBShb WhDz Sm BgjUi  
WmSh EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhb,  
Sjbch Abhcm Shèhf FcZhd, EBdm  
Abi MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE  
MhBShD XhcShD WhD, EGW EC FTh  
SjbchcmE FBchbz <sup>34</sup> Abi Sjbchcm  
DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch  
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FciEz Abi Mmdh  
Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE Edh DFm-  
EBÛcm bhDA FciEz <sup>35</sup> Sjbch MjUi  
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm  
ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc Cçsz”

### *LhghZi XiScC EðiFhcc FTh*

<sup>36</sup> LhBbW-XiScm BLhcM FBdh,  
“gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?” ShBW  
FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch  
EGW Abhc dHm giWE ABShD Xhc-  
ShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm ABZhDz”  
<sup>37</sup> XiScm FBdh, “EGW FmWm MhB-  
Shb XhcShb WhD? AXWch dhHi Abi  
Abhc MhWE ZidhB Uibjz”

<sup>38</sup> EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc dhHi  
ghLhC Sjbchc MhW UiZhd Wi? Sm  
ghLh FTh Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, bjcHhD  
ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd,  
Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz”

## 14

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac  
XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm S  
Sjbchc DFiW ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE  
DFiW chGEz <sup>2</sup> Abhc ZhYc ZheiS cEAc  
ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh ThFdm Abi  
FBdhb EWmz Abi S Sjbchc dhHi  
MhHh PiF FchS MhBchbz <sup>3</sup> MhHh PiF  
FciA gicZhc ABbj, ABA Sjbchcm Abhc  
HmLm Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj,  
SjbchE gWE cBZhDz <sup>4</sup> Ac Abi FjAB  
MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh ALmz”

<sup>5</sup> EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm BLhcM  
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch,  
EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh  
KiWbj?” <sup>6</sup> BLhD FBdh, “AbiC XT, AbiC  
gF Ac AbiC MiÛnHiz Abhc CLièh Lheh  
FjWj bhWjfc HhBzi ZhYc HmLm

MhBS Xhcm Whz <sup>7</sup> Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

<sup>8</sup> YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc, EC HhBZi ZhY Abhcm UmGhCÀh, SmC Abch fhØi EBBjz” <sup>9</sup> BLhD FBdh, “YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbche dHm dHm ALi, DcZhuMe Sibi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sibi FidhW FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm UmGhCÀh? <sup>10</sup> Sibi DFiW FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchem MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc Fhb KhdhBchz <sup>11</sup> Abhc FTh DFiW FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØs Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FcEz

<sup>12</sup> “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBacHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz <sup>13</sup> Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh KhBZhD, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz <sup>14</sup> Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

### *XhF cjpgc ZmXhcm EAUh*

<sup>15</sup> “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz <sup>16</sup> Abi HhBZi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbche dhHi AcF fhBÌHic XhPh-BZh, DBW KicFhd cBZh <sup>17</sup> EC fhBÌHic Ebdh gF cjpgz B UlWiAc bhWfm EC gF cjpgcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbche dHm dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbche Uide bhMm ZfS FcZh

<sup>18</sup> “Abi Sjbchem DSib ghdSm Yhd-hBA MhBShb WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbche HmLm ABbjz <sup>19</sup> Tjeh ZhUm UlWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhDz Abi MiÛh ALi HSiFm Sjbche MiÛh cBZhDz <sup>20</sup> Abi MiÛh EBA CPiA ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac

Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbche bhMm ALiz <sup>21</sup> Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZhz AbiE Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

<sup>22</sup> LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjUh BéhciAS Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb ALid BgjUh, DBW FBdh, “gjMjc, UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh FciA, Ghdi Abhc HmLmC AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZh?” <sup>23</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWZz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Shcm bhDA FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm ABbj, ABA Shc dHm ZfS Fcbjz <sup>24</sup> EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBdhb, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc FThz

<sup>25</sup> “Abi Sjbche dHm ThFSm ThFSmC BSh FBdhbz <sup>26</sup> EC fhBÌHic XhF cjpg, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchem Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBLi ESh BAU FchB UiZh

<sup>27</sup> “Abi Sjbche dhHi fhØi chGiA MhBac, Abhc fhØic Abi Sjbchem UiA MhBacHiz B UlWiAD MmbWm fhØi UmD, Abi Bdh UmB Whz Sjbche Uide MhWj FjWj Xmcmfhw Wi Zh Qc-GY Wh ADz <sup>28</sup> Abi SAHmC Sjbchem FBLi, Abi MhBacHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbche HmLm ABbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBac Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz <sup>29</sup> BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchem MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm IOiA ghcdm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhez <sup>30</sup> Abi Sjbche dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABecz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz <sup>31</sup> EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UlWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

## 15

*gMcS BLhC ALd AJHjc HhL*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AbiC ALD AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hicîz <sup>2</sup> Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm FhOiA YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm, ShBW BShcm LhOiA LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz <sup>3</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchem Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz <sup>4</sup> Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbche Uide cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, ECdh Sjbche Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBSHD Xhc Whz <sup>5</sup> AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-XhdhZ Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiÛnHis ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhem Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc FcShD Xhc Whz

<sup>6</sup> “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBUm gjFhB MhDz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBW SjZhBA AHjBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei MhDz <sup>7</sup> Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbche Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbche MmSh BËh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchem UmEA EBZz <sup>8</sup> Sjbche MiÛnHis MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc Cçs gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE, Sm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ShciY EBZz <sup>9</sup> ZhYo Abhem Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bhDAc bhMm cEz <sup>10</sup> Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDAc bhMm cBLi, Sjbche ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm Abhc bhDAc bhMm cBZhDz

<sup>11</sup> “Abi Sjbchem BSh FBdhb, MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbche Uide ThFm Ac Sjbche Gjfi Xjch EDz <sup>12</sup> Abhc gjFjb Ebd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLi, Sjbche ECdh Dfm-EBÛcm bhDA FcEz <sup>13</sup> FmC MjUi WiMc Ulîc dhHi MhW ZidhB UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA Fhc ALm? <sup>14</sup> Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulîz <sup>15</sup> Abi Sjbchem Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW

Hjdhbm S BSh MhWm Wh, Zcj Abi Sjbchem Ulî FBLi, FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC Sjbchem MhWhBLiz

<sup>16</sup> “Abhem S Sjbch XLÛ FcL Wh, Zcj AbiC Sjbchem XLÛ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm Sjbche MiÛnHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchem UiZhz <sup>17</sup> Abi Sjbchem EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch Dfm-EBÛcm bhDA FcEz

### *UIWiA bjbW EFdc UlfbW*

<sup>18</sup> “UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhBW, EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhemC IiÛhBLmz <sup>19</sup> Sjbch MjUi EC UIWiAc EBSHD, Sm Shch Sjbchem WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWmz Sjbch S B UIWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchem UIWiAc bhM ThFi XLÛ FcLi HSiFm Shch Sjbchem IiÛhDz <sup>20</sup> Abhc FThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhem Mjdb Fcm, Sm SjbchemE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm Sjbche FThE bhWd EWmz <sup>21</sup> Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbche dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhem MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

<sup>22</sup> “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shche HmLm WLiES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EWm, EBdm EGW S Shche FjWj EMjAS WhBz <sup>23</sup> Mm MWm Abhem IiÛhD, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE IiÛhDz <sup>24</sup> gjWE, MmSh FmchbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EWmz EBdm Shch S Abhem Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, UmGiAE IiÛhBLmz <sup>25</sup> BSh Ebd, MhSm Shche FiShZc EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm, Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhem IiÛhBLmz

<sup>26</sup> “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Mm fhBÛhic cjjcm Sjbche HmLm Xh-PhBbj, ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhz ShBW Ebdh gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi ABZhz <sup>27</sup> Ac Sjbche Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhd,

Sjbch S XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm ALz”

## 16

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi BSh MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Gcdhbi Wh MhEz <sup>2</sup> bhWfm Sjbchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchcm GjW FcZ, Shch bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc DZhUS Fcmcz <sup>3</sup> Shch BSh FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWLM Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM Whz <sup>4</sup> Abi BSh AHmC FBA chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE ED, Abi Sjbchcm ESh FBLdhbz Abi XDdh ThFi BSh FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc dHm dHmC ALdhbz

### *fhBÌHic cjgc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh*

<sup>5</sup> “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW XhPh-BLpW, Abi EGW ShW HmLm Mh-BAcHi, Sh-E Sjbch FmC Abhcm MiFh-BchD Wh, Abi FB MhBchbz <sup>6</sup> ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBLi, DcdhHi Sjbchc bWE GjZ ULG ABLmz <sup>7</sup> SmZC Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBÌHic cjgj ABSh WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbjz <sup>8</sup> ShBW ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfcm gMhH FcZhz <sup>9</sup> ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm Whz <sup>10</sup> Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBacHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac UmGShD WhDz <sup>11</sup> ZiKhcc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZh, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

<sup>12</sup> “Sjbchcm AcE ZCSh FEAc ALm, EBdm EGW BSh FBdm fbÌ FcShD Xhc-ShD WhDz <sup>13</sup> gC gF cjgj ABA ghci XTUmGhBA Sjbchcm XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhz ShBW S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW, EShC FBZhz Ac MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWh-BZhz <sup>14</sup> Abi MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz EdhGhW ShBW Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhz <sup>15</sup> HhBZi ZhYc MmSh ALm, BSh gFd-ShC Abhcz DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Abi

MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz”

### *CçS EFdcm ZjM UmEA*

<sup>16</sup> gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhdz”

<sup>17</sup> BGhW gjWiA FDMW LhghZiD bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh FiSh bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’, ShBW gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc HmLm MhBchbHiz’ <sup>18</sup> Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh fbDEC FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh? ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb Whz”

<sup>19</sup> gMcS BLhD ZjMididh, ShW LhghZi EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSh KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, “Abi Mm FBLi, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’ ESh dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi FcchD Wi? <sup>20</sup> gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhÛizhd Ac AghMhci FcZhd, EBdm B UlWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhz Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcZhd, EBdm ZhUm B ULG cBS WhD, Dc ZUdh Gjfi FcZhdz <sup>21</sup> ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc YkcSiD bW aci MhD, gi Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz <sup>22</sup> EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC FheiA WiS XhcS WhDz

<sup>23</sup> “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz <sup>24</sup> EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

<sup>25</sup> “Abi Sjbchcm CUhgCW UiA EC Shdib Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgCW Lhch, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz <sup>26</sup> gC UiWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhdz Abi S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZi ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz <sup>27</sup> ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW

Sjbch Abhcm bhDA FcL Ac DFiw  
FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLiz  
28 ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc  
HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA  
LheiA ShW HmLmC MbChbz”

29 EC fbD LghZi EFdm ShWcm  
FBdh, “gMjc UmGCÀh, EGW S  
AXWm GjdH-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj  
CUhgCW Uich Whz 30 EGW Abch  
ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh WhB,  
Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFhWicE  
WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiw Fcdhb,  
AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLpWz”  
31 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW DFiw  
EBLm Wi? 32 gjWE, Edh fbD ABec,  
DbWFi ABĒm, MmZdh Sjbch Ud  
LheiA Abhcm TBA MhcMic MhHhS  
ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S DFdh WhD,  
Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm dHm  
ALpWz 33 Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhb,  
MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifiA AL  
HSiFm bWE fhØi XhEz B UIWiAS  
Sjbch UIG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZD  
chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcm Mp FcLiz”

## 17

### *Cçsc dhHi bjWhMhs*

1 EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhD  
ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “ZhZh,  
fbD EBHmLmz Sjbh Sjbhc XjSc bgibh  
MhBc FcE, MhSm XjSmE Sjbhc bgibh  
MhBc FcSh XhpcWz 2 Sjbh ShWcm  
gFd bhWfc CXcm GmbSh UiL, MhSm  
Sjbh Mmchcm ShW ASE fXiL, Dchem  
ShBW AGmci MiŪnHi UmbWz 3 DFbhĭ  
gF Aèhcmm bhWi Sjbhcm Ac Sjbh  
MmWcm XhPhBL, gC BLh Ad-bLicm  
KiWC EBD AGmci MiŪnHiz 4 Sjbh  
Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B Fhb AUhD  
FciA UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcLiz  
5 Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh Fche AHm  
Sjbhc UcZhcE Abhc Mm bgibh ALid,  
Sjbhc HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm  
gicZhc UmEz

6 “B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchcm Abhc  
ASE fXiL, Abi Dche HmLm Sjbhcm  
MhBc FcLiz Shch S SjbhcC ALdh,  
SjbhC Shchcm Abhc ASE fXiLz Shch  
Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz 7 Shch  
EGW ZjMLm, Sjbh MmSh Abhcm  
UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz  
8 FhcW EBD, Sjbh MmSh SZdiH Fche

gjFjb UiL, Abi ESh MhWhBLiz Ac  
ShchE BShcm FZjd FciA ALdGhW  
ZjMidiLm MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL  
ThFiC ABLiz Shch DFiwE FcLm,  
SjbhC Abhcm XhPhBLz 9 Sm Abi S  
gFdc dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Ghdi Sjbh  
Mhchcm Abhc ASE UiL, Dche dhHiC  
biWS Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcCz 10 Abhc  
MSSh ALm gÀdshC Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc  
gÀdshC AbhcZ Dche bhMUic Abhc  
bgibh MhBc Ecz

11 “E XZiĭ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi  
Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B  
UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm  
ABchbz Sjbh Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb  
UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchem ZhKhE,  
MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ShchE Edh DF  
EBSh XhpcWz 12 Abi MSUiW Shchc  
dHm ALdhb, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA  
EC Whbc HjWm Shchcm ZhKhBLiz  
Shchcm Xhch UiA chGLi, Shch FmC  
ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf  
EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm  
Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

13 “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm  
ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSh Shchcm  
MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD  
Shchc Uid aci MhDz 14 Sjbh Abhcm  
MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchcm ESh  
MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc  
WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD,  
DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchcm  
IiŪhBLmz 15 Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc  
Fcchb Wh, Sjbh Shchcm UIWiA ThFi  
WiShDHi, ZcJ EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbh  
Shchcm BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS  
FcEz 16 Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD,  
ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz 17 Sjbh  
Shchcm Sjbhc gF UiA GhL gifhZm  
chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc EBD EC gFz  
18 Sjbh Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS Xh-  
PhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchcm UIWiAc  
bhMm XhPhBLiz 19 Abi Shche dhHi  
WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm  
ShchcmE gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGh  
EDz

20 “Sm Abi Ghdi Dche dhHi biWS  
FciAc Wh, Shchc dhHiE biWS Fc-  
chb, Mmch Dche FTh gjWiA Abhc  
CXcm BbhW AWZz 21 Abi biWS FciAc  
Shch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbh  
Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh  
Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj  
Abhc dHm bidiA cpWz SmC UIWiAc

bhWfm DFiw FcZh, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz <sup>22</sup> Sjbic Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSh Shchcm UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSH XhcpWz <sup>23</sup> Sjbic Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSH XhcpWz SmC UIWiAc bh-Wfm ZjMZ, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac Sjbic Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShchcmE FcEz <sup>24</sup> ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbic Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmG-pWz B bgibh S Sjbic Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW UIWiA XDuh Fhc AH ThFiC Sjbic Abhcm bhDA FcLz

<sup>25</sup> “E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbhcm KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac Sjbic MmW Abhcm Xh-PhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz <sup>26</sup> Dchc HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbic Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bi-fia ThFiz”

## **gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhs**

### **18**

(18:1-19:42)

#### *UlfWc ASE gMcS BLh*

<sup>1</sup> EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FiUcjW Whbc DF XheiA Ghd XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchcm dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbhBdhz <sup>2</sup> ZmBbhW BgjUhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

<sup>3</sup> DcbhMm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz BgjUhD Shchcm dBA EWE ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhD, Ac Efif ALidz

<sup>4</sup> BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm SjFhBch?” <sup>5</sup> Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD

ZmBbhW BgjUhE Shchc dHm ALidz <sup>6</sup> BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAC Shch GcmUi HiA bhOis XeiHmdhz <sup>7</sup> ShBW gicZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” <sup>8</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchcm Lhei UmCÀhz” <sup>9</sup> ALdm Bdh IOD, MhSm BLhD AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbic Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz”

<sup>10</sup> EC fbD LhBbW-XiSc dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGhW Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbhb Hjdhc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjdhc Whb ALid bhdFjLz <sup>11</sup> DcdhHi BLhD XiScm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBShb Wh Wi?”

<sup>12</sup> EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm BLhcm VciA ZhÙidiz <sup>13</sup> ZhÙia XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc gCcz <sup>14</sup> EC FhDAYhD AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

#### *LhghZi XiSc XDDh Zhc EðiFhc*

<sup>15</sup> EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicm XcVhW BbhbM KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbhb Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz <sup>16</sup> EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbhb XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScm aiScm AWhBdhz <sup>17</sup> EC ZmOiD XiScm Fpd, “Sjbic DW bjciU Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” <sup>18</sup> EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DcUhD LiXhB Ac Hjdhc EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScmE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

#### *XcVhW Bbhb Mmch*

<sup>19</sup> EC fbD XcVhW BbhbM BLhcm ShW CçS Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz <sup>20</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh,

“Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi EFd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz <sup>21</sup> Sm Abhcm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWlm, ShchcmC MiFhCÀhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” <sup>22</sup> BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhÜhs Mm LiXhB EFd CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbhcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” <sup>23</sup> ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcm bhchc FmWm?” <sup>24</sup> EC fbD ghWWm ZhÜh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW BbhB FhDAYhc HmLm Xh-PhB Uidhz

### *gMcS XiScC gicZhc Eðifhc*

<sup>25</sup> LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScm ULLchZhc Eðifhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” <sup>26</sup> XiScm Mhc FhW FhOidh, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbz gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcmE UmGdhb Wh Wi?” <sup>27</sup> XiScm gicZhc Eðifhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz

### *ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh*

<sup>28</sup> BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW, ZcJ XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSh XhcpWz <sup>29</sup> DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjÐm Sjbchc Whdif FiSh?” <sup>30</sup> Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fcdm S AXWhc HmLm AWdhb Wh EWmz” <sup>31</sup> XidhSm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc fciES bhYiF ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abchc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz” <sup>32</sup> WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC

FBLpWz Sm BSh EBd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

<sup>33</sup> SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghbhBdh Ac BLhcm QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” <sup>34</sup> ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm AXWhcm FBLm?” <sup>35</sup> XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze BbhB EFdm Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?” <sup>36</sup> BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B UIWiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UIWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd EWm, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BWc WhDz” <sup>37</sup> BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UIWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

<sup>38</sup> XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz <sup>39</sup> EBdm Sjbchc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUc fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” <sup>40</sup> BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei UmCÀhz” EC Zhchäh ALid DF QhFhBSz

## 19

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm KhZjF bhchc gjFjb Uidhz <sup>2</sup> Ac LiXhB EFdm HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÜhBdz <sup>3</sup> ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgghZh!” EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz <sup>4</sup> SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbchc HmLm Zhc FciA AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Dc FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” <sup>5</sup> gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHWi dmZhL YiÜh ghdSm BLh ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC

UmGE, gC bhWjFz” <sup>6</sup> BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh, Sm SjbchC Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (B LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bh-Wfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) <sup>7</sup> BgjUi WmSh EFdm XidhScm FBdh, “Abchc fciES bhYiF Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

<sup>8</sup> BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE ZmfI QchB Hmdhz <sup>9</sup> ShBW gicZhc OJHi-icc aiScm ghbhBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz <sup>10</sup> DcUhD XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi, Sjbhcm GhdhL UiZhc Zh LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?” <sup>11</sup> SmC BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj GmbShC ThFS Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhcm AXWhc ASE VchB UiLm, gm-C Ze HjWhHhcz” <sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW ZhUfhc Ulí WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc UlfbWz”

<sup>13</sup> BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fci AWdh Ac XhÍcUi-zhÛh Whbc DF CPhWE ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhD B CPhWcm HhähTh FEA EDz <sup>14</sup> B UiW ALid AMhUi BUc ADEMWC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbhW UlBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbchc ZhUfhz” <sup>15</sup> BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gchE, gchE, Shcm LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhB-Shb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lheh, Abhc Ac FjWj ZhUfh WhBz” <sup>16</sup> SmC ghFib XidhSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS*

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ WiMm ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi ahfhD B MhHhc Whb Hd-HhThz <sup>18</sup> giWE WiA Shch ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm bhMGhWE, Ac ShW UlB Hhdhc UlBE LdiZE EBÚ UlBMWcm dOFhBdz

<sup>19</sup> Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-Whbh dmGiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz BGhWE dmGh ALid, “WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz” <sup>20</sup> Mm MhHhS ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc FhÛhs ALid HSiFm ZCS BgjUiD EC EXchV-Whbh Xedz BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW ahfhD dmGh ALidz <sup>21</sup> BgjUic Ze Bbhb EFdm ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgjUic ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm Edh dmGCÀh, gm FBS, Abi BgjUic ZhUfhz” <sup>22</sup> XidhSm FBdh, “Abi MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

<sup>23</sup> BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc ZhO Fci ZhOia Widhz ZhUm ShW FjcShOe Widhz B Aih FjcShc Hdh ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB ALid Whz <sup>24</sup> DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dOhci bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHôHS XeoZ” BSh IOLid, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZc FTH Ydm, FiShZE dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe  
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,  
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch  
dOhci bhcLmz

<sup>25</sup> Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fcdz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhÛhs ShW bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC bciEb Ac bHUidiWi bciEb CZh ALdhz <sup>26</sup> BLhD UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bhDAc gC LhghZi VhcE CZhB cBLpWz UmGiA XDdh ShW bh’cm FBdh, “bhB H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz” <sup>27</sup> Ac LhghZicm FBdh, “ahB, ECWj Sjbhc bhz” EC fbD ThFi B LhghZiD BLhc bh’cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHiz

<sup>28</sup> DcZhUm gÀdsh fmf EBHmLm MhWiA, Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm, EShc dhHi BLhD FBdh, “Abhc XiALm VcLmz” <sup>29</sup> EC fbD giWE DF MH OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC fcZSc bhMm



aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc QmOhc bhThS  
dhHhBA CKh Fci ShW bjGc HmLm  
Uidz <sup>30</sup> B fcZS GhBA ghcdm ShBW  
FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz” EGhW FBA,  
ShBW bhTh WjABA AGmci Ub Yhd-  
hBdhz

*Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh*

<sup>31</sup> AMhUi BUc AHc UiW gMcS  
BLhD BØmfhd Fcdhz ZhUc UiW  
ALid GhL XZiİ DF MjçhZhcZ DcdhHi  
BgjUi WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B UiW  
MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm Wh  
ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm  
KhBdh, MhSm LdiZE Mmch ALm,  
Shch MdUi bchc dhHi Shchc XhE  
ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhhbWi EDz <sup>32</sup> SmC  
BLhc dHm Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd  
EBLid, LiXhB EFdm Dch UlBEMWc  
XhE ahJHi Uidz <sup>33</sup> Shch BLhc HmLm  
ABA UmGd, ShBW bhch HmLpW,  
DcdhHi ShW XhE ahJd Whz <sup>34</sup> EBdm  
DF LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW Xhİi-Aec  
bhMmUi Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC  
Ac XhWi ZhcBA ABdz <sup>35</sup> Mm MWm  
WiMc KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW,  
ShBWC fhÀi UiLpW Ac ShW fhÀi  
ghLhz ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh  
FBch BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiW  
FcEz

<sup>36</sup> BSh EBLid MhSm XhF FiShZc  
EC FTh Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW  
DFOh AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz’  
<sup>37</sup> DEGHw ALm, ‘Mhch ShWcm  
HhTiLm, Shch ShW ZhD KhB cBZz’

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhYW*

<sup>38</sup> BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA  
HhCc BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci  
ghFib XidhSc EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY  
ALdh BLhc DFMW djFhBd Cçs, FhcW  
ShBW BgjUi WmSh EFdcM QchBShz  
XidhSc EWjbSi XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf  
Widhz <sup>39</sup> AHm chBSc Zhdh MmBW  
BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUibmE  
bjch-ASc Ac EHjçj biffhBA EWjbbW  
DF bW GjFZD bfdh dBA ABdhz <sup>40</sup> Ac  
BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYiF  
EC GjFZD Adh bfdh bhGhBA FhYW  
YiÛhBdhz

<sup>41</sup> BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh  
EBLid, gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec  
Hjghc bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc GjUiA  
chGh ALidz B FDZcE FmCccm UhYW

Fch EBLm Whz <sup>42</sup> EC UiW BgjUi  
EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZcOhe  
FhÛhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci BL-  
hcm EWEC UhYW Fcdhz

**gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm  
MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm  
UmGdh**

**20**

(20:1-21:25)

*gMcS BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBdh*

<sup>1</sup> ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÅE  
AÛhBc cBSmC bHUiDiWi bciEb gMcS  
BLhc FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA  
UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi XhİcOh  
gchBd EBHmLmz <sup>2</sup> UmGiA ShBW  
LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZicm BLhD  
GjZ bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA  
HiA FBdh, “gjWLpW Wi, gjMjcc dhf  
bhWfm FDZc ThFi SjdiA WiLpWHiz  
WiA FB chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz”

<sup>3</sup> GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi  
FDZcc ZhD cEAWH EBdhz <sup>4</sup> UlBEMWm  
DFdHm UCehBchz XiScem Gcm Yhd-  
hBA gC LhghZi AHm FDZcc FhÛhs  
Hmdhz <sup>5</sup> HiA CÛh EBA UmGdh,  
FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm  
ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbbBdh Whz  
<sup>6</sup> XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ABA  
FDZcc aiScm ghbbBA UmGdh, Ghdi  
FhYWGHw Xei cBLmz <sup>7</sup> Mm FhYWc  
OjFch UiA ShW bhTh ZhÛh EBLid,  
BGhW EBÛ OjFchc dHm WhD, AdHh  
Xei cBLmz <sup>8</sup> Mm LhghZi XDdh FDZcc  
FhÛhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm  
ghbbBdh, ghbbBA gFdSh UmGiA  
DFiW Fcdhz <sup>9</sup> BLhc SbjcUh ThFi MiÛh  
EA Mcjc, XhF FiShZc EC Shdibc bhWi  
AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW Whz

<sup>10</sup> DcZhUm LhghZi Efd MhcMic  
Zheis HmdhHi, <sup>11</sup> EBdm bciEbm  
FDZcc FhÛhs CZhBA FhÛw dhHhB-  
dhz ShBW FhÛi FhÛi CÛh EBA FDZcc  
aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh, <sup>12</sup> BLhc dhf  
MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh  
FhXe YiÛE UlBMW Yiciİh ZB cBLpW,  
DFMW giShWmUi, AcF MW XhE  
HhdhZhDz <sup>13</sup> Yiciİh EFdm bciEbcm  
FBdh, “Sjbi FhÛichD FmWm H?”  
ShBW FBdh, “bhWfm Abhc bhdiFc

dhf SjdiA WiLpWHi, WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

<sup>14</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW GcmUi KhB-SmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW ZjMdh Whz <sup>15</sup> BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhÛE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÀh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÀhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz” <sup>16</sup> BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chäjwi” bhWi CihUz <sup>17</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Abhem VciA chGiE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBApWcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbchc Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC MhBchbz” <sup>18</sup> SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFdcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

### *LhghZi EFdm MiÛh BLhcm UmGdh*

<sup>19</sup> gC UiW, bhWi ghÛhc XDdh UiW ghBÛhZhdh LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Icc UlAc-GieFi gFdSh ZÛ ALidz DcbhMm AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz” <sup>20</sup> EGhW FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UlBE AS Ac XhÍi-Aec MGbc UhH Dchem UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm BLhD gicZhc Dchem FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhem XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem XhPhBchbz” <sup>22</sup> EGhW FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk UiA FBdh, “Aèhc XhF cjjcm FZjd FcEz <sup>23</sup> gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz”

### *LhghZi TjbhLc fÛD*

<sup>24</sup> gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjbhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjbhLcm

MbM FBA QhFh EBSz <sup>25</sup> DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjbhLcm FBdh, “Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz” TjbhLm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UlBE AS XcmHc UhH Wh UmGi, EC MGbc AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW XhÍi-Aec MGbc AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjbØmC Abi BSh DFiW FcShb WhDz”

<sup>26</sup> Dc DF ghÛh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC IcE Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjbhLE ALdhz EC fbD Icc gFd UlAc-GieFi ZÛ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz” <sup>27</sup> ZhUm ShBW TjbhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UlBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc XhÍi-Aec MGbc ghchE, DFiW FcE, fÛD FciE Whz”

<sup>28</sup> SmC TjbhLm FBdh, “bhdiF Abhc, Aèh Abhc” <sup>29</sup> BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “TjbhL, Abhem UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBÛ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz”

### *EC FiShZc bjd WLies*

<sup>30</sup> gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGh-BLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh EBLm Whz <sup>31</sup> Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz

## 21

### *fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiÛh BLhc fhÀhs*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcm gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBdz <sup>2</sup> LhBbW-XiSc, TjbhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÛh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UlBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz

<sup>3</sup> LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchem FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MhBAchiz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MhBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL

bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj  
bhL XhBdh Whz

<sup>4</sup> YMc EÂE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE  
CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch  
BGhW ZjMdh Whz <sup>5</sup> ShBW LhghZi  
EFdcm FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch  
FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh,  
“Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

<sup>6</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc  
QhBW HhdhZhD Mhd YhdhE, SmC  
XhBZhdWmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd  
YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbhBdh,  
BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz  
<sup>7</sup> Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh,  
ShBW XiScem FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz”  
B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid  
Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGhW gjWiAC  
ShBW FhXe YiÛiA YhdUi XhWiS  
Xedhz <sup>8</sup> EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm  
bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi  
WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch  
Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjhbW  
UlBf AS UlcB ALdhz

<sup>9</sup> Shch XhcE CpiA UmGdh AJchc  
AHjBW, EC AHjBwC CXcm bhL Ac  
cjoiz <sup>10</sup> BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW  
MmSh bhL bhcl, EW TWm FDOh  
AWEz” <sup>11</sup> LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi  
MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz MhdC  
aiScm DF-f SmàhÛoh Ze bhL ALid,  
SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz <sup>12</sup> BLhD  
Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE ABaz” EBdm  
FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh  
“AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSh,  
ShBWC bhdiFz <sup>13</sup> ZhUm ShBW ABA  
Shchcm cjoiz GhBSm Uidh, ECdh  
ZichW bhLE Uidhz <sup>14</sup> bjcUh ThFi  
MiÛh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc  
ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh Uidhz

#### *gMcS XiSc dHm LEAd-MjAX*

<sup>15</sup> Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD  
LhBbW-XiScem MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW  
ZiW BCghÛh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm  
bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi  
Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh,  
“MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW,  
Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC  
BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc  
chGhdi FcEz”

<sup>16</sup> BLhD gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh,  
“LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Sjbi Abhcm  
bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh,  
“MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi  
AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh,

“Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh  
FcEz”

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh,  
“E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi  
Sjbhc bhDac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch  
Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj  
UlGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S  
gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC  
AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDac MWz” SmC  
BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc  
chGhdi FcEz <sup>18</sup> Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC  
FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi  
WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛiA MmWE  
Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic  
fbD Sjbhc AS ZhehB UiZhD, Ac EBÛ  
MWm Sjbhcm ZhÛiA, Sjbi MmWE  
MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZZ”

<sup>19</sup> Aèhc HCcZ MhBc EAc dhHi XiSc  
bCS FidhW EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA  
BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW  
XiScem FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFEz”

<sup>20</sup> EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA  
UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDac LhghZi Gcm  
Gcm ABchz EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm  
GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh,  
“gjMjc, AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm  
VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” <sup>21</sup> XiScm DWcm  
UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW  
FiSh EBZ?” <sup>22</sup> BLhD XiScem FBdh,  
“Abi MjUi KhB, Abi ULLchZhc UIWiAS  
Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm  
Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz”  
<sup>23</sup> DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm GZc cOi  
Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm  
BLhD XiScem BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ  
ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi  
gicZhc SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE  
ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

#### *dmGF LhghZic fhÀi*

<sup>24</sup> EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm  
fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch  
MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz <sup>25</sup> gMcS BLhD  
AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF  
Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh  
Aîh UIWiABD Vcd Wh EWm |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 5 Wæc  
LiXhch  
LhghZi Whbh  
SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi  
EFd  
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac CçS EFd AèhB XhF cjjc Zdm XDdh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcS-bhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi EFdm Ac gMcS BLhc CçS EFdm FS Zmfi Mjddb-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC ULG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddb, KhZjFc bhBc fBì FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchem ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBì FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjfdm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcM FBch, “XhF cjjc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhdZ”

**dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c:)z XZiï Bõid fciY ThFi MhWh Mhd, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÀcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh ULB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB MbhS 6-12 cjFj

(I) gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdJLc ULach SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZÛi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL 21:15-28:31

**gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS  
MhEA**

(1:1-11)

<sup>1</sup> bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz

<sup>2</sup> Mm LhghZi EFdcM ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm SjdiA WmEAc AHm XhF cjjc UiA Dchc HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz <sup>3</sup> ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiÛh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc Adhbs UmGhBLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi EFdcM UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz <sup>4</sup> BLhD Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz <sup>5</sup> gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HjLd FchBSh, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD Sjbchem XhF cjjc UiA HjLd FchBZhz”

<sup>6</sup> Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B fbD FiSh ZWi BLchBd EFdc ASE chBì YicS AWZh Wi?” <sup>7</sup> BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÀ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc HcM WhBz <sup>8</sup> EBdm

XhF cjj Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aih Dgjuia Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcmØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhdZ”<sup>9</sup> EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm Sjdia Wmea Ebd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFchc AEe EBHmdhz<sup>10</sup> BLh MmZdh ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiUh UIBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc FhÙhs CZhBA<sup>11</sup> FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf Efd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Sjdia Wmea Ebd, EC BLhcm MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmîE MhBSm UmGdh, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZhZ”

## **MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb**

(1:12-5:42)

### *WDA LhghZi XLÛ Fch*

<sup>12</sup> EC LhghZi Efd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh Ulcbz<sup>13</sup> OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc Shdhs cBsh gC Ice Hmdhz Shch Ebdh XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ, AÛtiaL, YidiY, TjbhL, ZcTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÂimjÐh LhBbW, Ac BAFjZc XjA BgjUhz<sup>14</sup> Ice ghbhBA gFdm bidiA GhL Uidm Ula FchS cBdh, Dchc dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiw, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBapWz

<sup>15</sup> gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjhbW DF-f ZifMW bjbW EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh, <sup>16</sup> “ahB Efd, BLhcm Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc ZmXhcm ZCS AHm UhCU WZic bjGE XhF cjjm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAc Ucfhc ALidz<sup>17</sup> gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÛ Fch EBLidz”<sup>18</sup> EC WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh Uia gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOia AS-ae ZhcBdz<sup>19</sup> MmcjMhdmbc gFd bhWfm BSh

gJWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AcE FBdh, <sup>20</sup> “EC FTh XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc ZfS GhWh Ghdi cCF,  
gWE cEAc FmC Wh ThFCFz  
Shc HUi AcF MWm XhCFz

<sup>21-22</sup> DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HjLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhcm Abchc HmL TWm Sjdia Wmea AH XcmØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcuH ThFi MiUh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhÀi gifhZm EBÛ AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz”

<sup>23</sup> SmC Shch EC UIBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhâh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsjL; Ac bhSiALz<sup>24-25</sup> ZhUm Shch Ula Fcdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi gFdc Uide GZc MhWE, BgjUhd S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XUC Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc Zudh B UIBMWc bhMm Sjbi Fhcm XLÛ FcE Abchem KiWhBA UmEz”<sup>26</sup> gmfm Shch UIBMWc Whbm dOhci bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm MjH Ebdhz

## **2**

### *Cçs EFdm XhF cjj XhBdh*

<sup>1</sup> XÓhbFh BUc UiW Shch gFd DF MhHhS Udh ALdhz<sup>2</sup> EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM Ebd, Shch Mm Ice ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm Aih Ic aciHmdz<sup>3</sup> Shch UmGdh, AHjBWC djÀhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm, Ac B djÀhBW Shch gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz<sup>4</sup> SmC Shch gFdm XhF cjjm Fhbid Ebdh, Ac cjjc HhBZi Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSh dhHdhz

<sup>5</sup> B fbD UIWiAc gAd Umfc XcmMHhc BgjUi Efd MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz<sup>6</sup> B AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd EBHmdh, FhcW Dchem Mhcmic WiMc ahfhD bhS-FTh bhSSm UmGdhz<sup>7</sup> UmGiA Shch ShBljZ EBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “EC Mmch bhSch Dch gFdc FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf WhD Wi?”<sup>8</sup> MjUi ED

Sm Abch Fidh MhcMic WiMc ahfhc  
Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb? <sup>9</sup> Abch  
S XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhibiE, Ac bm-  
fXShbiAc ZhfiÙh, DgjUiA, FhàUFiA,  
XØ, ALiA, <sup>10</sup> YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac  
bifc Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc FjciWi  
DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE IjchS ABLpW  
ECdh cjbhW EFdm, <sup>11</sup> Mmch BgjUi  
MhSi Zh BgjUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac ÄisiE,  
AcZi, Abch gFdmC S MhcMic WiMc  
ahfhD Aèhc FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG  
ThFi gjWchb!” <sup>12</sup> EC dhGhW Shch  
ShBijz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFm-EBÛD  
MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?” <sup>13</sup> Ac ZhFi  
EFdm PhOôoh FciA Fpd, “Dch S bU  
GhBA bhSdhbi Fcme!”

*gMcS XiScc ZDAW*

<sup>14</sup> BSh gjWiA XiScm EC DHhcE  
MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjcm  
Mjcm Shchcm FBdh, “E BgjUi EFd Ac  
MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, AXWhch  
MhWiA chGCÀh Ac bW UiA Abhc  
ZDAW gjWCÀhz <sup>15</sup> AXWhch bWE Fch  
Dch bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm  
PiF WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh  
ZhMmcz <sup>16</sup> BOh S EC IOWh Mhc  
ZmXhcm WZi MjDdm FBLdh:

<sup>17</sup> AèhD YcbhBch,  
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,  
Abi Abhc cjjg gÀdc bhMm Zm-  
Mibj;

SmC Sjbchc XjA-XjeiØm WZic dhGhW  
ZhSjWi bhS bhSZh,  
Sjbchc MjAW EFdm HhBZi Ad-  
hbSc UmGh XhBZh,  
bjcäi EFdm GjAZ UmGZhz

<sup>18</sup> EC fbD Abhc ZÛh-zhÛic CXcm  
Abhc cjjg ZmMibj,  
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

<sup>19</sup> Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi  
UmGhBbj,  
Ac Sdm UlWiAS ZCS WifhWh IO-  
hBbj,  
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbh  
UmGhBbjz

<sup>20</sup> bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW ABZhc  
AHm,  
fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ,  
KhÛ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

<sup>21</sup> Ac ECdhW EBZ,

MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm  
QhFidm,  
gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

<sup>22</sup> E ZWi BLchBd EFd, gjWCÀh,  
WhLhcSc BLhc bhMUia AèhD ShW  
FjUcSi Ac FmchbSi Fhb FchBA,  
AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW FcLpW,  
ShBWC BLhcm XhPhBLdh, Ac BSh S  
AXWhchE MhWpWz <sup>23</sup> Aèh, MmBW  
AHmC MhWpW Ac YDLhdhE FciA  
chGLpW, BLhcm AXWhBØc ASE  
fXiZhz Ac AXWhch Zm-UiW EFdc  
AShWm ShWcm UlG-Fic LdiZE UiA  
FhSd FcLpWz <sup>24</sup> EBdm AèhD bCSc  
AMhZ ThFi ShWcm GhdhL FciA MiÛh  
FcLpW, FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh  
ShWcm FZMh Fchcz <sup>25</sup> UhCUmE ShW  
FTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc LhbWm  
UmGShb,  
ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS  
ALpW,

Abi MhWj Eïic Wh EBz

<sup>26</sup> DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,  
Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,  
Abhc FhDA EC AfhD MiSh cBZ,

<sup>27</sup> FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm  
XhShdE YhdhBA TBSHD WhD,  
Sjbhc XhF ZÛhc feidcm

XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz

<sup>28</sup> Sjbi Abhcm MiÛnHic XT MhWhBLz  
Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm ALm  
XjchXjc YkcSiz

<sup>29</sup> ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc  
ZmXhcm Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi  
FBchb, ShBW bhch HmLpW, ShWcm  
UhYW Fch EBLm, Ac ShW FDZc  
ABME EGhWE ALmz <sup>30</sup> ShBW DFMW  
WZi ALdh Ac ShBW MhWSh, AèhD  
FLb FciA B EAUh FcLpW MmW,  
ShWC EAcifc DFMWcm ShW HUiS  
ZEABZhz <sup>31</sup> DcdhHi AH TWm Um-  
GiAC ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch ZhUfh,  
bhWi Ad-bLic bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA  
CPhc ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh, DWcm  
XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS WhD,  
DW FhDAE XKS WhDz <sup>32</sup> AèhD EC  
BLhcmC MiÛh FciA SjdLidh, Abch  
gÀd Dc fhÀiz <sup>33</sup> Aèhc QhBWc SÇE  
ZBZhc ShÀS ShWcmC UmEA EBLm,

HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch XhF cjj  
ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW AXWhch  
MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch BSh ShBWC  
FcLpWz <sup>34</sup> UhCU S WiMm ZmgmîE  
ghbhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,  
Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,

<sup>35</sup> Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm  
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi XcMØ  
ZEz

<sup>36</sup> DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm EC  
FTh ahdh Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch  
MmWcm LdiZE HhTiLdh, AèhD EC  
BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi UIBE SÇ  
UiLpWz”

<sup>37</sup> BSh gjWiA bhWfc UidE Lmd  
ghbhBd, Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi EFdcm  
MiFhBd, “ahBApWcm, Abch FiSh  
FcShb?” <sup>38</sup> XiScm MjAX Uidh, “bW  
YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm HjWhc  
bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm  
SCZhc HjLd FcCÀh, SmC AXWhch  
UhW gifhZm XhF cjj XhBZhz <sup>39</sup> B  
EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi, AXWhBØc  
AEdhUc dhHi, Mmch UlcB ALm  
Shch dhHi, MS bhWfcm Abhc  
bhZjU AèhD ShW GhL ZÛh EBZhc  
dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc dhHiz”

<sup>40</sup> AcE ZCShh FBA XiScm gjfiAc Ac  
biWS Fci FBdh, “B MbhWhc WhY-  
cbhW EFdc HmL ThFi AXWhBØc  
MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

### *bjbiW EFdc Khd-KdW*

<sup>41</sup> ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch BbhW  
AWdh Shch SCZhc HjLd Fcdh,  
EWjbbW SiW AMhc bhWjf BUiW CçS  
EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz <sup>42</sup> Shch LhghZi  
EFdc Shdib gjWh, Shch dHm fciF  
EBA Ad-bLic bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac ULA  
FchS ghbmfh FhBb cBShz

<sup>43</sup> SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW LhghZi  
EFdm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb  
UmGhBShz <sup>44</sup> gÀd BbhWUhc EFd  
DGhWE cBSh Ac MhcMic Ucfhci  
LhbhWh EW ThFi WiShz <sup>45</sup> Shch  
Mbi-Mbh VW-UCdS ZmLiA Mhc  
Mmdh Ucfhc ECdh ZhOia UiShz  
<sup>46</sup> Shch XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE  
DGhWE bidSh, Ac Gjfi EBA DFdHm  
fcd bWm IcE IcE HiA GhWh-XiWh

FcShz <sup>47</sup> Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSh  
Ac gÀd bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz  
Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, AèhD  
ShchcmE AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc  
dHm fciF FcShz

## 3

### *doJeh gFiccm fiYh Fch*

<sup>1</sup> DFUiW ALc EÃc WbhMc dhHi  
XiSc Ac ghÛhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE  
MhEAS ALdh; <sup>2</sup> bhWfm XcSmF  
UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA AWiA  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ‘fjÛc’ Whbc HmBOc  
HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS doJeh-  
ASjc ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE  
MhBW Shchc HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi  
Shcm giGhWE TEA EBSz <sup>3</sup> XiSc Ac  
ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhWiS  
UmGiA gm Shchc HmLm biWS-FhÏi  
Fci aiF GjMidz <sup>4</sup> XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shc  
ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “Abhc  
ZhD KhEz” <sup>5</sup> SmC gm Shchc HmL  
ThFi FjØh XhEAc dhdKm ViAW Vci  
KhBcBdz <sup>6</sup> XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Abhc  
HmLm S fjWh-cjXh FjØh WhB cmZh,  
EBdm MmSh ALm Sjbhcm UhW  
Fcchbz WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm  
AOiA MhEz” <sup>7</sup> FBA gchi ShBW Dc  
QhBW ASE VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac dHm  
dHmC Shc XhE Ac HjLiS Zd ABdz  
<sup>8</sup> gm YhdUi CPiA CZhBd Ac AOi fjcj  
Fcd, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc  
ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhBHmdz <sup>9</sup> gÀd  
bhWfm Shcm AOiS Ac Aèhc ShciY  
FchS UmGiA <sup>10</sup> Dcm KiWidid, BHj  
UmGi EC bhWjf, MmHjD ZhDSjd-  
bjFhÐLc fjÛc Whbc UcmhS ZBA aiF  
FcS! Shc ghdS UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF  
ShBÏz EBHmdz

### *ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhw*

<sup>11</sup> EBdm doJeh gFicm XiSc Ac  
ghÛhwcm Gcm EBA IjchD, bhWfm  
XiSc B Fhbm ShBÏz EBA UceiA Ljd-  
hBbhW Whbc ZhciÛhs ShW HmLm  
ABdz <sup>12</sup> BSh UmGiA XiScm bhWfcm  
FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd EFd, Dcm  
UmGiA AXWhch ShBÏz EBHmdh  
FmWm? Abhc WiMc XichFi Zh  
XcmMHhcic HjWm Shcm Kdhc fÃi

UiLi bWm FciA, FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBcBL? <sup>13</sup> BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc Aèh, ShW AXW ZÙh BLhc bgibh MhBc FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac ghFib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch BLhcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz <sup>14</sup> AXWhch EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB UiA DFMW GjWicm LhehWic dhHi fjXhcif UiLpWz <sup>15</sup> MmBW MiÙnHi UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz <sup>16</sup> Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD, EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW XDUH ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm ahdh Fch EBLmz

<sup>17</sup> “E ahB Efd, Abi EGW MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif EFdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz <sup>18</sup> EBdm AèhD ShW Shbhb WZi EFdc bhMUi Ad-bLic SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh MhWhBLpW, B gAdsh EC dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz <sup>19</sup> DcdhHi AXWhch bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh, MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd YkLiA LhY Fch EDz <sup>20</sup> Sm EC dhGhW EÃ ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi ShW XLÙ Fch Ad-bLicm ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz <sup>21</sup> AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdSE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF WZi EFdc MZhW UiA FBLpWz MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES UiW BLhE Zmgmîc bhMm cBZhz <sup>22</sup> bjLhD S FBLdh, ‘bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf Efd ThFi Abhc dhGhW DF WZi XDUh FcZh, ShBW Sjbchem MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd FciEz <sup>23</sup> MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÙhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz’ <sup>24</sup> Ac [ZhUfh UhCUc Abdc] fhbjDd WZi ThFi fcej Fci MS WZi EFdm Fhdhb ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B EÃc FTh FBLpWz <sup>25</sup> AXWhch S B WZi EFdc EAcif, Ac gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh

EFdc dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh, ‘Sjbhc EAcifc bhMmUi UiWiAc gAd MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz’ <sup>26</sup> gC EAcif, bhWi ShW GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDdhC AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW AXWhchcm Zm-UiWi Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA ghci ZcFS UmBWz”

## 4

### *gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fch*

<sup>1</sup> XiSc Ac ghÛhWm MmZdh bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Bbhb Efd, ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc Ze UhcHh Ac LiDmFiA bMZc bhWjf AGShC Shchc HmLm ABdhz

<sup>2</sup> XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAc bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz <sup>3</sup> Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBÕh EBHmLid Fci Dchem ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÙi Fci TBdhz <sup>4</sup> Mmch XiSc ZDAW gjWLidh Dchc bhMm ZCSm BbhW Awdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhec dhGhW Ebdz

<sup>5</sup> ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh Efd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh Efd DFdHm MmcjMhdmbE Udh Ebdhz <sup>6</sup> giGhWE XcVhW Bbhb ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÛh, LiFÛc Ac XcVhW Bbhbc Gmf-FjOjb EfdE AMic ALdhz <sup>7</sup> Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Shchc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FcchD?” <sup>8</sup> SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchem FBdh, “E bjcäi LhDZhBW Ac Umfc ZjMjcH Efd, <sup>9</sup> DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchem Mmch Fcch, bhWjfHj Fidh ahdh Ebdz <sup>10</sup> Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi BLchBd EFdmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfHj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz <sup>11</sup> ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmîBc Efdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhbi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYiF gC Xhíc ABM



BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi Mcjci GjOi  
EBLmz <sup>12</sup> SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc  
HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm  
Ac MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj Whb  
UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch  
cmghB XhBbjz”

<sup>13</sup> XiSc Ac ghÛhwC fhEf UmGiA,  
Dch MmW EfiAis fhhbBÛ bhWjf BSH  
MhWiA Shch ShBjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch  
BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz <sup>14</sup> Mm  
ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dchc dHm  
CZhBcBLm UmGiA Dchcm Ac FjØh  
FEAc fhEf EBd Whz <sup>15</sup> ZhUm bMdiL  
ThFi Dchcm Zhem MhEAc gjFjb UiA  
Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA <sup>16</sup> FBdh,  
“B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FcShb?  
Dch S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb FcLm  
Ac BSh S Aih MmcjMhdmhc gFdm  
MhWm, Ac AbchE BOhcm EðiFhc  
FcShb XhciAc Whz <sup>17</sup> EBdm bhWfc  
HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-  
MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchem Qc  
UmGhBd ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm  
Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh  
FDz” <sup>18</sup> ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm  
gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch  
BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUb FiEj  
FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz”  
<sup>19</sup> XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm Shchem MjAX  
Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhW-  
Shb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc  
WMcE FjWGhW PiF, BSh AXWhchC  
ZiKhc FcÀhz <sup>20</sup> Abch MmSh UmGLi  
Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci  
Whz” <sup>21</sup> SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm  
AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm  
QchBA Shch Dchem FjWj fhMh UiSh  
Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh  
UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtfjfh FchS  
ALidz <sup>22</sup> Mm bhWjfhj FmchbSi Fhbc  
bhMUi ahdh EBLid Shc ZDef Khèif  
ZLcc Zmfi ALidz

### *SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA*

<sup>23</sup> B ZiKhc ThFi Shchem Lhehc  
ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shchc AXW  
bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bhhb  
EFdm Ac bjcäi-fhdif EFdmE Shchem  
MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gÀdsh  
MhWhBdhz <sup>24</sup> BSh gjWhc ZhUm  
Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm  
Mjcm Mjcm ULA Fedh, “E bhdiF, Sjb  
ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm

MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLz <sup>25</sup> Sjb  
Sjbhc Hjdhb, Abchc GhÛhwC ZhY  
UhCUc MZhwE XhF cjjc bhMUiA  
ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eic EBA KièhBch?  
FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÛi  
Fcmc?

<sup>26</sup> MHSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,  
chMh EFd DGhWE EBd,  
bhdiFc ZicjDm Ac ShW Ad-bLic  
ZicjDmz

<sup>27</sup> Sjbhc XZiï Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm  
Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UlWiAS XhPhBL,  
ShW ZicjDm chMh gmcjU Ac XØie  
XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi  
BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz

<sup>28</sup> Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc FjUcSm  
MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjb AHmC PiF  
Fci chGLidhD, Shch ECShC IOhBLmz  
<sup>29</sup> EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchem  
Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjb GiAd FcE,  
Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdc ECdh ShÀS  
UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA Sjbhc  
Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz <sup>30</sup> Zmbhci  
EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc AS bjZhcF  
ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF Hjdhb  
BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi  
UmGhWic SCYiF UmEz”

<sup>31</sup> Shchc ULA Fchc ZhUm Mm Mh-  
HhS Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA  
CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjjm Fhbid  
EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS  
cBdhz

### *BbhWUhc bgäs*

<sup>32</sup> Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW  
AWLidh, Shchc DF bW Ac DF Uid  
ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-  
UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh Wh,  
gÀdshc gFdc Ucfhc bS GcK FcShz  
<sup>33</sup> LhghZi EFdm GjZ giçs FciA, gMcS  
BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc  
ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac Shch gÀdc  
CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS ALidz <sup>34</sup> Shchc  
bhMm FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW  
Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid Shch  
BSh gFdSh ZmKiA, <sup>35</sup> LhghZi EFdc  
HmLm AWiA UhW FcidiSh, ZhUm  
Mhc Mmdh HcM Shcm ECdh UmEA  
EBSz

<sup>36</sup> Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc  
DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei

LhBXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg MjHhEch,<sup>37</sup> ShWDFMch MbiW ALid, ShBWE ShW MbiWGHw ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE UhW Fcdhz

## 5

### *EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic Yd*

<sup>1</sup> EC fbD EWWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShchcE DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, <sup>2</sup> ZmKiA Shc ZCc MhWh bØmC MbiWc FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA, ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES Uidhz <sup>3</sup> SmC XiScm FBdh, “EWWiE, fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm UGd Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjjc HmLm Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD? <sup>4</sup> ZmKhc AHm MbiWGHw FiSh Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh ghbhBd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh bhSdhDz” <sup>5</sup> BSh gjWhc dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GjZ QchBHmdz <sup>6</sup> ZhUm MjAW EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiÜhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz <sup>7</sup> EWjbbW SiW IØh ZhUm Shc ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS Whz <sup>8</sup> SmC XiScm ShBcm MiFhBdh, “Abhcm FE KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd, “MiED ES OmFhDCz” <sup>9</sup> EC XiScm FBdh, “bhZjUc cjjcm XeiÀh Fchc dhHi Sjbch FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE, Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW FcLm Shch EGW Ucmhc LhbWm ABec, Shch SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA MhBZz” <sup>10</sup> dHm dHmC fhYich XiScC XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs bhOi Uidhz <sup>11</sup> SmC gÀd MbhS, Ac MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GjZ QchBdz

### *LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb*

<sup>12</sup> LhghZi EFdc ASHWm bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF

Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSHz <sup>13</sup> MjUiE bhWfm Shchem BÌs FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf Fcd Whz <sup>14</sup> Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdhz <sup>15</sup> Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM Zhcm AWiA XTc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØs ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm XeoZ <sup>16</sup> Ac MmcjMhdmhc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc Zmbhci EFdcM Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch gÀdC ahdh EBSz

### *gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch*

<sup>17</sup> BSh UmGiA XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc LiÐmFiA EFd BjfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, <sup>18</sup> Ac LhghZi EFdcM VciA fcFhci MmdE ghchBdhz <sup>19</sup> EBdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW YiciÿhD Mmdc UlAc GjdiA Shchem Zhcm AWiA FBdh, <sup>20</sup> “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÜnHic FTh FEz” <sup>21</sup> BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES FchS dhHdhz BZhD XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSjA FbiOicm Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcM AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz <sup>22</sup> EBdm Shch HiA Dchcm Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA GZc FBdh, <sup>23</sup> “Abch UmGLi, Mmdc Ucmh fÃ Fci dhHhBd, Ac UlAcE UlAcE XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm UlAc GjdiA aiScm FmCccm XhBdhb Whz” <sup>24</sup> BSh gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz <sup>25</sup> DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchem GZc Uid, “UmGCÀh, AXWhch Mm bhWfcm MmdE ghchBLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm WLiES Fcmcz” <sup>26</sup> SmC Ze UhcHhD ShW LiXhB UdcM dBA gWE HiA LhghZi EFdcM VciA AWdh, EBdm Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchem XhÍcUi bhCSh XhCpWz

<sup>27</sup> ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchcm MiFhBdh, <sup>28</sup> “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA gjFjb UiLdhd, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fche dhHi, Sh-E Aih MmcjMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidil, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz” <sup>29</sup> SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb bhWhc KhBSm Aèhc gjFjb bhWh S YcMz <sup>30</sup> Abchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèhd gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh, <sup>31</sup> Aèhd ShWcmC SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW HhdhS ZBZhc Bìs UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW ZWi BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fche fjMjH, Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhcpWz <sup>32</sup> Abch B gFdShc fhÀi, Ac Aèhd ShW WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZUh EFdcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW, gC XhF cjjg Dc fhÀiz”

<sup>33</sup> BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdhz <sup>34</sup> EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm Ycifi bMzC DFMW bhWjf CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh, gÀdm ShWcm Bìs FcS, ShBW LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz <sup>35</sup> ZhUm ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, B bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz <sup>36</sup> gjWE, EC FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bhWjf ABA GjZ ZebhWfi UmGhBLid, Ac EWjhbW KhBcf bhWjf Shc Ude ghbhBLidz Shcm GjW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf KhBcEZhd LiìiHmLm, FmC Ude cBLm Whz <sup>37</sup> ZhUm Hhdidc DgjUh ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc ZLc, DFUD bhWfcm Shc Ude ghchBA YiSWH Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gÀde LiìiHmLmz <sup>38</sup> BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchem Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBmiZz <sup>39</sup> Ac MjUi Aèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch

Shchem ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ MmW, SjbchC Aèhc ZicjØm MighU FcchDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh Efd chMi Ebdh, <sup>40</sup> Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchem Lhei Uidhz

<sup>41</sup> SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBìsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz <sup>42</sup> LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhc MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

## DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs

### 6

(6:1-12:25)

#### fhSMW GhUibUhc

<sup>1</sup> gi fbD CçS EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC ALid, Ac CçS EFdc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSH, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBìh FcSh dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz <sup>2</sup> SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZiD gFd CçScm DF MhHhS Udh FciA FBdh, “Abch Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm Zmî EAGhW PiF WhDz <sup>3</sup> EBdm ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhM ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÜ FcE, Mmch XhF cjjg Ac gmFbSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miç UidhBbjz <sup>4</sup> Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS Ac ULA Fche FhbE FhBb cBbjz” <sup>5</sup> SmC gÀd bhWjf fhØi Ebdh, Shch XhF cjjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid iYhWcm XLÜ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhDcm ZhLiA Widhz <sup>6</sup> ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm ULA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

<sup>7</sup> Ac Aèhc Fhdhb LiìiA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd,

BgjUi Bbhb EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm  
Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

*gMcS ìiYhwC ghds*

<sup>8</sup> ìiYhw Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid  
EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi  
Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz  
<sup>9</sup> BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb  
EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc  
FDMW bhWjç, FjWj FjWj FjciWi,  
AdmFMhÛtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc  
FiLj bhWfm ìiYhwC dHm FhBÌh-ScôF  
FchS dhHdhz <sup>10</sup> EBdm ìiYhwM XhF  
cjjc Zdm GjZAGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW  
Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm  
bhSiA FjdhBS XhcLid Whz <sup>11</sup> SmC  
Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf UiA  
EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch  
gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc  
ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” <sup>12</sup> ESh Fci  
Shch bhWfcm, bjcäi EFdc, Ac Adib  
fbhMcm ìiYhwC ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac  
ShWcm MZcUi Fci VciA Umfc YSjA  
FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz <sup>13</sup> Ac  
biLh fhÀi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD  
ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC  
XZiï bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz <sup>14</sup> Abch  
gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhD  
B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh  
WZiD Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA  
HmLpW, BSh ZUdhBdiZz” <sup>15</sup> B fbD  
Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch  
gFdm ViAW Vci ìiYhwC ZhD KhBA  
UmGdh, ShW bjG Yicihc bjGc dhGhW  
EBHmLmz

**7**

*gMcS ìiYhwC AGmci ZDAW*

<sup>1</sup> SmC XcVhW Bbhbm ìiYhwcm  
MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?”  
<sup>2</sup> ìiYhwM MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd,  
ZhZh Efd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY  
BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc  
AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD  
AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh,  
<sup>3</sup> ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA  
cEAWh UmE, Abi Sjbhcm Mm Umf  
UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’ <sup>4</sup> EC ShBW  
FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA,  
ghchW fgcE ZfS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc  
bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B  
UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch  
EGW ZfS Fchz <sup>5</sup> Sh-E AèhD BWE

BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc  
Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhc MhHh GhWE  
Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh  
Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdc  
EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE  
B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW  
Whz <sup>6</sup> AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc  
AEdhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh,  
bhWfm ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Ac  
KhBcf ZcL Shchc CXcm Mjdb KdZz’  
<sup>7</sup> AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD  
ShchemUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Abi gi Mh-  
Sic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch  
gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS  
Abhc DZhUS FcZhz’ <sup>8</sup> AèhD ShWcm  
bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm  
BZthgibc XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac  
ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi  
FchBdhz ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac  
BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÛhwC  
ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdhz

<sup>9</sup> “gC GhÛhwC ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA  
BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bife  
Umfe WmEA Ebdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc  
dHm dHm ALdh, <sup>10</sup> ShBW BCLjYcm  
gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bifcc  
ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA Ac  
FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm  
ShWcm bifcc ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic  
UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidhz <sup>11</sup> ZhUm  
Xjch bife Ac FmWhW Umfe WiUhW  
UmGh Uid DedhHi bhWfc GjZ UlcHSi  
EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFde  
GhWic EahZE Xedhz <sup>12</sup> EBdm bifce  
Yfd ALm gjWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-  
UhUh EFdem XDdh Zhc giGhWE  
XhPhBdhz <sup>13</sup> ZhUm ULLchZhcc Zhdh  
BCLjYo ShW ahBApWcm MhWhBdh  
ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc  
XciZhccm KiW XhBdhz <sup>14</sup> BCLjYo  
ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-  
FjOjb bidhBA gÀdShD XKÍBc MWcm  
GZcUi AWhBdhz <sup>15</sup> BAFjZ bifce ABdh,  
gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh  
EFde bhch Hmdhz <sup>16</sup> Shchc dhf fiGibE  
AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcihw  
BZthgibm fiGib fgcc gbjecc GhÛhwC  
HmL ThFi cjXhc OmFh UiA GciU  
FcLdhz

<sup>17</sup> “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh  
EAUh FcLidh, gi EAUh XjW EAc fbD  
MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bifce  
Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz

18 gmfm bife DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjØh MhWSh Whz 19 gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSH Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mjddb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid Dchc gjeJhpW MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz 20 gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb EBd, Aèhc WMcE ShBW GjZ fjÙc ALdhz SiW bhf XcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc ZheiS ALdhz 21 ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm, YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA XhdiA Ze Fcdhz 22 bjLh bifciD Bdib Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze EBdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçSi ALdhz 23 ZhUm bjLhc ZDef MmZdh Khèif ZcL EBd, EC ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdc UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd EBdz 24 ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mjddb Fcmc, ShBW gC BLchBdicm fhBÌ FchS Hmdh, Ac bifciem FhSd FciA Dc ZUdh dBdhz 25 bjLhD bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAC Shchem CÐhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz 26 ZhUc UiW bjLhD UlBMW BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA, Shchem bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh, 'Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm DFMW AcF MWc dHm bhch-bhci FchD?' 27 EBdm Mm bhWfm ZhU ZmZghc FchS ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA Fpd, 'EZh, Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm?' 28 FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, Abchem Edh FcShD KhE Wi?' 29 BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW UIB XjAc MWb EBdz

30 "ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL HjMci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd Mjdhc bhM TWm DF YicihD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz 31 bjLhD BSh UmGiA DÀmcm ShBljz ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, 32 'Abi Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèhz' SmC bjLhD QchBA FhXh fjcj Fcdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc

fhEf XhBdh Whz 33 bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, 'Sjbhc Xhec MjSh GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbi MmWE CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz 34 gjWE, Abi bife UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi, Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi, Shchem CÐhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbhcm bife UmfE YicS XhPhBbjz'

35 "DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi EFdm EC FTh FBA YicS UiLid, Fm Sjbhcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ShWcmC Aèhc Mm YicihD Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UiLdh, gC YicihE ASHm ZWi BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz 36 Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid UciA Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FciA, bife Umf ThFi BLchBdi EFdm Zhc Fci AWLdhz

37 "DBW gC bjLh, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc FBLdh, AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm ZmMiZh 38 EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YicihD Sjc XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC bjLhc dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchem UiZhc dhHi MiÙh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

39 "EBdm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES FciA ghcjWcm FBdh, 40 'Abchem XT KiWhBA dBA MhEac dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD bife Umf ThFi Abchem Zhc Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz' 41 EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU Fcdhz 42 EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchem ALbhWc KhW-fjcjM, Smchc XjMhS ZjehB TBdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif ZcL, Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj FjcZhWi UiLdhD Wi?

43 Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi, Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch ZhWhB FhÙE dBA Ijclz

gC UIBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm  
ZhWhBLdhD,  
DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm ZhZid Umfc  
gXhcE ZWZhf Uibjz

<sup>44</sup> Sm fhghUS Shæjc FhZh fciY bc-  
jajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm  
ALidz ShBW bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh,  
Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh UmGdhD, EC  
dhGhW Fci BOh SiAc FcEz <sup>45</sup> Abchc  
ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi FhZh fciY XhBA,  
Shchc Abic BCLhc ASHWm WiMc  
dHm Fci Abchc B UmfE AWLidh,  
Shch MmZdh gi UmfE ghhbLid B  
fbD AèhD Shchc LhbW ThFi giWc bh-  
Wfcm GmUhB UiLdhz gi Shæj gMcS  
UhCUc Abd XcMØ EC UmfE ALidz

<sup>46</sup> “UhCUm Aèhc cgbS ghLid FcLidh,  
Ac BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm DGhW Ic Zh-  
WhBZhc AcMi FcLdhz <sup>47</sup> EBdm gMcS  
LjdhBbhWm ShW dhHi gi Ic ZhWh-  
BLdhz <sup>48</sup> Sh-E Aèhshdh S bhWfc ASc  
ZhWhBd IcE ZfS FcpW Wh; Mmdh  
WZiD FBLpW, <sup>49</sup> bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,  
UIWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc MhHh,  
Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWh-  
BZhD?  
Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?  
<sup>50</sup> B gÀdSh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm  
ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

<sup>51</sup> “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac  
Uidc bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS! Sjbch  
ghbmfh XhF cjjc UlAc ZÛ Fci TEZ  
Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh,  
SjbchE ECdh EBLz <sup>52</sup> Sjbchc ZhY-  
UhUhBØm FjW WZic CXcm Mjddb  
FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi EFdem  
FhSdE FcLm, Mmch AHm B UiWUhc  
MW ABZhc FTh DdhW FcLpWz EC  
UiWUhc MWcm EGW SjbchE UlfbWc  
ASE fXiA FhSd FchBLz <sup>53</sup> Yicih EFdc  
bhMUi WhMid EA fciES Sjbchcm  
UmEA EBLid, EBdm BSh Abd FcL  
Whz”

*XDdh fgiU gMcS iYhw*

<sup>54</sup> BSh giWiAC Shch HJLhD AHjBW  
EBHmdh, Ac UhS Fiei-biei Fch Vcdhz  
<sup>55</sup> EBdm iYhWm XhF cjjm Fhbid EBA  
Zmgmîc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc  
fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac BLhcm Aèhc

QhBW ZhMjS CZh UmGdhz <sup>56</sup> SmC  
ShBW FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb  
Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-  
AUB Aèhc QhBWm CZhB cBLpWz”

<sup>57</sup> Ac Shch FhWE AJHjd UiA DFdHm  
KièhBA iYhWc CXcm CeiA HiA Xedhz  
<sup>58</sup> ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm WiA  
Xhíc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi EFdm  
MhcMic FhXe GjdiA fCd Whbc DF  
MjAWc XhEc FhÛhs TBdhz <sup>59</sup> bhWfm  
MmZdh iYhWcm Xhíc bhch, EC fbD  
ShBW UIA FciA FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh,  
Abhc cjjcm FZjd FcÀhz” <sup>60</sup> FBAC  
ShBW AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm KièhBA  
FBdh, “bhdiF, Dchc B HjWhcm Abde  
VciE Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci  
Ub Lhei Uidhz

Ac Fcdm gWE iYhWc GjWc gjFjbc  
dHm fhD Uidhz

## 8

### *MbhSc CXcm Mjddb*

<sup>1</sup> giUiW ThFi MmcjMhdmcb MbhSc  
CXcm GjZ Mjddb-bLiZS Gheh EBD,  
DcdhHi Ghdi LhghZi Efd ZhUm Ac  
gFdmC DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc Mh-  
HhD MhHhD Liïi Hmdhz <sup>2</sup> FDMWm  
bidia AèhchBA bhWjf iYhWcm UhYW  
Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS AghMhci  
Fcdhz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Fcdm MbhScm Zi-  
Whf Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghhbBA  
BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÛi  
Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd GhWhS  
ghchWiS dhHdhz

### *fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH*

<sup>4</sup> SmC Mmch KhBcEZhd Liïi Hm-  
Lid, Shch gAd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BØidc  
Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz <sup>5</sup> Ac YidiY fb-  
ciAc DF fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmXhcm  
SZdiH Fcdhz <sup>6</sup> bhWfm YidiYc ZDAW  
gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb Efd Um-  
GiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm ShW WLIES  
gjWdhz <sup>7</sup> FhcW ZCSc HmL ThFi ajS  
Efd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA LheiA Hmd,  
Ac ZCS EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh Efd  
ahdh EBdhz <sup>8</sup> BSh UmGiA gi fgcc bh-  
Wjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

<sup>9</sup> EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc  
DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-  
OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbcia bhWfcm VhÛh  
dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW Fhbid  
Xic FBA UhZi FcSz <sup>10</sup> Ac gjcj-Ze gFdm

Shc FThc Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS FpW, B ZmOh EBd gC GhL FjUcSi ZmOhz  
 11 bhWfmE Shc FTh bS KdS FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh UmGhBA Shchcm ShBìjz ZhWhBLidz  
 12 EBdm YidiYo MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz  
 13 gC LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd FciA YidiYc Gcm Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA ShBìjz EBHmdhz

14 MmcjMhdmbc LhghZi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Dchc HmLm XhPhBdhz 15 XiSc Ac ghÛhW ABA Shchc dhHi ULA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cjj XhBWz 16 FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cjj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLpWz 17 XiSc Ac ghÛhWm Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF cjj XhBdhz 18 Ac LhBbWm MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm XhF cjj bidmc, EC ShBW OmFh AWiA Dchc HmLm UiA FBdh, 19 “AbhcmE EC GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cjj XhDz” 20 XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cjXh Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sjbh bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch MhDz 21 Abchc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc Uid fcd WhDz 22 DcdhHi B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-Fhìi FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uidc B WhMhBM GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhpcWz 23 Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD ach Ac Sjbh HjWhc bhMm ZÛi EBcBLz” 24 SmC LhBbWm FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSh MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh ADz” 25 ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc XTE,

fbciAc ZCS HhCS GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

### *gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi*

26 DFUiW Aèhc DF YicihD gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE, UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmb ThFi HhMh OhCWc ZhD HmLm gC XTm cEAWh UmEz” B XT ALid bcjajbiSz 27 SmC YidiY CPiA gZhd cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÛhFi chWic DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW bjdHfS EBd, gi GhMhÓi ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gÀd VW-cSWc MiçhUhcZ Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi DBW MmcjMhdmbE ABLdhz 28 ZhUm Zheis MhEAc Zhdh XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz 29 EC fbD XhF cjjm YidiYcm FBdh, “EC Hheic FhÛhs MhE, Ac DW dHm dH VcEz” 30 SmC YidiYo UCeiA EC Hheic FhÛhs HiA gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fchc; YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmSh SidhES Fchc BShc bhWiZjMch Wi?” 31 gmBW FBdh, “FmC ZjMhBA Wh Uidm Abi FmbWm ZjMbj?” EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis CPiA ShW FhÛhs ZEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz 32 gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh EBd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh WmBW,

bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh WmEA EBd,

cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh Mmdh WichB cD,

ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh Whz

33 ShBW ZmBìs EBdh,

ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch EBdz

ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ?

ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi Fheia WmEA EBLidz

34 gC GhMhÓiD YidiYcm FBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, WZiD Fhc ZmXhcm BSh FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac FmCcc?” 35 YidiYo MZhw GjdiA XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA BLhc GjF-GZci XcMØ ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdhz 36-37 XTE MhBSm MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓiD FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE

XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HjLd FcSm FjWj ZhVh ALm Wi?” <sup>38</sup> FBA ShBW Ijehc Hhei CZh Fchc gjFjb Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi UIBEMW XhWiS dhbdh, Ac YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz <sup>39</sup> Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CPiA ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cjgm AGShC YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz <sup>40</sup> EBdm YidiYcm AfUU OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgcE Hmdhz

## 9

### *Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi*

<sup>1-2</sup> B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic CçS EFdcm FhSd FcSh Fci Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac Uhbmé fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh, MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc XTm KdpW, Shchcm ZhÜiA MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz <sup>3</sup> XTE MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhbmé OhCWc FhÜhs ABdh, SmC AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz <sup>4</sup> EC ShBW bhOiS XeiHmdh Ac HhBZi AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjddb FcchD?” <sup>5</sup> Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjddb FcchDz <sup>6</sup> Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd EBZz” <sup>7</sup> EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh, Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh, EBdm FmCccm UmGdh Whz <sup>8</sup> ZhUm fCd bhOi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dHc bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA Uhbmé dBA Hmdhz <sup>9</sup> Fcdm SiW UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhS GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz <sup>10</sup> Uhbmé fgcE EWWiE Whbm DFMW bjbIW ALdh, <sup>11</sup> bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc ZheiS Shcf fgcc

fCd Whbc DFMW bhWfc Shèhf FcEz <sup>12</sup> gWE gm ULA Fcmc, Ac gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid AShBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz” <sup>13</sup> EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfHjc GhBLdS gjWLi, gm Mm-cjMhdmbE Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm ZCS Mjddb FcLmz <sup>14</sup> Ac EC MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, Dchcm ZhÜiA WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze BbhB EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz” <sup>15</sup> EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi EFd, Shchc chMh EFd, Ac ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi Shcm XLÜ FcLiz <sup>16</sup> Abi Shcm UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm FS Mhdh-MWÜwh fBi Fch dhHZz” <sup>17</sup> SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC ZheiS HiA ghbhBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EEz” <sup>18</sup> Ac dHm dHmC ShW KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhedh Ac CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh; <sup>19</sup> GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcidE gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW Uhbméc CçS EFdc dHm cBdhz <sup>20</sup> Fcdm Ac Umci Fcdh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhz <sup>21</sup> Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBljz EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf WhD Wi MmBW MmcjMhdmbE BLhc CçS EFdcm Mjddb FcSh? Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm Shchcm ZhÜiA Ze BbhB EFdc HmLm dBA MhBSh?” <sup>22</sup> EBdm fCd UiW UiW AcE giçS Adh EBdh, Ac Uhbméc BgjUi EFdcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBSh dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

<sup>23</sup> Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xchbif Fcdh, <sup>24</sup> Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gAd UAcE UiWm-chBSm KFiUhc ZEABdhz <sup>25</sup> DFUiW chBS



CçS EFdm fCdcM DF OjFcic aiScm  
ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAdc GieFiZhD Xhc  
Fci Zhcm dhhbBA Uidhz

*gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE ABdh*

<sup>26</sup> ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA  
CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh;  
EBdm gÀdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW  
MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch  
Ziðhf Fcdh Whz <sup>27</sup> SmC ZhcWhZhLm  
ShWcm ASE VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm  
dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhbmé MhEAc XTE  
Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh,  
Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS  
Fcdh, UhbméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci  
BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh  
Dchcm MhWhBdhz <sup>28</sup> ZhUm fCd Mm-  
cjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSH,  
ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS Ij-  
ciA YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH  
FcShz <sup>29</sup> ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bh-  
Sch BgiUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac  
ScF FcSh; BgiUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm  
bhcidSh KhBdhz <sup>30</sup> bjbW EFdm B  
GZc giWiA ShWcm FpLciA fgcE dBA  
Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE Xh-  
PhB Uidhz <sup>31</sup> gi fbD DgjUiA, Hhdid Ac  
fbciA DdhFhc MbhS Efd fhØic bhMm  
SpAc EBd, B MbhS Efd bhZjUc Qcm  
Ac XhF cjcjc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS Xcib-  
hWm Zhedz

*gMcS XiScc LYc Ac FmchbSi*

<sup>32</sup> XiScm gÀd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm  
djÐh HhCc bjbW EFdc HmLm ABA  
AMidhz <sup>33</sup> gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm  
DFMW bhWjf ALid; gm EcUJ Zmb-  
hcm AO ZcL Vci ZiLWhS XeWE  
ALidz <sup>34</sup> XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh,  
“EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh  
Fcdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz” Ac  
dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA CZhB Hmdz  
<sup>35</sup> SmC djÐh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc  
gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghdS UmGiA  
Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz  
<sup>36</sup> MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm  
DFMW bjbW ZmOi ALdh, BCWhWi  
ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc Ecôt Ucfh,  
bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh  
Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBÌ FcShz  
<sup>37</sup> ShBW Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh,  
Ac bhWfm ShWcm HJld UmEABA  
CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz <sup>38</sup> MhYh fgc  
djÐhc FhLhS ALid HSiFm, CçS EFdm

MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djÐhs ALpW, EC  
Shch UlBMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm  
XhPhBA biWS Fcdh, “AXWm MdUi  
Fci Abchc HmLm ACÀhz” <sup>39</sup> SmC XiSc  
Shchc dHm cEAWH Uidh, ShBW gWE  
MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc  
FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmOiØm  
XiScc KhBcEZhD CZhBA FhÙw fjcj  
Fcdh Ac Ucfh MiSh ThFSm MmSh  
FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiSccm  
UmGhBdhz <sup>40</sup> XiScm Shch gÀdcM  
FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj XheiA  
Ula Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc  
ZhD YiciA FBdh, “OhZiTh, CPEz”  
dHm dHm UcfhD KCG Gjddh, Ac  
XiSccm UmGiA CPiA ZBdhz <sup>41</sup> XiScm  
ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi  
ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbW EFdcM QhFiA  
UmGhBdh, Ucfh MiSh EBLpWz <sup>42</sup> B  
GZc MhYh fgcE gFd MhHhS CeiHmd  
Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW  
AWdhz <sup>43</sup> XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE  
LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc ZheiS  
cBdhz

## 10

*LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiScc  
UcfW*

<sup>1</sup> FpLciA fgcE FcWidjL Whbm  
DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB  
Udc LjZmUhc ALdhz <sup>2</sup> ShBW DFMW  
XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhcc  
gFdmE Aèhcm QchBShz ShBW HciZ  
EFdcM ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS  
Ac ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm Ula FcShz  
<sup>3</sup> DFUiW EWjbbW SiWOhc fbD ShBW  
DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc  
DF YiciihD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich,  
“FcWidjL!” <sup>4</sup> FcWidjLm QchBA gi  
Yiciihc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhdiF,  
FCÀh, gjWchbz” YiciihD ShWcm  
FBdh, “Sjbhc bjWhMhS Ac HciZ  
EFdcM UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm  
Ac AèhD BSh FZjd FcLpWz <sup>5</sup> EGW Sjb  
MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW  
CcYo XiSccm Shèhf FchB AWhEz  
<sup>6</sup> DBW UciAc XhcE AcF LhBbWc ZheiS  
ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbhc FhcZhc  
Fcmz” <sup>7</sup> Mm YiciihD FcWidjLc dHm  
ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm  
FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UlBMW Fhbhdh  
Ac ShW fhBÌFhci DFMW XcmMHhc  
LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz <sup>8</sup> ShBW Dchcm

gFdSh ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgcE XhPhB-dhz

<sup>9</sup> ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC bhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EWjbhW UlBYc, XiScm ULA Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz <sup>10</sup> ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBSH KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fcch, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz <sup>11</sup> EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze KhÐcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UlWiAS dhhbB UmEA Ec; <sup>12</sup> Ac B KhÐcc bhMm UlWiAc gÀd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz <sup>13</sup> ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz <sup>14</sup> XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjbØmC Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz <sup>15</sup> ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, BShcm Sjbh ghchb FBE Whz <sup>16</sup> ECdh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhÐcGhW ALbhWE Sjdia WidhHiz

<sup>17</sup> XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fcch, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf EFd LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UlAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz <sup>18</sup> Shch QhFiA MiFhBdh, “LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?” <sup>19</sup> XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fcch, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, “UmGE, SiWMW bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS ABLpWz <sup>20</sup> Sjbh dhhbS dhhE Ac Shchc dHm cEAWh UmE, FjWj fÙD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz” <sup>21</sup> SmC XiSc dhhbA HiA Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?” <sup>22</sup> Shch FBdh, “f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aèhc Yiciihc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YiciihD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW Zheis WmEABA AXWhc WLiES gjWpWz” <sup>23</sup> EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shchc bmbhWUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW dHm Hmdhz <sup>24</sup> Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZÙl-zhÙZ EFdcm Udh FciA Shchc Zhc KhBchz <sup>25</sup> Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghbhBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES XeiA LBMUhc Fcdhz <sup>26</sup> EBdm XiScm ShWcm Sjdia FBdh, “CPCÀh, Abi WiMme S DFMW bhWjz” <sup>27</sup> ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh EBcBLmz <sup>28</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fciESc WhMhBMz EBdm AèhD Abhcm UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm WhXhF Zh EXZiï FEA Abhc dhHi WhMhBMz <sup>29</sup> DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Abhcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?”

<sup>30</sup> FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, “ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc fbD Abi Abhc IcE ULA FchS ALdhh, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiÙh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh, <sup>31</sup> ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD Sjbhc ULA FZjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd FcLpWz <sup>32</sup> EGW Sjbh MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhEz ShBW UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbehc FhcZhcic Zheis ALpWz <sup>33</sup> DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm AWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhbz AXWm SficiY AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdhbz EGW Abch gFd Aèhc LhbWm AMic ALi, AèhD AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdSh MhWbjz”

*ZiVbic UidE gMcS XiSc WLiESc Yd*

<sup>34</sup> SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA FBdh, “Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhh, Aèhc WMcE gFdC gbhWz <sup>35</sup> gFd MhSic bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchcm ShBW FZjd FcpWz <sup>36</sup> AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Gjfic DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz gMcS BLh

Ad-bLi, MmBW gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLièD fhØi XhEA MhDz <sup>37</sup> bhWfc dhHi SCZhc HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi Aîh DgjUiA Mjei MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShC AXWhch gjWLpWz <sup>38</sup> AèhD WhLhcSc BLhcm XhF cjgj Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm Vch Zmbhci EFdcm ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm ALdhz <sup>39</sup> ShBW BgjUi EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc fhÀi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE dOFhBA bhcdz <sup>40</sup> AèhD ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiÛh Fci CPhBdh, Ac bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz <sup>41</sup> Sh-E gÀdm ShWm UmGhc WLiz EBLm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm AHm XLÛ FcLidh, gC fhÀi EFdcm, bhWi Abchcm UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi ShBW MiÛh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBLiz <sup>42</sup> ShBW Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch MhWj BgjUi EFdc HmLm SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW, ShWcmC AèhD MiÛh Ac bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz <sup>43</sup> gFd WZiDE ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhÀi UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch gFdmC ShW Whbc CLièD HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

<sup>44</sup> XiScm ZDAW Fech, B fbD Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjgj WhMid EBdz <sup>45</sup> Ac XiSc dHm EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh UmGiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-BgjUi EFdc CXcmE XhF cjgj ZcfiLpWz <sup>46</sup> Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgjUi EFdm WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSich, Ac Aèhc ShciY Fcchz <sup>47</sup> SmC XiScm FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc dhGhW XhF cjgj ghLid FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh UiS XhcZ Wi?” <sup>48</sup> ZhUm ShBW Dchem BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac Shch XiScm biWS Fcdh, Shchc HmLm FDGhW UiW cEAc dhHiz

## 11

*MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgjUiA Midhc gÀd bjbiW ahBAPØm gjWdh, E-BgjUi EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz <sup>2</sup> DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA FBdh, <sup>3</sup> “AXWm S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shchc dHm GhWhE GhBLpWz” <sup>4</sup> SmC XiScm XDDh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shchc HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA FBdh, <sup>5</sup> “Abi MhYh fgcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EbW fbD XhF cjgj UcfW XhBdhb, Abi UmGdhb, ALbhW ThFi Ze KhDcc dhGhW DGHW KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA Abhc HmLm dhhbBA UmEA Ecz <sup>6</sup> Abi ViAW Vci KhBA KiØhS XeiHmdhb, Ac UmGdhb, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc EFd ALpWz <sup>7</sup> ZhUm DF AEAM gjWdhb, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz <sup>8</sup> Abi FBdhb, Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjbØmC Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz <sup>9</sup> ZhUm UILchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhb, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, Sjbì BShcm ghchb FBE Whz <sup>10</sup> ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdi WmEA EBdz <sup>11</sup> Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm Zheis ALdhb EC Zheis ABA SiWMW bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLciA ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz <sup>12</sup> SmC XhF cjgm Abchcm FBdh, FjWj fÛD Wh FciA Shchc dHm EBA MhEac dhHiz Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjUic Zheis ghbhBdhbz <sup>13</sup> ShBW Fidh ShW Zheis DFMW Yiciîhc UcfW XhBLdh BSh Abchcm gjWhBdhz gC YiciîhD S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhc dhHi MhYh fgcE bhWjf Xh-PhEz <sup>14</sup> gm Sjbchem ECdh WLiES FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbì Ac Sjbhc XciZhcc gFdm WhMhS XhBZhDz <sup>15</sup> Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjgj XDDh Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE ABdhz <sup>16</sup> ECHI Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE EBd, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc HjLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbchc HjLd EBZ XhF cjgmz <sup>17</sup> Sm ahB EFd, BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD AèhD Abchcm

Mmdh UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchcmE Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh FcShb?”<sup>18</sup> BGhW gjWhc ZhUm DgJUiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac FjWj AXÍi Wh FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh, Shch FBdh, “Sm AèhD E-BgjUi EFdcmE HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBA, MiÛnHi XhEAc SCYiF UiLpWz”

### *AØiEGiAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi*

<sup>19</sup> ïYhWc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd Mjdjbc dhHi Lili HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac AØiEGiA XcmØ HiA Ghdi BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØiEGiAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz <sup>21</sup> Ac AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh, SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz <sup>22</sup> B GZc MmcjMhdmb MbhSc bjbiW EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA Shch ZhcWhZhLcm AØiEGiAS XhPhBdhz <sup>23</sup> ShBW gWE XCLiA AØiEGiAS Aèhc bmgmcZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh, MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm bMZjS cpWz <sup>24</sup> ZhcWhZhL DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW XhF cggj Ac BbhWm Fhbid ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi YiciA ABLidz <sup>25</sup> ZhUm ZhcWhZhL fCdc Shèhfm Shcf OhCWE Hmdh, <sup>26</sup> Ac ShWcm XhBA AØiEGiAS dBA ABdhz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidiA ZCS bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz EC AØiEGiASC Ad-bLic ÇçS EFdcm XDdh BLhDB Whbm QhFh EBdz <sup>27</sup> EC fbD FDMW WZi MmcjMhdmb ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz <sup>28</sup> Dchc bhMm AHhZjL Whbc DF WZiD XhF cggj MciAD Gheh EBA FBdh, Aih UlWiAB MjeiA DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh UiZ; ZhUfh FmdhUlLc chMÍc FhdE BGhW Xjch EBdz <sup>29</sup> DcdhHi bjbiW EFdm WiES Fcdh, DgJUiA Midhc BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBÌ XhPhB-Shz <sup>30</sup> Ac WiES bhYiF Fhbe Shch Fcdh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc AShWm

DgJUiAc MbhSc bjcai EFdc HmLm fhBÌ XhPhBdhz

## 12

### *gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac XiScc GhdhL*

<sup>1</sup> gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA Mjdjb Fcdhz <sup>2</sup> ShBW ghÛhWc ahB BAFjZcm SdjAc UiA FhOididhz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi BgjUi EFd Gjfi EBLpW UmGiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc EÅE XiScemE AOF Fcdhz <sup>4</sup> Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BUc ZhUm XiScem bhWfc LhbWm Zhc Fci ZiKhc FcZhz <sup>5</sup> XiSc Mmd GhWhS ZUi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bhWfm XiScc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FchS cBdhz

<sup>6</sup> ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW XiScem Zhcm AWhBSh, Dc AHc chBS ShBW UlBMW LiXhBc bhMGhWE UlBhmLh KmBWUi ZhÛhghdSm Ijbe ALdh, Ac Zhcm LiXhB EFdm ULAcE Xhghch Uichz <sup>7</sup> EbW fbD AGShC bhZjUc DFMW Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc EBHmdz YiciihD XiScc HScE Pmdh Uia ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “MdUi CPE!” SmC XiScc UlBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz <sup>8</sup> ZhUm YiciihD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiUE Ac MjSh XhES UmEz” ShBW ECdh Fcdhz YiciihD FBdh, “Sjbhc KhÐc HScE UiA Abhc Gcm Gcm AEz” <sup>9</sup> XiSc Yiciihc Gcm Gcm MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh, EBdm YiciihD MmSh Fcdh, BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec, BSh FjØhc XiScm ZjMSh Xhcdh Wh, ShBW bWE Fcdh BSh FjWj UcfW UmGchz <sup>10</sup> Shch XDdh Ac UlB Wæc XhchUhcc UdcM XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbhBZhc djAc HmBOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciih XiScc dH ThFi Hmdhiz <sup>11</sup> SmC XiScc gjf EBd Ac ShBW FBdh, “EGW Abi ghLhccC ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm ShW Yiciihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS FcLpWz”

12 ShBW bWm bWm BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb Ebdh ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLc bhZ EWE ZCS bhWjf Udh EBA ULA FchS ALdhz 13 XiScm HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc DF ZhÛi ZmOiD HmBO GjdhS ABd; 14 Ac XiSec Hdhc fjc gjWiA GjfiD ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeiA HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc Zhem HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz 15 Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhTh GhchX EBLm Wi?” ZmOiD Shchc dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh, ghLhC XiSec Hdh gjWLi!” SmC gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW bWm ED XiSec LjcSm FjWj YicihZ” 16 BZhd XiScm HmBOE PkFh-WiS cBdhz EC Shch GjdiA XiScm UmGiA ShBijz EBHmdhz 17 XiScm ASUi Bfhch Uidh Shchem WichB EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac ZhFi ahBapØcmE MhWhBEz” gmfm ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS Hmdhiz 18 chBS XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhS dBA LiXhB EFdc bhMm Cdjijd XeiHmdz 19 gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdem Mmch Fcdh, Ac Shchem MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMme DgjUiA LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS Hmdhiz

### *chMh gmcjUc dhÛsi bCS*

20 gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HjLh ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi Shchc UmfE Ghwic LhbhWh ABS Fci, giWc gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidiA gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc gjSiZhc Icc ZmdhîL Whbc DF Ze Hjdhbcm AS FciA chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz 21 Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhL YiÛiA fiqghfWE ZBA Shchc LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz 22 ShW FTh gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc Zjdi!” 23 Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc DF YicihD ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc BîS chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

24 EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gFdZhD AcE Zmfi Liïid, Ac ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz 25 BZhd ZhcWhZhL, Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbe YicS Hmdhz

## **gMcS XhCdJLc XDdh SZdiHi LYc**

### **13**

(13:1-15:35)

*gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Xh-PhWi*

1 AØiEGiA MbhSE FDMW WZi Ac CîhU ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz 2 Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhUS FchS ALdh, EC fbD XhF cjgm Dchem FBdh, “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLÛ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchem AdH Fci UmEz” 3 SmC Dch cjMh chGiA, gC UIBEMWc CXcm AS TBA ULA FciA ZiUhD Uidhz

4 EC dhGhW Fci XhF cjgm ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME FciA Shch LhBXthL UiXE Hmdhz 5 Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJL Shchc dHm ALdhz 6 Shch Aîh UiX IjciA ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUlHicc dHm UmGh EBd, gm ALid a× WZiz 7-8 Shc AcF Whb ALid Bdjbh, bhWi MhUlHicz gm EBd gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdJLc Ulî, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM GZcUi AWhBdhz Bdjbd ghFibcm BbhW AWSm UiS Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM ZhVh Uidz 9 Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdJL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bdjbh ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, 10 “E BZdiLc ZhBóh, gFd bjbîWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, Sjb bhZjUc Lgi XTcm Smeh Fchc YiFic ZhU UiSm WhD Wi? 11 GjW,

bhZjUc AS Sc ZicjDm dhHLMz SJB AUh  
EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGSm  
WhDz” dHm dHmC GJA Ac AUhBcm  
Shcm Hjcidd, Ac gm AS ZehBA  
QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd,  
Shcm ASE VciA WmEAc dhHiz <sup>12</sup> BSh  
UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc ZifDD Mm  
Shdib XhBdh, DSm ShBW ShBjz EBA  
BbhW AWDhz

*XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm gMcS XhCdjL Ac ShW  
dHc gFdm XhYkL LheiA MhME Fci  
XhbYkdiA Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz  
Ac ghUhw CcYo bhcfJLm Shchem  
TBA MmcjMhdmbe YicS HmdhHiz  
<sup>14</sup> ZhUm Shch XcHh ThFi AHJABA Xi-  
fiUiA Umfc AØiEGiA fgcE XCLdh Ac  
Mjçzhcm BgjUic bLiUE ghbhBA ZB-  
dhz <sup>15</sup> bjLhc fciES Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ  
ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc  
WmSh EFdm Shchem FBdh, “E ah-  
BLhZ Efd, bhWfcm WLiESc dhHi  
FjØh ZDAW Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz”  
<sup>16</sup> EC XhCdjLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci  
FBdh,

“E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Ac Aèhcm  
QchEch E-BgjUi Efd AXWhch  
gjWCÀhz <sup>17</sup> EC BLchBd MhSic AèhD  
Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc XLÙ FcLdh,  
MmZdh Shch bific UmfE bjLhYiciS  
ALdh, EC fbD Shchem bghW FcLidh,  
Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shchem giGhW  
ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz <sup>18</sup> EWjbhW  
Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bcjajbic bhMm  
gjcjIhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc  
ZMAUzi LZc FcLdhz <sup>19</sup> ZhUm ShBW  
FmWhW Umfc fhSOh MhSicm ZiWhf  
FciA, ShW WiMc ZUh EFdc gmC  
UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz  
EC dhGhW EWjbhW KhBcf XBØhf  
ZcL HjMci Hmdz <sup>20</sup> gmfm fhbjDd  
WZic Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW Abic  
ZmMiLdhz <sup>21</sup> EBdm bhWfm DFMW  
ZhUfh KhBdz SmC AèhD Khèif ZLcc  
dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fific XJA Shd-  
jScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz <sup>22</sup> ZhUm  
AèhD ShdjScm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm  
Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW  
UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, ‘Abi BALc  
XJA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc  
bS bhWjz Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz’  
<sup>23</sup> AèhD ShW EAUh bhYiF EC bhWfc

EAcif ThFi DFMW SchWmAdh, bhWi  
gMcS BLhcm ZWi BLchBd Efd  
HmLm AMic FcLidh; <sup>24</sup> EC BLh AEAc  
AHm gÀd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS  
DgiAD SZdiH FcLidh, ‘HjWh ThFi Uid  
YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fch  
UcFhcz’ <sup>25</sup> Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc  
AGmc FhdE FBdh, ‘Sjbch FiSh bWE  
FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi EAUh Fch Ad-  
bLi WhD; ShBW Abhc ZhUm SficiY  
AWchz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc  
dhGE Abi WhDz’

<sup>26</sup> “Sm E ahBapW, BZthgibc  
EAcif Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-  
BgjUi Efd, Abch gÀdc HmLmC  
WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz  
<sup>27</sup> MmcjMhdmbe bhWfm Ac Shchc  
WmSh EFdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD,  
Ac XcSmF Mjçzhcm WZi EFdc Mm  
ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh ZjMhD,  
Shch BLhcm Ulfi fhBZi FciA gC  
FTh Efd Xjch Fcdhz <sup>28</sup> Ac MhWm  
bhchc dhG FjWj Ulf Wh XhBdmE  
Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm UhZi  
MhWhBdh, ShWcm MhWm bhchc  
dhHiz <sup>29</sup> ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ  
EFdE MmSh dmGh ALid, BSh gFdSh  
Xjch EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm HhLE  
dOFhBd ghdS ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi  
dhbhBA UhYW Fcdz <sup>30</sup> EBdm AèhD  
ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fci Sjddhz  
<sup>31</sup> Ac Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm  
MmcjMhdmbe ABLdh, Shchc HmLm  
ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh Uidh; DchC  
EGW Abchc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm  
fhAi Uichz <sup>32</sup> Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh  
EFdc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh  
FcLidh, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm gC  
Gjf-GZci MhWhBchb, <sup>33</sup> AèhD BLhcm  
bjcUh ThFi MiUh FciA Shchc EAcif  
Efd, bhWi Abchc HmLm ShW EAUh  
Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc  
FiShZc ULch cjFjs ECdh dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,

ABM ThFi Abi EBdhb  
Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

<sup>34</sup> AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi  
MiUh FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW  
FjWjUiWE GD EBSH WhD, B ZmXhcm  
AèhD FBLpW:

Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF EAUh EFD  
FcLi,  
BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

35 ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE  
FBLpW:

Sjbi WiMc XhF ZUhcm GD EBSm  
UiShD WhDz

36 UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm  
Aèhc GiAd-Gjfi Xjch Fchc ZhUm  
BØmFhd Fcdh, Ac ShW bD-bjcäi  
EFdc HmLm ShWcm UhYW Fchc  
ZhUm GD EBHmdh, <sup>37</sup> EBdm AèhD  
MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh FcLpW,  
DBW S GD EBLpW Whz <sup>38</sup> DcdhHi  
Abhc ahB EFD, AXWhchE MhWiA  
chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh  
ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh AXWhBØc  
HmLm SZdiH Fch Ecz <sup>39</sup> AXWhch  
bjLhc fciESc CLièhD HjWhc fhMh  
ThFi cmghB XhBLpW Wh, EBdm  
MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm BbhW  
AWdm, ShW CLièhD gm HjWhc  
fhMh ThFi cmghB XhDz <sup>40</sup> DcdhHi  
AXWhchE gjfiAc ECÀh, MhSm WZi  
EFdc FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch EBLm,  
BSh MhWj AXWhBØc CXcm Wh IOM:

41 Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOòoh  
FcE,  
Sjbch GiAd FcE,  
Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf EE;  
FhcW Sjbchc AbdEC Abi ECdh DF Fhb  
Fcbj,  
Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc HmLm  
FBdmE,  
Sjbch FjWjbØmC Ziðhf FcShD  
WhDz”

42 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU  
ThFi MhEAc Zhdh bhWfm Shchcm  
biWS Fci FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcme  
Shch B ZmXhcm AcE ZDAW Fchc  
dhHiz <sup>43</sup> bLiU ThFi bhWjf EFD ZhcBA  
MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi Ac BgjUi  
Vcòb bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm XhCdJL  
Ac ZhcWhZhLc Gem Gem Hmdhz Dch  
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKiS  
Fcdh, Shch Dchcm CSfhg Uidh, Dch  
Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cBSh Fciz

44 ZhUc MjçhZhcme OhCWc bhWjf  
Udm Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi

ABdhz <sup>45</sup> EBdm ES bhWfc aie Um-  
GiA BgjUi EFdm BJfhD aci Hmdh, Ac  
XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW Fcdh Shch  
Dc WiUh HhBA ShW ZicjViSh Fcdhz  
<sup>46</sup> SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm fhEf  
FciA MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb XDDh  
AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ucfhc  
ALid; EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh  
PmdiA gchB Uich, Ac AGmci MiUnHi  
FhbhB Fch Ucfhc bWE Fcch Wh,  
Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD WMc  
YichBèhbz <sup>47</sup> FhcW bhZjUm Abchcm  
ECdh gjFjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbchcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm  
Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,  
MhSm Sjbi UIWiAc gmf fibhWh  
XcMØ  
WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

<sup>48</sup> E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi  
EBdh Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY Fcdh;  
Ac MS bhWfcm AèhD AGmci MiUnHi  
ghLidc dhHi XLÜ Fci chGLidh,  
Shch BbhW AWdhz <sup>49</sup> bhdiFc  
Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd MhHhS XCLi  
Hmdz <sup>50</sup> EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc  
XcmMHhc GhUhwi ZmOiØcm Ac  
OhCWc Ze Ze bjcäi EFdc CLFhBA  
Uid Shch XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc  
CXcm Mjddb FchBA, Shchc fibhWh  
ThFi GmUhBA Zhc Fci Uidz <sup>51</sup> SmC  
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc  
ZicjØm Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA  
YhdhBA BFWiE OhCWE HmdhHiz  
<sup>52</sup> Ac giWc CçS EFD GjfiD Ac XhF cjgm  
XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

## 14

### *BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH*

<sup>1</sup> BFWiE OhCWE ABAE EC dhGhW  
XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE  
HiA ghbhBdh, ghbhBA Shch EbW  
dhGhW SZdiH Fcdh, BSh gjWiA ZCS  
BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWdhz  
<sup>2</sup> EBdm MmSh BgjUiD BbhW AWdh  
Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdc CLFhB  
UiA, bjbW EFdc ZhD ZiHehBdhz  
<sup>3</sup> XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE  
ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf FciA bhdiFc  
ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz Ac bhdiFmE  
ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc XAm XhCdJL Ac  
ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi, ZCS bjMmMh Ac

FmchbSi EFd MhBc FchBdhz <sup>4</sup> ZhUm Aih OhCWc bhWjf ULB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi EFdc XÀm, AcF Ud LhghZi EFdc XÀmz <sup>5</sup> EBdm BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj bhWfm Shchc WmSh EFdc dHm bidiA, ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Ac XhÍc bhchc YUi Fcdhz <sup>6</sup> XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc XhBA djFhDWiA Umfc djfñh Ac UcZi fgcE, Ac Dc FhÙh-FhLhs ahHiA cBdh; <sup>7</sup> Shch gWE BÕidc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz

<sup>8</sup> djfñh OhCWE DFMW bhWjf ZEAS ThFS, Shc XhES FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO ThFiC doJeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm Whz <sup>9</sup> gm XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid; XhCdjLm Shc ZhD ViAW Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA, <sup>10</sup> Shcm Mjcm QhFUi FBdh, "Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUh EBA CZhE!" SmC dHm dHmC bhWjfHj YhdUi CPiA AOS dhHdz <sup>11</sup> XhCdjLc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWiA ahfhD KièhBA Fpd, "UmZSh EFdm bhWfc LjcS VciA Abchc HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!" <sup>12</sup> Ac bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid 'MiCL UmZ' Ac XhCdjL Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW Whb Uid 'ghcbiL UmZ'z <sup>13</sup> fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBOc FhÙhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc ZhZW PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA ABd, FhcW gi PhFjcm Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj Zdi UiS KhBdz <sup>14</sup> EBdm LhghZi ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLm BSh gjWiA Zm-Fchc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc FhXe LieiA UCeia bhWfc HmLm Hmdh, Ac Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, <sup>15</sup> "E LhZ EFd, AXWhch FmWm BSh Fcch? Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc dhGhWC ULGi-fjGi bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh ZhU UiA MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW, MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac DcbhMm MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLpWz <sup>16</sup> AHc Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm UiLpW; <sup>17</sup> Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi bmI UiA, fbD bS Yfd UhW FciA ShW bmgmcZhWi UmGhBLpW,

AXWhBØc XmO ach GhWi Ac Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz" <sup>18</sup> B bhS EFd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÛ FchBdhz

### *WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH*

<sup>19</sup> ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW BgjUi ABA, XhCdjLc ZicjDm bhWfcm CLFhBA UiA ShWcm XhÍc bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWc Zhcm LmLehBA dBA Hmdz <sup>20</sup> EBdm bjbW EFd ShW KhBcEZhd DFdHm Udh EAc ZhUm, ShBW CPiA OhCWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE HmdhHiz <sup>21</sup> UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfñh, BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS Hmdh; <sup>22</sup> gWE HiA Shch bjbW EFdc BbhWi Zd ZehBA Shchcm BbhWm bMZjS cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS ULG-SFdiYc XT XhcEBA Abch Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi dhHZz <sup>23</sup> Shch MbhScm KhdhWic dhHi XcSmF MbhSc bjcäi-FbiOi ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW, DW Whbm cjMh chGiA UIA FciA EC BLhc ASE Dchcm fXiA Uidhz <sup>24</sup> ZhUm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi XhbykdiA UmfE Hmdhz <sup>25</sup> Shch XcHh fgcE Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA AØjdiA MhM IhOE Hmdh; <sup>26</sup> AØjdiA ThFi MhME CPiA AØiEGiAS YicS ABdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb EFd BÕhb FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchcm EC AØiEGiA ThFiC Aèhc cgbSc gmYhMSE fXi UmEA EBLidz <sup>27</sup> AØiEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc gFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac AèhD Shchc B OhCWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb EFd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm BbhW AWhc ULAc GjdiA UiLpW, B gÀdsh MhWhBdhz <sup>28</sup> gmfm Shch bjbW EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

## 15

### *MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDLhdh*

<sup>1</sup> DgJUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjf AØiEGiAS ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib giFhWiS dhHdh, "bjLhc fciES bhYiF Sjbchc bLdbhWi FchBd



Wh EBdm, FjWjbØmC HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBShD WhDz”<sup>2</sup> BSh dBA gMcS XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjf EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz ZhUm PiF Ebd, XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAc FDMW Bbh-WUHccm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBZh, HiA Shch LhghZi Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS FcZhZ<sup>3</sup> AØiEGiAc MbhSm Shchc MhEAc ZÜZi Fci Uidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgjUi EFd Fidh Aèhc ZhD Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ Gjfi EBdhz<sup>4</sup> XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmbE ABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdmE Shchcm bhDAC WMcm FZjd Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièhD AèhD MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz<sup>5</sup> EC fbD Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUHcm CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi Mcjc, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchcm gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

<sup>6</sup> SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi EFd Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz<sup>7</sup> ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm gMcS XiScm CZhBA FBdh, “ahBAPW EFd, AXWhch S MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC AèhD Abhcm XLÜ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc bjG ThFi GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWpWz<sup>8</sup> AèhD S gFdc Uidc GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW Abchcm MmdhGhW XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, E-BgjUi EFdcME ECdh XhF cjgj UhW FciA UmGh-BLpW, ShchE WhMhS ghLid FcLmz<sup>9</sup> ShBW Abchc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh FjØh chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc Uide LhY FcidiLpWz<sup>10</sup> Sm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm Zh AbchE Mm ahc ZBShb XhcLi Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi CçS EFdc FhÜE Sjdia UiA, FmWm AXWhch Aèh XhFcm XciÀh Fcch? <sup>11</sup> Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc bmgmcZhWiD Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi XhBLpWz”

<sup>12</sup> SmC gÀd WichB EBHmdh; XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD AèhD

E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb EFd FchBLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi ESh gjWdhz<sup>13</sup> Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ EFd, gjWCÀh, <sup>14</sup> AèhD ShW WiMc ZÜh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi EFd ThFi DFUd bhWfcm XLÜ Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAd ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz<sup>15</sup> B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE bid ALm; Mmdh dmGh ALm,

<sup>16</sup> DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUc Xei MhEA Ic gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,

MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc HhTibj, gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj,

<sup>17</sup> MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW, Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÜhc GhShS dmGh ALm, ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,

<sup>18</sup> BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC ShW bhdjb ALidz”

<sup>19</sup> BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc YDLhdh Ebd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch Aèhc XTi Ec, Shchcm Abch FjWj ULG UiShb WhDz<sup>20</sup> Shchc HmLm Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc gÀd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUHcc Hjî GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz<sup>21</sup> B gjFjb EFd Shchcm MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLhD MmSh Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fcch, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF Mjçhzhcm bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

<sup>22</sup> SmC LhghZi EFd, MbhSc bjcäi EFd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm DFbS Ebdh, Shchc WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm XLÜ FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØiEGiAS XhPhB UiZhZ EC Shch LidhL Ac DgJUh CcYo Zhefhäh Whbc EC ULB bjcäicm XLÜ Fcdhz<sup>23</sup> Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh: “AØiEGiA, fciA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbiW ahBAPØc

HmLm, LhghZi EFdm, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm, Ac bjbW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz <sup>24</sup> Abch gjWdhh MmW, Abchc bhM ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc MZHWUi AXWhchem Eëic ZhWhBA XmcmfWi Fchc; EBdm Abch S Shchem Bdh Fhbc FjWj gjFjb UiLi Whz <sup>25</sup> DcdhHi Abch gFdm DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÛ FciA, Abchc bhDac bhWjf ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchem AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhh, <sup>26</sup> ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh EBHmLdhz <sup>27</sup> Abch DgjUh Ac LidhLcmE XhPhBdhh, Shch BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZhz <sup>28</sup> XhF cggj Ac Abch bidiA EOhC ahdh bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib EFD Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc CXcm Wh HLhBz <sup>29</sup> Sm AXWhch UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi, dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hji GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB EBZz BSi, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb”

<sup>30</sup> ZhUm Shch ZiUhd dBA AØiEGiAS ABdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz <sup>31</sup> bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA B fhØic WLiES gjWiA Gjfi EBdhz <sup>32</sup> DgjUh Ac LidhL, Dch UIBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch giWc bjbW EFdcM ZCS dhGhW EAM-WLiES FciA CSfhg Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMZjS Fcdhz <sup>33-34</sup> gWE ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, Mmch Shchem XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS ABSH Fci, AØiEGiAc bjbW EFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhd dBdhz <sup>35</sup> EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCS c dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cBdhz

## **gMcS XhCdJLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc**

(15:36-18:23)

*XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Ebid*

<sup>36</sup> FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB ahBapØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz” <sup>37</sup> SmC ZhcWhZhLc

GiAd EBd, ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; <sup>38</sup> EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fcdh Wh, FhcW bhcfJLm AHm XhbYk-diAS Shchem YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz <sup>39</sup> DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhd Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZhLm bhcfJLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXE Hmdh; <sup>40</sup> Ac XhCd-jLm LidhLcm XLÛ FciA, AØiEGiAc bjbW EFdc MciAD bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxh EBA cEAWh Uidhz <sup>41</sup> ShBW ficiA Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh FciA XTm XTm MbhS EFdcM AcE bMZjS Fcdhz

## **16**

*UcZi Ac djfñh OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS XhCdJL XDDh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfñh OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfñhs SibTi Whbm DFMW Cçs ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz <sup>2</sup> djfñh Ac BFWiE OhCWc gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ShciY FcShz <sup>3</sup> XhCdJLm SibTicM dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh; ShBW SibTicM bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic ZhY EBdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjfz <sup>4</sup> MmcjMhdmb MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm OhCWm LYc Fci Fci BSh bjbW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz <sup>5</sup> ECdh MbhSc bjbW EFdc BbhW bMZjS EBd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

*bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL*

<sup>6</sup> XhF cggm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdcM ALiA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm bhWh Fcdh, SmC Shch YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz <sup>7</sup> HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cggm Shchem giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, <sup>8</sup> DcUhd Shch bjiA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE Hmdh Hiz <sup>9</sup> chBSc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBZi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS

XhcEBA ABA Abchcm fhBÌ FcCÀhz”  
 10 ShBW B AdhbS UmGhc ZhUmC  
 Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc  
 EBdhh, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc  
 bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc  
 dhHi AèhD Abchcm XhPhBchz

11 EC Abch ScjAL LheiA MhME  
 Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXE Hmdhb,  
 giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE  
 HiA AMidhbz 12 WiAXdi ThFi Abch  
 YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOh EBd  
 bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE  
 cjbhW chMhc bhWjf ZfS FcShz Abch  
 FDUiW EWE cBdhhz 13 DF MjçhZhc  
 Abch OhCWc ZhBch HhJHc XhcE  
 Hmdhb, bWE Fcdhb, giGhWE BgjUi  
 Vcôbc ULA Fchc FjWj MhHh ALmz  
 giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud  
 UmGiA Shchc dHm bhSE ZBdhhz  
 14 Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich OhCWc  
 djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi AèhchBA DF  
 ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi  
 cJHc GhÛhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz  
 ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, Ac  
 bhZjUm ShW Uidc ULAc GjdiA Uid-  
 hBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdJLc ZDAW  
 Uid UiA gjWpWz 15 ShBW Ac ShW  
 Icc gFdm SCZhc HjLd FciA ghcdm  
 ShBW biWS Fci FBdh, “AXWhch  
 MjUi Abhcm bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc  
 bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei GhWE  
 ABA cCÀhz” FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA  
 Abchcm ShW ZheiS WidhHiz

*Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZi GhdhL  
 XhEA*

16 DFUiW Abch MmZdh gC ULA  
 Fchc MhHhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD  
 MiÛhs fhVFi DF ZhÛi ZmOi AGShC  
 Abchc LhbWm ABdz ShB ahBHôH  
 HWiA ShBc Hici EFdc ZCS dha  
 FchBSz 17 ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA  
 KièhBA Fpd, “B bhWjf HjBW CX-  
 cAdhc fmZF, Dch Sjbchcm SchWic  
 XT UmGhB Uichz” 18 ShB ZCS UiW  
 Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW XhCdJLm ZicÀ  
 EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm  
 FBdh, “Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjb-  
 hcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL  
 ThFi ZhcBA MhEH!” Ac dHm dHmC  
 gi MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

19 EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm Shchc  
 dha YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdJL Ac  
 LidhLcm VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA  
 Hmdhz 20 ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm

fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bhWjfHjBØm  
 Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd  
 ZhehB UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch  
 EBdhh cjbhW bhWjfz 21 Dch EC  
 MhSc FhDUh-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm  
 giFhBch, MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi  
 Zm-ABWiz” 22 Ac giWc AcE bhWjf  
 DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc  
 ZicViSh Fcd, SmC ghFib EFdm Dchc  
 FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb  
 Uidhz 23 Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi  
 bhciA Shchcm Mmde ghchB TBA,  
 Mmdc EYifhccm gjFjb Uidh FehFei  
 Xhghch UmEAc dhHiz 24 Mmdc  
 EYifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm  
 Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac  
 Shchc XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

25 AVh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdJL Ac  
 LidhLm Aèhc ghbU-HMd HhBSm  
 HhBSm ULA FchS ALdh, Mmdc  
 FDEUi EFdm FhW XhSiA Shchc HMD  
 gjWdhz 26 EC fbD AGShC Ze DF  
 apLhd EBd, Aih MmdGhWhc aiS  
 FhXiA CPdz Mmdc gFd ULAc Ac FDEUi  
 EFdc fiFd GjdiHmdz 27 SmC Mmdc  
 EYifhcc Ijb ahJd Ac Mmdc gFd ULAc  
 Gjdh UmGiA ShW SdjAc Zhc FciA  
 WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh KhBdh,  
 ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd FDEUi ahHiA  
 HmLpWHiz 28 EC XhCdJLm UmGiA  
 KièhBA FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc  
 GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC BGhWE  
 cBLiz” 29 SmC EYifhcm DFMWcm  
 Zhfi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA  
 HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc Kjom  
 FhXi FhXi XhCdJL Ac LidhLc XhES  
 Xedh; 30 ZhUm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm  
 Zhcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFd, Abi  
 FiSh Fcdm MhWm ZhKShb Xhcbj?”

31 Shch MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc  
 CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm Ac  
 AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZhz”

32 XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Mmdc EYifhc  
 Ac ShW Zheic gFdc bhdiFc Fhdhb  
 gjWhBdhz 33 Ac gC chBSC ShBW  
 XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc  
 fcide FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm  
 ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm  
 SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz 34 Ac Shchcm ShW  
 WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz  
 Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc CXcm BbhW  
 AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

35 ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib  
 EFdm Xjdif XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B  
 FDEUi EFdcm Lhei UmEz 36 SmC  
 Mmdc EYifhc LhZm XhCdJLcm  
 MhWhBdh, “ghFib EFdm gjFjb  
 UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei UiZhc  
 dhHi, Sm AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh  
 Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm SfcY WmCÀhz”  
 37 XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Abch  
 cjbhW bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc Wh  
 FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi bhcLpW  
 Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz EGW ghFib  
 EFdm Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh  
 KhBch? BSh EBS WhD, Shch WiMm  
 ABA Abchcm Zhc Fci WmCÀhz”  
 38 Xjdifm HiA ghFib EFdcm EC FTh  
 MhWhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdJL  
 Ac LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjf gjWiA  
 QchBHmdhz 39 Shch XhCdJL Ac  
 LidhLc HmLm ABA bhY KhBdh, Ac  
 Shchcm Zhcm WiA OhCW ThFi gci  
 MhEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz 40 SmC  
 Shch MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABA  
 ZiZi djUiAc ZheiS ghbhBdhz giGhWE  
 bjbW EFdc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs FciA  
 Shchcm CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm gW ThFi  
 cEAWH EBdhz

## 17

### *TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc*

1 gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL AbY-  
 iXjdi Ac AXèjWiA OhCWc bhMmUi  
 HiA TifdWiFiS ABdhz giWE BgjUi  
 EFdc DGhW bLiU ALid; 2 XhCdJL  
 ShW WiEb bSC gi bLiUE Hmdh, Ac  
 dhHh dhHh SiW MjchZhcm bhWfcm  
 XhF Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz 3 ShBW  
 ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh,  
 SFdiY fBì Fch Ac bjcUh ThFi MiUh  
 EBA CPh Ad-bLic dhHi Mcjc ALidz  
 ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh Abi  
 AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC Ad-  
 bLiz 4 BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM ThFi  
 FDMWm BbhW AWiA XhCdJL Ac  
 LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS AèhchBA  
 BCWhWi ZmOhBW Ac GhUhw  
 ZmOiWE Shchc dHm fciF EBdhz  
 5 EBdm BgjUi EFdm Bjfh FciA ZhMhci  
 Hj×hBW AWiA Ud ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc  
 bhMm Hjdbhd dhHhB Uidz Shch  
 MhLjWc ZheiS ghbdh FciA XhCdJL  
 Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA bhWfc LhbWm

AWS KhBdz 6 EBdm Dchcm Wh XhBA  
 Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW bjbWcm  
 OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc fcUhc EFdc  
 HmLm dBA Hmd, Ac KièhB KièhB  
 Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm Aih UlWiAcm  
 d×a× FciA EGW EWE-E ABLmz 7 Ac  
 EC MhLjWm Shc WiMc ZheiS Dchcm  
 bmbhWUhci FcLm; Dch gFdm Abchc  
 ZhUfh FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch,  
 ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW  
 ZhUfh ALpWz” 8 EC dhGhW bhS  
 bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdcm Ac Ab  
 bhWfcmE CLdhBA Uidz 9 fcUhc EFdm  
 MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gÀdc MhbhWS  
 dBA MhbiWm Lhei Uidhz

10 chBS EAc ZhUm bjbW EFdm  
 MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm Zic-  
 DAS XhPhB Uidhz giGhWE HiA  
 ghcdm Shch BgjUic bLiUE ABdhz  
 11 TifdWiFic BgjUi EFd ThFi ZicDA  
 OhCWc BgjUi EFd ZCS GjdH-bmdh  
 ALdhz Shch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA GjZ  
 HcMi EBA FZjd Fcdh, Ac XhCd-  
 jLm MmSh Shdib Uich BSh ghLh  
 Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch XcSmF  
 UiW ALbhWi FiShZ GjdiA bidhBShz  
 12 Shchc bhM ThFi ZCS BgjUiD,  
 Ac BCWhWi ThFiE ZCS GhUhw  
 ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BLhc CXcm  
 BbhW AWdhz 13 EBdm TifdWiFic  
 BgjUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd, XhCdJLm  
 ZicDAS ABAE SZdiH Fch, EC ShchE  
 ZicDAS ABA giWc bhWfcm CLdhBA  
 Hjdbhd dhHhBdz 14 BSh gjWiAC  
 bjbW EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc XhcE  
 XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi  
 ZicDASC cBdhz 15 XhCdJLcm dBA  
 Mmch cEAWH EBLid, Shch ShWcm  
 dBA ATiWiAS Hmdhz HiA ghcdm  
 XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, LidhL Ac  
 SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW HmLm  
 XhPhWic dhHi, FBA Shchcm ZiUhD  
 UidhBdhz

### *ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH*

16 ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm  
 MmZdh LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc  
 KhBch, EC fbD ShBW UmGdh gi  
 OhCWc bhMm bjcSiD ach, UmGiA  
 ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi XhBdhz  
 17 EC ShBW BgjUi bLiUE HiA BgjUi  
 Ac AèhchBA BCWhWi EFdcm, Ac  
 XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc dHm  
 UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE gMcS BLhc  
 ZmXhcm ZhSKis FcShz 18 SmC BYiFci

Ac îjBfi bSZhUc FDMW X×iSm ShW dHm ScôF dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc FTh MhWhBS Khez” FhcW XhCdJLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc GjF-GZcic FTh SZdiH FcLidhz <sup>19</sup> ZhUm Shch XhCdJLcm AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic Fcdh, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiÀh AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh Wi? <sup>20</sup> AXWm S FiLj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd bhWiGhW FiShz” <sup>21</sup> ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch bjLhYic EFdme Ghdi WDA WDA ZmXhcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shchc UiW FhOhBShz

<sup>22</sup> SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E ATiWiAc bhWjf Efd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch gFd FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aMpWz <sup>23</sup> Abi MmZdh YhGh-WiS HmLdhd, EC fbD AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA UmGdhd, Abi UmGdhd DF XhÍcc bhMm dmGh ALm, ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’ Sm gjWCÀh, AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch, Abi ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fcchbz <sup>24</sup> Aèh XhF, MmBW B UIWiA Ac Dc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmî Ac Ul-WiAc bhdiF, ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd FjWj bÛicE Zfs FcpW Whz <sup>25</sup> ShW FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz <sup>26</sup> ShBW DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDUh FcLpW, Aih UlWiAB Mjei Zfs Fchc dhHiz Shch FjW AbdE FjWhWE Zfs FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz <sup>27</sup> AèhD B Fhb FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWz ETK ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlcB WhDz <sup>28</sup> AXWhBØc FDMW FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC Abchc MiÛnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

<sup>29</sup> “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMiD Zh-

WhBd fjWh-cjXh Zh XhÍcc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz <sup>30</sup> AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh MhWSh Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUDhBA SCZh Fchc dhHi gjFjb Uichz <sup>31</sup> ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÛc gÀhwi bhWfc AShWm UiW-UIWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZhz BOhcm DFiw Fchc dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGhBLpWz”

<sup>32</sup> bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmX-hcGhW Abch AcFZhc gjWbjz” <sup>33</sup> EC dhGhW Fci XhCdJLm gi bMdiL ThFi CPiA HmdhHiz <sup>34</sup> EBdm FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS EBdh Ac BbhWE AWdhz Dchc bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc, UhbhciL Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac AcE FDMWm BbhW AWdhz

## 18

### *FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ OhCWE ABdhz <sup>2</sup> giWE ABA ghcdm AFid Whbc DFMW BgjUic dHm ShW UmGh EBdz DW Zhei XØ UmfE, cjbhW ZhUfh Fmd-hUILm BgjUi EFdcm cjb ThFi gci MhEAc gjFjb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm BShdi ThFi FciØs ABLdhz XhCdJL Shchc FhÛhs Hmdhz <sup>3</sup> ShBWE Shchc dhGhW Shæj ZhWh-Wic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW Shchc dHm cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz <sup>4</sup> XcSmF MjçhZhcM XhCdJL BgjUi bLiUE HiA BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi Ac BgjUi EFdcm BbhW AWhc dhHi ShHiU UiShz

<sup>5</sup> gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA ThFi ABA ghcdm, XhCdJLm Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgjUi EFdcm ZjMhBSh, gMcS BLhC EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc GhL XLÛ Fch MWz <sup>6</sup> EBdm BgjUi EFdm MmZdh XhCdJLc ZicjViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc dmZhLc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA FBdh, “AXWhBØc

dCc UhD AXWhBØc bhThSC cCFz Abi Abhc UhDBÍ ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgjUi EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhzbz” <sup>7</sup> FBA ghci gW ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AèhchBA bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid bLiUc dHmz <sup>8</sup> bLiUc bjSèi FicifXE LhZ Ac ShW Zheic gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWdhz Ac XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWiA FciØiE EFdc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz <sup>9</sup> chBSc Zhdh bhZjUm XhCdjLcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “QchBE Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE, bjG ZÜ FciE Whz <sup>10</sup> Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm ALi, FmC Sjbhcm ghbdh FciA Sjbhc GmSi FcS WhDz FhcW B OhCWE Abhc ZCS XtMh ALpWz” <sup>11</sup> EC XhCdjL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA bhWfcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL Umfc ghFib ALdh, EC fbD BgjUi Efd DfdHm bidiA XhCdjLcm VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi chM UcZhcE WiA FBdh, <sup>13</sup> “EC ZmOhD Abhc fciESc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA Fc, AbchE ECdh Aèhc DZhUS FcShbz” <sup>14</sup> EBdm XhCdjLm MmZdh MZhWZÜi UiSh KhBdh, EC fbD HhdiEWm BgjUi Efdcm FBdh, “E BgjUi Efd, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÛhd Zh Ulfc Fhb EBS Sm Sjbhc Whdif Abi gjWdhb EWmz <sup>15</sup> EBdm BOh MmZdh FjWj GhL Zjdi Zh Whb Zh Sjbhc fciESc YicFh, Sm BSh ZifD-Afd Sjbhc YDLhdh FcidhE, BSh bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB Whz” <sup>16</sup> FBA ghci ShBW AUhdS ThFi BShcm Zhc Fci UidhBdhz <sup>17</sup> SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc GhUib LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm bhBc-VBc Fcdhz EBdm HhdiEWm BbjGh YiciAC KhBdh Whz

### *SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc AØiEGiAS*

<sup>18</sup> XhCdjL AcE ZCS UiW FciØs cEAc ZhUm, bjbiW EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA ficiA UmfE MhBSh Fci FiqÄiA Whbc MhM IhoE ABdh, AFid Ac YiL-FidhE ShW dHm ABdhz XhCdjLc DF bhÛs ALid Fci EWE ABA ShW bhThe KjD FhbhBA MhME CPdhz <sup>19</sup> ZhUm BYiL OhCWE ABA XhCdjLm gi UlBE-MWcm EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE ghb-hBA BgjUi EFdc dHm gMcS BLhc

ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz <sup>20</sup> BgjUi EFdm ShWcm FDUiW Shhc HmLm cEAc dhHi biWS FcdmE, ShBW chMi EBdh Whz <sup>21</sup> ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FBdh, “BWfhèh, Abi gicZhc AB-bjz” FBA ShBW BYiL ThFi MhME Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

<sup>22</sup> Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM ThFi dhbiA MmcjMhdmbe Hmdh, HiA MbhSc bhWfc dHm bjdHfHS FciA gW ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz <sup>23</sup> AØiEGiAS FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA, HhdhSiA Ac YcjHiA Umfc MhHhD MhHhD IjciA bjbiW EFdc Bb-hWi Zd bMzjS Fcdhz

### *gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb*

<sup>24</sup> Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW BgjUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz ShW Zhei AdmFMhÛtiA OhCWE, ShBW fjÛc Fci EAM FcpW, Ac ALbhWi FiShZE GjZ ahdh ZjMpWz <sup>25</sup> bhdiFc SciFhc BdibE ShW ALid, ShBW cjgm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm Lgi-fjÐ EAM WLiES FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz EBdm ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh Ac FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh MhWSh Whz <sup>26</sup> ShBW GjZ giçs FciA bLiUE HiA EAM FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidm ShW EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shhc ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc chih AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz <sup>27</sup> ZhUm AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, B fbD BbhWUhc EFdm ShWcm CSfng Uidh, Ac ShWcm FZjd FcSh Fci Cçs EFdc HmLm KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE AMic EBdh, Ac Aèhc cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh Shhc ZCS YhDUh EBdz <sup>28</sup> Ac gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm giçs Fci BgjUi Efdcm DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

### **gMcS XhCdjLc SiW Wæc LYc**

## **19**

(19:1-21:14)

### *BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL*

<sup>1</sup> AXèL MmZdh FciØs ALdh, EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz giGhWE FDMW Cçsc dHm UmGh EAD, <sup>2</sup> ShBW Dchcm

MiFhBdh, “AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjj ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “XhF cjj AcFSh FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLiC Whz”<sup>3</sup> XhCdjLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HjLd FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic SciFhDz”<sup>4</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HjLd FchBd ED, EOhC EBd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HjLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AW dhHZz”<sup>5</sup> B WLiES gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fedhz<sup>6</sup> ZhUm XhCdjLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF cjj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBZi ahfhd bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz<sup>7</sup> Dch gFdm bidiA EWjhbW ZhcE MW ALdhz

<sup>8</sup> ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF dhHhcm SiW bhf giçS FciA SZdiH Fedh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjAi-ScôF UmGhBA Shchcm ZjMhBdhz<sup>9</sup> Dchc bhMm FDMWc Uid Wh-gjbhc EAD Shch BbhW AWdh Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS HhBShz SmC XhCdjLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdcm AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc OJHiS HiA Shchem Shdib Uidhz<sup>10</sup> ECdh ULB ZLc HjMchc ZhUm ALiA Umfc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

<sup>11</sup> Aèhd gMcS XhCdjLc AShWm AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz<sup>12</sup> gmfm ECdhE EBd MmW, ShW HSec FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-ajSmE Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz<sup>13</sup> DcbhMm FDMW IjciA YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LlehBS KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCdjLm MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc ULAB UiA, Abi Sjbchem ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz”<sup>14</sup> Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz<sup>15</sup> SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdjLcmE KiWi, EBdm

Sjbch Fm?”<sup>16</sup> FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shchc fcid LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz<sup>17</sup> B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhd gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc EBdz<sup>18</sup> Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA gci Gjdhbmdh Fci Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fcdhz<sup>19</sup> Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, Shchc bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz B ZBABØc Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd XBÓhf AMhc cjXhc UiWhcz<sup>20</sup> EC dhGhW Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb Fedz

<sup>21</sup> BSh IOhc ZhUm XhCdjLm bWm bWm WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL EBA MmcjMhdmbE MhB-ShHi, ShBW FBdh, “MmcjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjcz”<sup>22</sup> ZhUm ShBW SibTi Ac BchîhL Whbc ShW UlBE GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW ALiA UmfE cBdhz

<sup>23</sup> EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz<sup>24</sup> FhcW Uibiîi Whbm DFMW ZhWiAD AcrmbiL UmZic bÛicc WbjWhD cjXhUi gjcj gjcj bÛic ZhWhBS, AcE ZCS ZhWiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS dha FcSz<sup>25</sup> gm EC ZhWiA EFdcm Ac Shchc dHi EFdcmE DGhWE Udh FciA Fpd, “ahB Efd, Sjbch S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch ahdh dha XhBchbz<sup>26</sup> EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac gjWchDE, XhCdjL Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc BYiLEC WhD, FBSm Hmdm Aîh ALiA Mjei ZCS bh-Wfcm FBLm Ac DFiW FchBLm, ASc ZhWhBd UmZ-UmZi Efd Zjdm FjWj UmZShC WhDz<sup>27</sup> DcdhHi EGW Qc Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc FhcZhcc ZUWhb EBZ Bdh WhD, EBdm bghUmZi AcrmbiLc bÛicE ZmFhbh EBMiZ, Ac ALiA Umfc gÀd bhWfm Ac ghch UIWiABD bidiA MmW XjMh Fcm, ShBWE WiMc BîS AchBZhz”

<sup>28</sup> BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhd AHjBW

EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh,  
 “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL UmZi, MiÙhZhU!”  
 29 dHm dHm Aih OhCWE H×Hjd  
 dhHiHmd; bhWfm bhFiUWiAc  
 HCL Ac AciihfJL Whbc XhCdJLc  
 dHc UlBMWcm VciA, DFdHm Xhd  
 ZhÙiA UCehBA ìmqiAbE dBA Hmdhz  
 30 gMcS XhCdJL EC aiec LhbWm  
 MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm bjbiW EFdm  
 ShWcm AOFhBèhz 31 ALiA Umfc  
 fcFhci EYifhcc bhMm FDMW ALdh  
 XhCdJLc Ulí, Dch GZciAUi ShWcm  
 MhWhBdh, ShBW gi aiec LhbWm  
 HiA WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSh Whz  
 32 aiec bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi  
 Ac HmBWMhb dhHhBdhz Zmfic  
 ahH bhWfm MhWShC Wh BWE FiSh  
 EBLm, Shch DFMWm DFdhGhW,  
 AcF MWm AcF dhGhW bhSidhz  
 33 SmC FDMW BgjUiD LiFÙc Whbc  
 DFMWcm LhbWm PmdiA Uid ahfW  
 UiZhc dhHiz ShBW ASUi Bfhch Uidh,  
 MhSm bhWjf WichB EBA ShW ZÅish  
 gjWpWz 34 EBdm bhWfm MmZdh  
 ZjMdh, DBWE BgjUi, SmC Shch AcE  
 Mjcm Mjcm EWjhbW UlB IÖh Vci  
 KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL  
 UmZi, MiÙhZhU!” 35 gmfm OhCWE  
 KmAcbhWm bhWfcm WichB FchBA  
 FBdh, “E BYiLiA Efd, FCÀh KhBW,  
 FjW bhWjfHjD Wh MhWm MmW,  
 B BYiL OhCW Ebd bghW AcrmbiL  
 UmZic bÙic Ac ALbhW ThFi ShW  
 MmSh bjcSi dhbhs XeLm Dc cBAh  
 FcWmAdh? 36 Ac B ghLh FTh  
 FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhcS WhD, Sm  
 ZmZjShc dhGhW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA  
 Sjbch WichB EEz 37 EC bhWfm S  
 Abchc bÙicE KjcIE FcLm Wh, Abchc  
 UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE Fcmc Wh, Sh-E  
 Sjbch Dchcm VciA AWLz 38 Sm gjWE,  
 Uibiíi Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA EFdc MjUi  
 FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm AUhdS S Gjdh  
 ALm, ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE  
 HiA MhcMic bhbdh-bFÐbh FcCFz  
 39 EBdm Sjbchc Ac FjWj UhZi-UhEA  
 ThFdm BSh WiEb bhYiF bMdiLE ZBA  
 biO-bhO Fch EBZz 40 ALdm ABMFjc  
 B HmBWMhb dhHhWic dhHi Abchc  
 CXcmC Ulf XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd  
 dhHhWic FjWj FhcW UmGhBShb  
 XhcShb WhDz” 41 EGhW FBA ShBW  
 bMdiL ahJHi Uidhz

## 20

### *bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE ULAch LYc*

1 HmBWMhb fmf EAc ZhUm  
 gMcS XhCdJLm bjbiW EFdcm GZcUi  
 AWhBdh, Shch ABA ghcdm ShBW  
 Shchcm CSfhg UiA, Lgi-LhdhbSm  
 ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS MhBSh Fci  
 cEAWh EBdhz 2 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi  
 MhBSm MhBSm bjbiW EFdcm ZCS  
 CSfhg UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz  
 3 EWE ABA SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm  
 MmZdh MhME Fci ficiA UmfE MhBSh  
 KhBdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFdm ShW  
 ZiXÀm Fj-bSdZ Fcmc gjWiA, ShBW  
 bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSh Fci  
 WiES Fcdhz 4 Ac ZicDA OhCWc XjcLc  
 XjA LjXhSL, TifdWiFic AciihfJL Ac  
 LiFjÙL, UcZi fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac ALiA  
 Umfc SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gÀd XhCdJLc  
 dHm Hmdhz 5 Dch AHm EBA ScjAL  
 OhCWE HiA Abchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS  
 ALdhz 6 ZhUm Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU  
 fmf EBHmdm Abch MhME Fci YidiXi  
 ThFi cEAWh UiA, XhK UiW ZhUm  
 ScjAL ABA Shchc dHm biddhb, EWE  
 fhSUiW cBdhbz

### *gMcS XhCdJLm DF bjcUhcM MiÙh Fch*

7 ghßhc XDdh UiW BLhc bmMZhWi  
 GhEAc dhHi Abch DGhWE Udh  
 EBdm, XhCdJL ZhUc UiW MhBShHi  
 Fci bhM chBS XcMØ bjbiW EFdc  
 HmLm EAM Fcdhz 8 Abch CXcc Shdhc  
 Mm IcE ZBLdhh giGhWE ZCS Zhíi  
 ALidz 9 Ac CSjG Whbc DF MjAW XjA  
 GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid, XhCdJLm  
 ZCS fbD Vci EAM FchD gm gjWi gjWi  
 IjbhB HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh  
 ThFi dhbhs XeiHmdz SmC bhWfm  
 Shcm bch ghdsM Sjddhz 10 XhCdJL  
 dhbhs dhbiA XjAc CXcm FhBS EBA  
 ABÕh Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbch CdBîd  
 FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW ALmz”  
 11 ZhUm ShBW gicZhc CXcc ShdhS  
 HiA bmMZhWi GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm  
 YMc XcMØ ZhSKiS FciA ZiUhD dBdhz  
 12 Dc bhMm EC XjAcM bhWfm MiSh  
 ghdsM Zheis WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi  
 EBdhz  
 13 Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci ALjL  
 IhOc ZhD cEAWh EBdhb, bWE Fcdhb  
 XhCdJLcm gW ThFi Sjdbjz FhcW  
 ShBW GiAd FcLdh AOiA giGhWE HiA



CPSHz <sup>14</sup> ALjL ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME SjdiA biSjdiWiS ABdhubz <sup>15</sup> ZhUc UiW Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi cEAWH EBA GiEL UiXc FhÙhs ABdhub; Dc ZhUc UiW Abch LhbjL UiXE cBdhub, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidhubz <sup>16</sup> ALiA UmfE XhCdJLm Umci Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BYiLE Wh ghbhBA Dc HhdhZhd MhBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci XÒhBfh BU gWE AUhD FcSh KhBdhz

*BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW*

<sup>17</sup> bidiSh ThFi XhCdJLm GZciA XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM AWhBdhz <sup>18</sup> Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm XhCdJLm FBdh, "AXWhch S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC Fidh AXWhBØc dHm fbD FhOhBLiz <sup>19</sup> BgjUi EFdc ZCS MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic bhMmE Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc Hjdhibi FcLiz <sup>20</sup> AXWhchc YhDUh EBZ BdH FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA XjchXjc MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE Ac IcE IcE HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh FcLi Whz <sup>21</sup> BgjUi Ac BCWhWic HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi, Shchc HjWhc bW ZUdhBA Aèhc XTi EBSH, Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWShz <sup>22</sup> Ac EGW XhF cjgjc gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, giGhWE Abhc FjW Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz <sup>23</sup> Ghdi EC GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm gÀd OhCWE Abhcm EC FTh MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz <sup>24</sup> EBdmE Abhc WiMc MhWc Xcja Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchUh Fch XTc gmf PiFhWh XcMØ UCehBShb KhBchbz Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc BØhb UiShb KhBchbz <sup>25</sup> EGW Abi DEGhWE MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc bhMm Abi Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fchb, EC AXWhBØc dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz <sup>26</sup> DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc HmLm EC MZhWZÜi Uichb, gÀdc dCc UhD ThFi Abi GhdhLz <sup>27</sup> Abi Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW

bcMic FTh AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm GcmUi HmLi Whz <sup>28</sup> AXWhch MhcMic ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz XhF cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc KhDFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc ZmXhcm gjfiAc ECÀhz AèhD ShW WiMc MWcmUi Mmchcm GciU FcLpW, gi MbhScm XjchXjc UmGh-gjWh FcCÀh, Mmdh chGhdm Shc bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh Fcm, BbhB EBA AXWhchE ECdh FcCÀhz <sup>29</sup> Abi MhWi, Abi MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh ZhIc LjcSc bhWjf ABA ghbhBZh, Shch WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZhz <sup>30</sup> Ac AXWhBØc WiMc bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbW EFdcM Shc Gcm WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz <sup>31</sup> DcdhHi AXWhch gMhH cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz <sup>32</sup> EGW Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD Abi AXWhchcm fXidhubz Aèhc B Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch Zmgmûi bÕidE XCLhB UiZz <sup>33</sup> Abi S FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdk FcLi Whz <sup>34</sup> AXWhch WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi Abi UlBE ASm Fhb FcLiz <sup>35</sup> Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd EFdcM fhBÌ Fch Mcjcz gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE, ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÛz"

<sup>36</sup> EGhW FBA ghcdm, XhCdJLm AOj HheiA gFdc dHm ULA Fcdhz <sup>37</sup> ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidiA GjZ FhÜw FhÜidh, Ac XhCdJLcm ABØh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz <sup>38</sup> GhL Fci XhCdJLc EC FThc dhHi Zmfi FhÜidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME Sjdia Uidhz

## 21

*MmcjMhdmbE AGmci LYc*

<sup>1</sup> BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM GjdiA ghci Abch fjMh XTm FjL Whbc UiXE ABdhub,

ZhUc UiW Abch cjUL UiXE ABdhh, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc OhCWE Hmdhbz<sup>2</sup> gWE HiA ghcdm YpWiFiAS MhEch DGhW MhM XhBdhh, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhbz<sup>3</sup> Ac MmZdh LhBXthL UiX UmGdhh, EC fbD UiXc QhBW HhdhZhD HiA Abch ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWE ABA dhbdhbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhhbB Uidz<sup>4</sup> gWc bjbiW EFdcm SjFhBA ghci Abch fhS UiW Shchc HmLm cBdhh; Shch XhF cjpgc bhcYSm XhCdJLcm biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE Wh MhBWz<sup>5</sup> BWE FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc cEAWh EBdhh, SmC Shch gAdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhCWc Zhcm ABA Abchem AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE Abch AOj HheiA ULA Fcdhbz<sup>6</sup> ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhh, Ac Shch WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

<sup>7</sup> fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS AMidhh, gWc bjbiW EFdcm ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm DFUiW cBdhhz<sup>8</sup> ZhUc UiW Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhh, Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjcH YidiYc ZheiS Hmdhbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbc gC fhS GhUibUhec DFMWz<sup>9</sup> ShW KhBcmW AZiASi XjeiW ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi FBSHz<sup>10</sup> ZhÀh FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc DFMW WZiD DgJUiA ThFi SficiY AWdhz<sup>11</sup> ShBW ABA ghci XhCdJLc Fbcc ShHh Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-XhE ZhÛiA FBdh, “XhF cjpgm ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbc BgJUi EFdm EC Fbcc ShHh Adhcm ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc ASE fxiA UiZhz”<sup>12</sup> BSh gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE XhCdJLcm ZCS biWS Fcdhh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE MhEA ZhU UidhBWz<sup>13</sup> XhCdJLm FBdh, “Sjbch BSh FiSh dhHhBdhD? FhÛiA Abhc bW ahJHi UichD FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbE Ghdi ZÛi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz”<sup>14</sup> ShWcm FTh gjWhBShb Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBHmdhh, Ac FBdhh, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb ECFz”

## ZÛi ghdsM gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

*gMcS XhCdJL MmcjMhdmbE AOF*

<sup>15</sup> ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh HhBO ZhÛiA MmcjMhdmbE cEAWh Uidhbz<sup>16</sup> FpLciA OhCWc FDMW bjbiWE Abchc dHm ABdh, Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW Whbc DFMW XjchWh Bb-hWUhc ZheiS Abchem dBA Hmdhz DW ZheiSC Abch cEAc FTh ALidz

<sup>17</sup> MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm bjbiW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchem FZjd Fcdhz<sup>18</sup> ZhUc UiW XhCdJLm Abchem dBA gMcS BLhc ahB BAFjZc dHm bjdhFhS Fcdhz giGhWE MbhSc bjcäi EFdE ABdhz<sup>19</sup> XhCdJLm Dchem ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi Fhb ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW Fcdhz<sup>20</sup> BSh gjWiA bjcäi EFdm Aèhc ShciY Fcdh Ac ShWcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbi S UmGchD, AMhc AMhc BgJUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC gMcS bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz<sup>21</sup> EBdm Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi EFd ThFpW, Shchem Sjbi Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU UidhBSh Fci, Shch MhWj gjcJhpØc bLdbhWi FchWi ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc cmEAME Wh bhWpWz<sup>22</sup> Sm FiSh Fch MhD? Shch S WiKD gjWZh Sjbi ABLz<sup>23</sup> EGW Abch Sjbhcm Mmdh FB, Sjbi ECdh FcidhEz Abchc bhMm KhBcmW ZmOhBW ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÛs FcLpW;<sup>24</sup> Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA MhE, Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAC GcK Ac bhThe KjD FhbhWic XDFhE UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWZh, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc WhD, ALdm Sjbi WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM bhWchDz<sup>25</sup> EBdm MmSh E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW, Shchem Abchc EC YDLhdh dmGiA MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch GhWi GhBSh Wh, dC GhBSh Wh Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch FjWj MhWUhc HjI GhBSh Wh, FjWj MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSh Whz”<sup>26</sup> SmC XhCdJLm gC bhWjf EFdcm dHm dBA

HiA, Shchc dHm WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

<sup>27</sup> XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc FDMW BgiUiD XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB UiA ShWm Vcdhz <sup>28</sup> Shch KièhBA FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd EFd, AHjAE! Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZiXÀm Shdib UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdem EWE ghchBA B XhF MhHhGhWcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz” <sup>29</sup> Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdJLc dHm OhCWE KÀce UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fÜD FcLpW, XhCdJLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE-E ghchBLpWz <sup>30</sup> SmC Aîh OhCWE bhWjf Hcb EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm UCeiA ABA XhCdJLcm VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm AWdh, Ac dHm dHmC Dc UlAc EFd ZÜ Fcièhz <sup>31</sup> Shch XhCdJLcm bhcidish KhBdh, EBdm EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm GZc Hmd, Aîh MmcjMhdmbc bhMm CdBîd dhHiHmLmz <sup>32</sup> dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc EFd Ac LiXhB Ud dBA UCeiA Shchc HmLm ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm UmGiA XhCd-jLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZÜ Fcdhz <sup>33</sup> SmC gi EYifhcm ABA XhCdJLcm AOF FciA ULBHmLh fiFdUi ZhÛhc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj Fm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” <sup>34</sup> H×Hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW, FmC FmC AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh Xhcia XhCdJLcm WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz <sup>35</sup> XhCdJL Lieic bjGE MhBSmC bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz <sup>36</sup> bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh dhHdh, “EHjcm bhcidhE!”

<sup>37</sup> LiXhB EFdm ShWcm FmÖwbmÖE ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW XcVhW EYifhccm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAd Fcdh, “Abi AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?” EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh MhWE

Wi? <sup>38</sup> Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA, KhBc AMhc fWÏhfcim dHm dBA bcjajbiS HmLid?” <sup>39</sup> XhCdJLm MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi DFMW BgiUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWE bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS Fchb, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Abhcm bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÀhz” <sup>40</sup> ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm Lieic CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

## 22

*MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XhCdJLc MZhwZÜi*

<sup>1</sup> XhCdJLm FBdh, “E ZhZh EFd, ahB EFd, Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhwZÜi Uichb, AXWhch gjWCÀhz” <sup>2</sup> ShBW BZchWi ahfhD bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÀmcm WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

<sup>3</sup> “Abi DFMW BgiUiz FidiFiAc Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA Abi Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc fjèAwh Shdib XhBLiz Ac ABM AXWhch Mmdh AèhEadhHici UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE AHm ECdh AèhEadh ALdhbz <sup>4</sup> Abi BLhc XTi EFdem MhW-XchW fXiA Mjdbj Ac FhSd FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZhÛiA WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchBShbz <sup>5</sup> BSh S XcVhW Bbbh LhZ Ac Umfc YSjA FbiOic gÀd bD-bjcäi EFdme ahdh Fci MhWpWz Abi Shchc HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbmé fgcc Abchc ahBapWcm UiZhc dhHi cEAWH EBLdhbz gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS ABLdh, Shchem ZÜi FciA MmcjMhdmbE AWiA fhMh UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz <sup>6</sup> MhBSm MhBSm Uhbméc FhÛhs HiA ghcdm ZmBd ULBYc EBHmd, AGShC Abhc KhBcE HhdhZhD ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz <sup>7</sup> Abi bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhb, Abhcm FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhcm FmWm SFdiY

UichD? <sup>8</sup> Abi MiFhBdhh, gjMjc, AXWm Fm? ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY UichDz <sup>9</sup> Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc EBLm Fci UmGdh, EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz <sup>10</sup> ZhUm Abi FBdhh, bhdiF, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW FBdh, CPE, UhméE cEAWh UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh Fchc HcM ALm, BSh Sjbhc gWE MhWhBd EBZz <sup>11</sup> Ac gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AUh EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi EFdm Abhc ASE VciA Uhméc ZhD dBA cEAWh Uidhz

<sup>12</sup> “gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF GjZ XcmMHhc bhWjz giGhWc gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW GjZ BÌsi MWz <sup>13</sup> ShBW ABA Abhc FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc UmGhc ShÀS YicS ACFz Ac dHm dHmC Abi ShWcm UmGdhbz <sup>14</sup> EC ShBW FBdh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc AèhD Sjbhc XLÙ FcLpW, Sjbi MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD Xhc, Ac gC bhLjb ZÙh gMcS BLhcmE UmGShD Xhc, Ac ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD Xhc <sup>15</sup> Sjbi ShW fhÀi EBZhD, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL BSh gÀdsh Shbhb UlWiAcM MhWhBZhDz <sup>16</sup> EGW Ac UmcI FcchD FmWm? CPE, ShWm QhFE, Ac SCZhC HJLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh VBA YhdhEz

<sup>17</sup> “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc aiScm ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdsE AGShC ShW UcfW XhBdhbz <sup>18</sup> Abi UmGdhb, ShBW AbhcM FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC Mm-cjMhdmb Lheia ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhÀi BWC bhWfm gjWS WhDz <sup>19</sup> Abi FBdhh, bhdiF, B gFd bhWfmC S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchem MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-VBc Fchc dhHi, Abi gÀd bLiUhBØE MhBShb; <sup>20</sup> Sjbhc fhÀi ìiYhWcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhb, Ac Mmch ShWcm bhCLid, Abi Shchc FhXe-KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz

<sup>21</sup> SmC bhdiFm AbhcM FBdh, Sjbi cEAWh UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm SjbhcM ZmMibjz”

<sup>22</sup> bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb gjWiAC Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UlWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!” <sup>23</sup> bhWfm MmZdh KièhWi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh, <sup>24</sup> EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLcm FmÖwbmÖE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjÐm Bdh Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz”

<sup>25</sup> XhCdJLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhchc dhHi ZhÙidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?” <sup>26</sup> BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhcM XcVhW EY-ifhcm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjz” <sup>27</sup> SmC ShBW XhCdJLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdJLm FBdh, “MiEDz”

<sup>28</sup> EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjĭmC cjbhWz” <sup>29</sup> BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjf EBdmE ShWcm ZhÙiLdh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

<sup>30</sup> EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCd-jLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdJLc ZhÙ Gjdi Uidh, Ze Bbhb EFd Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdcM DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCdJLcm dhbhBA Shchc LhbWm AMic Fcdhz

## 23

<sup>1</sup> XhCdJLm YSjA FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ EFd, Abi S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÙh gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz” <sup>2</sup> BGhW gjWiA XcVhW Bbhb

EWWiED, XhCdJLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchcm FBdh, “EHjc bjGE Ke bhceZ” <sup>3</sup> SmC XhCdJLm ShWcm FBdh, “E a×, AèhD SjbhcmE Ke bhceZhz Sjbì fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb UichD?” <sup>4</sup> Mmch XhCdJLc FhÙhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbì Aèhc Icc XcVhW Bbhb LhZcm ZmBÌs FchD Wi?” <sup>5</sup> XhCdJLm FBdh, “ahB EFd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW Bbhb Fciz AcWhD BdH FBdhb Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcäicm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

<sup>6</sup> XhCdJLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjf LiDmFiA bMZc Ac FiLj EBdh Ycifi bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB EFd, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycific AEdhUz bjcUh EFd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ” <sup>7</sup> ShBW BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA EFdc bhMm FhBÌh dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm UlB Ud EBHmdhz <sup>8</sup> FhcW LiDmFiA EFdc DFiw EBd, bjcUh EFd Ac MiÙh EBSh WhD, Yiciùh Zh cjgj BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBdm Ycifi EFdm DFiw FcpW BSh gFdShC ALpWz <sup>9</sup> B H×Hjd ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb Whz FjWj cjgj Zh YiciùhD S Shc dHm BdH ZhSKiS FcSh XhcpWz” <sup>10</sup> EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA H×Hjd dhHd, DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh, bhWfm XhCdJLcm OjFch OjFch Fci LieidhBZh, EC ShBW LiXhB EFdc gjFjb Uidh, Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdJLcm bhWfc HmL ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBdhz

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF BLhD XhCdJLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “giç FcE, Abhc Whbm MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhÀi UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh fhÀi UiSm EBZz”

### *gMcS XhCdJLcm bhchc feMWi*

<sup>12</sup> ZhUc UiW YMcc EÀE BgjUi EFdm DF UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch FLb GhBA FBdh, XhCdJLcm bhchc AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiSh

WhDz <sup>13</sup> Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B UhHhZhMic FLb GhBdhz <sup>14</sup> Shch Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLb GhBLi, XhCdJLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz <sup>15</sup> EGW AXWhch Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm EC AZUhc FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE ahdhOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh KhBch, EC CLièhD gm AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc AHmC, XTc bhMm Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

<sup>16</sup> EBdm XhCdJLc ahÉhD Shchc B UhHhZhMic GZc gjWiA, FmÖwbmÖE HiA XhCdJLcm BSh MhWhBdhz <sup>17</sup> SmC XhCdJLm f-LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhcmm AWhBA FBdh, “EC XjAHjcm XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS ABLmz” <sup>18</sup> EC gi LjZmUhcmm Shcm dBA XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdJLm Abhcm AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc HmLm dBA ABShb, gm AXWhc HmLm FiSh FBS Khcz” <sup>19</sup> XcVhW EYifhcm Shc ASE VciA DF HhdhZhD dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbì Abhcm FiSh FBSHD KhBchD?” <sup>20</sup> gm Fpd, “BgjUi EFdm WiES FcLpW, Shch AXWhc HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh, XhCdJLc ZiKhc AcE ahdhOiFm SUØ Fchc dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbWc FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz <sup>21</sup> AXWm Shchc FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj, Dch Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWfm djFhBA XhCdJLc dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch FLb GhBLm, ShWcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA XTE ZBLm, Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc Zhc KhBchz” <sup>22</sup> XcVhW EYifhcm Shcm EC gjFjb UiA ZiUhd Uidh, “Sjbì Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci FmCcmm gjWhBE Whz”

### *gMcS XhCdJLcm FpLciAS XhPhWi*

<sup>23</sup> ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc UlBMW LjZmUhcmm AWhBA FBdh, “UlBf MW LiXhB, fíBc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac UlBf MW LjdYi Adh LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz <sup>24</sup> Ac XhCdJLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜZi

FcE, Shcm MhWj WichXUm Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc HmLm XCLhBd EDz”<sup>25</sup> FBA, ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

<sup>26</sup> “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib LhZ, Abi FmdhUL djLiAL, AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz <sup>27</sup> BgjUi EFdm EC bhWjfHjcm VciA MhWm bhcidish KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA Abhc LiXhB EFD dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhbz <sup>28</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWShb KhBdhb bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf XhBLpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shchc bMdiLE AMic Fcdhbz <sup>29</sup> SmC Abi ZjMdhb, Shchc fciEsc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz <sup>30</sup> Ac Abi gjWdhb, Shc ZicjDm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec, SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhbz Shc ZicjDm Mmch Whdif UiLm, ShchemE FBLi, Shchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm HiA gjWhBShz”

<sup>31</sup> LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc gjFjb bhYiF XhCdJLcm dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhÿi OhCWE Hmdhz <sup>32</sup> ZhUc UiW IjehAdh LiXhB EFdc dHm XhCd-jLcm ZiUhd UiA ZhFi LiXhB EFD FmÖWbmÖE IjciA ABdhz <sup>33</sup> IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdJLcm dBA FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc ASE fbMhB Uidhz <sup>34</sup> ShBW B KiPi XeiA XhCdJLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdJL FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW gjWiA ShBW FBdh, <sup>35</sup> “Sjbhcm Mmch Ulfmc Shch BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc MZhWZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW gjFjb Uidh, XhCdJLcm WiA chMh gmcjUc Zheic MmdE ghchWic dhHiz

## 24

### *AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJL*

<sup>1</sup> XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED FDMW BgjUi bjcäi Ac ScSjè Whbc DFMW CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJLc ZicjDm Whdif UhGid Fcdhz <sup>2</sup> XhCdJLcm AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ZhUm CFid ScSjèd EC Whdif HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc fhfWE cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØiD ALiz AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS UiA B MhSic ZCS ahdhB Fcchz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh gFd MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW HhBz <sup>4</sup> Abch AXWhc bjèzhw fbD WiFcShb KhBchb Wh, bmgmcZhWi FciA gjWdm, Abchc Whdif GhW ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibjz <sup>5</sup> LhZ, Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfHj Ze DF AXU EBA AMiLmz gm WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc CihUz ghbmfh Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, UIWiAc gFd BgjUic bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC Shc Fhbz <sup>6-7</sup> gm Abchc ZhDSjd-bjFhDLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS KhBLid, DcUhd Abch Shcm AOF FcLiz <sup>8</sup> Ac EC MmSh Whdif Uidhb, AXWm WiMm Shcm Mmch FcdmC BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” <sup>9</sup> CFidc dHm EBA BgjUi EFdmE BSh gÀdsh ghLh FBA fhD Uidhz

<sup>10</sup> SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm XhCd-jLcm Bfhch Uidh, XhCdJLm FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci B BgjUi MhSic ZiKhc FciA ABch, BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA Abhc MZhWZÜi Uichbz <sup>11</sup> AXWm Shèhf FcdmC Mh-WidiZh, EGWE ZhcE UiW EBLm Wh, Abi DZhUS Fchc dhHi Mm-cjMhdmbE HmLdhbz <sup>12</sup> EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm Whdif Uich, Shch FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE FjWj bhWfc dHm ghJHhbh FchS UmGLpW Whz OhCWc FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm XhBLpW Whz <sup>13</sup> EGW Shch Abhc MmSh Ulf UmGhBch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE Shch UiSh XhcSh WhDz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Abi AXWhc HmLm ðiFhc Fcchb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhD Abi Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc Aèhc DZhUS Fciz SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shbhb WZi EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW Fciz <sup>15</sup> Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW, AbiE ECdh Aèhc CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM C bhch ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh Fch EBZz <sup>16</sup> DcUhd Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGShb KhBz <sup>17</sup> ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi MmcmjMhdmbE HmLdhb, FjcZhWi UiShb Ac Abhc WiMc MhSic

HciZ EFdcm UhW-GDchS ZidhBSbh  
 FciZ <sup>18</sup> Sm Abi XhF-LhY EBA MmZdh  
 ZhDSjd-bjFhDL E ghbhBdhh, EC fbD  
 Shch Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc HmLm  
 FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj H×Hjde  
 EBLm Whz <sup>19</sup> Ghdi ALiA Umfc  
 FDMW BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm  
 FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi EFdm  
 AXWhc HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh  
 ALidz <sup>20</sup> AcWhD EWE Mmch ABLpW  
 DchC FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSjA FbiOic  
 LhbWm CZhBLdhh, EC fbD Shch  
 Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh? <sup>21</sup> FjØhc Wh,  
 Ghdi DGhW bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm  
 bhSiLdhh MmW, bjcUh EFd gicZhc  
 MiÙh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM  
 AXWhBØc LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch  
 EcZ”

<sup>22</sup> ghFib YidiÆem gMcS BLhc SciFhc  
 ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh,  
 DcUhD ShBW ZiKhc ZÙ FciA FBdh,  
 “LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc djLiAL ABA  
 ghcdm Abi Sjbchc ZiKhcc YDLhdh  
 Fcbjz” <sup>23</sup> ShBW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhccm  
 gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdjlcm AOF chGE,  
 EBdm Shcm bhDac WMcm chGiE,  
 Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbS FchS  
 ABdm ZhVh UiE Whz”

<sup>24</sup> FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆem ShW BgjUi  
 ZC Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCd-  
 jLcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Ac XhCdjlcm  
 ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc  
 ZDAWi gjWdhz <sup>25</sup> XhCdjlcm MmZdh  
 gF XTm Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh,  
 Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTh ZDAW Fcdh,  
 YidiÆem BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz  
 QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi,  
 fbD fjMjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi  
 AWhBbjz” <sup>26</sup> ShW bWm bWm ALid,  
 XhCdjlcm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, Dcd-  
 hHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCdjlcm  
 AWhBA HY FcShz <sup>27</sup> ULB ZcL XhcWic  
 ZhUm XcFiE YiùL ABA YidiÆc HUiS  
 ZBdhz YidiÆem BgjUi EFdcm Gjfi FcSh  
 Fci XhCdjlcm Mmde TBA HmdhHiz

## 25

### *AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjlcm AXid*

<sup>1</sup> B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm YiùL  
 FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz  
<sup>2</sup> EC fbD Ze BbhB Ac BgjUi WmSh  
 EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjlcm  
 ZmXhcm Whdif Uidhz Shch YiùLc

HmLm GjZ biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh,  
<sup>3</sup> ShBW MhWj bmgmcZhWi Fci XhCd-  
 jLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBWz Shchc  
 bSdz ALid, XhCdjlcm AWhc fbD XTc  
 bhMm djFhBA cBA bhciShz <sup>4</sup> ghFib  
 YiùLm Shchcm FBdh, “XhCdjlcm S  
 FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE  
 GjZ ShHUh Fci giGhWE MhBchbz  
<sup>5</sup> Sm Sjbchc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW  
 Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc  
 Whdif UiZhDz”

<sup>6</sup> YiùL Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA  
 ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc  
 UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjlcm  
 ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz  
<sup>7</sup> MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmb  
 ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjlcm giWE AMic  
 EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcZhd  
 ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulf Fcdh,  
 EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhdh

Whz <sup>8</sup> EC XhCdjlcm WiMc MZhwZÙi  
 Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd-  
 bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc  
 ZicjØm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz” <sup>9</sup> EBdm  
 YiùLm BgjUi EFdcm Gjfi Fchc GiAd  
 EAD ShBW XhCdjlcm MiFhBdh, “EC  
 bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmbE  
 FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm  
 chMi AL Wi?” <sup>10</sup> XhCdjlcm MjAX  
 Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm  
 AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc  
 ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMmE

ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc  
 dHm FjWj EBÙhd FcLi Whz <sup>11</sup> Sh-E  
 Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh  
 XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi  
 bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc  
 ZicjØm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi  
 ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE  
 Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz  
 DcUhD Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm  
 AXid Fcchbz” <sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA YiùLm  
 ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci  
 FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm  
 AXid Fcdhd, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC  
 MhBZhDz”

ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc  
 dHm FjWj EBÙhd FcLi Whz <sup>11</sup> Sh-E  
 Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh  
 XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi  
 bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc  
 ZicjØm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi  
 ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE  
 Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz  
 DcUhD Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm  
 AXid Fcchbz” <sup>12</sup> BGhW gjWiA YiùLm  
 ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci  
 FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm  
 AXid Fcdhd, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC  
 MhBZhDz”

### *chMh AHtiàc HmLm gMcS XhCd- jLcm MZhwZÙi*

<sup>13</sup> FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh  
 AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD,  
 WDA ghFib YiùLcm Lhdhh MhWhWic  
 dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz <sup>14</sup> Shch BGhWE

FDUiW cBZh HSiFm, YiîLm XhCdJLc  
 bhbdhc FTh chMhcm MhWhBdhz  
 ShBW FBdh, “YidiÆm DFMW bh-  
 Wfcm MmdE TBA HmLpWz <sup>15</sup> Abi  
 MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb,  
 EC fbD gWc Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi bjcäi  
 EFdm EC ZmOhc ZicjÐm Whdif UiA  
 Shc fhMh KhBLpWz <sup>16</sup> Abi Shchem  
 FBLdhb, Mhc ZicjÐm Whdif UmEA  
 ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmBW, gi  
 ZhUi-ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhWZÜi  
 Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbicm FjWj  
 fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE  
 WhBz <sup>17</sup> SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA  
 ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA  
 gC Afhbicm LhbWm AWhc gjFjb  
 Uidhbz <sup>18</sup> Mmch Shc ZicjÐm Whdif  
 UiLdh Shche MZhWZÜi gjWdhd,  
 EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbhW FcLdhd,  
 Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz  
<sup>19</sup> Ghdi Shche WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac  
 BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc  
 FTh, XhCdJLm DWcm MiÛh FBA UhZi  
 Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif  
 UiLmz <sup>20</sup> Ac BSh Fidh Shèhf FcShb,  
 BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD Abi Shcm  
 MiFhBdhd, gm MmcjMhdmbE HiA  
 B bhbdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm  
 Wiz <sup>21</sup> gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid FciA  
 ZhUfhe chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi  
 Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic  
 AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz”  
<sup>22</sup> EC chMh AHtiàm YiîLcm FBdh,  
 “Abi WiMm Shc MZhWZÜi gjWShb  
 KhBz” YiîLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd  
 gjWZhWmz”

<sup>23</sup> ZhUc UiW chMh AHtiàm Ac  
 chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh,  
 ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc Efd,  
 OhCWc HBÛ-bhBÛ bhWfcm dBA  
 AUhdSE ghbhBdhz YiîLm gjFjb UiA  
 XhCdJLcmE EWE AWhBdhz <sup>24</sup> ZhUm  
 YiîLm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtiàm,  
 Ac AUhdSE AMic HBÛ-bhBÛ LhZ  
 Efd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhehcm  
 UmGchz gFd BgjUiD bidiA Mm-  
 cjMhdmb Ac FpLciAS Abhc HmLm  
 Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW,  
 Shcm GSb FcEz <sup>25</sup> EBdm Abi UmGdhd,  
 bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf  
 Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhe  
 HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm ShW

HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz <sup>26</sup> EBdm  
 bghW ZhUfhe HmLm dmGShb, Bdh  
 FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi  
 ftÐmE chMh AHtiàm Ac AXWhch gFdc  
 LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch  
 Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjØh XhBbj  
 Fci bWE Fcchbz <sup>27</sup> FhcW Abi bWE Fci,  
 FjWj ZÜicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc  
 Ulf Efd MhWhWiGhW Mcjcz”

## 26

*chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdJLc  
 MZhWZÜi*

<sup>1</sup> BGhW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCd-  
 jLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc MZhWZÜi FEAc  
 dhHi EWjbSi Uidhbz” SmC XhCd-  
 jLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZhWZÜi  
 FBdh, <sup>2</sup> “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,  
 BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh  
 Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM  
 AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZhWZÜi  
 gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm  
 ahBHôHbhW bWE Fcchbz <sup>3</sup> GhL  
 Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW Khd-  
 KdW Ac Shche YiSWH Efd AXWhc  
 MhWh ALmz DcUhd AcM Fcchb,  
 bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS  
 GhWhpW gjWZhz

<sup>4</sup> “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS  
 Abhc Khd-KdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm  
 MmcjMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi,  
 BSh S Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz  
<sup>5</sup> Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhcm Ki-  
 WpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhÄi  
 UiSh XhcZh, Abche Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi  
 Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm, Abi  
 EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz  
<sup>6</sup> AèhD Abche bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm  
 MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhd Abi  
 acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc Ec  
<sup>7</sup> Abche ZhcE GhÛhwc bhWfm chBS-  
 UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA, gC  
 EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS ALpWz chMh  
 WhbUhc, gC Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm  
 Abhcm Ulfichz <sup>8</sup> AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh  
 FciA SjdpW, BGhW FmWm AXWhch  
 Ziðhf FcSh XhpcW Wh?

<sup>9</sup> “Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc BLh  
 Whbc ZicjÐm, gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch  
 Abhc dhHi YcMz <sup>10</sup> Ac MmcjMhdmbE  
 Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze Bbhb EFdc EWjbSi  
 dBA BLhc CçS EFcdm Abi MmdE



ghchBShbz Shchem FhSd Fchc Zhdh  
Abi Shchc ZicjDm ajO Uishbz <sup>11</sup> Abi  
gFd bLiUhBØE HiA Zhcm Zhcm  
Shchem fhMh Uishbz BLhc SciFh  
ThFi Shchem YichBA, BLhc Whbm  
dhÛs Uish Fci Shchc CXcm Mjc-Mjddb  
FcShbz Dchc CXcm Abhc ES HJLh  
ALid MmW, Dchem Mjddb Fchc dhHi  
Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-E MhBShbz

<sup>12</sup> “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbhb EFdc  
HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci  
dBA Abi UhbmÉE MhEAS ALdhbz  
<sup>13</sup> Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbD ZmBd  
UIBYc EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhh,  
Abhc Ac Abhc dHc gFdc KhBcEZhd  
fjcjM ThFi AcE Zmfi YcAdh DF  
cjfWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz <sup>14</sup> EC  
Abch gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac Abi  
gjWdhh, BZchWi ahfhD FmC Abchem  
FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi FmWm Abhc  
CXcm Mjddb FchD? KjGh YhBMWE  
dhT bhciA WiMc GmSi FchD Wh  
Wi? <sup>15</sup> SmC Abi MiFhBdhh, bjWiZ,  
AXWm Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh,  
Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjddb Fc-  
chDz <sup>16</sup> EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz  
Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh  
Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc fhÀi  
Ac GmMbSHhc ZhWhWic GiAdm,  
Abi WiMm Sjbhcm UmGh Uidhbz  
<sup>17</sup> Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm  
XhPhBAc, Shchc Ac Sjbhc WiMc  
MhSic AS ThFi Abi Sjbhcm ZhKhBbjz  
<sup>18</sup> Sjbi Shchc KCG GjdiA UiZhd, Shch  
MhWj AUhBc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc  
UGd ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW,  
Abhc CXcm BbhW AWiA HjWhc bhYi  
XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÛh EFdc bhMm  
ShchE UhGid EBWz

<sup>19</sup> “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,  
Zmgmî B UcfWcm Abi YhdhB-  
Shb Xhcdhb Whz <sup>20</sup> DcUhd XDdh  
Uhbméc bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm Mm-  
cjMhdmbE, DgjUiA Midhc gFd Mh-  
HhS Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE SZdiH  
Fcdhbz Shchem FBdh, SCZh FciA  
Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW Abd  
FcE, MmSh UmGiA XcbhW bidm  
Sjbch ghLhcc SCZh FcLz <sup>21</sup> EC FhcWm  
BgiUi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA  
Abchem bhciDiSh KhBLpWz <sup>22</sup> EBdm  
Aèhc fhBÏD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA  
ALi, Ac gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm CZhBA

fhÀiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shbhb  
WZi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci ZhShBA  
HmLpW, BShc Zhch Abi FjØhc FBchb  
Whz <sup>23</sup> Dch FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY  
fBÏ FcZh, ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi  
MiÛh EBA CPiA ghci ShW WiMc MhSi,  
Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc  
FTh SZdiH FcZhz”

<sup>24</sup> XhCdjlM MmZdh EC dhGhW  
MZhWZÛi Uich, AGShC YiÛLm ShWcm  
Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “XhCdjl, Sjbi  
S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbi ZCS dmGh-Xeh  
FcL, EC dmGh-XehD Sjbhcm XhHd  
ZhWhBdiLmz”

<sup>25</sup> XhCdjlM MjAX Uidh, “Mi Wh,  
ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S gF  
Ac MjÀic bhS bhSchbz <sup>26</sup> chMh Wh-  
bUhc S BSh gÀdshc MhWpW, Ac Abi  
giçS FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh  
bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi, BSh  
gÀdshc chMh WhbUhc bhdjb ALm,  
BSh S FjWj AUhcic bhMm djFhBA  
IOLm Whz

<sup>27</sup> “Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc,  
AXWm FiSh WZi EFdc DFiw  
FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE  
FcpWz” <sup>28</sup> EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh  
ES MdUi AbchemE Ad-bLic SciFhS  
WiShDHi KhBchD Wi?”

<sup>29</sup> XhCdjlM FBdh, “Abi Aèhc HmLm  
EC ULA Fchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD  
ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWfm  
Abhc ABMFjc B MZhWZÛi gjWch,  
Dch gÀdc Abhc dhGhW ZWiMhCÀhz  
Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

<sup>30</sup> SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib,  
chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shchc dHm AUhdSc  
gFd bhWjf CZhB Hmdhz <sup>31</sup> ZhUm  
Shch ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÛm  
FBdh, “B ZmKhehd S bCSc fhMh Zh  
Mmd GhOhc MjFh FjØhc FcLm Whz”  
<sup>32</sup> chMh AHtiàm YiÛLcm FBdh, “gm  
MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS,  
Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL UmEA Hmd  
EWmz”

## 27

*gMcS XhCdjl cjb OhCWc bjGh  
cEAWh*

<sup>1</sup> ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME  
FciA Abchem BShdi UmfE XhPhWic  
fbD ABdm, XhCdjl Ac AcE FDMW

FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-  
LiXhBc LjZmUhc ASE fbMhB Uidhz  
MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB  
Udc DFMW LjZmUhc<sup>2</sup> ZhUm Abch  
AUthbjíE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA  
cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc  
ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS  
Fch EBLmz Ac bhFiUWiA Umfc  
TifdWiFi OhCWc AciñhFjL Abchc dHm  
ALdhz<sup>3</sup> ZhUc UiW Abchc MhM HiA  
LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc MjdiED XhCd-  
jLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZghc Fcdh  
ShBW ShW Ulí EFdc HmLm HiA,  
WiMc Mcjci HcM FjdhWic BMhMS  
Uidhz<sup>4</sup> ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc  
MhM Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh  
ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc  
MmZhd ZhShf ALid Wh gZhdUi  
Hmdhbz<sup>5</sup> HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYk-  
diAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA  
Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz  
<sup>6</sup> LjZmUhcM giGhWE BShdi UmfE  
MhEch, AdmFMhÜtiAc DGhW MhM  
XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchcm dBA  
cEAWh Uidhz<sup>7</sup> Abchc MhMGhW  
GjZ Aím Aím KdiA ZCS UiW ZhUm  
Fi Fci AiU OhCWc FhÜhs ABA AMid,  
EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm  
AHjABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fb  
ZhShfmUi LhdbjWhc FhÜhzhD HiA  
Äisi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdhbz  
<sup>8</sup> Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÜhzhD Fi FciA  
MhBSm MhBSm, ‘fjÜc dJHcGhWh’  
Whbc DF gjcj MhM IhOE ABdhb, Dc  
FhÜhs ALid dhLmA OhCWz

<sup>9</sup> EC dhGhW ZCS UiW HjMci Hmd,  
cjMhc BUc UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh  
fiS ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc Fch  
GjZ ZiXUz SmC XhCdjLm MhMc bh-  
Wfcm Xchbif Uidhz<sup>10</sup> ShBW FBdh,  
“LhZ EFd, Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc  
ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSh Ghdi  
MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc  
MhWcE GmSi EBZz”<sup>11</sup> EBdm LjZ-  
mUhcM XhCdjLc FTh Wh bhWiA,  
MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiWc FTh gjWdhz  
<sup>12</sup> Ac B dJHcGhWhS fiSc UiWE cBSm  
fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH  
bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif  
Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjbØm YiWiÆ  
IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhOhBShz B IhO  
ALid Äisi UiXE, Dc Cíc-Xóib Ac UÄiw-

xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

### *UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM*

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm MmZdh Aím Aím UCFWc  
ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh,  
Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh EdhC EBLmz  
DcUhD Shch MhMc dJHc GjdiA Äisi  
UiXc HhdhZhD cEAWh Uidz<sup>14</sup> EBdm  
Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi  
Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh DF SjYhW ABdz  
<sup>15</sup> Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed,  
SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh  
Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm  
ahOiEd Uidhbz<sup>16</sup> ZhUm FCUh Whbc  
DF gjcj UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc dHc  
ZhcFi WhEGhWcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci  
ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz<sup>17</sup> bhWfm  
WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm  
Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÄhBWcm Uei UiA  
Ue Fci ZhÜidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh  
ahJHmz ZhUm LjcSi Whbc fhHcc KcE  
MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd dhbhBA  
MhMcm DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei  
Uidhbz<sup>18</sup> SjYhWm MhMcm EbW  
dhGhW Heh-Hei fjcj Fcd, DcUhD  
Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc bhd-LhbhWh  
XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz<sup>19</sup> SiW UiWc  
UiW Shch WiMc ASm MhMc fhM-  
fcÖhbE XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz<sup>20</sup> ZCS  
UiW ThFi KhÜ-fjcjM FjW MiWif BSh  
Wh UmGhD, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmfi  
EAD, Abch MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei  
Uidhbz

<sup>21</sup> MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vci CXhf  
cEAD XhCdjLm CZhBA Shchcm FBdh,  
“E ahBLhZ EFd, Abhc FTh gjWiA Äisi  
UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm Wh Lhedm, B  
bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh  
EWmz<sup>22</sup> EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchcm  
EC Xchbif Uichb, AXWhch bWc  
bhMm Zd chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm  
bcShb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf  
EBMiZz<sup>23</sup> Abi Mm Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi  
Fci, gC Aèhc DF YiciñhD HS chBS Abhc  
FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW, <sup>24</sup> XhCdjL,  
QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm  
Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci  
Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, AèhD  
Sjbhc GhSicm bmgmcZhWi FciA  
Dch gÀdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz<sup>25</sup> Sm  
LhZ EFd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd  
chGCÀhz Abi DFiW Fci, AèhD Abchcm  
Mmdh FBLpW, EdhC EBZz<sup>26</sup> EBdm  
Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

*MhM Zjei Hmd*

<sup>27</sup> EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fh-Hcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhh, ZhUm SjYhWc KCD UiWc UiW AVh chBS-Fjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AUhm Fcdh, Shch Xhec FhUhs ABLpWz <sup>28</sup> Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz <sup>29</sup> DcUhd Kcc XhÍcc bhMm HiA MhM VhÀh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh djHc YhdhBA, fjcjMc Yc UmGhc dhHi ULA FchS ZBdhz <sup>30</sup> WhBA EFdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdz Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm djHc YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhh-bDdhz <sup>31</sup> SmC XhCdjLm LjZmUhcem Ac LiXhB EFdm FBdh, “WhBA EFd MhM ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MhBZhz” <sup>32</sup> BGhW gjWiA LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

<sup>33</sup> XShZhdh XhCdjLm gFdm biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCDUiw Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhd AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz <sup>34</sup> Abi AXWhchem biWS Fchb, FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz” <sup>35</sup> BGhW FBA ghci XhCd-jLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cjoI AWiA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA, cjoI LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz <sup>36</sup> SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz <sup>37</sup> B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidiA ULBf LiEÍbc MW ALdhbz <sup>38</sup> gFdm XmO aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gAd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidh

<sup>39</sup> ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhZ EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fcdh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC KcE SjdidiShz <sup>40</sup> SmC Shch djHchBW FhOia UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE FhOi UidhZ ZhUm ZhShf ahOieDm LhbWc Xhd OhJH-hBA gC Zhdjc Kcc bjGh Hmdhbz <sup>41</sup> EBdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz <sup>42</sup> SmC LiXhB EFdm

Xchbif Fcdh ZUi EFdm bhcidish, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xchemz <sup>43</sup> EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcem XhCdjLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA gjFWhS CPCFz <sup>44</sup> Ac ghShc Wh Mh-Wch EFdm MhMc SÀh Zh AcE FjØhs VciA gjFWhS XhceCFz EC dhGhW gFdm gjFWhS CPiA MhW ZhKhBdhz

**28***bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe*

<sup>1</sup> Abch gmYhMSm XhcE CPiA ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc Whb EBd bhdOhz <sup>2</sup> giWc bhWfm Abchc dHm GjZ ahdh-bhWfi Fcdh, bmI Ac fiS ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA Abchem QhFiA WiA GhSic-MSW Fcdhz <sup>3</sup> DcbhMm XhCdjLm DF AOg gjFWh dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWiA AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic SmMm DF FhdWhH ZhcBA ghci XhCdjLc ASE Fhbe bhci Vcdz <sup>4</sup> FhdWhHm XhCdjLc ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjfhj WiKD FjWj GjWi, UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm Uidh Whz” <sup>5</sup> EBdm XhCdjLm AS Nheh UiA FhdWhHcm AHJBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi EBd Whz <sup>6</sup> bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALid, XhCdjLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShC bhOis XeiA bciMiZhz ZCS fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shch bS ZUdhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

<sup>7</sup> B MhHhc FhUhs gC UiXc XjZdiE Whbc DF GhUhwih bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW Abchem ShW ZheiS Uhes Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchem GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz <sup>8</sup> EC fbD XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmbhcm ZiLWhS YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdjLm aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhUhs ZBA ULA Fcdh, ShW HScE ASHB UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz <sup>9</sup> BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ABA ahdh EBdhz <sup>10</sup> Shch Abchem ZCS dhGhW BÌS Fcdh, ZiUhd Zhdh MhM Lhehc

AHm Abchc UcFhci gFd KiM MjHhBA  
MhME AWiA aciA Uidhz

*chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS  
XhCdJL*

<sup>11</sup> SiW bhf ZhUm Abch AdmFMhÜtiAc  
DF MhME Fci cEAWH Uidhzbz B  
MhMGhW EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW  
FhOhBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA  
Mje UmZShc bjcSi dhHhBd ALidz  
<sup>12</sup> ZhUm Abch LjchFjfe ABA SiW  
UiW cBdhbz <sup>13</sup> giGhW ThFi cEAWH  
UiA Ijci Ijci BShdic ciMiES ABdhbz  
ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmC  
ULch UiW Abch XjSiEdi MhM IhOE  
ABdhbz <sup>14</sup> giWE FDMW bjbWc dHm  
bjdhFhS Ebd, Shch biWS-FhÌi FchD  
Shchc dHm DF ghßh cBdhbz ESh Fci  
Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA AMidhzbz

<sup>15</sup> cjbcbjbW EFdm Abch AEAc GZc  
gjWLdh, Shch Abchc dHm bjdHfS  
FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj MWm AàiEc  
ZhMhc, FmC FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc  
HhC XcMØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchcm  
UmGiA XhCdJLm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD  
Fcdh, Ac Uide bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

<sup>16</sup> Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm  
ShW WiMc XLÙ bhYiF cBZhc EWjbSi  
XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm  
Xhch UiSz

*ZÜi ghdSm cjb OhCWE SZdiH*

<sup>17</sup> SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm BgjUi  
EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm Udh FciA DGhWE  
FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA ghcdm ShBW  
FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, MjUiE Abi  
WiMc MhSc Zh bD-bjcäic ZhShBd  
WiEb-FhWjWc CdOh FjØhc FcLi  
Wh, Sh-E MmcjMhdmb ThFi Abhem  
AOF FciA, cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd  
EBLmz <sup>18</sup> cjbhW EFdm Abhem Mmch  
FciA bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj  
Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abhem GhdhL Uid-  
hBSh KhBLdhz <sup>19</sup> EBdm BgjUi EFdm  
ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi  
ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-E Abi  
Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm FjWj dhGhW  
Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz <sup>20</sup> Sm LhZ Efd,  
Shbhb Zwi BLchBdc Uide bhMm Mm  
Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC Abhem  
B fiFd YiÜhBd EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi  
AXWhBØc dHm bjdHfS Ac ZhSKiS  
FcShb KhBchbz” <sup>21</sup> Shch FBdh, “Abch  
S AXWhc ZmXhem DgjUiA ThFi FjWj

KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi  
ahBApW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE  
AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW  
Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz  
<sup>22</sup> EBdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShbS  
gjWSHb KhBchbz FhcW Abch MhWi,  
gFd MhHhc bhWfmC B SciFhc ZiXÀm  
bhSpWz”

<sup>23</sup> XhCdJLc dHm gicZhc bjdHfS  
Fchc dhHi DF ShciG PiF Fcdhz gC UiW  
Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdJLc  
IcE ABdhz XhCdJLm YMc ThFi ghBØh  
XcMØ ghchUiW Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh  
Shchc HmLm ahJHiA ZDAW Fcdhz  
gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc  
FiShZc ADAS UmGhBA, BLhc ZmX-  
hem Shchc Uide DFiW MWbhBSh  
KhBdhz <sup>24</sup> ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj  
FjWj MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac FjWj  
FjWj MWm BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz  
<sup>25</sup> ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc bhMm  
bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi  
ZiUhD EBSH KhBdhz MhEAc AHm  
XhCdJLm Shchcm Ghdi EC WLiES-  
GhW Fcdh, “XhF cjgm gMcS BfhDA  
WZic MciAD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh  
EFdem EC FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

<sup>26</sup> EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA FE,  
Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh  
ZjMShD WhD,  
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD  
WhDz

<sup>27</sup> FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe  
EBHmLm,  
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm,  
Shch MhcMic KCGbjMi ZBcBLmz  
MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,  
FhWm Wh gjWm,  
Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,  
FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,  
Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,  
Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

<sup>28-29</sup> DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA  
chGCÀh, EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc  
Gjf-GZci E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm Mh-  
WhBd EBZ, Shch BSh GjF EBA  
gjWZhz”

<sup>30</sup> gMcS XhCdJL Xjch ULB ZcL Vci  
ShW WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz Ac  
MS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABSh Shchcm  
FZjd FciA, <sup>31</sup> XjchXjc giçS Fci Aèhc

ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH FcShz Ac bhdiF  
BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZiWh ZhVhD  
Gjdh-bmdh Shdib UiSh|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 6 Wæc  
LiXhch  
Ad-cjhhW  
XciKiSi**

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc  
XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiXhchc  
bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW  
Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc  
MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LhghZi EFdc  
Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc MbhS EFdc  
FiLj BSighfz

Ac BÕid fciYc ULch gifh EBd,  
KiPic AFhem dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz  
EGWhBW Xedm Abch ZjMShb Xhcbj,  
gC Abdc BLhDB MbhS EFdc ghd-  
gFiFS, Khd-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac  
UIWiAZi AKhc-ZmZghc FidhGhW  
ALidz EC Ad-cjhhW LiXhch EBd, B  
gifhc gFd XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS  
bjèzhWz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-  
bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjl (ch:)z gMcS  
BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SficiY  
WmEAc EWjhhW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC  
LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW dmGhc  
AHm ShBW FjWjUiW cjb OhCWE  
HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd EBd,  
WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb  
OhCWE MbSh, ZhUm EW ThFi  
fôxmW UmfE MbBZhZ DcdhHi cjb  
OhCWc BLhDB Çs EFdc ShW LYcc  
FTh MhWhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci  
Shdib Ac WLiES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cjFjc bhMm ShW  
Shdibc GjZ HjecjXjcw WLiES ALm,  
GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW  
AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac  
Aèhc UmEA XhF cjjg XhBA ghci Fidh  
XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17  
ADASE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhK-  
iZz”

9-11 cjFjS dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc  
(A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bh-  
WSm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi  
Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC  
ficiESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS  
BLhc GjF-GZcicmE Ddhbi FcLmz

ALdm EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW  
AWdmC gmF-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cjFjS ALm, Aèhc  
UcZhcE FZjd FjcZhWi gifhZm Fidh  
WiMcm fXi UmEA MhD, Ac MbhSc  
bhWfc dhHi ZhîZ MiÛnHic Khd-  
KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhec  
dHm bjbW EFdc fâcF FidhGhW EBZ,  
ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjËi-ScôFc  
WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-  
FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cjFj

(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi  
BLchBdc gmF cÀh BbhWm 9-11  
cjFj

(H) BLhDB bjbW EFdc Khd-KdW  
12-16 cjFj

**Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW**

(1:1-8:39)

*bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci*

1 Abi XhCdjl S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
Hjdhbz cjhhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi  
cjb OhCWc bjbW EFdc HmLm EC  
LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm  
Abhem XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-bLic  
LhghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd  
GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz <sup>2</sup> AèhD  
ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi XhF FiShZc  
bhMm EC GjF-GZcic FTh AHmC  
EAUh FcLpWz <sup>3-4</sup> EC GjF-GZci EBd  
ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic  
ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abchc bhdiFz cÃ-  
bhjfc LidLidhD ShBW EBdh gMcS  
UhCU WZic AEdhU, Ac AèhB XhF  
cjjc FjUcSiD bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA  
BZWjèh gifhZm MbBc EBLpWz <sup>5</sup> ShW  
Whb CMidh Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUiC  
Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LhghZi XU  
XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic bhWfm  
BbhW AWiA Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA Kdmz  
<sup>6</sup> EC bhWfc bhMm SjbchE ALz AèhD  
S Sjbchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh  
Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc dhHiz

<sup>7</sup> Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS  
bhDac ZÛh Efd ALpW, AèhD ShW  
XhF ZÛh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES  
FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi  
EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi

ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD  
Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

<sup>8</sup> Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMZjS  
BbhWc FTh Aîh UlWiABc bhMm  
cOiHmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic  
Whbm Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fc-  
chbz <sup>9</sup> Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc  
ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi  
Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZhUS Fcchbz  
DF Aèhc fhÀi ALpW, Abi XcSmF  
Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU  
Fciz <sup>10</sup> Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb,  
ESUiW ZhUm EbdmE Aèhc bcMiD  
MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc  
HmLm ABShb Xhciz <sup>11</sup> Abi Sjbchc  
dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm  
cjghWi FjWj WiAbS UiA Sjbchcm  
ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz <sup>12</sup> bhWi, Abhc  
BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc  
BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMmE CSfhg  
XhBz

<sup>13</sup> E ahBApW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc  
Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, Ebdm  
Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW Mh-  
HhS HiA aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH  
FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE  
Edh Yd UmGhc AfhD ABShb KhBchbz  
<sup>14</sup> aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc  
MhSi, fiAis Zh EfiAis, gFdc dhHiC  
S Abhc DF gbhW UhD ahc ALmz  
<sup>15</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch Mmch cjb OhCWE  
ZfS FcchD, Abi Abhc fhBØ bhYiF  
Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc  
dhHi GiAdiz

<sup>16</sup> FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmX-  
hcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj  
fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA  
Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc MhW  
ZhKhWic dhHi BSh Ebd AèhB Zdz  
XDdh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF  
Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW  
MhSi EFdc dhHiz <sup>17</sup> EC GjF-GZci  
bhMmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh  
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm  
FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiC  
bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz  
Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc  
ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW  
ZhKiZz”

### *gFd bhWjfc WhycbhW*

<sup>18</sup> bhWfm WiMc WhycbhWi UiA  
AèhB gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shchc

WhycbhWi Ac Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh  
ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shchc CXcm  
HMZ WhMid EDz <sup>19</sup> Aèhc ZmXhcm  
MSGhW ZjMhc ShÀS ALm BSh bh-  
Wfc HmLm Xciéhc, AèhD WiMmC S  
BSh MhBc FcLpWz <sup>20</sup> ShW MmSh  
HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi  
ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac AèhB ðahZ,  
BSh UlWiA XDUh EAc AH ThFiC  
Xciéhc YkOia CPLmz ShW XDUh Fch  
MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS  
Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh  
FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic  
CXhD WhBz <sup>21</sup> Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh  
MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh  
ahZiA ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHi Ac fjFjc-  
HjMhci Wh FchD, Shchc ZiKhc-ZiZmF  
Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AUhBc  
EBHmLmz <sup>22</sup> MjUiE Shch WiMcm  
AGdUhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch  
ZmAGdz <sup>23</sup> Shch KicFhdiW MiÛh  
Aèhc DZhUS ZhU UiA EihDB bhWjf,  
Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc  
bjcSi ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc  
XhEWh HCcZ-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

<sup>24</sup> DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shchc Uide  
ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc  
ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc UhD Shch  
DFm-EBÛc dHm ZUbhBfi-ZmBÛsi  
Fcmcz <sup>25</sup> Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU UiA  
biLhcm XLÛ FcLmz XDUh Fcch  
Aèhcm ZhU UiA, ShW XDUh Fch  
MiWifc XjMh FcLmz Ebdm MjHm  
MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÛ XDUh  
Fcch AèhcCz AbiWz

<sup>26</sup> bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb  
Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm EC  
ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc  
ZmOiØmE MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh  
ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi  
Fhb FcLmz <sup>27</sup> ECdh ZmOhBØmE  
ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ  
ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd  
EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc  
dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch  
XcSmFc MiÛnHiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc  
fhMh XhBchz <sup>28</sup> bhWfm Shc Uid  
ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA,  
AèhDE Shchcm Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi  
Uide ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch  
Esh FchS cDz <sup>29</sup> Shch gFd WbjWhc  
WhycbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfh-  
WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-  
KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi

CihUz <sup>30</sup> Shch bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÙhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA WDA WhYcbhWic VhÙhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBÐz <sup>31</sup> WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc UidE FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz <sup>32</sup> Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhcc FTh ahdh FciC MhWm, Mmch BdhGhW Fhb Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch Bdh Fhb Fcm, Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz

## 2

### *bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc*

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBZî FcchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi giFdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FcchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? <sup>2</sup> Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdhGhW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz <sup>3</sup> E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZî FcE, Sm FmbWm ZjMdhD, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBdiZhd? <sup>4</sup> Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgmcZhWi, ShW VpÌ-fÃi Ac LZcHhciecm Ddhbi FcchDz ShW bmgmcZhWiD Sjbhcm Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhCcidiL Wi?

<sup>5</sup> EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ Udh Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh Udh FcchDz <sup>6</sup> ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhz <sup>7</sup> Mmch VpÌ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMUì AèhB ShciY, BÌs, Ac GDgiW MiÙnHi ShèhF Fcm, AèhD ShchcmC AGmci MiÙnHi UhW FcZhz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjÐm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shchc CXcm AèhB ULG-bLiZS, HMZ Ac dhÛs ABZz <sup>9</sup> XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ, XDdh ZWi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz <sup>10</sup> EBdm Mmch WmF

Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÌs Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh ZWi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhz <sup>11</sup> Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀxhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

<sup>12</sup> fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shchc ZiKhc EBZz <sup>13</sup> MmSh bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhz <sup>14</sup> aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shchc ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz <sup>15</sup> DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh Shchc Uidc ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shchc ZiZmFm Shchc Fhbc fhÀi UmD, FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc ZiZmFm Shchcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz <sup>16</sup> Sm AèhD MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUì gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSh MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

### *ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES*

<sup>17</sup> Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm acfh FcchD Ac Aèhc bhDAc ZÛh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz <sup>18</sup> Sm AèhD Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbì MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbì BShc Shdib XhBLz <sup>19</sup> Sjbì bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AÛhcm XT UmGhBac, AÛhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cJfWiz <sup>20</sup> ZmAGdcm gmUhDES FciAc, gjcjÌhpWcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbì ZjMchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjÐi ALmz <sup>21</sup> BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbì MmZdh EBÛ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbì bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbì WiMmC Kjci FcchD Wh Wi? <sup>22</sup> bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbì WiMm FjWj MiWh FcchD Wh Wi? Sjbì S UmZ-UmZic



bjcSicm IiŪhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bjc-  
Sic bŪiccm djO-SchM FcchD Wh Wi?  
23 Mm fciES dBA SjbI ZehB FcchD, B  
fciESc CdOh KdiA SjbI WiMmC Aèhcm  
Efçhw FcchD Wh Wi? 24 Aèhc Fhd-  
hbE ALm, “Sjbchc KhD-KdW UmGiA  
aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBÌs  
Fcmcz”

25 gjWE, SjbI MjUi fciES bhWiA  
KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb  
ALm, Ac fciES bhYiF Wh Kddm, bLdb-  
hWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchB-  
dmE EShz Aèhc WMcE SjbI bLdbhWi  
Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz 26 EGW  
bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES  
bhWiA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shcm bLdb-  
hWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi?  
27 Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm  
MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS  
fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi  
SjbI Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdb-  
hWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD Sjbhcm UlfiS  
WhD Wi?

28 ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm  
ZWì BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALd ZWì  
BLchBd WhDz fcidc EJH FhOiA bLdb-  
hWi FchBdmE S, ALd bLdbhWi ED  
Whz 29 EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWì  
BLchBd, ShchC ALd ZWì BLchBdz  
BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc  
WhD, Uide aiSec cjghWi ZmXhez Uide  
bLdbhWiC EBd ALd bLdbhWiz MHSc  
bhWfm Dchc ShciY Wh FcdmE, AèhD  
ShciY FcpWz

### 3

1 Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWì  
BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm  
Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj  
YhDUh ALm Wi? 2 WióD ALmz  
ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh ALmz XDdh Yh-  
DUh: Aèh XhFm ShW gÀd Fhdhb Wh-  
Mid FcLpW ZWì BLchBdc HmLmz  
3 EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm ZmBb-  
hWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch  
ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj  
Shchc dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi?  
4 WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfm biLh bhS-  
dmE Aèh S ghbmfh gF ThFpWz XZiì  
MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhW  
fPiF,  
Sjbhc XÀm chD MhBZz

5 UIWiAZi bhWfm FBS Xhcm,  
Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE  
Xciéhc ZjMh MhD Aèh XhF FS gF,  
Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HCcZ EAC  
ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh Uidm  
BSh ShW EBŪhD? WhCMjZièhz 6 AèhD  
MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW  
Fidh Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? 7 Shch  
FpW, “Abhc biLh bhSc bhMUic ZjMh  
MhD, Aèh XhF gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac  
Abhc biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc HCcZ-  
ShciY ED, Sm ShBW Abhcm HjWh-  
Hhc fhBZì FcpW FmWm?” 8 BGhW  
GjZ fjÛc MjÀiz DcdhHi Abch FBSbh  
Wi, “AE, Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB,  
MhSm EC WhYcbhWic bhMUic ahdh  
Yd bidm?” FjWj FjWj bhWfm Abchc  
ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE Zjdm Edh  
Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh  
fhMh XhBZhz

#### *Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfc Ulfi*

9 EGW Abch FiSh FBSbh? ZWì  
BLchBd gifhZm Abchc ghDS FiSh aiW  
MhSi ThFi ahdh Wi? WióD Whz  
AHmC Abch FBLi, ZWì BLchBd Ac  
aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc Hjdhbz 10 Aèhc  
FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE  
WhB;

11 AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,  
FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

12 gFd bhWjf Zm-XTi EBHmLm,  
gFd DFdHm WhYcbhW EBHmLm,  
WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC WhB,  
DFMWE WhBz

13 Shchc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh FDZcc  
dhGhW,  
Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm,  
Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

14 Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUULA Ac Siìh  
bhS-FThD ach,

15 GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc XhE  
AHjABd,

16 Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac  
AghMhciz

17 fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

18 Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY  
gciHmLmz

19 Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES  
Shchc dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC fciES  
UmEA EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW MhSi  
WhD, fciES XhEch ZWì BLchBdE,

bhWi Aîh MHSc FmC FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc ZiKhcc UheE Xeoz <sup>20</sup> FhcW fciES Abd FcdmC, AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcidiZh, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm fci-ESc bhMUic bhWjf HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

*bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ EBW*

<sup>21</sup> EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB UiLpW, fciES LhehE ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS fciY Ac WZi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmXhcm Bfhch UiLpWz <sup>22</sup> EC XT EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUic AèhD Shchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcm ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF gbhWz <sup>23</sup> FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc fhW-SMèis ghbhWic fhbcT FmCcc WhBz <sup>24</sup> EBdm BLh Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZîh FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fchc XT FcLpWz <sup>25</sup> Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc dCcm FYchc FjcZhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD AèhD UmGhBLpW, MjUiE ShW WiMc LZcHhcic dhHi bhWfc XjchWh HjWhc fhMh UiSm Umci Fch, SmZC ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz <sup>26</sup> Ac EGW ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW, MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

<sup>27</sup> DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi? Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB Fchc FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALd FTh EBd, BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc MhHh WhBz <sup>28</sup> Abch MhWi, AèhD bhWfcm Shc BbhWc dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, fciES bhWhc dhHi WhDz

<sup>29</sup> Sm Aèh Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc Wi, aiW MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WióD, ShBW aiW MhSicE Aèhz <sup>30</sup> FhcW Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW ZWi BLchBdcM mmdh BbhWc bhMUic Zm-FLjc FBA

HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFdcme FcZhz <sup>31</sup> EGW FE KhBW, BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fchb Wi? Wh, bjOmC Wh! ZcJ Abch fciEScm bMZjS FciAcz

## 4

*gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> Sm Abchc GhÛhWc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnHic ZmXhcm FiSh FBShb? ShBW FiSh XhBdh? <sup>2</sup> fciES bhWhc dhHiC MjUi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh XhcpW, EBdm Aèhc UcZhcE S WhDz <sup>3</sup> FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz” <sup>4</sup> FhbhdD Fhb FciA Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjcz <sup>5</sup> EBdm FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW HjWhH-hccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc dhHi gm GhdhL XhDz <sup>6</sup> Ac WiM Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUmE Shcm WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

<sup>7</sup> WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhYcbhWicm bhY Fch EBLm, bhZjU-bCdhD Mmchc HjWhcm Ac gifhZE VcSh WhDz

<sup>8</sup> WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc HjWhcm AèhD Shc Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

<sup>9</sup> Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC FEA EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhBE XhBLi, gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz <sup>10</sup> FjW fbD Fcdh? bLdbhWi FchWic AHm, Wh ZhUm? WióD, bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC EBLdhz <sup>11</sup> bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW Zh WifhWhz D ThFi

ZjMh MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mmchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch ED, Shchc bjd ZhY EBdh gMcS BZthgibz <sup>12</sup> bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibc BbhW MmdhGhW ALid, bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm EC BbhWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd ZhY EBdh EC BZthgibz

*BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh XjcW*

<sup>13</sup> Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh, gMcS BZthgib Ac ShW GhÙhWcm B Ul-WiAc UGdUhci UiZhZ fciES bhWch dhHi B EAUh Fch EBLm Wh, ZcJ BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA EC EAUh FcLdhz <sup>14</sup> fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm S BbhW ZmFhbbh ZWiMhD Ac Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD Whz <sup>15</sup> fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhhDz ALd FTh EBd, MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE fciES aJHc FThe WhBz

<sup>16</sup> DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi bhWfc BbhWc bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm BOh Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm BZthgibc GhÙhWc HmLm Mm EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW Wiód Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch EFdc dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF, Shchc dhHiE B EAUh Xjch Fch EDz <sup>17</sup> Aèhc FhdhE Mmdh dmGh ALm, “Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY ZhWhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc WMcE BZthgib EBdh Abch gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchem MiÛnHi UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESh EABSh XhpcW, gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW AWLdhz

<sup>18</sup> EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEdhU XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm bMZjS cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc GhÙhWcm Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThe CXcm ShBW BbhW AWdhz <sup>19</sup> DF-f ZLc ZDEfc BZthgibm MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcJh MWb UmEAc GmbSh Ac ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhDchcE gjcJh EAc ZDEF fmf EBHmLm, SmZC ShW BbhW bMZjS ALidz <sup>20</sup> Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm ShW bWE FjWj fÜD ABLm Wh, ZcJ

ShBW BbhWm AcE bMZjS EBA Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz <sup>21</sup> BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz <sup>22</sup> EC FhcWmC ShW BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLidz <sup>23</sup> “Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi dmGh EBLm Wh, <sup>24</sup> Abchc dhHiE dmGh EBLmz BbhWc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, Abch ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz <sup>25</sup> Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA EBLid, Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLidz

**5**

*Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWiA Gjfi Fch*

<sup>1</sup> BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcF ZEABd EBLmz <sup>2</sup> EC Mm cgbSc Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis GjfiD aci HmLmz <sup>3</sup> Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch UlG-Fic bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fcchbz FhcW UlG-FiD LZc AWm, <sup>4</sup> LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC bmEAD Afh-acfh AWm, <sup>5</sup> Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbbh MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF cjjg UiLpW, B XhF cjjm Abchc Uidc bhMm AèhB bgäs MWbhDz

<sup>6</sup> Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhb, fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz <sup>7</sup> FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdSmC Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

<sup>9</sup> Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBLi, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch

Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB XhBbj, BOH S fjèAWh Wióisz <sup>10</sup> Abch AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhh, gC fbD ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc bCSc CLièhD, ShW dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÛh EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfi Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz <sup>11</sup> Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLièhD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc Whbm Gjfi ZhfiE Fcchbz

*gMcS AUb (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh*

<sup>12</sup> DFMW bhWfc bhMUi UlWiABS HjWh ABA ghbhBLid, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUi bCSE ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz <sup>13</sup> gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE UlWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz <sup>14</sup> Sh-E ZhZh AUb ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbcM ahJHiLm Wh, Shchc CXcmE bCSm ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm, ZhUm SfcY AWh EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz <sup>15</sup> EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS ABd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-cZhWic bhMUi Mm cgbSi UhW ABd, Aèhc B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz <sup>16</sup> Ac DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdhGhW WhDz Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz <sup>17</sup> DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmOhHici FcLm, Sm ULLch AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE Edh FS Zmfi Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA gFdShc CXcm chMÍ Fcbjz

<sup>18</sup> ALd FTh EBd, DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF Fhbc bhMUi gFd bhWfcm Zm-FLjc

GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd EBd AGmci MiÛnHiZ <sup>19</sup> MmbW VcE, DFMW bhWfc EZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HjWhHhc EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc ZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz <sup>20</sup> DcbhMm fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbE WhMid EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcbhWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz <sup>21</sup> B cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCSc bhMUi AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmOhHici FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc bhMUi Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMÍ Fcmz Ac EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHi XhBz

**6**

*HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA MiÛnHic ffcj*

<sup>1</sup> Sm EGW Abch Edh FBShb Wi, Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo, DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh FchS cB? <sup>2</sup> WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc FhbE cBShb? <sup>3</sup> ABËh, Abch MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bCSc dHmE fciF EBLiz <sup>4</sup> EC HjLdc FhdE Abchcm S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz Ac HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE MhWj WDA MiÛnHiD UiW FhOhBz <sup>5</sup> Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic bCSE fciF EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Edh AbchE ShW MiÛh EAc dHm fciF cBbjz <sup>6</sup> Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcidc ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fchc WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhciA YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhh Wh cBz <sup>7</sup> FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhD, gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz <sup>8</sup> Sm Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW EBd, ShW dHm MiÛnHiE XhBbjz

<sup>9</sup> Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS

EBS WhDz bCSc FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm WhBz <sup>10</sup> ALdm ShW Mm bCS EBLm, BSh S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC EBLmz Ac EGW ShW Mm MiÛnHi ALm, BSh S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALpWz <sup>11</sup> PiF ECdh, SjbchE bWE FciE, HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALz

<sup>12</sup> DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW ZmOhHici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz <sup>13</sup> fcide FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc ZhWhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UmEz <sup>14</sup> Sjbch S HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

<sup>15</sup> Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! <sup>16</sup> Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fXi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWiMhEz EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA bcZhd, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhdz <sup>17</sup> Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm BShc Afif EBLz <sup>18</sup> HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

<sup>19</sup> ahBapWcm, Sjbchc AGdc FbMjci UmGiA Abi Sjbchc dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF Fhbc Hjdhbis fXi UmEz

<sup>20</sup> Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbD S WmF Fhbc UhD-UhDBí ThFi AMhU ALdhDz <sup>21</sup> AHc ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE EBdm EGW Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmF Yd S bcWz <sup>22</sup> EBdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc

XTc Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmF Yd S AGmci MiÛnHiz <sup>23</sup> ALdm HjWhc bMjci EBd bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EBdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHiz

## 7

### *fciESc Hjdhb ThFi GhdhL*

<sup>1</sup> Sm E ahB EFD, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhC ALmz ShE Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABd ThFm, Ghdi MiÛh ThFh XcMØz <sup>2</sup> Mmdh, MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÛh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL Xhdz <sup>3</sup> Ac MhbhB MiSh ThFSm ZC MjUi ULLch ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm HWh EDz EBdm MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc ZhÛW ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL Xhd, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

<sup>4</sup> ahBapWcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUi fciESc ZhÛW ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÛWE MhBShD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc MiÛnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF XTc Yd Vcmz <sup>5</sup> AHm MmZdh Abch fcide bcMiD KdShb, EC fbD fciESm Abchc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc fcide EJH EFdm bCSc XTi HjWhc Yd VcSz <sup>6</sup> Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÛWE ALdhb, BSh ThFi Abchc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL XhBLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhb WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÛnHic Hjdhb ThFi Fciz

### *fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm*

<sup>7</sup> EGW Abch Edh FBSHb Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALd FTh EBd, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhdhb Wh EWm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdk Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz <sup>8</sup> Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA

Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbhBA, gFd Wb-  
jWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES  
Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bchc dhGhW  
KjXKhX cDz <sup>9</sup> Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm  
ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh  
ALdhh, EBdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm  
dHmC HjWh gMhH Ebd, Ac Abhc  
bCS Ebdz <sup>10</sup> ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm  
Abi MiÛnHi XhEAc FTh, gC fciESm  
Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz <sup>11</sup> fciESc  
EC gjFjbc fjMjH XhBA HjWhD Abhcm  
OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc  
MhW FheiA Widz

<sup>12</sup> EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic  
UmEA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE  
XZiï, BSh fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz <sup>13</sup> Sm  
EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW  
AWd Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC WhD!  
ZcJ HjWhDC BSh FcLm, gm ahdh Mi-  
Wif UiA Abhcm bhciA ghci XcbhW  
UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-  
AgFhbmC ZjMh MhD, HjWh Ebd bì Ze  
MHBÛz

### *Uide dHm fcide dhehB*

<sup>14</sup> Abch S MhWi, fciES EBdHi  
cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi EBdhh cÃ-  
bhjfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÛWE  
ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhh EBLiz <sup>15</sup> Abi  
WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb  
Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB,  
BSh Wh FciA, MmShcm iÛhB EShC  
Fciz <sup>16</sup> Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh,  
Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi  
DbWmC ðiFhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE  
ahdh MiWifz <sup>17</sup> BSh ThFi ZjMh MhD,  
Abi WiMm BdH FciAc Wh, EBdm  
Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD ZfS Fcm,  
gm-C Abhcm UiA BSh FchDz <sup>18</sup> Ac  
Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi  
fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWifC  
WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd  
ThFdmE, Abhc fhbcTD Fjdhd Whz  
<sup>19</sup> FhcW Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb  
KhB, BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm  
ZU Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz  
<sup>20</sup> Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC  
MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi Ebd BSh Abi Fci  
Wh, ZcJ Mm HjWhD Abhc bhMm ZfS  
Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

<sup>21</sup> EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC Um-  
GiAc, DFOh ZU ciXjd Fhb Fcmc, Abi

WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, ZU Fhb Db-  
WmC ABA AMi MhDz <sup>22</sup> ALdm Abhc  
Uide GhBLdS bhYiF Abi AèhB gjFjb-  
AgFhbm Gjfi EBz <sup>23</sup> EBdm Abhc fcide  
EJHc bhMm ULLch AcF GhBLdSm Fhb  
Fcmc, Abhc Uidm WmF Fhbcm XLÛ  
FcdmE, EC ZU GhBLdSm Abhc Uide  
dHm MjÐ FciA, Abhcm Shc HjdhhBiS  
ZhÛiA chGmz <sup>24</sup> Abhc Ze ZU WLiZ!  
Abhc fcide EC ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD  
Abhcm bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS  
ThFi Fm Abhcm ZhKhBZ? <sup>25</sup> Aèhc  
fjFjc, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc  
AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhBLpW! EGW  
Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uide UiF ThFi Abi  
AèhB fciESc HjdhhBi Fci, EBdm fcide  
bcMic UiF ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc  
HjdhhBi Fciz

## 8

### *AèhB XhF cggj XhEAc Yd*

<sup>1</sup> Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch ZjMi,  
BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW ZWi  
HmLpW, EGW Shchcm Ac Ulf  
fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz <sup>2</sup> HjWh Ac  
bCSc AS ThFi Abhcm GhdhL Fch  
EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch cggm BLh Ad-  
bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz <sup>3</sup> cÃ-  
bhjfc fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi fciESm  
Abhcm ZhKhBS XhcLm Wh, Ac  
fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm Wh, AèhD  
S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz ShBW ShW  
WiMc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhcm  
Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhc bhWfc  
LjcSm XhPhBdh, HjWhc GmbShcm  
ZiWhf Fchc dhHiz Ac EC bhDAc MWc  
MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc  
FciA Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz  
<sup>4</sup> ShBW Abchc XÀ dBA BSh Fcdh,  
Abch Mmch cÃ-bhjfc fcide GhBfm Wh  
KdiA cggc Zfm Kdi, EC Abchc dhHi  
fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhD Fcdhz

<sup>5</sup> fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD MmSh bh-  
Wjf KdpW, Shchc bWE ZU GhBfc  
ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cggc  
AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cggc Gjfi  
bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz <sup>6</sup> fcide ZU  
GhBf Mm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd Ebd  
bcW, EBdm XhF cggc GiAdm Kdch  
Yd Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz <sup>7</sup> Mm MWc  
bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi, B  
bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm AèhB fciES  
bhWSm chMi WhD, bhWS XhcmE

Whz<sup>8</sup> DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjfcidc ZU  
GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch Aèhcm Gjfi  
FcSh XhcpW Whz

<sup>9</sup> EBdm Sjbche Uide MmZdh Aèhc  
cggj ZfS FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcidc ZU  
GhBfc AEShD WhD, ZcJ XhF cggj  
AEShDz ALd FTh Ebd, Ad-bLic cggj  
Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic WhDz

<sup>10</sup> Ac ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbche  
bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc Yd gifhZm  
Sjbche fcid bche XTi EBdmE, XhF  
cggj Yd gifhZm Sjbch S MiÙhz AèhD  
S Sjbchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ  
FcLpWz <sup>11</sup> Ac gC BLhcm MmBW  
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cggj  
MmZdh Sjbche Uide ZfS FcpW, Sm  
ShW EC cggj Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh  
Sjbche fcidcmE MiÙnHi UhW FcZhz

<sup>12</sup> DcdhHi E ahB Efd, fcidc ZU  
GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac PmFhS WhD,  
EC ZU GhBfc EViWm KdhcE Mcjc  
WhDz <sup>13</sup> EGW fcidc ZU GhBfc AEShD  
Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi bcZhd,  
EBdm XhF cggj Zdm fcidc gFd  
WhYcbhWicm ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd  
MiÙh cBZhDz <sup>14</sup> FhcW Aèhc cggj Zdm  
Mmch Kdm, ShchC Aèhc AEdhUz  
<sup>15</sup> Sjbch S Hjdhbic cggj XhBL Wh, Sm  
Ac QchBShD FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi  
gC Aèhc cggj XhBL, MmBW Sjbchem  
AEdhU EAc DGSiAc UiLpWz DcdhHiC  
Aèh XhFcm Abch cjghWi Aäh, XZiï  
ZhZh FBA QhFi <sup>16</sup> Abche Uide bhMc  
AèhB XhF cggj Edh fhÀi UiA FBch,  
Abch Aèhc AEdhUz <sup>17</sup> Abch MmZdh  
AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz  
Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO  
XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz  
Ghdi Abch ShW dHm ULG-Fi fBÛ  
Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhcE ahH  
XhBbjz

### *Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj*

<sup>18</sup> ahBApWcm, Abch ZhUm Mm  
bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc  
B ULG-Fi FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi  
MhWiz <sup>19</sup> gC fbD ABdm UmGh  
MhBZ Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU,  
Dchem UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh  
Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc  
KhBchz <sup>20</sup> FhcW ShW XDUh Fch  
gFdShC EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh

FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc EBHmLm  
Wi? Wh, ZcJ AèhDC Shchcm gC XTm  
Lhei UiLpWz EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC  
AfhE UiLpW, <sup>21</sup> DFUiW BSh gFdSh  
ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc  
AEdhU Efdc Øhviwsh Ac HCcZc ahHi  
EBS XhcZz <sup>22</sup> EGW XcmØ UmGiAc,  
gjcjÍh XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF  
YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh Fch  
gFdShDC Edh AghMhci Fci KièhBchz  
<sup>23</sup> Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm  
bgibh ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDDh Fiï  
gifhZm AèhB XhF cggjcm EGW XhBLi,  
XhBA ZhFi Fiïc dhHi AbchE Edh  
KièhBAcz Ac gC Fiï XhEAc UiWc dhHi  
Zhc KhBac, Mm UiW Abchem Aèhc  
AEdhU gifhZm MhBc Fch EBZ, bhWi  
Mm UiW Abche fcidcm ZiWhfc AS  
ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz <sup>24</sup> Abch GhdhL  
EAc EC Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc  
FhdEz Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm  
UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi gm Ac  
Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGhEBHmLm,  
BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS?  
<sup>25</sup> EBdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc  
dhHi Abch VpÛ VciA Zhc KhBz

<sup>26</sup> BSh Lheh Abche FbMjicic fbD S  
XhF cggj Abchem fhBÛ FcpWz ULA  
Fchc FhdE Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh S  
Abch MhWi Whz EBdm bjGUï MmSh  
FEAc fhBÛ WhB, Uide FhÛWc dHm  
XhF cggj WiMmC Abche XÀ EBA,  
BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz <sup>27</sup> FhcW  
MmBW bhWfc Uide Shèhf FcpW,  
ShBW S XhF cggj FThE ZjMpWz XhF  
cggj Aèhc bcMi bhYif ShW XhF ZÛh  
Efdc dhHi biWSi FcpWz

<sup>28</sup> Abch MhWi, Aèhcm Mmch bgäs  
FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi  
bhYif Mmchem UhES UiLpW, Shche  
ahdhBc dhHi gFdShD DFdHm Fhb  
Fcmcz <sup>29</sup> AèhD Mmchem AH ThFiC  
ShW WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh,  
Shchem ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLhc  
dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÛ FcLidh,  
MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze  
ahB EBWz <sup>30</sup> ShBW AHm Mmchem  
XLÛ FcLidh, ShchemC UhES Uidhz  
Ac Mmchem UhES Uidh, Shchem  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh,  
Ac Mmchem Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh,  
Shchem ShW WiMc HCcZ-bgibhE  
UhW Fcdhz

*Aèhc bgäsC Zd-fÄi*

<sup>31</sup> EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBSbh? ðDEJ Aèh XhF MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS? <sup>32</sup> Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc dHm gFdShC Abchem UhW FcSh WhD Wi? <sup>33</sup> Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjÐm Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz <sup>34</sup> Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-Fhli FchS ALpWz <sup>35</sup> DcdhHi Bdh FjWj MiWif ALm Wi, MmShD Abchem Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? Mjdbj- WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh, bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfbWc SdjAc? <sup>36</sup> XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchem gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch Ecz bhWfc KGJS Abch EBDhb Zdic XhPhz

<sup>37</sup> Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm BLhD Abchem ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm Abch BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc MpB EBacz <sup>38</sup> Sm Abi BGhW ahdhbØmc MhWi, MiÛnHi Zh bCS, Yiciïh Zh BZdiLc FjWj Kmdh, EGW Zh aZ-ifSc FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW fÄiDC, <sup>39</sup> ALbhWc Zh XhShdc Zh XDUh EA FjWj MiWifmC Abchem Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs S Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhBLiz

**fciESm EXhcH EBdmE,  
ZWi BLchBdc gmf cÄh  
BbhWm**

**9**

(9:1-11:36)

*Aèhc XLÛAc EXLÛ*

<sup>1</sup> Abi Ad-bLicm fhÄi chGiA, DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Abhc ZiZmFmE

XhF cjcjc dHm EBA EC fhÄi Umcz <sup>2</sup> ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Ze AYLjL Ac fibhgiW Fi dhHmcz <sup>3</sup> ghDcm ghD, Abi dhÛSic FhShcE HiA Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abhc MhSic ahBAPW ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBSbh XhcShbz <sup>4</sup> AèhD S ZWi BLchBdcM ShW WiMc AEdhUc DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc CLièh Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW, ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz <sup>5</sup> gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZi ALdh ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcäiz ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÄ-bhjfc ZhD ThFi Dchc GhÛhwec MWb dBLpW, DBW gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

<sup>6</sup> gjWE, Aèhc EAUh Efd EGW MmW ZmFhbh EBHmLm, Bdh FjØh WhDz FhcW ZWi BLchBdc bhMm MWb EBd FciC, Dch gFd S ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz <sup>7</sup> gMcS BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch MmW ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh FjØh WhDz Zcj FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhwcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz” <sup>8</sup> bhWi BLchBd MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUh bhYiF Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch EBZz

<sup>9</sup> ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUh FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc FjdE DF XjA ThFZz” <sup>10</sup> Ac EC XjA EBdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcf gMcS BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc Mjec XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EBdmE, <sup>11-12</sup> Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghdSm MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh, gC fbD AèhD cmZmFhcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc Ze XjA S gjcj XjAc Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, AèhD ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF ZhLiA WmBWz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHiC XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm,



“Abi S BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

<sup>14</sup> Sm EGW Abch FBShb Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! <sup>15</sup> AèhD gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz” <sup>16</sup> EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc KmihD Zh BÈhD bidm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc bmgmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz <sup>17</sup> ALbhWi FiShZc ADASE ALm, AèhD YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi Sjbhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi, MhSm Sjbhc bhMUi gFdm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz” <sup>18</sup> Sm UmGh MhD, AèhD ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

### *Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS*

<sup>19</sup> EGW Sjbch Abhcm MiFhBShD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm AèhD FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi HWpW?” <sup>20</sup> B LEAdc fjMh MjAX Ebd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm Bdh ZhWhBdhD? <sup>21</sup> DF bhOi ThFi Fjbhcm WhWhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi? BShc FjWjOh Bìsi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE dhHmz

<sup>22</sup> PiF EdhGhW, AèhD ShW dhÛs Ac FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSh KhBLdh, Ac Mmche CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh KhBLdh, Dche XhEWh ALid Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E ShBW ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shche BSh fBÌ Fcdhz <sup>23</sup> ShBW BSh fBÌ Fcdh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSh KhBdhz Ac Mmchem UDA FcLpW, Dchem ShBW AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz <sup>24</sup> ALdm AbchC Ebdhb gC UDAc MWz Abchem ShBW Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC UhES UiA AWLpW Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S AWLpWz <sup>25</sup> gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhS AèhD FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjf Abhc XtMh WhD,

ShchemE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz

Ac Mmch Abhc bhDAc bhWjf ALid Wh, ShchemE bhDAc bhWjf FBA QhFbjz

<sup>26</sup> Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid, Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,

gC MbiWEC Shchem MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

<sup>27</sup> EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW ZmgifhZ, SmZC Shche bhMc GjZ gjcj DF EjfD GhdhL XhBZhz

<sup>28</sup> bhZjU bCdhD MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh MjBS FcLpW, EC fjèAwh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZhz

<sup>29</sup> gMcS BfhDA WZiD AcE ZhShBLpW, “Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MjUi Abchc dhHi FiLj bhWfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm Abchc Ufh S dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc dhGhW Ebd EWmz”

### *ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc FhcW*

<sup>30</sup> Sm Abch EC FThC FBBj, aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz <sup>31</sup> Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm Whz <sup>32</sup> ABÈh, Shch FmWm XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm, DcdhHi XhcLm Whz bhWfm Mm XhÍcE Cìh GhBW, ShchE EC XhÍcE Cìh GhBLpWz <sup>33</sup> B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmbE Edh DF XhÍc ZEABLi,

Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cìh GhBA XeZz EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

**10**

<sup>1</sup> Sm E ahB EFd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uidc EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz <sup>2</sup> Shchc ZmXhcm Abi EGhWC FBchb, Shchc bWc bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz <sup>3</sup> Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLM E Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz <sup>4</sup> EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

*AèhB WhMhSc ZmZìh gFdc dhHi*

<sup>5</sup> fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc EAc ZmXhcm, gMcS bjLhD SCchS FiShZE dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” <sup>6</sup> Ac BbhWc Zdm bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm dhbhBA AWSz <sup>7</sup> Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhbS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE dhbiA Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdIA AWSz <sup>8</sup> Wh Bdh FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc UidE ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh SZdiH Fcchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz <sup>9</sup> EGW SjbI MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE gMcS BLhC bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiW FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Sm SjbI AGmc XhBZhDz <sup>10</sup> FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz <sup>11</sup> Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fciÛh EBS WhDz” <sup>12</sup> ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiF S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi FcpWz <sup>13</sup> Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

<sup>14</sup> EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch gjWLM C Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch gjWZ Fidh?

<sup>15</sup> Ac SZdiHE FmC Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” <sup>16</sup> EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-GZcicm FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” <sup>17</sup> Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb EBd, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiHz

<sup>18</sup> EBdm Abi FBchb, ZWi BLchBd EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLM Wh Wi? WióD gjWLMz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liïi HmLm,

Liïi HmLm Shchc bhS-FTh,

UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØz

<sup>19</sup> Abi gicZhc FBchb, ZWi BLchBdm gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW, AèhD S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi Shchcm FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA

giqfh XDUh FchBbj,

AçF DFOh MhSicm UiA

Sjbchc HjLh SjdHbjz

<sup>20</sup> ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,

ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz

Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh KhBLm Wh,

Shchcm Abi UiUhc UiLiz

<sup>21</sup> EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,

ghch UiW Vci UlBE ASm QhFichb,

WhYchhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm QhFichbz

## 11

*Zm-XTi ZWi BLchBdmE gmf-bmf  
WhMhS XhBZh*

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb, AèhD FjWj ShW AXW ZÙh ZWi BLchBdc dH Lhei UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW Abi WiMmE S DFMW ZWi BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc ZJfVc, ZiW-BAbiW GhÙhWc bhWjFz <sup>2</sup> AèhD XDdh ThFi ShW Mm XtMhcm XLÙ FciA AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dchc dH LheLpW Whz gMcS BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi? ShBW S ZWi BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE EC Whdif UiLdh, <sup>3</sup> “E bhZjU, BShD Sjbhc WZi EFdcM FhSd FcLm, Sjbhc FjcZHWi GhWh-pWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC ZhKiA cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc MhWGhWE WiShHi KhBchz” <sup>4</sup> SmC AèhD ShWcm FiSh MjAX UiLdh bWE ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL, Abi S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch S B ZhAd UmZShcm XcWhb FcLm Whz”

<sup>5</sup> PiF EdhGhW, AèhD cgb FciA ZWi BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci chGLpWz <sup>6</sup> Ac AèhD MmZdh cgb FciA Dchcm AdH FcLpW, Sm BSh FjWj WmF Abdc Yd WhDz Abdc Yd EBdm S Ac cgbS FEA Ebd Wh EWmz <sup>7</sup> Sm ZjMh Mhd, ZWi BLchBdm fciES Abd FciA MmSh XhBSh KhBLdh, BSh Shch XhBLpW Whz Ghdi Aèhc XLÙ Fch MWm XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi gFdc Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz <sup>8</sup> Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shchc Uidcm ZmCfi IjbE Yhd-  
hBLpW,

Shchc KCG ThFSmE UmGm Wh,  
FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz  
ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE ALmz

<sup>9</sup> Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shchc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC  
fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÙ ZWiMhCFz  
BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,  
ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz

<sup>10</sup> Shchc KCG AÙh EBMhCF MhSm Wh  
UmGm,  
Sjbi Shchc Fbccm ghbmfh HjMh  
Fci chGiEz

<sup>11</sup> Sm ZWi BLchBd Efd KicFhdc dhHi EC ZiXUc YhÙE cBZ Wi? WióD Whz ZcJ Shchc WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi WhMhSc ULAc GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh, BSh UmGiA Shchc UidE MhWj Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW aiW MhSiD WhMhS XhBdichz <sup>12</sup> EGhW ThFi ZjMh Mhd, Shchc WhYcbhWic dhHi MHSc bhWfc ZCS YhDUh EBLm, Ac Shchc GmSiD MmZdh aiW MhSic dha Ebd, Sm Shch MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES FZjd FcZh, EC fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS Zmfi cgb XhBZh

*aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS*

<sup>13</sup> E aiW MhSi Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, gjWE, Sjbchc HmLmC Abhcm LhghZi gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc FhbcM GjZ Uhb Uichbz <sup>14</sup> FhcW, EC Fhb UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc UidE FjWj Mhdh XDUh FcShb Xhci, Ac EC MhdhD Shchc bhMc FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBShb Xhciz <sup>15</sup> Shch UlcB gci MhEAD MmZdh MHSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc bidW Ebd, Sm Shchcm MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh gC fbD FjW ghdS EBZ? BSh bch bhWjf MiSh EAc dhGhW WhD Wi? <sup>16</sup> VcE, Aèhc Whbm ZidhWic cjoic bjd GhB MjUi XZiï ED, Sm S ZhWhBd cjoie XZiïz HhLc bjd Me XZiï EBdm, Dc Qhd-XhdhE WióD XZiïz PiF Edh, ZWi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgib MmZdh XZiï, Sm ZWi BLchBdE XZiïz

<sup>17</sup> Ac bWm FcE, HhLc FiLj Qhd-Xhdh FhOh Ebd, ZhUm EC FhOh MhHhS Sjbhc dhGhW Mjdi MDSjW HhLc FiLj Qhd Fdb UiA Mjeh UmEA Ebd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL ThFiC cf XhBchDz <sup>18</sup> EGW SjbiE WiMcm gC FhOia YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE FciE Wh, BAU chGiE, Sjbi bjd HhLcm OiFhB chGL Wh, ZcJ bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA chGLmz

<sup>19</sup> Sjbi BGhW FBShD Xhc, “Abhcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHiC S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh EBLidz” <sup>20</sup> BGhW PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW Wh AWhc FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOia YhdhBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWhD Sjbhcm gWE dhHhBd EBLmz Sm SjbiE ZmO-hHici Wh UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz

21 bWE chGiE, AèhD MmZdh bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB UiLpW Wh, Sm Sjbi Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh Wi?

22 DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh XhF FS UDAc Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch Zm-XTm YhOi HmLpW Shchc dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc ZhD ShBW UDAc, MjUi Sjbi ShW UDAc bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcE Edh FhOiA YhdhB UiZh<sup>23</sup> Ac gC ZWi BLchBdmE MjUi gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm ShchcmE ShBW bjd HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèhD S Bdh Mjeh UiSh XhchpWz<sup>24</sup> ALdm S Sjbi ALdhD Mjdi MDSjW HhLc Qhd, SjbhcM MmZdh gW ThFi FhOiA AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc MDSjW HhLc dHm AKhWF ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc ALD Qhd, Shchcm bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

### *Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm*

25 E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm WiMm WiMm AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UmBz gjWE, aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ ZCS ZWi BLchBdc Uid XhfhW ghdSm cBZz<sup>26</sup> gmfm EdhC gFd ZWi BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfciY AWZh  
MmcjMhdmbc LiEW Xhe ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÙhw ThFi  
WhYcbhWi GmUhb UiZh<sup>27</sup>

Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchBdibj  
Boh S Abhc UmEA EAUhz

28 gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi GjF-GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB XLÙc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch EBdh Aèhc bgäsc bhWjz<sup>29</sup> FhcW AèhD ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiwh Ac ShW UhESc FTh FjWjBØmc bS ZUdhBW Whz<sup>30</sup> Mmdh SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm EGW ZWi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL, <sup>31</sup> PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhYcbhWi Fcmc, MhSm ShchE Edh bmgmcZhWi XhBWz<sup>32</sup> Ac Aèhc bjWfh EBd, ShBW MhSm gFdc

ZhD bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSh XhchpW, EShc dhHi gFdcM C WhYcbhWic bhMm ZÙi FcLpWz

<sup>33</sup> ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc FS Ze! ShW AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc ZjMhc EfhBØ, ShW Fhb-FhM EFd Shèhf Fci ZjMh MhD Whz<sup>34</sup> Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBØ Fhc  
ALm?

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc dhG Fm  
ALm?

<sup>35</sup> Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS Xh-cLm,  
Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm  
UmWhUhc ALpW?

<sup>36</sup> ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi, ShW bhMUic AD, ShW WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

## **BLhDB bjbIW EFdc Khd-KdW**

### **12**

(12:1-16:27)

### *Aèhc Whbm MiÙh FjcZhWi*

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi E ahB EFd, AèhD Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic fcidem Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, Bdh MiÙh XZiÏ FjcZhWi Aèhc UczhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ Sjbchc Lgi-fjØ DZhUSz

<sup>2</sup> Ac EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh, ZcJ WiMc Uidc ahZ ZUdhBA WDA bhWjf EEz SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

<sup>3</sup> Shdib UiZhc dhHi AèhD AbhcM Mm GhL WiAbS UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MSGhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciE Whz AèhD Mhcm MSGhW BbhWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz<sup>4</sup> GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz<sup>5</sup> PiF EC dhGhW, bjbIW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidc EJH

HsiFm Abchc DFm-EBŪm bid ALmz  
<sup>6</sup> Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWm  
 WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS XhBLi, EC  
 WiAbS MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic  
 ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF  
 Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz  
<sup>7</sup> FmC MjUi GmMbS Fchc WiAbS  
 XhD, Sm GmMbS FcCFz Ac Shdib  
 UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib  
 UmCFz <sup>8</sup> CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS Mm  
 XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz  
 UhW Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm  
 GhdiL WiESm UhW FcCFz bjçaiAWH  
 Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-  
 MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm  
 fhBÌ Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi  
 bWm fhBÌ FcCFz

### *bjbiWi KhD-KdW*

<sup>9</sup> bhDA-bgäsc bhMm FjWj GhU  
 bifhBE Whz GhchXicm IiŪhe, ahdhBc  
 Afif EEz <sup>10</sup> DFm-EBŪcm AXW ahBc  
 dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE,  
 WiM ThFi EBŪcm Zmfi UhB UmEz  
<sup>11</sup> GmMbS FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh,  
 cjjgem Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi  
 FchS cEz <sup>12</sup> LhbWc Xjçéhcc AfhD  
 ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UlG-bLiZSE LZc  
 FcE, gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz  
<sup>13</sup> Aèhc XhF ZŪh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ FcEz  
 bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEz

<sup>14</sup> Sjbchc CXcm Mmch Mjdjb Fcm,  
 Shchc dhHi WmF ULA FciE, ZU ULA  
 UiE Whz <sup>15</sup> Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcme,  
 Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhŪmc  
 Shchc dHm EBA FhŪEz <sup>16</sup> Sjbch DFm-  
 EBŪm ahB ahB EBA cEz ZedjFi ahZ  
 Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfc dHm  
 bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc X×isi UmGhBE  
 Whz <sup>17</sup> GhchXic ZUdh gifhZm Fm-  
 Ccc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bhWfm  
 MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch  
 KiØh-ahZWh FciA EShC FcEz <sup>18</sup> Sjbchc  
 ScY ThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc  
 dHm fhØiD ZfS FcEz

<sup>19</sup> E bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch FmCcc  
 ZUdh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei  
 UmE, ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc  
 FhdhBE ALm, “WhYcbhWic fhMh  
 UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc  
 Mmdh XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUdh  
 Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz”  
<sup>20</sup> ZcJ FiShZm FD, “Sjbhc UlfbWc

XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz  
 XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh  
 Fcdm S Sjbi Shc bhThe CXcm MhdhBd  
 AJchc OjFci TBdhDz”

<sup>21</sup> GhchXic HmLm FjWjbØmC AciE  
 Wh, ZcJ ahdhcm UiA GhchXicm  
 AchEz

## 13

### *chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE*

<sup>1</sup> XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhcm bh-  
 WiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh  
 FmC chMÍ XhD Wh, chMh EFdcM S  
 AèhDC HUiS ZEABWz <sup>2</sup> DcdhHi Mm  
 bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm,  
 gm ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz  
 BdH Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc  
 CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz <sup>3</sup> Ac ahdh  
 Fhb Fch MWm S chMhcm QchWic  
 FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fch MWc  
 dhHi FPiW ZiXUz Sm Sjbch FiSh  
 WicaDD cBShD KhE Wi? ShBdm  
 ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD Sjbchc  
 ShciYFcZhz <sup>4</sup> chMhD S Sjbchc ahdhBc  
 dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz  
 EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc  
 dhHi ZiXU ALmz ShBW GhbGh Fm-  
 Cccm bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fc-  
 chcm Aèhc GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh  
 UmBWz <sup>5</sup> Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD,  
 ZcJ MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE chMhc  
 gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

<sup>6</sup> EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWh UmE,  
 FhcW GhMWh SjdiA GcK Fchc bh-  
 MUi Shch Aèhc GmMbS Fcchz <sup>7</sup> EGW  
 Mhc Mmdh XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz  
 MmWcm GhMWh UiZhc FTh, DWcm  
 GhMWh UmE; MmWcm bhfjd UiZhc  
 FTh, DWcm bhfjd UmE; MmWcm BÌS  
 Fchc FTh, DWm BÌS FcE; MmWcm  
 ShMib Fchc FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

### *DFm-EBŪm bhDA FcE*

<sup>8</sup> Ghdi bhDac ciW Lheh Ullch  
 FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc HmLm ciWi  
 EBE Whz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm  
 EBŪ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc  
 gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWH AUhD FcLmz  
<sup>9</sup> Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh  
 FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh,  
 dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW  
 AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd gjFjbcm

DGhWE Fci FEA EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcEz”  
<sup>10</sup> Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC AcI-Ycic GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh, DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciESc bhWh EBMhDz

<sup>11</sup> Sm ahB EFd, EGWFjc MbhWhc ghdS S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi ZjMigjWi KdEz Sjbch Ijb ThFi gMhH EAc fbD EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gC ghdS ThFiE Abchc WhMhS EGW AcE VhcE ABĚmz  
<sup>12</sup> chBS XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc; EGW MdUi AE, Abch AÛhcic ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc dmZhl dhHhB, AèhB ASiAc YiÛidhBz <sup>13</sup> gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZÛbhBfi Zh bWHeh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBìh-YLhU ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdiz <sup>14</sup> YiÛc dmZhlC dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcidc ZU GhBf biOhWic KiØh DÀmcm ZhU UmEz

## 14

### *BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz <sup>2</sup> ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz <sup>3</sup> Sm bhL-bhjF GhEch MWm EC Wichbif GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-bhjF GhEchem Wh Ulfm, FhcW AèhD S ULBEMWcmC WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz <sup>4</sup> Ac Sjbhem FmHiD GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjdhc ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm, Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm chGSh XhcZh

<sup>5</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B ZmXhcm Fm FiSh FcS Wh FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc fhD UmDz <sup>6</sup> Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhem Gjfi Fhc WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E S

bhdiFcm Gjfi Fhc WiESmC GhD, gm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD, Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fhc WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcmz <sup>7</sup> Abchc bhMc FjWj ZÛhc WiMc dhHi WiMm MiÛh cD Wh, Ac WiMc dhHi bcmE Whz <sup>8</sup> FhcW Abch MmZdh MiÛh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC MiÛh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch MiÛh cBdmE MmSh, bcdmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcCz <sup>9</sup> bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiÛh Ac bjCuh ULBE UdcC bhdiF ZWPwz <sup>10</sup> Sm Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ahBc Gjs SjFhBchD? Shcm FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhcc LhbWm S Abch gFdC CZhBbjz <sup>11</sup> Mmdh Aèhc FhdhE ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc FLb GhBA FBac,  
 gFdmC Abhc LhbWm ABA LB-MUhc FcZ,  
 XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, Abic Aèhz

<sup>12</sup> EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm EBZz <sup>13</sup> Sm AE, EGW ThFi Abch DFm-EBÛc Gjs Vch ZÛ Fci, Ac WiES Fci, Bdh FjWj Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

<sup>14</sup> bhdiF BLhc CçS EAD Abi ahdhbØmc MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifc WhMhBM WhD, EBdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh WhMhBMz <sup>15</sup> MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE ULG Xhd, Sm S Sjbi Shcm bgäs FcchD Whz Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS FZjd Fcdh, FjWj GhWic dhHi B ahBc fcZWWhf FciE Whz <sup>16</sup> Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE, BShc dhHi ULch MWm MhWj Sjbhem Wh WiÛhdz <sup>17</sup> Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, ZcJ AèhB XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci, fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfic ZmXhc <sup>18</sup> EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbs Fcm, Dchc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

<sup>19</sup> DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm HeiA SjdShb Xhciz <sup>20</sup> Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc Fhbcm ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghdhdz EBdm Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi GhEAD MjUi UILch bhWfc BbhWE Fi dhHm, Sm BSh GhEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM WhDz <sup>21</sup> Zifmf FjWj Hjî Zh fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD bWE ULG XhD, BbhWm ZhVh XhD, Bdh FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz <sup>22</sup> Sjbhc Uide DFiwcm, Ghdi Sjbi Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEz WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm ahdh bWE FciA FjWj Fhb FciA ghcdm, Shc bWE GjSGjSi AD Whz <sup>23</sup> EBdm bWE GjSGjSi dBA MjUi gm FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC EBD HjWhz

## 15

### *bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmîh FcE*

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW bMZjS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbMjc bSfÂi bWh BbhWUhc ahBApWcmE MhWj fbÏ Fciz <sup>2</sup> ESh ahBApØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC Shchc ahdhBc dhHi Shchc bWc XLÛcm MhWj Gjfic chGiz <sup>3</sup> Ad-bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh, ZcJ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “E bhZjU, Sjbchem Mmch ZmBÏs FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBÏsi Abhc CXcmC ABLmz” <sup>4</sup> Sm AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S AbchemC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac Afh-acfh XhBz

<sup>5</sup> EGW LZc Ac fhØwh UmEch AèhD BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdhc dhHi, Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz <sup>6</sup> SmC Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD XhcZhDz

### *gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SfcîY*

<sup>7</sup> DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchem AXW FcLidh, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm AXW FcidhE, MhSm

Aèhc HCcZ EDz <sup>8</sup> bWE chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjçai EFdc dHm MS EAUh FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi BLchBdc GmMbSHhc EBdhz <sup>9</sup> Ac aiW MhSic HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B ZmX-hcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY Fcbj Shchc bhMm Sjbhc HjWHhW HhBbjz

<sup>10</sup> Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UIWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf, Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidiA, SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

<sup>11</sup> gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,

UIWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY FcE, gFd bhWfm ShW HjWHhW HhEz

<sup>12</sup> Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc GhUhwcbjd Gjoi, gFd MhSic CXcm ZhUfhB Fchc dhHi DBW ABZh, ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc Afh-acfhz

<sup>13</sup> Sm Uide bhMm Afh UmEch AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchem gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhØic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz SmC AèhB XhF cjcjc FjUc-SiD Sjbchc Afh-acfh ZhBA XeZz

### *gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiHFhbc WiEb-fjÏ*

<sup>14</sup> E ahB EFd, Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi XjchXjc ZjMchb, Sjbchc Uid GhW WmF WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjÏ BbhWi AGd ALm, MhSm DFm-EBÛcm Xchbif UiShD XhcZ <sup>15</sup> Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abchem EC WiAbS UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf Fci Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc, <sup>16</sup> BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm AèhD Abchem Sjbchc dhGhW aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW UmEA Gjg-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi BbhSic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW

MhSi EFd Aèhc XhF cJgm XZiï EBA  
ShW UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZhWi  
EBWz

<sup>17</sup> Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm GmMbS  
FciAc, EC Fhbc FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic  
bhMUi Abhc ZehB UmGhWic DGSiAc  
ALmz <sup>18</sup> Ad-bLiD Abhc bhMUi Mm  
Fhb ghLid Fcch, Dc ZhBcm FjØh  
bhSiZhc fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW Abhc  
bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM, <sup>19</sup> FmchbSi-  
bjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cJgjc FjUcSi  
Zdm aiW MhSi EFdcmUi Aèhc Hjdhibi  
FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic Gjf-  
GZciem MmcjMhdmb ThFi BdjciFh  
XcMØ gFd MhHhc bhMm XjchXjc  
SZdiH FcLiz <sup>20</sup> Sm Mm MhHhS  
FjWjUiW Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch  
EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS SZdiH FchC  
Abhc MiÛnHic bjd Fhb bWE Fciz Abi  
KhB Wh AcF MWc Hheh GjOic CXcm  
ac FciA Ic ZhWhBShbz <sup>21</sup> Mmdh Aèhc  
Fhdhbe ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd  
EBLm Wh  
EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,  
ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch gjWLpW  
Wh  
Shch EGW ZjMZhz

*gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWE MhEAc  
GiAd*

<sup>22</sup> Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc  
Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh  
XhBLiz <sup>23</sup> EBÛ MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf  
Wh EAD MhEA ZÛ EBHmLm, EBdm  
EGW S BSh MhHhS Abhc SZdiH Fhb  
fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhU cBLm Whz  
ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC Abhc GiAd ALid  
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb, <sup>24</sup> DcdhHi  
EGW fôxmW UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi  
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb KhBchbz Abi  
Afh Fcchb, gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc  
dHm UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA  
FDGhW UiW Sjbchc dHm FhOhBbjz  
ZhUm fôxmWE MhEAc dhHi SjbchC  
Abhc ZmZih FciA UiZhDz <sup>25</sup> EBdm  
EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc bhMm  
cidiY ZhOiZhc dhHi MmcjMhdmb  
OhCWE MhBchbz <sup>26</sup> giWE EahZ-  
EWOWc bhMm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFd  
ALpW, Shchc HmLm ZhOiA UiZhc  
dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc MbhS  
EFdm FiLj fhBÏ SjdLpWz <sup>27</sup> Shch GjZ  
Gjfi EBA BSh SjdLpWz MhWE Wi, B

MbhSc ahB-ZBW EFd MmcjMhdmb  
OhCWc Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm  
ciWi ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi  
WiAbSc ZhO MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc  
bhMUi aiW MhSiD XhBLpW, Sm  
aiW MhSic dhHiE Mcjc Ebd, ZWi  
BLchBdcm UIWiAZi ZmXhcm fhD-  
fhBÏ Fchz <sup>28</sup> Abhc EC cidiY ZhOhS  
HiA ghci Abi MmZdh Wióis Ebbj, BSh  
XjchXjc Shchc ASE XCLi HmLm, EC  
fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA fôxmW  
UmfE MhBbjz <sup>29</sup> Abi ZjMiAc, Abi  
MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABBj, EC fbD  
Ad-bLic fjèAWh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABBjz

<sup>30</sup> E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF cJgjc bgäSm  
Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm  
Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWSi FciAc, Abhc  
dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc dhHi Aèhc  
UcZhcE ULA-bjWhMhSc MighU Khd-  
hEz <sup>31</sup> ULA FciE, DgjUiA MidhS BL-  
hDB SciFhc ZicjVi bhWfc AS ThFi Abi  
MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac Abhc AWh B  
cidiY GhWhpW MhWj MmcjMhdmb  
OhCWE Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm fbMpWz  
<sup>32</sup> SmC Abi Gjfi bWm Sjbchc HmLm  
MhBShb Xhcbj, Sjbchc dHm Achb-  
ADDf Fcbj, BWfhèhz <sup>33</sup> fhØi UmEch  
Aèh XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCÀhz  
AbiWz

## 16

*bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhWi*

<sup>1</sup> Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi ZiZ-  
icm XhPhBchb, ShBW EBdh FiqÄiA  
OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc GhUib, ShW  
ZmXhcm FBAC, <sup>2</sup> Aèhc ZÛh EFdcm  
Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdiF BLhc  
Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE FciEz  
ShBW S Abhcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm  
fhBÏ FcLpW, DcdhHi MmFjWj ZmX-  
hcm fhBÏ KhBdm, Sjbch ShWcm fhBÏ  
FciEz

<sup>3</sup> Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi  
Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YiLFidh Ac  
AFidcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz  
<sup>4</sup> Abhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch  
WiMcm bCSc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ghdi  
Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd  
MbhSC Shchc HmLm ciWiz <sup>5</sup> EGW  
Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch fciF  
EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc Lhdhb Mh-  
WhBEz Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS gFd XDdh



MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gCAXi-  
WiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb MhWhBE, DBW  
Abhc bhDac bhWjz <sup>6</sup> Ac gC bciEb  
ZiZicmE Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW  
Sjbchc dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz  
<sup>7</sup> Abhc WiMc MhSic bhWjf AÛtWiFjL  
Ac MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch  
S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOiLpWz  
Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdc HmLm Dch  
GjZ Bİsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW  
AWLpWz

<sup>8</sup> Abhc bhDac bjbW ahB AbYid-  
jLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz <sup>9</sup> Abchc dHc  
SZdiHFci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc  
bhDac Uİî îhGiLcmE Lhdhb FBEz <sup>10</sup> Ad-  
bLic XciAhs Xhf Fch LiXhB AYidiL ah-  
BcmE Lhdhb UiEz ahB AciîhZjdc Zheic  
gAdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz <sup>11</sup> Abhc  
MhSic ahB gmcjUlWcm Lhdhb UiEz  
bcgjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdiF  
BLhc Cçs EBLpW, ShchcmE Lhdhb  
MhWhBEz

<sup>12</sup> SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZicmE  
Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOiØm bhdiF BLhc  
dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz bhDac ZBW  
YhcLiAcme Lhdhb FBE, bhdiFc dhHi  
ShBWE ZCS bmWS FcLpWz <sup>13</sup> bhdiF  
BLhc XLÛc bhWjf cCY ahBcm Lhdhb  
UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B ZmOi  
S AbhcE bhz <sup>14</sup> LiqFichS, YidiHjW,  
ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcbhL Ac Shchc  
dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÛh ALpW, Dch  
gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBEz <sup>15</sup> ahB Yid-  
hHi, MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZB-  
Wcm, Ac EdiâhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc  
MS ZÛh Shchc dHm ALpW Dch gFdcM  
Lhdhb UiEz <sup>16</sup> gjWE, Sjbch DFm-  
EBÛm XZiî HdHdi FciEz Ad-bLic gFd  
MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm Sjbchem Lhdhb  
MhWhBchz

*gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) ZiUhDB  
WLiES*

<sup>17</sup> E ahB EFd, Sjbchem biWS Fci  
FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib XhBL, EC  
Shdibc CdOh Shdib UiA MmHjBØm  
UdhUdi Ac ZhVh-ZiIWc MWb UmBW,  
EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch BShc  
HmL ThFi gciA cBEz <sup>18</sup> FhcW BShD  
Abchc bhdiF Ad-bLic HjdHbi Wh  
FciA, Shchc XmOc HjdHbi Fcmz biPh  
biPh bhS bhSiA Ac Smd bhdiF FciA  
fcd-fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

<sup>19</sup> Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF  
KdchD, BSh S gFdmC MhWm, B GZc  
gjWiA AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi  
KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid EE,  
ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz <sup>20</sup> fhØi UmEch  
AèhD BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ MdUi Fci  
Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB XifhBZhZ

Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-  
WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

<sup>21</sup> Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW  
Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchem Lhdhb  
MhWhBchz Abhc MhSi ahB djFiAL,  
MhLjW Ac LjXhSLme Sjbchem  
Lhdhb FBchz

<sup>22</sup> gMcS XhCdJLc Zjdi gjWiA Abi  
ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdiF BLhc  
Whbm AbiE Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWh-  
Bchbz

<sup>23-24</sup> Abi XhCdJL Ac MbhSc gFdcM  
MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gC HCL  
ahBD Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz  
EC OhCWc fcFci FmfiAc BchîL  
ahBD Ac bjbW ahB FjASjLm Sjbchem  
Lhdhb MhWhBchz

<sup>25</sup> Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCdJLm BLh  
Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH  
Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-  
GZciC CLièhD Sjbchem BbhWm Tic  
chGhz bWE chGiE, ZCS MbhWh Vci  
AèhD ShW B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh  
djFhB chGLidh, <sup>26</sup> EBdm EGW BSh  
UİWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm MhBc Ec  
KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc  
MbhWhc WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA  
chGLidh, ESh MhBc Ec, MhSm Shch  
Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc  
ZhBØ EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci  
EGW SZdiH Fch Ec <sup>27</sup> ShBWC DFbhİ  
Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm  
KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShW  
ShciY ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ<sub>id</sub> fciY 7 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**XDdh FciØ<sub>iA</sub>**  
**XciKisi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch  
 Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
 LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic  
 AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd FciØ  
 MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh  
 LgiYhz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD  
 ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm  
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc  
 chMVhWi FciØ ALid FhD-FhcZhcc  
 dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE  
 ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW WbjWhc  
 MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm ULLchZhc  
 SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC OhCWE  
 SfcîY AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18 cjFj  
 UmGCÀh)z ShBW FciØ OhCW ThFi  
 YiciA AEAc SiW ZLc ZhUm MmZdh  
 BYiL OhCWE SZdiH FchS ABdh, EC  
 fbD FciØ MbhSc bjcâi EFdm GZc Uidh,  
 MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc  
 H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm Dch  
 HhBZi ahfhD bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz  
 SmC gMcS XhCdjLm Shchem Xchbif  
 Uidh XichFi bhS bhShc dhHiz EC ULBE  
 WiAbSC AèhB XhF cjcjc UhW, Sh-E  
 XichFi bhS bhShcm ShBW Zmfi Uhb  
 UiLpW, FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB  
 bjWfh, gmUhDES Ac gjfiAci XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc  
 bhMm GjZ Zmfi UdhuDi, MiWhc Fhb,  
 bhbdh-bFðbh, ZiftiqGdh, bU GhEA,  
 Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-  
 FhMcm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc  
 WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh  
 FcLpW (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchem  
 SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi  
 dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc EFdm  
 HjWhc Fhb LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo XhF-  
 XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac  
 Shch XZiï bgâSc AfîF EBWz bgâSc EBD  
 gFd ThFi Ze VWz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ 1:10-  
 4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib  
 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbiW Ac UmZ-UmZic  
 XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi 11:2-  
 14:40

(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15  
 cjFj

(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA 16 cjFj

*Lhdhb MhWhWi*

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD AèhB  
 UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW  
 LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc bjbiW  
 ahB LjLiWm, <sup>2</sup> FciØ OhCWc Aèhc  
 MbhSc bhWfc HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc  
 HmLm dmGchbz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
 SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF-  
 XZiï FcLpW Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc  
 dhHi UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac  
 EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abhc  
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA bh-  
 WpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch EC KiP-  
 iGhW dmGchbz ShBW ShchcE bhdiF,  
 AbchcE bhdiFz

<sup>3</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac  
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac  
 fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

<sup>4</sup> Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc  
 Aèhc UcZhce fjFciA AUhd Fci, FhcW  
 BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbch  
 Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz <sup>5</sup> EC cgbS EBD,  
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA  
 Sjbch gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh Ac  
 AGd-Bdibm VWi EBLz <sup>6</sup> EGW UmGh  
 Mhc, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh  
 Shdib UiLdhb, BSh Sjbchc Uide  
 HhTiA chGLz <sup>7</sup> Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD  
 ULLchZhc SfcîY AWhc dhHi Sjbch  
 Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA  
 ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS  
 XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz <sup>8</sup> Abi  
 MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD  
 Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm bMZjS  
 chGZh, MhSm ShBW ABZhc AH  
 XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS cBZhDz  
<sup>9</sup> Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, ShBW Mmdh  
 FpW Edh EDz ShBW Sjbchcm UhES  
 UiLpW, Sjbch MhWj ShW GhL bhDAC  
 MW BLh BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâcF  
 chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

## Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ (1:10-4:21)

### *MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi*

<sup>10</sup> Sm ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz <sup>11</sup> gjWE, FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi MhWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FhBìh-YLhU Kdmcz <sup>12</sup> Abi gjWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, “Abi XhCdJLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi AXèLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi XiSec Udc,” Ac FmC FD, “Abi Ad-bLic Udcz”

<sup>13</sup> Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh ZhOh-ZhOi Fch EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCdJLcm Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcL Wi?

<sup>14</sup> Abi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac HCL Lheh, UILch FjWj bhWfcm Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz <sup>15</sup> MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLz <sup>16</sup> AiiYhW ahBc XciZhcc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi, DLheh Ac FjWj bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi FciA Abhc bWE Ec Whz <sup>17</sup> Ad-bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh, Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi ahZ-aJHiD SZdiH FchS XhPhBLpW Wh, MhSm LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

### *Ad-bLiC AèhB AGd Ac Zd*

<sup>18</sup> Mhch HMZi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-bLic LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED, EBdm Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm BSh EBd AèhB Zdz <sup>19</sup> ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdcm ZmFhbh Fcbj, Ac ZjÐibhw EFdc ZjÐicm ZiYd Fcbjz”

<sup>20</sup> Sm EC AGdUhc EFd FjAB? Adib EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS ScF Fchc GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz <sup>21</sup> AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWS Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi

ZmAGdic EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjbiW EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz <sup>22</sup> BgjUi EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGSh KhBW, BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, <sup>23</sup> EBdm Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh EBd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz <sup>24</sup> EBdm ZWi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc Uhesi ZÜh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLiC EBdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz <sup>25</sup> AèhB ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fÄi ThFi ZCS fzdz

<sup>26</sup> ahB EFd, KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbchcm MmZdh Uhes UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, GmbShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz <sup>27</sup> EBdm UIWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc AGdUhc EFdm fcb XhBWz Ac UIWiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc ZdZhW gFdSh fcbiÜh EBWz <sup>28</sup> UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm GjZ SjË bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjS MmShc FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc KGjS MmSh Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhDz <sup>29</sup> ShBW BShcm XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH Wh XhBWz <sup>30</sup> Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFiC EBLmz Ad-bLiC EBdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd, XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiÿsh Ac AMhUic GjOiz <sup>31</sup> DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB FcCFz”

## 2

<sup>1</sup> ahB EFd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÛc fjÛc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhhc dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz <sup>2</sup> Abi bWm bWm PiF FcLdhb, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch

EBLm, BSh Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb  
WhDz <sup>3</sup> Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm  
cBShb, EC fbD WiMcm FbMjc bWE  
FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz <sup>4</sup> Abhc  
SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc  
bW Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac  
MjÅi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjj  
Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz <sup>5</sup> Abi  
KhBdhh, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-  
Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi AèhB  
Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

*AèhB XhF cjjc UmEA AGd*

<sup>6</sup> Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc  
HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm  
EC AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh MHSc  
WmSh EFdc dhGhWE WhD, Shch S  
ZcZhu EAc XTiz <sup>7</sup> ALdm Abch Ghdi  
AèhB AGd-gmFbSc ZhSjWi HjXW  
ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi ZmXhc  
S UIWiA XDuh Fchc AHmC AèhD  
ShW WiMc bcMiD PiF FciA chGLpW,  
MhSm Abch ShW HCcZc ahHi EBz  
<sup>8</sup> EBdm EC MHSc WmSh EFdm BSh  
ZjMch Whz BSh ZjMdm Shch, gC  
HCcZc VW Abchc bhdiF BLhem LdiZc  
CXcm dOFhBA bhcd Wh EWmz  
<sup>9</sup> EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbm  
FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,  
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh  
chGLpW,  
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, Fh-  
WmE gjWlm Wh,  
Uide bhMm FjWjUiW KiØhe  
FcLm Whz

<sup>10</sup> BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjc bhMUi  
Abchc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz XhF  
cjjc EMhWh FjØhc WhB, ShBW  
Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhcE MhWpWz  
<sup>11</sup> bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC ALm Wi,  
Mmch DFMWm AcF MWc bWc GZc  
MhWpW? Ghdi WiMc cjjmC Shc bWc  
GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc  
XhF cjjc Lheh Uilch FmC ShW HhBzi  
ZmXhc MhWm Whz <sup>12</sup> Ac Abch S  
UIWiAZi cjjc XhBLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc ScY  
ThFi ShW cjjc XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW  
UmEA WiAbS EFd Abch KiWiz <sup>13</sup> Ac  
EC WiAbSc ZmXhcmC Abch FB, BSh  
FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc AGd ZmZghc  
Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjc bhMUi Shdib  
XhBA FBZ cjjcWi gFiFScm MhBc  
Fchc dhHi, Abch cjjcWi bhS bhSiz

<sup>14</sup> Mm bhWjf cjjcWi bWahZc WhD,  
AèhB XhF cjjc bhMUi MmSh bidm  
gm BShcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc  
HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc gm  
ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh cjjcWi MHSc  
ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjcUi MhKhB Fch MhDz  
<sup>15</sup> Mm MWc bhMm XhF cjjc ALm,  
gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA UmGm, Shcm  
FmC MhKhB FcS Xhcm Whz <sup>16</sup> Mmdh  
Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,  
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBD Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc Uide  
ThFhD, Abch BSh ZjMchbz

**3**

*SZdiH Fhb EBd AèhB GmMBS*

<sup>1</sup> ahB Efd, cjjcWiF MWc dHm  
MmdhGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc  
dHm Bdh bhSShb XhcLi Whz ZcJ  
UIWiAZi bhWfc dHm Mmdh bhSh  
CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC bhSiLiz Sjbch  
S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm gjcjÍhpØc  
dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh bhSidhbz  
<sup>2</sup> XDdh Abi Sjbchem fÅ GhWi Wh UiA  
Ghdi UlV GhZhBLdhh, gi fbD fÅ GhWi  
GhEAc MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW  
ZhUmE Sjbch B ZmXhcm gjcjÍh cBLz  
<sup>3</sup> FhcW Sjbch EGWE UIWiAZi cÅ-  
bhjfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm EGWE  
Bjfh, FhBÏh-ylhU dhHhBdC ALmz  
Sm Sjbch cÅ-bhjfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi?  
<sup>4</sup> Sjbchc bhMm FmC MmZdh FD, gm  
XhCdjlC Udc, FmC FD AXèLc Udc, Sm  
Sjbch UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW WhD  
Wi?

<sup>5</sup> AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdjlC Zh Fm?  
Abch S fhbhBÛ GmMBSFhci, Abchc  
bhMUi Sjbch BbhWc XTm ABLz  
AèhDC Abchem MhcMic B UhDBÍ  
UiLpWz <sup>6</sup> Abi ZiL dhHhBLi, AXèLm  
XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm Ze  
FcLpWz <sup>7</sup> DcdhHi MmBW ZiL dhH-  
hBW Ac MmBW XhWi UmBW, Dch  
ALdm FjØhc WhD, EBdm MmBW  
BShcm Ze Fci SjdpW, ShBWC gÀdshz  
<sup>8</sup> ZiL dhHhEch Ac XhWi UmEchc DFB  
CÐmfsz Dch XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS  
bhYif Fhbc Yd XhBZhz <sup>9</sup> EBdm Abch  
UlBEMWmC Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch Aèhc GmS, ShW ZhWhBd ZidQiqz <sup>10</sup> Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS Abi XhBLi, EC cgbSc ZdmC Abi AGdUhc chM-bmîcic dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC GjOic CXcm EBÛ MWm ZidQiq ZhWhBchz EBdm Fm Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm Shch gjfiAc ECFz <sup>11</sup> Mm BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh gC GjOi, BFOh ZhU UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi FmC HheS XhcS WhDz <sup>12</sup> EGW B GjOic CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Xhîc, dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi Ic ZhWhD, <sup>13</sup> Sm Fm Fidh ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh Fci UmGh MhBZz cjM ghfcc UiW BSh MhBc EBZ, gC UiW EÉi-XciÀhc bhMUi BSh Gjdh-bmdh EBZz <sup>14</sup> MmBW MmSh ZhWhBLpW, BSh MjUi OiFiA cD, Sm DBW Xjcjéhc XhBZh <sup>15</sup> EBdm BSh Mdi Hmdm Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeZ, Sh-E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gm AHjBWC bhMUi Xhei UiA ABLmz

<sup>16</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm ShW XhF cggj ZfS FcpW? <sup>17</sup> FmC MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm, Sm AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhz FhcW ShW ThFhc Ic EBd XZiî, Ac SjbchC EBdhD gC Icz

<sup>18</sup> Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi UIWiAc AGd-Bdibm WiMcm AGdUhc bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz <sup>19</sup> FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjDi, Aèhc WMcE Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE ALm, "AèhD AGdUhc EFdcm Shchc KhdhFiS VcpWz" <sup>20</sup> AcF ADASE ALm, "AGdUhc EFdc gFd KiØhc ZmFhbh, BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz" <sup>21</sup> DcdhHi Abhc FTh EBd, gÀdShc S Sjbchc, Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz <sup>22</sup> XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc, B UIWiA, MiÛnHi, bCS, ZcSbhW, aZifS, gÀdShc Sjbchcz <sup>23</sup> Sjbch EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi EBdh Aèhc

#### 4

##### *Ad-bLic LhghZic MiÛnHic WbjWh*

<sup>1</sup> Abchcm UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCF, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi

ah×hcc GhMhÓiz <sup>2</sup> Ac Mmchc CXcm ah×hcc GhMhÓic ahc UmEA ED, Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhdz <sup>3</sup> Sm Abi gF-ghdhd Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh AUhdSmC FcCF, DSm Abhc FjØh MhD AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc ZiKhcC Fci Whz <sup>4</sup> Abhc bW fhUh EBdmE XcbhW Fch Mhc Wh Abi WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc FcZhz <sup>5</sup> DcdhHi fPiF fbDEc AH XcMØ, bhWi bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch FjWj ZiKhc FciE Whz AÛhBcE MmSh djFhBd ALm, ShBW ABA BShcm YcE AWZh Ac bhWfc Uidc HjXW WiES EFd MhBc FcZhz gC fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY XhBZh

<sup>6</sup> ahB Efd, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abi Abhc WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW UiA Sjbchcm FBdhh, MhSm Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE, ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz <sup>7</sup> FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh FjØh ZWiHmLz Sjbchc WiMc DbW FjW VW ALm, MmSh Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE, Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhHici FcchD FmWm?

<sup>8</sup> Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE Ec, Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA VWi EBHmL, Abchcm ZhU UiAc Sjbch ZhUfh ZWiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc ZhUfh EBdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc dHm ZhUfh EBShb XhcShbz <sup>9</sup> MjÐ-ZÛi EFdcm bhcidizhc WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc Gcc FhShcE Mhchcm chGh ED, Abhc bWE ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW LhghZi EFdcmE Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz Abch Aîh MHSc HmLm, gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciîh EFdc HmLmE Shbfhc WhDEF ZWiHmLiz <sup>10</sup> Abch S Ad-bLic dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZWiHmLz Abch FbMjc, Sjbch ZdZhW, Sjbch Zjdm Bîsi ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj Bîs WhBz <sup>11</sup> Abch EGWE XmOc ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-Ic WhB Fci ZpSdc dhGhW cBac Ac bhBc-VBc GhBac <sup>12</sup> ghbmfh WiMc ASm

bmWS Fci GhBAcz bhWfc HhBd-bÛ  
gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB KhBAC, Mjdbj-  
WicMhSW, gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcz  
13 ZUWhb-HiZS fBÌ Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm  
Shchcm ZjMhBAcz EGW XcMØ Abch  
Aih MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc  
HmLmC MBÖhd ZWiHmLiz

14 gjWE, Sjbchem fcb UmEAc  
WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi Abhc  
bhDAC AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc Fchc  
dhHi dmGchbz 15 bWE chGiE, Ad-  
bLic ZmXhcm Shdib UmEAc dhHi  
Sjbchc AMhc AMhc CihU ThFSH  
XhpcW, EBdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES MW  
WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUì BLhDB  
MiÛnHiS DFbhÌ AbiC EBdhb Sjbchc  
ZhYz 16 EGW Abi Sjbchem biWS  
FciA FBAC, Abi Mmdh Kdi, SjbchE  
Edh KdeZ 17 EC WiESm Abi SibTicm  
Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, bhdiFc  
Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDAC gF-ghdhd  
XjSz bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh  
bhWiA KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd  
MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShBW  
bWE FchB UiZhz

18 Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE  
Fcmc, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm ABShb  
WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-ZmOhici  
UmGhBchz 19 BWfhèh Abi GjZ MdUiC  
ABbjz MmShD ZehB-ZmOhici  
UmGhBch, Shchc bhS gjWhS WhD,  
Ghdi Shchc bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz  
20 Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc ZmXhc  
WhD, BSh EBd FjUcSi GmbShc ZmX-  
hez 21 Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc  
HmLm FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh dBA  
Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb biMhM?

## **bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib**

### **5**

(5:1-7:40)

*WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc*

1 Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm Mmd-  
hGhW MHBÛ MiWhc Fhb Kdmc, Bdh  
Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc  
bhMc DF MWm WiMc ghSW bhcmE  
ZCc dhGhW chGLmz 2 DcZhUmE  
Sjbchc ZehB FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi  
Sjbchc YhWh bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac  
MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm Mbhs ThFi  
Zhc Fci UmEA CKiS Wh Wi? 3 Abi  
f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE

cjgm S Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi  
MmHiD BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh  
ZiKhcic dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc  
ZiKhc FciA chGLiz 4 Abhc ZiKhc  
EBd, Sjbch bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF  
MhHhS Udh EE, EC fbD AbiE cjgm  
Sjbchc dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc  
Zd-fÀiE Abchc dHm ThFZz 5 Ac EC  
WhYcbhWc fcidcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHi  
fDShWc ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm  
bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm  
WhMhS Xhdz

6 ahBApWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc  
dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi,  
bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbhdhcmE Tjeh  
Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? 7 Sm Sjbchc Uid  
ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ YhdhB  
UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lheh bDUhc  
GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbch Ghbic  
Lheh MWz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic  
bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW Abchc dhHi  
Ad-bLicmE FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz  
MhWE S, gC BUE gFd dhGhW Ghbic  
chGh ghchbz 8 DcdhHi AE, AbchE  
gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi Bfjh Ac  
GhchXicm ZhUUidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic  
Lheh cjoì, bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU  
AUhD Fciz

9 Abi AHm Sjbchem dmGLdhb,  
Sjbchc WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm fj  
VciE Whz 10 Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc  
GZiL bhWjfh, djai, UGdZhM Ac UmZ-  
UmZic XjMh Fcchc fjHE DÀmcm Lhei  
UiShDz Bdh EBdm S Sjbchc MHSc  
Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE MhBSmHi  
EBZz 11 EBdm Abi Ghdi EGhW FBShb  
KhBchb, FmC MjUi WiMcm bjbiW  
FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai,  
UmZ-UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch,  
bUGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc  
fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm GhWh-XiWhE  
GhBE Whz

12-13 gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh XeLm  
Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc ZiKhc  
FcShb? BShc ZiKhc AèhDC FcZhz  
EBdm SciFhc aiSec bhWfc ZiKhc Fch  
Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi? SCchS FiShZE  
ALm, “gC WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM  
ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

### **6**

*bhbdh-bFðbhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc*

1 Sjbchc FmCcc MjUi FjWj BbhWUhc  
ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif ThFm, Sm Aèhc

XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD? <sup>2</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÙh EFdmC Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aìh MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC bhbjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh FcShD Xhc Wh Wi? <sup>3</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yiciìh EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm UlWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD! <sup>4</sup> Sjbche MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-AKhcc Mcjc ED, EC fbD MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcm FmWm ZiKhcc fhdif ZhWhe? <sup>5</sup> Abi S Sjbchem fcb UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbche bhMm BdH AGdUhc fhdif DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBW Sjbche WiMc bhMc H×Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhcepW? <sup>6</sup> Abi UmGchb, ZiKhcc bMdiLE ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD FhBìh FcchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhc LhbWm! <sup>7</sup> ALdm Sjbch ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdif KhdhBchD, BShD S Sjbche WiMcC GmSi Ecz Sjbch BSh fBì FcE Wh FmWm Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh FmWm? <sup>8</sup> ZcJ Sjbch WiMmC S EBÙhd FcchD, bhWfcm OHichD, Ac BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FcchD!

<sup>9</sup> ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbche ajd KiØh Ulc ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW, bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOjA WhKhBW, fbFhbi, <sup>10</sup> Kjci, dja-dhdKi, bUGjc, HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhM, BSh bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSh WhDz <sup>11</sup> Sjbche bhMc FjWj FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD, EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Ac Abche Aèhc cjgm Sjbchem VBA LhY FcLm, Sjbchem XZiï Fch EBLm Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÙ Fch EBLmz

*gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfAc*

<sup>12</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdShc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdSh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFci, BdH KiØh PiF WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdSh MhBM EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb EBSHb WhDz <sup>13</sup> FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi Ac GhWic dhHi XmO UmEA EBLmz” GjZ fjÙc FTh, EBdm AèhD S B UIBEShc

ZiWhf FcidiZhz bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh Fchc dhHi WhD ZcJ bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac bhdiF BLh fcide dhHiz <sup>14</sup> AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Ac EC Zdm AbchemE MiÙh FcZhz <sup>15</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbche fcid EBd Ad-bLic fcide EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidem Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcide dHm bidhBSHb Wi? WhCMjZièh, FjWjbØmc Wh! <sup>16</sup> Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf ZmOic dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC ZmOic dHm DGhWE bidiMhDz Mmdh XZiï SCchS fciYE dmGh ALm, “Shch UIBEMW DF fcid EBZhz” <sup>17</sup> EBdm Mm MW bhdiF BLhc dHm bidiMhD, gm ShW dHm cjgmE DF EBMhDz

<sup>18</sup> ahBApWcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc MiWh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS HjWh Fcm, BSh fcide Zhcm Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcide ZicjÐm HjWh Fcmz <sup>19</sup> Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbche fcid EBd AèhB XhF cjgic FhZh Ic, EC cjgcm Sjbch Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbche Uide ZfS FcpWz Sjbche fcid S Sjbche WiMc fâU WhDz <sup>20</sup> ZCS Uhb UiA Sjbchem GciU Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbche fcidem Aèhc HCCzc FhbE dhHhEz

## 7

### *ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib*

<sup>1</sup> ahBApWcm, Sjbch MmSh YSja MhWhc dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL, EGW EC ZmXhcm FBchbz Sjbche FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi ahdh Fhb EBd ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchz <sup>2</sup> EBdm fbhMc ghdS UmGiA Abi FBchb, MiWh ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF ZmOhBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac XcSmF ZmOiØcE MhbhB ThFdm ahdhz <sup>3</sup> gFd MhbhBD Shc ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz <sup>4</sup> ZCc fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc MhbhBcz EdhGhW MhbhBc fcide Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCcz <sup>5</sup> MhbhB-ZCD DFm-EBÙcm Wichf FciE Wh, Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc dhHi UIBEMWm Xchbif FciA FiLj fbD AdhUh cBShD Xhcz ZhUm gicZhc bidiMiE, MhSm

fcidc GhBfc dhHi fDShWm Sjbchem  
HjWhc XTm OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz  
6 Sm B ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem FjWj  
gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS Uichbz  
7 Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh Ebd, gFd bhWjf  
Abhc dhGhW AZiASi cCF! EBdm  
Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm DFE  
WbjWhc cgb-WiAbS XhBLpWz

8 Sm ehei ZmOiØcm Ac ZC bch  
ZmOhBØcm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch  
MjUi Abhc dhGhW cBSh XhcpW, Sm  
ahdhz 9 EBdm WiMcm fhbdhBSm  
Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-fhUi FcCFz  
FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA bch  
ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

10 Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb  
Uichb, ZCD MhWj ShBc MhbhB LheiA  
Wh MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb Wh,  
ðDEJ bhdiFmC Uichz 11 Ac MjUi ShB  
gciA MhDHi, Sm ULLch ZiA Wh ZCF,  
ZcJ MhbhBc HmLm YiciA ACFz Edh  
FjWj MhbhBDE Shc ZCcm ShdhF Wh  
UmCFz

12 EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh S fch-  
fci bhdiFc gjFjb WhD, ShW XÀm Abi  
FBchb, FjWj bjbW ahBc ZC MjUi  
BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW Ac ShBW  
MhbhBc dHm fffhc FcSh KhBW, Sm  
MhbhBD ShWcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz  
13 EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOi bhWfc Mhb-  
hBE MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW,  
Ac MhbhB ShW dHm cBSh KhBW,  
Sm ZCD B MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh Um-  
CFz 14 FhcW EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD  
ShBc MhbhBcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac  
EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE XhF-  
XZiï FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc  
gjcJhpw S WhXhF Ebd EwMz ALdm  
S AèhD EGW ShchcmE XhF-XZiï bWE  
FcpWz 15 EBdm BLhDB SciFhc Zh-  
Bch gC ZC Zh MhbhB MjUi DbWmC  
AdHEBmish KhBW, Sm EBSH XhcZhz  
Bdh ghdSm gC bjbW ahB Zh ZBW  
ZiAc FjWj ZhÜwc bhMm ThFpW Whz  
ZjMchD Wi, Abch fhØid cEAc dhHi  
AèhDC Abchem UhES UiLpWz 16 E ZC  
EFd, Sjbfi Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc Mhb-  
hBc MhW Sjbfi ZhKhBShD XhcShD  
WhD? E MhbhB Efd, SjbfiC Zh Fidh  
ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbfi ZhKhB-  
ShD XhcShD WhD?

17 MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm  
Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh  
UhES UiLpW, gm Edh KdCFz gFd

BLhDB MhbScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb  
UiAcz 18 Mmdh, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd  
FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm  
gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm EðiFhc Wh  
FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj  
bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm,  
gm bLdbhWi Wh FcCFz 19 bLdbhWi  
Fhb FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSh FjWj  
Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb  
bhWhC EBd ALd FThz 20 AèhD Mhcm  
Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC  
ghdSmC ThFCFz 21 BLhDB SciFhS  
ABZhc FhdE Sjbfi Hjdhb ALdhD Wi?  
Sm BShc dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh,  
Ac ðhviW EBsm Xhcdm ðhviW EEZ  
22 Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm bhdiF BLhD  
Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW  
UcZhcE ðhviW EBHmLmz Ac ðhviW  
ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW,  
gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWiHmLmz  
23 ahBApWcm, Sjbchem ZCS UhbUi  
GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc  
Hjdhb ZWiE Whz 24 AèhD Mhcm Mm  
ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc UcZhcE gm  
EdhC cCFz

25 EGW Abi AZiASi XjeiØc bjLdhc  
ZmXhcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc  
HmL ThFi Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi  
Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-ghdhD cBA  
Abi Abhc bShbS MhWhBchbz 26 EC  
AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA  
AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW  
Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz 27 Sjbhc MjUi ZC  
ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac  
ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE  
Whz 28 EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh  
EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiASi Xjei ZiA  
ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi  
MHSE Shchc Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi ThFi Abi  
Sjbchem ZhKhBShb KhBchbz

29 ahB Efd, Abi FBShb KhBchb,  
bhdiF BLhD GjZ MdUi SficiY AWch,  
Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi  
ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhBóh  
ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhBóh WhBz  
30 Mmch ULG-bLiZSE ALpW, Shch  
bWm FcCÀh FjWj ULG-bLiZS WhB,  
Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcch, Shch bWm  
FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch  
GciU-Zifi Fcmc, ShchE bWm FcCÀh,  
BSh bhdc CXcm Shchc FjWj UhZi-  
Uhea WhBz 31 Mmch MHS-ffhc dBA  
Zmî, Shchc ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fffhci



Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH  
EBMhcz

<sup>32</sup> Abi KhBchb, Sjbchcm gFd  
WbjWhc KiØh-ahZWh ThFi gchB  
chGShbz FhcW AZiASi ZmOhBØm  
KiØh FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh  
bhdiF-bCdchcm Gjfi chGh MhDz  
<sup>33</sup> EBdm ZiASi bhWfm KiØh FcpW  
ffhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm  
Gjfi chGh MhD, <sup>34</sup> DcdhHi Shchc bW  
Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiASi  
ZmOi Ac XjeiØm KiØh FcpW bhdiFc  
ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdchcm Gjfi  
chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc fcid Ac  
bW XhF-XZií ThFmz EBdm ZiASi  
ZmOiØm KiØh FcpW ffhcc ZmXhcm,  
Fidh MhbhBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz  
<sup>35</sup> ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib EFd S Sjbchc  
ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc  
HdhS FjWj Yhf dhHhBShb KhBchb  
Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF  
XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-  
bCdhc Afif EEz

<sup>36</sup> FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm  
Shc AZiASi Xjeic UhD-UhDBÍ AUhD  
Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDef XhcEBMhc  
Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE  
Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA  
UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz  
<sup>37</sup> EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm,  
Mhc bWE FjWj EfhØi WhB, gm Shc  
WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B  
bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-  
fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC  
Fcmcz <sup>38</sup> EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm  
Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi UmD, gm WmF  
Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm  
AZiASi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE Zmf  
WmF Fhb Fcmz

<sup>39</sup> MhbhB MSUiW MiÙh ThFpW,  
ESUiW ZC MhbhBc ZhÙWE ThFpWz  
EBdm MhbhB bhch Hmdm ZCD  
GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLU bhYiF  
BLhDB SciFhc MmFjWj MWc HmLm  
ZiA ZBSh XhcpWz <sup>40</sup> Sh-E Abi bWE  
Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE  
ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gÀdsh AèhB  
cjgjc Zdm FBchbz

**BLhDB bjbIW Ac  
UmZ-UmZic XjMh**

## 8

(8:1-11:1)

*UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA*

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm  
ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdhc FTh  
FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC  
AGd-ZjÐi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB  
Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz <sup>2</sup> FmC  
MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MS-  
GhW fiAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm  
Whz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs  
Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz <sup>4</sup> Sm  
UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc  
ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh  
ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh  
Lheh ULch FjØhc WhBz <sup>5</sup> ALbhWE  
Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-  
UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA ThFm,  
Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz  
<sup>6</sup> EBdm Abchc MhWh bSm Ghdi DF  
Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBZi  
ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDUh EBLm,  
ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF  
ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW,  
ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD  
gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW  
dhHiC OiFiA ALiz <sup>7</sup> BSh ZjMhc AGd  
S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm  
AHm UmZShcm aMWh FcS, DcdhHi  
Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB  
UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc ZiZmFc  
FbMjciD Shcm FdJFi ZhWhDz <sup>8</sup> ALdm  
FjWj WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch  
Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh  
GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED Wh,  
Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

<sup>9</sup> EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC  
ðhviWsh FjWjbØmc MhWj FbMjc  
BbhWUhc dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh  
EDz <sup>10</sup> Sjbchc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm,  
EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm MjUi  
Sjbchcm UmZShc bÙicE ZBA XfhU  
GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC XfhU  
GhBS WhD Wi? <sup>11</sup> Ac EC FbMjc  
ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD  
MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, EGW Sjbchc  
EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWhf EcZ  
<sup>12</sup> EdhGhW Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc  
bjbiW ahBApØc dHm HjWhc Fhb  
FcE, Shchc FbMjc ZiZmFcm ULG UmE,  
EC fbD Sjbch Ad-bLic ZicjÐmc HjWh

FcEz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-  
XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abhc ahBc  
BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm HjWh  
ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hjî GhEAE  
DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

## 9

### *LhghZi EFdc EViFhc*

<sup>1</sup> ahBApWcm, Abi FiSh ðhviw WhD  
Wi? Abi FjWj LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi  
FjWj Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi Wh  
Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb  
FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? <sup>2</sup> EBÛ  
FmC Abhcm LhghZi FBA Wh bh-  
WdmE Sjbch S bhWZhD, Abhc LhghZi  
Fhbc fid-Khàe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bh-  
MUi Sjbch ShW CçS EBLz

<sup>3</sup> Sm Abhc LhghZi XU dBA  
Mmch fÜD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC  
MjAX gjWCÀhz <sup>4</sup> Abi Ac LhghZi  
ZhcWhZhLm FiSh GhWh-XiWhc  
ZmSW XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi?  
<sup>5</sup> bjbW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fhc  
EViFhc Abchc WhD Wi? EBÛ LhghZi  
EFdm, bhdiF BLhc ahBApØm Ac  
LhghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMíc ZiZicm  
dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci  
Wh Wi? <sup>6</sup> Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC  
WiMc ASm FhbhB FciA GhBShb  
Wi? <sup>7</sup> WiMc HhOôOic OmFh ahJHiA  
FmC LiXhBc KhFci Fcm Wi? Mm  
Hicím Ydc ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc  
Yd GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm Xfj  
Xhd chGm, gm BShc UlV GhD Wh  
Wi? <sup>8</sup> Abi S Ghdi bhWjf AGdm  
bhSiAc Wh, bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh  
FBLmz <sup>9</sup> fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh  
UmEAac fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE  
Whz” Sm AèhD Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh  
FcpW Wi? <sup>10</sup> ShBW ALdm Abchc  
FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD Wi?  
WióD, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh EBLid,  
FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW Ac MmBW  
VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfdc ZhO XhEAc  
AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch CKiSz <sup>11</sup> Sm  
Abch Mmdh Sjbchc bhMm cjghWiF  
ZiKi cjBLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL  
ThFi UlWiAZi GhWi-XhWi MjHhB,  
Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb Wi? <sup>12</sup> Ac EC  
ZmXhcm MjUi Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ  
bhWfc UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE  
Zmfi UhZi GhOhBShb Xhci Wh Wi?

EBdm Abch Bdh UhZi Wh GhOhBA  
fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm  
Gjf-GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc XTc  
FhOh Wh EBz

<sup>13</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZiÏ  
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW,  
Shch EGhW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh  
XhBW, Ac FjcZhWi GhWhS Mmch  
Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjcZhWic bhd  
ThFi ZhO XhBWz <sup>14</sup> PiF EdhGhW  
bhdiF BLhc gjFjb ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci  
SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC Fhbc  
CLièhD GhEA-YiÛh XhBWz

<sup>15</sup> EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi Whz  
Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh dmGiAc Wh,  
Abhc dhHi EShc ZmZih FcShD Fciz  
EGW Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC  
ZmFhbh ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci  
MhEAC ahdhz <sup>16</sup> Abi Mm GjF-GZci  
SZdiH FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGh-  
Wic FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi Ycmz  
SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhÛS  
XeCF! <sup>17</sup> EBdm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm  
SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcéhc ALm,  
Ac MjUi WiMc GjfiD Wh-E Fci, Sm  
bhdiFc UmEA MiçUhc gifhZm S Fci-  
Acz <sup>18</sup> EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcéhc FiSh?  
B Xjcéhc EBd, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA  
ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB Wh, ZiWh  
XDfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc ZmSWz

<sup>19</sup> Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb  
WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW  
ZhKhWic dhHi WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb  
ZhWhBA chGLiz <sup>20</sup> BgjUi EFdc bW Mp  
Fhc dhHi BgjUi fbhME Abi BgjUic  
dhGhW EBLiz Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc  
EViWm WhD, EBdm Mhch ShW fciES  
bhWm, Shchem Mp Fhc dhHi Abi  
Shchc dhGhW EBLiz <sup>21</sup> Ac Mhch  
fciESc ZhBch, Shchem Mp Fhc dhHi  
Abi fciESc ZhBch bhWfc dhGhW  
EBLiz ALdm Abi Aèh UmEA fciESc  
Zhcm WhD, Ad-bLic fciESc EViWm  
ALiz <sup>22</sup> Mmch FbMjc, Shchc HmLm  
Abi FbMjcc dhGhW EBLi, ShchemE  
Mp Fhc dhHiz ZmXhc EBd, MmFjWj  
bØm FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi  
Abi gFd fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz  
<sup>23</sup> Ghdi GjF-GZcic dhHiC Abi BSh  
FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi EBz

<sup>24</sup> Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec  
GmdhS CPiA gFdmC UCehD, EBdm  
Xjcéhc Ghdi DFMWmC Xhdz EGW

SjbchE ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcejhc  
 XhEz <sup>25</sup> UCec GmdhS UCehBA ghci  
 bhWfm Edh DF bhdh XhD, Mm bhdh  
 ZhUm Wi EBMhD, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc  
 dhHi Dch ZCS FPiW WiEb-FhWjWE  
 bhWmz EBDm Abch S ALd EÀD bhdh  
 XhEAc dhHi BSh Fcchbz <sup>26</sup> DcdhHi  
 CÐmfs Lheh Abi UCehBchb Whz  
 MmSh ZmOhBØm ZhShfc dHm Fidh-  
 Fidi FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz  
<sup>27</sup> ZcJ Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi UiA Hjdhc  
 dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBÛc HmLm  
 GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci, Xjcejhc ThFi  
 WiMm ZhU Wh Xeiz

## 10

### *ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi gjfAci*

<sup>1</sup> ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic  
 bhMm Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc IOWh  
 Sjbchc bWE cCFz Dch gFd S HhBZi  
 bmIc KhFhc Sdm cBSh, gFdm XhED  
 AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA HmLdhz  
<sup>2</sup> gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid  
 UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF  
 HjLd FcLdhz <sup>3</sup> Shch Aèhc UmEA DFB  
 dhGhW HhBZi GhWi GhBLpW, <sup>4</sup> DFB  
 dhGhW HhBZi XhWiE GhBLpW,  
 gFdm Edh DF FjUcSi XhÍc ThFi XhWi  
 GhBSh, Mm XhÍc Shchc dHm dHm  
 cBS, EC XhÍc EBdh Ad-bLiz <sup>5</sup> Sh-E  
 Dch Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF  
 Gjfi ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc dhf  
 bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

<sup>6</sup> BSh IOWh EBD Abchc Shdibc  
 dhHi DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA  
 Abch gjfiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW  
 Fj-XTc AfF Wh EBz <sup>7</sup> Shchc bhMm  
 FmC FmC Mmdh bjcSiXjMh FcLid,  
 Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz SCchS fciYE  
 ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh,  
 ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci,  
 gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU  
 FchS dhHdhz” <sup>8</sup> AcFZhc Shchc bhMc  
 ZCS MWm MiWh FchD, DFB UiWm  
 SmBf AMhc bhWjf bhch HmLdhz  
 Sm Abch MhWj EdhGhW MiWh ThFi  
 ZhKiA cBz <sup>9</sup> Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-  
 bCdhcm XciÀh FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe  
 GhBA bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm  
 Bdh XciÀh Wh Fciz <sup>10</sup> Shchc bhMc  
 ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-MFh FchD,  
 Aèhc HMZc YiciñhD Shchem ZiWhf  
 FcLpWz DcdhHi Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

<sup>11</sup> Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid WifhWh  
 gifhZm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gj-  
 fiAc EBz Abch Mmch EC AGmci Mb-  
 hWhc bhWjf, EC dmGh XeiA Abch  
 MhWj fhZVhWm cBz <sup>12</sup> DcdhHi FjWj  
 bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm bMZjS  
 ALm, Sm gm gjfiAc cCF MhSm Shc  
 BbhW Wh Admz <sup>13</sup> bhWfc MiÛnHiS  
 MmdhGhW XciÀh AD, EShc ZhBch  
 WDA FjWj XciÀh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec  
 Whz Aèh XhF S gF-ghdh, ShBW  
 Sjbchem fBÍc ESiciÀ FjWj XciÀhs Yhd-  
 hBSh WhD, ZcJ XciÀh ThFi ZhKiZhc  
 XTE ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh fBÍ  
 FcShD Xhcz

<sup>14</sup> E bhDac Ulí EFd, DcdhHi Abi  
 Sjbchem FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh  
 ThFi MhW ZhKhEz <sup>15</sup> Sjbchem AG-  
 dUhc MhWiAC Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh  
 FBchb Sjbch BSh MhKhB-ZhKhB FciA  
 UmGEz <sup>16</sup> Ad-bLic bmMZhWic fbD,  
 fjFciA AUhD FciA XiAdh ThFi Abch  
 Mm fcZS GhB, BShc bhMUi Abch Ad-  
 bLic dCc dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm  
 cjOi LieiA GhB, B GhWic bhMUi ShW  
 fcidc dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? <sup>17</sup> Abch  
 gFdm MmZdh DF cjOi ZhOia GhB,  
 Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW EBDmE  
 Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

<sup>18</sup> gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc ghds KiØh  
 FcE, Shchc MmSh bhWfm FjZhwic  
 Hjì GhBW, Shch gC FjZhwì GhWhc  
 gFd FhbE-E fciF EBMhBW Wh Wi?  
<sup>19</sup> Ac Abi FjWj FBchb Wi, UmZShc  
 Whbc XfhUcm gifhZE Vch MhD,  
 Zh EC UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD?  
<sup>20</sup> Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm  
 MS WbjWhc Zdi UmBW, BSh UmE-  
 UhWZ, ajS-YocSc WhbmC UmBW,  
 Aèhc Whbm WhDz Sm Abi KhB  
 Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc FjWj  
 GhSic-Ulí cCFz <sup>21</sup> gjWE, bhdiF BLhc  
 bmMZhWi Ac ajS-YocSc bmMZhWi,  
 B UlBE FhbE fciF EA Sjbchc dhHi PiF  
 WhDz bhdiFc XiAdh Ac ajSc XiAdh,  
 UlBESh ThFi DFdHm GhEA PiF WhDz  
<sup>22</sup> Sm Abch FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF  
 BLhc Uide AHjBW dhHhBShb Wi?  
 ShW dHm dhehB FciA MiSShb Xhcbj  
 Wi?

*GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gjfAci*

<sup>23</sup> bWE Ec Wi, Abi SAHm FBLi, FjWj FjWj MWm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh KiØh S PiF WhDz MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdshc ghdhd, EBdm gFdShD S bhWfc BbhW ZhehD Whz <sup>24</sup> Sm FjWj MWmC WiMc ðhcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, ZcJ EBÛc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FcEz <sup>25</sup> ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj Hjî ZiFi EBdm BSh GhBE, WiMc ZiZmFcm fhØi chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD FciE Whz <sup>26</sup> XZiï MZjc fciYo S FD, “B MHS Ac MHSc gÀdshc bhZjUcz”

<sup>27</sup> DcdhHi Abhc SciFhc ZhBcc FjWj bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem UhES UmBW, Ac Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD Wh FciA MmSh LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz <sup>28</sup> EBdm FmC MjUi Sjbchem MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj UmZShc Whbc XfhU, Sm Mm MWm BGhW FBLm, Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc dhHi BSh GhBE Whz <sup>29</sup> Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc FTh FBchb Wh, gC ULch bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW EBÛ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhcM, Abhc BÈh-EWiÈhc ðhViWShS FmWm WhF Hdhs? <sup>30</sup> Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

<sup>31</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh FcE Zh MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc HCcZc WiESm FciEz <sup>32</sup> ZWi BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi, Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTc FhOh ZWiE Whz <sup>33</sup> Abi Mmdh gFd WbjWhc bhWfcm gFd ZmXhem GjF chGhc Kmìh Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi S WiMc ðhcTc KiØh Fci Wh, fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmìh Fci, MhSm Shch WhMhS ghLid FcpWz

## 11

<sup>1</sup> Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh Abhc dhGhW KdEz

### MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhUS FcE

<sup>2</sup> E ahB EFd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Shdib bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhemC AbhcM BAU chGchD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz <sup>3</sup> Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW ZjME, Ad-bLic EBdh gFd ZmOhBØc bhTh, ZmOhBW EBdh ZmOiØc bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh Ad-bLic bhThz <sup>4</sup> DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD Mm ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc bhThcm EfçhW Fcmz <sup>5</sup> EdhGhW Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, EC ZmOiDE ShBc bhThc EfçhW Fcm, ShB bhTh FhbhBd ZmOiØc dhGhW ZWiMhDz <sup>6</sup> FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc Kjd FhbhBdhCFz EBdm ZmOiØc Kjd FhbhWi fcbc ZifD bWE EBdm, ShBc bhTh HjciA chGCFz <sup>7</sup> DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhBØc dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmOhBØcm ShW WiMc LjcSm XDuh FcLpW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc ED, EBdm ZmOiØc bhMUi ZmOhBØc bgibh MhBc EDz <sup>8</sup> XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S ZmOi ThFi XDuh EBLpW Wh, EBdm XDdh ZmOi bhWjf bhB ghEA WióD ZmOh ThFiC XDuh EBLpWz <sup>9</sup> Ac ZmOiØc dhHi ZmOhBW XDuh EBLpW Wh, ZcJ ZmOhBØc dhHiC ZmOiW XDuh EBLpWz <sup>10</sup> EC Shdib bhYiF Yiciñh EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA, ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm gFd ZmOiØm bhTh HjciA chGh Mcjcz <sup>11</sup> Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz <sup>12</sup> FhcW, XDdh ZmOh AUb ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB ghEA XDuh, Sh-E ZmOiW ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhBØc MWb EDz ALdm gÀdshc S Aèhc XDuhz

<sup>13</sup> Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF Wi? <sup>14</sup> Ac fbhMc ghd-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh MhD, ZmOhBØc bhThS dhæh Kjd chGh fcbc ZmXhc, <sup>15</sup> EBdm ZmOiØm dhæh Kjd chGdm Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm HjciA chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh Kjd XhBLpWz <sup>16</sup> Sm BSh dBA

FmC ScF-ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAX Ebd, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj WiEb Abhc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc bhMme WhBz

*BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhwic ZmXhcm*

<sup>17</sup> EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, ZcJ GmSi EDz <sup>18</sup> Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbD Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE FciZ <sup>19</sup> ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz <sup>20</sup> gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidiA DZhUS-ZÛnHi FcE, EC fbD S Ad-bLic bmMZhwic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz <sup>21</sup> FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhdz <sup>22</sup> GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BÈh FciA Aèhc MbhScm Ddhbi FchD Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic FjØh WhB, Shchem fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBSbh? Sjbchc ShciY FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

<sup>23</sup> ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchcm UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cJoi ASE dBdh, <sup>24</sup> Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” <sup>25</sup> Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh Ebd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhcm BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz” <sup>26</sup> Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cJoi GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ ESZhcC ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FchDz

<sup>27</sup> DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cJoi GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc ZicjØm HjWh FciA Ulfi ZWiMhdz <sup>28</sup> EC cJoi

GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz <sup>29</sup> FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcidc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz <sup>30</sup> EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz <sup>31</sup> Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz <sup>32</sup> EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh Abhc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abhcm fhfW FcpW, MhSm UlWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abhcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

<sup>33</sup> DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhwic GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD DFm-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz <sup>34</sup> DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhd, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

## 12

*AèhB XhF cJgc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS*

<sup>1</sup> E ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cJgc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bhSiS Xhcm Whz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb, Aèhc cJgc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cJgc Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhdiFz”

<sup>4</sup> EC DFB XhF cJgc WhWhW Wb-jWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz <sup>5</sup> Abch WhWhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS FciZ <sup>6</sup> Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abhc bhMm Fhb FcpWz <sup>7</sup> gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cJgc DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz <sup>8</sup> EC XhF cJgc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjØic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGdUhci bhS bhShc

WiAbS UmEA EDz <sup>9</sup> DFMWm EC  
 cJgjc Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC  
 cJgjc Zdm ULLch MWm Zmbhcicm  
 ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW, <sup>10</sup> FmC  
 FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC  
 FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC  
 ZhU-ahdh cJgj EFd Ac MiW-ajScm  
 KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW  
 WbjWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh  
 Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA  
 UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz <sup>11</sup> BSh gFd Fhb  
 S EC DFB XhF cJgm FcpWz EC UhW-  
 WiAbS EFd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF  
 XcSmF bjbWcm ZhOia UmBWz

### *DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH*

<sup>12</sup> E ahBApW EFd, DF fcidc Mmdh  
 ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidia  
 DF fcid ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz  
<sup>13</sup> Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi  
 EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF  
 cJgm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc  
 dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cJgj Xh-  
 BLiz

<sup>14</sup> FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH  
 UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, ZcJ ZCS EJH  
 Mjeh UmEA EBLmz <sup>15</sup> EGW XhED  
 MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm  
 Abi fcidc EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi XhE  
 MmW fcidc EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF  
 WhDz <sup>16</sup> ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, “Abhc  
 Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcidc EJH-E  
 WhD,” DcdhHi FhW MmW fcidc EJH  
 WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz <sup>17</sup> bhWfc Aîh  
 fcidC MjUi KCG EBMiS, Sm gjWZhc  
 GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi  
 fhch fcidC FhW EBMiS, Sm ImchW  
 gjJHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? <sup>18</sup> Sm  
 AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcidc Wh-  
 WhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz  
<sup>19</sup> gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBMiS,  
 ShBdm fcidc FjW ghdS EBd EWm?  
<sup>20</sup> fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S  
 DFOhCz

<sup>21</sup> KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjb-  
 hcm Abhc UcFhc WhB,” Ac bhThD  
 ULBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchcm  
 Abhc UcFhc WhBz” <sup>22</sup> ALdm fcidc  
 Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHJBWC  
 Zmfi UcFhciz <sup>23</sup> fcidc Mm fcbe EJHcm  
 Abch gJcj-bJcj bWE Fci, BShcm Abch  
 Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm  
 Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm

Abch Bîs FciA HJciA chGiz <sup>24</sup> EBdm  
 Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD,  
 BShcm HJciA chGhc UcFhc ED Whz  
 ALdm AèhD EC gJcj-bJcj Ac FbMjc  
 EJHcm Zmfi Bîs UiA, gFd EJHcm  
 Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW,  
<sup>25</sup> MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, ZcJ  
 DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW  
 bWE Fcmz <sup>26</sup> fcidc DF EJHc MjUi Fi  
 ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF  
 EJHm Bîs XhBdm, Aîh fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi  
 Fcmz

<sup>27</sup> Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid,  
 Sjbch DFE MW EC fcidc DFE EJHz  
<sup>28</sup> MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm  
 XDdh LhghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bh-  
 Sch, ZhUm CîhU EFd ZEABd FcLpWz  
 DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch Fm-  
 chbSi Fhb Fcch, Zmbhc ahdh Fcch,  
 fhBî-fghDSh Fcch, BLhDB MbhScm  
 KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD  
 bhSch MWz <sup>29</sup> Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj  
 LhghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC Xi-  
 chFi bhSpW Wi? gFdC CîhU Wi? Ac  
 gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh  
 XhBLpW Wi? <sup>30</sup> gFdm FjWj Zmbhc  
 fiYh FcSh XhcpW Wi? gFdmC HhBZi  
 ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi  
 ZjMhBA UiSh XhcpW Wi? WióD Whz  
<sup>31</sup> Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi  
 Uhbi WiAbS EFd XhEAc dhHi AfîF  
 EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchcm AcE  
 ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbZ

## 13

### *bgäsc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VW*

<sup>1</sup> Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf Zh ALbhWi  
 Yiciîhc HhBZi ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc  
 aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm  
 S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd XiSdc  
 IÖi Zh NWNW Fch FcShdc dhGhW  
 EBHmLiz <sup>2</sup> Abhc MjUi XichFi bhSiZhc  
 GmbSh ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhc  
 ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc AGd-ZjÐiD Fh-  
 bid EB, Ac Abhc BbhWi ZdUi CKh  
 Xhecme DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS  
 gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm Abhc Uide  
 FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE  
 Abi FjØhc WhDz <sup>3</sup> Abhc gFd VW-  
 LhbhWh MjUi HciZ-ULGicm ZidhB  
 UmB, DbWFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi

MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj YhDUh WhBz

<sup>4</sup>bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-bhDA Fcm, BJfh Fcm Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh, EgJFhc Fcm Wh, <sup>5</sup>ZhU ZmZghc Fcm Wh, WiMc ðhcTc Kmìh Fcm Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm Wh, <sup>6</sup>WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED Wh, ZcJ gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz <sup>7</sup>bgäSm gÀdSh fBÌ Fcm, gFdSh Ziðhf Fcm, gFd ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA VpÌ Vcmz

<sup>8</sup>gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUiW YkehBMiZ, WhWhW ahfhE fmf EBMiZ Ac AGdUhcc AGdE YkehBMiZ, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD Whz <sup>9</sup>Sm EGW Abch S FjWjShC fjèAWh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE fjèAWh FBShb Xhci Whz <sup>10</sup>EBdm Abch MhWi, fjèAWh EAc fbD MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-Kjch gFdSh YkehBMiZz

<sup>11</sup>Abi MmZdh gjcj ALdhh, EC fbD gjcjÌhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjcjÌhc dhGhW KiØh-ahzWh FcShb, Ac gjcjÌhc dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWh FcShbz EBdm EGW S Ze EBHmLi, DcdhHi gjcjÌhc dhGhW AKhc-ZmZghc ZhU UidhBLiz <sup>12</sup>EGW S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm gC fjèAWh EAc fbD ABdm Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz EGW Abi gÀdSh XjchXjc MhWi Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE gFdSh MhWbjz

<sup>13</sup>ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ, BShc bhMm bgäSc gFd ThFi Zez

## 14

*XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSc SYhS*

<sup>1</sup>DcdhHi E ahB EFd, SjbchE bgäSc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EE, GhL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm GiAdi EEz <sup>2</sup>FhcW Mm bhWfm HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh, Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh, gm Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi

FDz <sup>3</sup>EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm, bhWfc UidE Afh Ac fhØwh MjHhDz <sup>4</sup>Sm Mm MWm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm HeiA Sjdm, EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdpWz <sup>5</sup>DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE Zmfi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi UilCh FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh UmD, Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

<sup>6</sup>ahBApWcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi, EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfhcFTh, AGd-gmFbScFTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh FiShZi WLiES Wh MhWhB, Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ Wi? <sup>7</sup>bWm FcE, Zhfi, fh-ciÛh, Ac MmSh ZhBÐ-ZhMWhc aiScm FjWj MhW WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ? <sup>8</sup>MjðS MhEAc dhHi YCMi fiqHhD MjUi Xciéhc AEAM Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQi EBZ Wi? <sup>9</sup>EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh EMhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? <sup>10</sup>B UlWiAS WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz <sup>11</sup>Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiz <sup>12</sup>BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS UiA MbhScm HeiA SjdH MhD, EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi Kmìh FciEz

<sup>13</sup>DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiS Xhcmz <sup>14</sup>Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjjm ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm FjØh Fcmc Whz <sup>15</sup>EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? Abi cjjc UiA ULA FcShb, Ac Zjði UiAE

FcShbz Abi cggj UiA HiS-HMd HhBbj, ZjÐi UiAE HiS-HMd HhBbjz <sup>16</sup> Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cggj UiA fjFciA AUhD FcE, Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS? Shch S ZjMmcC Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch S EKiWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz <sup>17</sup> Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFciA AUhD FcchD, EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA SjdH Ec Whz

<sup>18</sup> Abi Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBzi ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm ZCS Zmfi bhSiz <sup>19</sup> Sh-E MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBzi ahfhD AMhc AMhc FThc ZUdh, bhWfc Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh FBbjz

<sup>20</sup> ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjÐi gjcjIhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bjfh-WiÙhc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc dhGhW ECFz <sup>21</sup> ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfUi,  
ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGUi,  
Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz  
Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS WhD,  
BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

<sup>22</sup> Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBzi ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, ZcJ E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh E-BbhWUhc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh WifhWhz

<sup>23</sup> MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DFdHm HhBzi ahfhD bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf BWE AD, Sm Shch Sjbchem XhHd FBZh Wh Wi? <sup>24</sup> Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi bhSpW, EbW fbD FjWj E-BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghbd, Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm WiMc HjWhc ghdS ZjMidiZ, EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FcZz <sup>25</sup> Shc bWc djFhBd ZifD Gjdh-bmdh EBZ, SmC gm LBMUhs Xeia Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY FciA FBZ, "AXWhchc bhMm WióD Aèh XhF AMic ALpWz"

*BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW bhWh*

<sup>26</sup> ahBApWcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhS MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbD FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhcm FpW, FmC HhBzi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm EDz <sup>27</sup> FmC MjUi HhBzi ahfhD FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz <sup>28</sup> bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch MbhSE KjXKhX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz <sup>29</sup> Ac XichFi bhSch EFdm Edh ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB FcCFz <sup>30</sup> EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS ALpW, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBW WichB EBMhCÀhz <sup>31</sup> EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC DF DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm gjWch EFdm Shdib Ac CSfhg XhDz <sup>32</sup> XichFi bhSchc cggj S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm, <sup>33</sup> Aèh XhFm WióD Hjdbhd XLÙ FcpW Wh, ZcJ fhØi XLÙ FcpWz

<sup>34</sup> Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc gFd MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW Ebd, MbhSc bhMm ZmOi bhWjf WichB cEA CKiS, HY-fY Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSh bhWCFz <sup>35</sup> Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi EBdm ZheiS HiA WiMc MhbhBc HmL ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc bhMm ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch fcbz

<sup>36</sup> ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb FjWj Sjbchc HmL ThFi ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi Sjbchc HmLmC ABLm Wi? <sup>37</sup> bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi GmbShAdh bWE Fcm, Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCF, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh dmGdhb, BSh gÀdshc bhdiF BLhc gjFjbz <sup>38</sup> Ac FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBÙ Fch EBS WhDz

<sup>39</sup> DcdhHi E ahB EFd, Sjbch XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Ac HhBzi ahfhD bhSiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz <sup>40</sup> Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc AUZ-FhDUh Ac WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA Fch Mcjcz



**bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh****15**

(15:1-58)

*BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpW*

<sup>1</sup> E bjbIW ahB EFd, Abi AHm Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTh EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh FZjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE cBLz <sup>2</sup> Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC Gjf-GZcic bhMUi WhMhS XhBchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz <sup>3</sup> ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE FciA SjbchcmE MhWhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz <sup>4</sup> ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF bCSç SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBLpWz <sup>5</sup> MiÛh EAc ZhUm ShBW XDdh LhghZi XiScm, ZhUm ShW gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz <sup>6</sup> DcZhUm ShBW DFdHm XhKfcE Zmfi bjbIW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH MiÛh ALpWz <sup>7</sup> DcZhUm ShW ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz <sup>8</sup> Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-Nheh XjS, EC AbhcmE ShBW UmGh UiLpWz <sup>9</sup> LhghZi EFdc bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÛ, Abi S LhghZi FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm Mjdbj FcShbz

<sup>10</sup> EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBÛ LhghZi EFd ThFi Zmfi bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm WiMm FcShb XhcLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz <sup>11</sup> DcdhHi Abi Zh EBÛ FjWj LhghZid MmBWC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

*Abch bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBJ*

<sup>12</sup> Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC

FmbWm FD, bhWjf bciHmdm Ac MiÛh EBSH WhD? <sup>13</sup> bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBLpW Whz <sup>14</sup> Ac Ad-bLi MiÛh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW AWhe ZmFhbhz <sup>15</sup> DbWFi EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW Abchc SZdiH EBD, AèhD Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpWz EBdm bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÛh FcLpW Whz <sup>16</sup> Ac bjcUh EFd MjUi MiÛh EBA Wh CPpW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBA CPLpW Whz <sup>17</sup> Ad-bLicm MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz <sup>18</sup> ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmchc bCEBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz <sup>19</sup> Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UlWiAZi MiÛhHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfi ZU WLiZz

<sup>20</sup> EBdm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiÛh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÛh Fch EBLmz <sup>21</sup> ZjMchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiÛh EBA CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz <sup>22</sup> ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm ECdh gFdcM MiÛh Fch EBZz <sup>23</sup> EBdm Dc bhMm FTh ALm, AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÛh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc SficiY AWhe FhdE ShW Cçs EFdcME MiÛh Fch EBZz <sup>24</sup> DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UlWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA Hh-BZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfhB fbMhBZhz <sup>25</sup> FhcW, AèhD MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcMØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm EBZz <sup>26</sup> Ac fmf UlfbW bCScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhz <sup>27</sup> XZiİ MZjc fciYE ALm, "ShBW gAdshcmC

Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD, gÀdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi EBd, AèhD ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz <sup>28</sup> Ac gÀdsh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdShcm dBA EC GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFC gÀdshc CXcAdh EBWz

<sup>29</sup> ABËh VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HjLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi FjWjUiWC MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUh FiSh? <sup>30</sup> Ac Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm IÖhD IÖhD ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi EBac? <sup>31</sup> ED, ahB EFd, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBac! Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz <sup>32</sup> BYiL OhCWE Mjdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UlWiAZi WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-UhE YkcSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz” <sup>33</sup> ahBAPwcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LièmG ALm, “Fj-fjHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz” <sup>34</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ðDEJ AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbc ZmXhcZ

<sup>35</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd FmbWm MiÛh EBZz? Shchc fcidc HPW FidhGhW EBZ?” <sup>36</sup> ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbhc WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch CPm Whz <sup>37</sup> Ac Sjbhc ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc, EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz <sup>38</sup> ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF BShc LjcS-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYiF Kmchc LjcS-AFhc UmBWz <sup>39</sup> ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hji S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hji DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac

bhLc AcF dhGhWz <sup>40</sup> ECdh ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm, UlWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E Zmgmîi fcidc SmM DFdhGhW, Ac UlWiAZi fcidc SmM AcF dhGhWz <sup>41</sup> fjcjMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc SmM AcF dhGhW Ac Smchc SmM ULLch dhGhWz Db-WFi DF Smch ThFi AcF Smchc SmME AdhUhZ

<sup>42</sup> bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPhE EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi UiA ghcdm XKiMhD, EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÛh Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKS WhDz <sup>43</sup> EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi UmEA ED, fçhWi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH EBZ ZdzHw ghdSmz <sup>44</sup> bhOi UmEA ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF fcidz cÃ-bhjfc fcid MmZdh ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcidE ALmz <sup>45</sup> Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhcm XZiï ŞCchS fciYE ALm, “EC XDdh AUb MiÛh MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm fmf AUb, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh MiÛnHi UmEch cjjgz <sup>46</sup> EBdm cjghWiF Mm fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF fcidz <sup>47</sup> Mmdh XDdh AUb bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm ULLch AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmîi ThFiz <sup>48</sup> MHSc bhWjf EBdh EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc dhGhW, Ac Zmgmîi bhWjf EBdh gC Zmgmîi MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz <sup>49</sup> Sm ZhZh AUbc dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic FhDac LjcS XhBLi, PiF ECdh gC Zmgmîi MWc dhGhW Zmgmîi LjcSE XhBbjz

<sup>50</sup> ahBAPwcm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, cÃ-bhjfc FjWj fcid Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjBØmC KicihDB ZWm Whz <sup>51</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchcm DFOh ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb, MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdc LjcS ZUdiMiZz <sup>52</sup> FiAbSc FhdE DF bjgjcôsc bhMm, KGjc XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEAc dHm dHmC Abch ZUdiMibz EC fiqHh ZhMiA ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcSm MiÛh EBZz, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhD, Ac AbchE gC LjcSm ZUdiMibz <sup>53</sup> DcdhHi Mm fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh LjcS XhBSm EBZ,

MmSh FjWjUiW XKiS WhD, Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh LjcS XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW bcS WhDz <sup>54</sup> Ac Mm fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm MmZdh KicihDB LjcS XhBZ, Mm fcide bCS ED, BShD MmZdh KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhdhbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

<sup>55</sup> E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

<sup>56</sup> bCSc Zif UhS Ebd HjWh, Ac HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD bjLh WZic fciESz <sup>57</sup> EBdm Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mp UhW FcpWz

<sup>58</sup> Sm, E Abhc bhDAC ahBAPW, Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS EE, MhSm FjØhD Sjbchcm AdhBS Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm gcghbmfh XjchXjc ZidhB UmE, Sjbch S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm B bmWS FjWjBØmC ZmFhbh MhD Whz

## ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA

### 16

(16:1-24)

*cidìY KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm*

<sup>1</sup> E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcm fhBìc dhHi KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdcm Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, SjbchE ECdh FcEz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic SCYiF EWjMhDB ghšhc XDDh UiW FiLj OmFh-XDfh UdH FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABbj, EC fbD FjWj KhÛh SjdH Wh dhHmz <sup>3</sup> Abi ABA ghcdm Sjbchc UdH Fch EC UhW-GDchS MmcjMhdmbE dBA MhEAc dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm XLÛ FcZhd, Abi KiPi UiA Shchcm XhPhBbjz <sup>4</sup> Ac Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm EBA MhBZhz

*gMcS XhCdjLm FciØ LYcc WiES*

<sup>5</sup> Abhc GiAd Ebd bhFiUWiA EBA ABShb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA Umfc aiScmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz <sup>6</sup> ABA gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc HmLm cBbj Zh Aîh fiSFhd Sjbchc HmLmC

FhOhBbj, MhSm Abi MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm SjbchC Abchcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS FciA UiZhDz <sup>7</sup> XTc FjObc dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi MhEAc FhdE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhB Wh, Abi KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm ThFbjz <sup>8</sup> EBdm XÓhbFh BU XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC cBbj, <sup>9</sup> FhcW Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh fjMjH ALm, B fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz Sh-E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicjViSh Fcchz

<sup>10</sup> GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc EWE ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD cBSh XhcepWz MhWE S, Abi Mmdh bhdiFc GmMbS FciAc, ShBWE PiF ECdh Fcchz <sup>11</sup> DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh Abhc HmLm ABSH XhcepW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm AHjABA UiEz Abi S ShW dhHi Zhc KhBAc, Afh Fci ahBAPØc dHm ShBWE ABZhz

<sup>12</sup> Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb, ShWcm ZCS biWS FcLdhb, ahBAPØc dHm EBA EGW Sjbchc HmLm MhBSh, Sh-E FjWjBØmC chMi EBdh Whz Sm fbD-fjMjH EBdm ZhUm MhBZhwz

*ZiUhDB Lhdhb*

<sup>13</sup> ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd gjfiAc EE, BbhWm bMZjS EE, fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac ZdZhW EEz <sup>14</sup> Sjbch MSShC FcE, bgäSc fgiS FciEz

<sup>15</sup> Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm AîiYhw ahBc XciZhcC EBdh XDDh BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbSc dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz <sup>16</sup> DcdhHi biWS FciAc, Bd-hGhW bhWfcm Sjbch BìSc fgiS aMiE, AcE MS MWm Edh GmMbS FcpW, Aèhc Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh aMiEz <sup>17</sup> EC AîiYhw ahB, Yh-SjWhS ahB Ac AFiF ahB ABLpW Um-GiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ XjcW EBLmz <sup>18</sup> Dch Abhc Ac Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz Sjbch EC dhGhW bhWfcm GhL BìS FciEz

<sup>19</sup> Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AFid Ac YiLFidh, Ac Shchc Icc MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc bgäSc fgiS Sjbchcm Lhdhb

MhWhBchz <sup>20</sup> gFd bjbIW ahBApØm  
Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz Sjbch  
DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz  
<sup>21</sup> Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC  
Lhdhbc FTh dmGdgbz <sup>22</sup> bhdiF BL-  
hcm MjUi FmC bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm  
Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz bhchWh Th!  
bhWi, E Abchc bhdiF, SficiY AWCÀh!  
<sup>23</sup> bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci  
cCFz <sup>24</sup> Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc BLhDB  
bgäs cBdz AbiW |

**Xziï Bõid fciY 8 Wæc  
LiXhch  
ULLch FciØiA  
XciKiSi**

Xziï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh ULLch LgiYhz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi dmGLidhz XhCdjLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ ZicjViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdjLc dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMUi ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW CSfhg, ULG-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDdh BLhDB MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDfhc EahZc fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA Umf EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm, Ac bhFi-UWiA EGWFjc HtiL Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviw Umf ALidz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cjFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc 10-13 cjFj

**ajbiFh**

(1:1-11)

*Lhdhb MhWhWi*

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ OhCWc BLhDB MbhS Ac Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc MS XhF ZÛh Efd Zfs FcpW, Dchc HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbîW ahB SibTiD EC LgiY- hGhW dmGchbz

<sup>2</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

*ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh*

<sup>3</sup> Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gÀdc Uidc ZjM UmEch Aèhz <sup>4</sup> gFd MhS ULG-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÛc ULG-bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchcm ZjM UiShb Xhciz <sup>5</sup> Ad-bLic dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS ULG-bLiZS fbÌ FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE XhBAcz <sup>6</sup> Abch Mm ULG-bLiZS fbÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc fhØWh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc dhGhW ULG-bLiZSE XeZhd, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM bhYiF Sjbchc Fìcm fbÌ FcSm fhBÌ FcZz <sup>7</sup> Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZjS DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc ULG-bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc UmEA ZjM-fhØWhc bhMmE fciF ALz

<sup>8</sup> Sjcéc ALiA UmfE Abch Mm bLiZSE XeLdhb, ESh Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBz giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ Edh bhchÍF ALid, DcdhHi Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei UiLdhbz <sup>9</sup> bWE FcLdhb, Abch Wióis bhch MhBbjz Sm Abchc B ghdS EBLid, MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh Fci SjdpW, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh Fciz <sup>10</sup> DF ZmMjBSh bCSc AS ThFi ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm acfh FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBZhz <sup>11</sup> SjbchE ULA-bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWc ULAc GhSicm Abch Mm cgb XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcZhz

**FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS  
XhCdjLc fâcF**

(1:12-7:16)

*gMcS XhCdjLc LYcc Umci*

<sup>12</sup> Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA

XZiï Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm  
MiÛnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc  
bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÛnHi Abch  
UlWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi  
Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz <sup>13</sup> Abch S  
Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh  
dmGiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD  
Ac ZjmchD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dm-  
GiAcz Ac Afh FciAc, Sjbch ghbmfhC  
Edh ZjmhS cBZhDz <sup>14</sup> ALdm Abchc  
ZmXhcm Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc,  
Abchem dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD,  
bhdiF BLhD SfcY AWhc fbD Sjbchem  
dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

<sup>15</sup> Ac EC FThc CXcm acfh FciA Abi  
GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc  
XTE UlBEZhc Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj,  
Hmdm Sjbch UlBEZhcC cgb-WiAbS  
XhBZhDz <sup>16</sup> Abi bWE FcLdhh, bh-  
FiUWiAS MhEAc XTm Sjbchc dHm  
UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc  
HmLm ABbj, MhSm DgjUiA MidhS  
MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abchem AHjABA  
UmEz <sup>17</sup> EBdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch  
bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSh RJ FcLdhh?  
MHSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED,  
ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh  
Wi?

<sup>18</sup> Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW  
Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh,  
Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc  
“ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz <sup>19</sup> Abi,  
LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm  
Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-  
bLiC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW  
BZWjeh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc  
“Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz”

<sup>20</sup> Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhC S Ad-bLic  
bhMUi Xjch EDz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc  
fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc  
CLièhD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED”  
FBZ <sup>21</sup> Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchem Ac  
Sjbchem MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB  
chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèhz ShBWC  
Abchem GmdhYSi UiLpWz <sup>22</sup> ShW  
WiMc VW gifhZm Abchem fid-Khàe  
bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh  
Abchem UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc  
XDdh Fiï gifhZm Abchc Uide bhMm  
AèhB XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

<sup>23</sup> Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA Abhc  
MiÛnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbchc  
ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhD Sjbchem

ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ OhCWE  
MhEA ZÛ chGLiz <sup>24</sup> Abch WiMcm  
Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh,  
ZcJ Sjbchem Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc dhHi  
Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW  
Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALz

## 2

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb,  
Sjbchc bWE UlG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac  
Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb WhDz <sup>2</sup> FhcW  
Abi Sjbchem UlG Uidm Abchem Gjfi  
FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchem UlG Uibj, EC  
Sjbch Lheh Abchem Gjfi Fchc Ac S FmC  
WhBz <sup>3</sup> Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW EBd,  
Abi MmZdh MhBbj, EC fbD Mmch  
Abchem Gjfi Fchc FTh, Shchc HmL  
ThFi MhWj FjWj UlG Wh XhBz Sjbchc  
CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS  
Gjfi Ebbj, SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZhDz  
<sup>4</sup> Abhc bWE Ze UlG dBA, KGjc XhWi  
YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLd-  
hbz ALdm Abi Sjbchem UlG UmEAc  
dhHi dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi  
Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW MhWhWic  
dhHiC dmGLiz

### *EXchVicm bhY Fch*

<sup>5</sup> Abchem MjUi FmC UlG UiA ThFm,  
Sm gm Ghdi Abchem WhD, Tjeh  
EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM UlG UiLmz  
<sup>6</sup> Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWm bidiA Shcm  
Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz  
<sup>7</sup> EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE,  
Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfi UlGm  
gm FhSc Wh EDz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi GhL Fci  
Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm  
bhDA FcE, BSh XcbhW Fci UmGhEz  
<sup>9</sup> Abi XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhh,  
Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm ZhBØ AL Fi Wh,  
DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGLiz  
<sup>10</sup> Sjbch MjUi FjWj ZmXhcm FmCccm  
bhY Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci  
UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh bhY  
FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm Sjbchc  
dhHiC FciAc, <sup>11</sup> MhSm fDShWm  
Abchem VjFh UiS Wh Xhcmz Shc Fj-  
bSdZc FTh S Abchc EMhWh WhDz

### *Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc dhGhW*

<sup>12</sup> Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic  
ZmXhcm Gjfi-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA  
UmGdhh, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi

bhdiFm Abhcm DFOh fjMjH Fci  
UiLpWz <sup>13</sup> EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc  
ahB SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD Abhc  
bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz DcdhHi ScjAL  
OhCWc bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA  
bhFiUWiAS HmdhbHiz

<sup>14</sup> EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA MhWhB,  
ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiM-  
pEc bgh YkcSic biLidc dHm Khd-  
hBchz Ad-bLicm KiWh S DF ImchWc  
dhGhWz AèhD ShW Mp-MhİhD EC  
ImchW Abhc bhMUi gFd MhHhS  
LiİhB UmBWz <sup>15</sup> Mmch WhMhS gh-  
Lid Fech Ac Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC  
UIBE Udc dhHi Abch EBdhb Ad-bLic  
DF ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD  
Aèhc UcZhcE FjcZhWic dhGhW fXiA  
Uichz <sup>16</sup> Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc, Shhc  
HmLm Abhc ImchW EBd bhc HU,  
Mhc Yd EBd Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch  
WhMhS ghLid Fech, Shhc HmLm  
Abch EBdhb MiÛnHic ImchW, Dc Yd  
EBd AGmchSc MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF  
Fhb Fchc dhG FjW MW? <sup>17</sup> WiMc  
dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc  
Fhdhb dBA ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc  
dhGhW WhDz Abch Zcj Aèhc XhPhBd  
MW gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm  
Aèhcm AMic-WhMic chGiA SZdiH Fci-  
Acz

### 3

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc  
GhUib*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch BSh  
FBA gicZhc Abhc WiMc fjWhb  
HhEAS dhHLi Wi? FjWj FjWj bhWfc  
Mmdh EBÛc HmL ThFi LWU WmEA  
dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW Sjbchc  
HmLm Zh Sjbch ThFi LWU XhEA  
dhHZ Wi? Wh, bjOmC Whz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc  
Whb S Abhc Uide bhMm dmGh  
ALm, SjbchC EBdhd Abhc LWUz Ac  
EC LWUc FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac  
gFdmC XeoZ <sup>3</sup> BGhW S Xciéhc ZjMh  
Mhd, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU EBdhd  
SjbchcC, SjbchC Abhc bmWSc Ydz  
B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh  
EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cggj UiA  
dmGh EBLmz BGhW S Sjc XheE XhEA  
fciESc dhGhW FjWj XhÍcc CXcm  
dmGh WhD, Zcj bhWfc Uide bhMmC  
dmGh EBLmz

<sup>4</sup> EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD  
Aèhc UcZhcE Abhc XjchXjc WióDES  
ALm, <sup>5</sup> Sh-E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm  
gFdSh FcidShb Xhcbj, Bdh FjWj FTh  
WhDz B GmMbSi HjW S Ghdi Aèhc  
HmL ThFiC XhBz <sup>6</sup> Aèhc dHm bidWc  
WDA CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi,  
ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW  
UhW FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm  
fciES bhWhc ZmXhc WhD, Zcj XhF  
cggj XciKhdWhD Uide BbhW-AFiUhc  
ZmXhcZ FhcW EÀcm bCS, Ac cgm  
MiÛnHiz

<sup>7</sup> XhÍcc CXcm dmGh fciESi Mm  
GmMbSm bcW AD, EC fciES WhMidc  
fbD S Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBLidz  
EC fbD gMcS bjLhc KmghcE Aèhc  
bgibhD WjchWi EBHmLidz ShW  
bjGc WjchWi LjcS MjUiE Aím Aím  
Fbi MhEA VcLid, SmZC ZWi BLchBd  
EFdm ShW Kmghcch ZhD KhEAc  
ShÀs EBLm Whz <sup>8</sup> EC fciESc GmMbSi  
Yd MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF  
cggj GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

<sup>9</sup> EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm Ulfi  
fhBZi Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi  
ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm GmMbSm  
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcm, B  
GmMbS S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!  
<sup>10</sup> ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh bgibhAdh  
ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh WhB  
FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc  
WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz  
<sup>11</sup> Mm WjchWic SmM Fhb VcLid,  
BSh MmZdh ES bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh  
KicFhd cBZ, BSh S AcE FS Zmfi  
bgibhAdh!

<sup>12</sup> Abhc bWE EdhGhW Afh  
ALm HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz  
<sup>13</sup> Abch S gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD,  
ShBW XcUh UiA ShW bjG HjciA  
TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA  
WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm Wh  
UmGpWz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Shhc Uid XhfhW  
EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE  
dmGh, Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh  
CLièhc FTh SidhES Fcdm, Shhc Uide  
bhMm XcUh ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-  
bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm EC XcUh  
gci MhDz <sup>15</sup> Ac EGW XcMØ gMcS  
bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fchc fbD  
ZWi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA  
Hjch ThFmz <sup>16</sup> Shhc bhMm FmC

MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci MhDz <sup>17</sup> EC bhdiF Ebdh XhF cjgj, Ac bhdiFc cjgj MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviwSh ALmz <sup>18</sup> ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch gFdc Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi XhF cjgjc FjUcSi ZdmC Bdh EcZ

## 4

### *bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW*

<sup>1</sup> EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhDBÍ Abchc ASE UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz <sup>2</sup> SZdiH FhbE bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDAbi FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhbE amMhd bifhB Whz ZcJ gF FThem GjdH-bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm MBHôH gifhZm XcbhW Fciz <sup>3</sup> Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm, Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch MhBch, Shchc HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz <sup>4</sup> EC MHSc UmZSh BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AÛh ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic Ebdh Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz <sup>5</sup> Abch S WiMc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm SZdiH Fcchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbchc Hjdhb ZWLiz <sup>6</sup> Abch BSh SZdiH Fcchb, FhcW Mm AèhD FBLpW, “AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECF,” gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc Uide Mhd-hBLpW, MhSm Ad-bLic Kmghchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDz

<sup>7</sup> AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW Ebdhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfÅi Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz <sup>8</sup> gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX ABdmE, Abch Kjcbhc EBLi Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz <sup>9</sup> Abchc CXcm Mjdbj Fch EbdmE AèhD S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz bhOiS

YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi Whz <sup>10</sup> ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc ULG-Fic WifhWh Abchc fcide dBA Ij-ciAc, MhSm Abchc fcide bhMm ShW MiÛnHiE UmGh MhDz <sup>11</sup> Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi, bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchcm S gc-ghbmfhC bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc EViW fcide ShW MiÛnHi MhBc EDz <sup>12</sup> EC Wb-jWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc bCSm, Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

<sup>13</sup> XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC FBdzbz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA AbchE Edh FBZ <sup>14</sup> FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm AèhD bhdiF BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci SjbchcmE ShW LhbWm AMic FcZhz <sup>15</sup> BSh gFdSh Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm ZCSm AcE Zmfi Fci Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcm Ac Aèhc HCcZ EDz

### *BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi*

<sup>16</sup> DcdhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz MjUiE Abchc cA-bhjfc fcid GD EBMhc, SmZC Abchc cjgj UiW UiW ShMh EBA CPmcz <sup>17</sup> EGW Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ Fi FciAc, B Fic ZUdh Abch KicFhdc dhHi EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz <sup>18</sup> KCGUi MmSh UmGh MhD, Abch S BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh, ZcJ MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh MhD, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, Ebdm MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, BSh KicFhdz

## 5

<sup>1</sup> Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi Mm Qoch-IcE ZfS Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc fcid dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE EBMhd, SmZC Aèhc UmEA DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S ghbmfh ZmgmîE ALmz <sup>2</sup> EC Qoch-IcE ZfS Fch ghdSm Abch dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBac Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc, MhSm Zmgmîi gC WDA Icc bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz <sup>3</sup> Sh-E FTh Ebd, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm Abchcm MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh MhDz <sup>4</sup> EC Qoch-IcE cBA



ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci  
 FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÃ-bhjfc B  
 Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh  
 Icc dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc  
 EC bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA,  
 KicFhd MiÙh ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz  
<sup>5</sup> EShc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm MjBS  
 FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhbh gifhZm  
 Abchcm XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

<sup>6</sup> DcUhd Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi  
 WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC  
 cÃ-bhjfc fcid dBA ZfS Fcbj, ESUiW  
 Abch bhdiFc HmL ThFi gchBd cB-  
 bjz <sup>7</sup> Abch S KGjc UmGh FjØhc acfhD  
 Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Kdiz  
<sup>8</sup> ALdm Abchc aiSc ach fhEf ALm, Ac  
 Abch cÃ-bhjfc fcidE cEA ThFi bhdiFc  
 dHm ZfS FchGhWC ahdh bWE Fciz  
<sup>9</sup> DcdhHi Abch fcidc bhMm ThFi Zh  
 Wh ThFi, Abchc WiES Ebd bhdiFcm  
 Gjfi Fchz <sup>10</sup> FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE  
 Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ, MhSm Ul-  
 WiAZi EC fcidm Abch MS WbjWhc  
 ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh  
 XhBz

### *Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH*

<sup>11</sup> Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi,  
 DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih  
 Fcchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhcE  
 Xcièhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc HmLmE Edh  
 Xcièhc ALiz <sup>12</sup> BGhW FBA Abch  
 gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb Wh, ZcJ  
 Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW  
 MhWhBchbz Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc  
 Wh UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh  
 dBA ZehB Fcm, Sjbch Shchem DFOh  
 MjAX UiShD Xhez <sup>13</sup> Abch MjUi XhHd  
 EB, Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi  
 bhTh ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC  
 ahdh ALmz <sup>14</sup> Ad-bLic bgäSm Abchcm  
 Xjf bhWhBA KhhdZ Abch Wióis  
 ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS  
 EBLid, DcdhHi gFdcC bCS EBLmz  
<sup>15</sup> ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh,  
 MhSm Mmch MiÙh ALpW, Shch  
 MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz ZcJ  
 Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch HmLdh Ac  
 gicZhc MiÙh EBLdh, ShW dhHiC Shch  
 ZhKpWz

<sup>16</sup> DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac  
 bhWfc ZhBcc LjcS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci  
 Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW

bWE FcLdhh, EBdm EGW Ac Bdh  
 Fci Whz <sup>17</sup> FmC MjUi Ad-bLic SciFh  
 FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA XDuh EBdz  
 Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci DÀmcm  
 WDA ZWiHmdz <sup>18</sup> BSh S Aèh ThFiC  
 EDz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm  
 Abchc bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchcm  
 EC GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi  
 gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz  
<sup>19</sup> Dc bhWi Ebd, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc  
 ZhD Wh KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW  
 dHm bhWfc bidW IOhBLpWz Ac  
 EC bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ  
 Abchcm UiLpWz

<sup>20</sup> DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ  
 gifhZm ShW XÀm bhSichbz ALdm  
 AèhDC Abchc bhMUi bhWfcm biWSi  
 Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XÀm AbchE biWS  
 Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm bidis EEZ  
<sup>21</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj HjWh-  
 WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch  
 gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÙE  
 Sjdi Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW  
 AWhc bhMUi AèhB XZièshD Abch  
 XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

## 6

<sup>1</sup> Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS  
 FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL,  
 Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz  
<sup>2</sup> XhF FhdhE AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,  
 WhMhS XhEAc UiW Sjbhcm fhBÌ  
 FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhS  
 XhEAc UiWz

### *gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbs Fhbc ghds*

<sup>3</sup> Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH  
 Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi  
 Abch Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm  
 Fhbm bhWfc bWE ZhVh ADz <sup>4</sup> ZcJ  
 gFd ZmXhcm Abch XcbhW UmGh-  
 Bchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz ZCS  
 ULG-Fi, Mjddb-bLiZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU fBÌ  
 FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz <sup>5</sup> Abchcm  
 ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc  
 MmdE ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-  
 ghJHhbh Abchc CXcmUi HmLm, ZCS  
 bmWS FcLi, Wh IjhbBA chBS FhO-  
 hBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz <sup>6</sup> BSh Lheh

Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, AGd-ZjÐi, LZcHhci, UDA-bhDA, Uide XhF cjgj, GhOi bgäs, <sup>7</sup> gF FTh FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi Zd, UlBE ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc ZmZghe FciAcz <sup>8</sup> bhWfm Abchem Uhb UmCF Zh Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh ZUWhb HhCF, BShD Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch, Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF XTm Kdiz <sup>9</sup> bhWfm FpW, Abchem KiWpW Wh, SmZC gFdm Abchem KiWmz Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE ZhKiA ALiz Abchem bhBc-VBc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec Whz <sup>10</sup> ZCS ULGc bhMmE Abch ghmfmh Gjfi-Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ EBAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC gÀdShc bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz

<sup>11</sup> E FciØ MbhSc bjbW ahB EFd, Sjbchc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdhC bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi Abchc bW CMhe Fci UiLiz <sup>12</sup> Abchc Uid Sjbchc dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid Abchc dhHi ZÛ Fci TBLz <sup>13</sup> Sm Abhc AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbchc dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid GhW GjdiA UmEz

### *ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh*

<sup>14</sup> Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhcc dHm WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm AÛhcic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? <sup>15</sup> BZdiLc dHm Ad-bLic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? bjbWc dHm ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh? <sup>16</sup> MhWE S, XhF FhdhbE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm ZfS Fcbj,  
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz  
Abi EBJ Shchc Aèh,  
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÛh Aèhc ZfS Gh-Whz Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcSic FjWj MhHh ALm Wi? <sup>17</sup> XhF FhdhbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi gcE,  
Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,  
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,  
SmC Abi Sjbchcm FZjd Fcbjz

<sup>18</sup> Abi EBJ Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,  
Sjbch EBZhD Abhc AEdhU,  
BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm  
FBchbz

## 7

<sup>1</sup> E bhDac ahB EFd, EC EAUh EFd S Abchc dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcide Ac Uide WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYö XjchXjc XhF-XZiÛ MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

### *SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi*

<sup>2</sup> ahB EFd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm EBÛhD FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz DcdhHi Abchem Sjbchc Uide bhMm PhB UmEz <sup>3</sup> Sjbchcm UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC FBLi, Sjbch S Abchc MhWc MhW FBdMhc OjFch, Abch bcdmE DFdHm bcbj, ZhKdmE DFdHm ZhKbjz <sup>4</sup> Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ acfh Fci, Sjbchcm dBA ZehB Fciz DcdhHi ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fhØi ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-ZhfiD achz

<sup>5</sup> gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS ABAE Abchc fcide FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gFdZhD ThFiC Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid Qc-GYz <sup>6</sup> EBdm Aèh XhF, MmBW ULGi MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchem ZjM UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz <sup>7</sup> Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh, EC ZjMm ShBW AbchemE ZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc Dffi, Sjbchc FhÛh-FhØic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch Zjdm GjZ AHtgiz EC gFdSh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

<sup>8</sup> ahBApWcm, Abhc AHc KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchcm ULG UiLdhb, SmZC Abhc bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhb, EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW ULG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE FiLj ULG XhBLdhb, <sup>9</sup> EBdm EGW Abi Gjfiz Sjbchcm ULG UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, ZcJ ULG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC ULG XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc FjWj GmSi Wh EDz <sup>10</sup> Aèhc UmEA

bWc FiD bhWfm SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm EC FiD S ULG WhBz EBdm UIWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW AWmz <sup>11</sup> Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchem WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm, HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh MWbhBLm, bWm bWm FS Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhem Sjbch gFd bØmc XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz <sup>12</sup> Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhb, EBdm Mm bhWfm EBÛhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÛhd Fch EBLm Shc dhHi WhD, ZcJ Aèhc UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdSGhW MhBc ED MmW, Sjbch ghLhC Abchem bgäs FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz <sup>14</sup> ALdm Abi Sjbchem dBA ShW HmLm ZehB FcLdhb, DSm FjWj fcbiÛhe EBLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchem dBA Abchc ZehB FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz <sup>15</sup> Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLIES bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ Zmfi ZheiLmz <sup>16</sup> Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

## **DgjUiAc BLhDB** **BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi** **UhW**

### 8

(8:1-9:15)

*bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdc UhW-GDchS*

<sup>1</sup> ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem MhWhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi FS WiAbS XhBLpWz <sup>2</sup> MjUiE ZCS ULG-bLiZS UiA Shchem XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ HciZ ghdSm ALdh, SmZC Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz <sup>3</sup> Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb,

Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi AcE ZmfiE UhW FcLpWz <sup>4</sup> Ac GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchem biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFd EahZc bhMm ALpW, Dchem EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fciF EBSH XhcpWz <sup>5</sup> Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch Dc KhBSmE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Shch XDDh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE fXiLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLmE fXh EBLpWz <sup>6</sup> BSh UmGiA Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchS Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj FcLpW, BSh MhWj fmfE FcpWz <sup>7</sup> Sjbch Mmdh gFd ZmXhemC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF Abde MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA Xeoz

<sup>8</sup> BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchem FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi EBÛ bjbW EFdc WmF Fhbc DfFic FTh MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW WiGjSz <sup>9</sup> Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHd Xhez <sup>10</sup> Sm Abi Sjbchem Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhD, <sup>11</sup> EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjcj FcLidhD, ECdh DfFiD MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz <sup>12</sup> UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, AèhD S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

<sup>13</sup> ahBApWcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÛ bhWfm Achb FcCF Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch gFdc ghdS DFdhGhW ECF, EGhWC Afh Fchbz <sup>14</sup> Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCdS EGW ZheSi ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbd ShchE Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW gFdc ghdS DFB dhGhW ECFz <sup>15</sup> Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, "MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh,

Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz”

*UhW-GDchS ZhØiZhc FhdE gjfiAci*

<sup>16</sup> gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abhc bWc bhMm Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm, AèhD EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz <sup>17</sup> ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALd FTh EBd ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz <sup>18</sup> ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBac, Gjfi-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz <sup>19</sup> MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÙ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbW EFdem fhBÌ Fchc dhHi, Abch EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZìh FcLiz <sup>20</sup> Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhcc EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh Xhdz <sup>21</sup> bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhdì cEAc Kmìh FciAcz

<sup>22</sup> Ac Dhc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchem GjZ Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE Zheilmz <sup>23</sup> EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBApØc ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÙ FciA Shchem XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ EDz <sup>24</sup> DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiSec bgäs, Ac Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEz SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

**9**

*UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLiES*

<sup>1</sup> ahBApWcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdem fhBÌc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc Mcjc WhDz <sup>2</sup> EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb

HhBA FBchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjfgMhH EBLpWz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi Abi EC ahBApWcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE EdhGhW MjBS cBEz <sup>4</sup> AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBApW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac SjbchE fcbiÛh EBZhdz <sup>5</sup> DcdhHi EC bjbW EFdem EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBÌ FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUi FciA FjØh AUhD Fch EBS WhD, Ghdi bWc GjfiD UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz

<sup>6</sup> GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZz <sup>7</sup> Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uidc GjfiD UhW Fcdm, AèhD bhDA FcpWz <sup>8</sup> AèhD Sjbchem gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhcpWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc UcFhci gFdSh ghbmfh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSh ZidhBShD Xhcz <sup>9</sup> Mmdh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,  
HciZ EFdem UhW FcLm,  
Shc XcmMHhci KicFhd ihDBz

<sup>10</sup> bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchemE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS ZehB UiZhz <sup>11</sup> EC dhGhW Sjbch gFdbØm VWi EBZhd, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhBZhd, SmC Abchc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD EBZz

<sup>12</sup> EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÙh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ ZCS MWc ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA Xeocz <sup>13</sup> Sjbch Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÅ EC GmMbS FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD FcZhz Sjbch ULBE ASm UhW-GDchS Zid-hWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ FcZhz <sup>14</sup> Sjbch UhW-GDchS UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AKhWF WiAbS XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz <sup>15</sup> Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGUi FBA YkehWic fhBØ WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

## **LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc**

### **10**

*(10:1-13:14)*

*Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdjL*

<sup>1</sup> E bjbW ahBApW, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bh-Wfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz <sup>2</sup> Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi Ucfhc, Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj ESGhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz <sup>3</sup> Abch MjUiE cÃ-bhjfc bhWjf, EBdm Abch Mm dhehB Fchb, BSh S FjWj cÃ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz <sup>4</sup> UlWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh Efí-ffí UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, AèhB Zdm Abchc Efí-ffíD Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz <sup>5</sup> Abchc EfíUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjÅi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf Fciz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm AWiz <sup>6</sup> Sm Sjbch MmZdh fjèAWh ZhBØ EBA ShW Sdm ABZhD, gC fbD MmSh EZhBØ cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

<sup>7</sup> Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc Ljcs UmGLz FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic Cçs bWE Fcm, Sm Shc KiØh

Fch Mcjc, gm MhW Cçs, AbchE S ShW Cçsz <sup>8</sup> ALdm bhdiF BLhD Abchcm Mm EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmX-hcm Abi FiLj ZehB UmGhBdmE S fcbiÙh EBShb WhDz FhcW B EViFhcc CØmfs EBD, Sjbchcm HeiA SjdH, FjWj GmSi Fch WhDz <sup>9</sup> Abhc B dmGh XeiA bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbchcm Qc UmGhBchbz <sup>10</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÃifhdi KiPi, EBdm ShBW FhÙhs ABdm UmGh MhD, ShBW FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC Hcb WhDz” <sup>11</sup> ESh bhWfcm MhWhwic dhHi FBchb, Abch UlcB ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF EdhC Fcbjz

<sup>12</sup> Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj Mwm Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc fUBfs EBSmE fhEf Fci Whz Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze Açf! <sup>13</sup> gjWE, Abchc MSGhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, ZcJ AèhD Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm SjbchE ALz <sup>14</sup> DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, EC fbD fibhc Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S gFd XDdh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS HmLdhbz <sup>15</sup> DLheh Xcc Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm fibhc Zhch EBD EWmz Abch Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbchc bhMm AcE ZCS Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz <sup>16</sup> gC fbD Sjbchc HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE HiA GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA Abch ZehB FciAcz <sup>17</sup> EBdm Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz” <sup>18</sup> FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm ahdh bhWjf, ZcJ bhdiF-bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW EDz

### **11**

*a× LhghZi ThFi gjfiAc*

1 E bjbW ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fBÌ FcE, Ac ghLhC Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ FcchDEZ 2 AèhB Dffic MhdhD Abhc Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb, fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW ASE fbMhB UiShbz 3 EBdm Abi QchBac, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjDi UiA ZiZi ghEAcM Zm-XTm WiLidHi, EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBdiS Xhcm, gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZ Ac bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz 4 FhcW Abch Mm BLhc ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, EC XhF cjjg Lheh ULLch FjWj cjjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi EBAC bhWidichDz 5 EBdm Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWjBØmC gjcZ 6 Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fjcm EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc S AGd-ZjDic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

7 Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? 8 Sjbchc GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ MbhS EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi, FBSm Hmdm Shchem djOia AWLiz 9 Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFiUWiA ThFi MmSh ah-BApW ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghdSmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh EBLi Wh, EBShbE WhDz 10 Ad-bLic Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC gFc ZdmC Abi FBchb, Aih HtiL Umfc FjWj MhHhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS XhcS WhDz 11 Abi Bdh bhShc FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA Fciz

12 WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc gbhWi EBSH KhBW,

BShD MhWj B fjMjH Wh XhBW, ESch dhHi Abi MmGhW FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjCz 13 ALdm S BSh EBdh a× LhghZi Ac OH FhbdhBWz Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc LjcS ZUdidhDz 14 DSm ShBjZ EAc FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc LjcS ZUdhDz 15 DcdhHi MmHjBØm BZdiLc GmMbS FcpW, ShchE MjUi WiMc LjcS ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch WmF Fhb Fcch, Sm ShBjZ EAc FiSh ALm? Shchc Fhbc Yd Shch AGmchSE XhBZz

*LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc Mjdjb-Fi*

16 Abi AcFZhc FBchb, Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fbMidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fhc fjMjH XhBz 17 Abi EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz 18 ZCS MWm MmZdh UlWiAZi ZifD dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi FmWm UmGhBShb Wh? 19 Sjbch S Zmfi AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd EFdcM GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz 20 Ghdi BGhW WhD, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm Shc ðiFhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÛE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fBÌ FcchDz 21 EBdm Abi GjZ fcbiÛh EBA ðiFhc FciAc, BSh ZmXhcm Sjbchc HmLm Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB Fhc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm BSh ZmXhcm ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz 22 MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz Shch ZWi BLchBd MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi? AbiE Sz 23 Shch Ad-bLic GmMbSFhici Wi? Abi AcE Ze GmMbSFhicz bWE chGiE, Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-bLic GmMbSE dhHiA Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh EBLiz 24 BgjUi

EFdm Abhcm XhKZhc Ulcch bhCLpW, XcSmF Zhc CWjKhèifoh Fci Ulcch GhBLiz <sup>25</sup> SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhhz <sup>26</sup> Abi ZCS Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a× bjbW EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz <sup>27</sup> EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi, ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS Ac FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz <sup>28</sup> BSh LhehE Ad-bLic MbhS EFdc dhHi Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz <sup>29</sup> FmC FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc FbMjcic ahHi EB Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-fJHic ShdE XeiA FmCHjWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

<sup>30</sup> Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBShb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB Fcbjz <sup>31</sup> Abchc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBzi ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bhSchb Whz <sup>32</sup> Uhbméc ZhUfh AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc dhHi Uhbmé OhCWE Xhch UmEAc gjFjb UiLdhz <sup>33</sup> EBdm OhCWc ZhC×cic EAdc bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjbW ahBapØm DF OjFciS Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhOis dhhbBUiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

## 12

### *gMcS XhCdJLc GhL UcfW*

<sup>1</sup> Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz <sup>2</sup> gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-fcidm HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz <sup>3</sup> Sm DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh

XhFm MhWpWz <sup>4</sup> bmchM fciYE WiA ghcdm ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm gjWhWi PiF WhDz <sup>5</sup> ECdh bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjcic dhHi ZehB Fcbjz <sup>6</sup> EC ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhh, FiMhWj Abhc Fhb-FhM UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhWZÛi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBWz

<sup>7</sup> AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc MhWhWiD Abhc Uide MhWj EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fciDE DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj Ebd BZdiLc Kmdhz <sup>8</sup> bhdiF BLhc UcZhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz <sup>9</sup> EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abhc cgbSC Sjbhc ZC-SSh, Abhc Zd-fÄi bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz” DcdhHi Abhc FbMjcic ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÄi Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz <sup>10</sup> Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBÏsi, EahZ-EWOW, Mjdbj-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS Xedme Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhW EBz

### *FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahZWh*

<sup>11</sup> Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm SjbchC Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBD FcLz Sjbchc CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjf, SmZC Sjbchc gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi FjWjbØmC gjcj WhDz <sup>12</sup> Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBÏ FciA Sjbchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh UmGhBLiz <sup>13</sup> ABÈh FE KhBW, EBÛ MbhS Efd ThFi Sjbch FjWjbØm gjcj Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhcm gjcj AL, BSh Ebd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

<sup>14</sup> gjWE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS Ebdhh, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBShb WhD,

Sjbchc HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbchcm KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh MbhWi S AEdhUc YcM WhD, ZcJ bh-ZhYc CKiS Ebd AEdhUc dhHi VW MbhWiz <sup>15</sup> Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbchc dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcem Fb bhDA FcchD?

<sup>16</sup> MhB ECF, Abi Sjbchc CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchcm VjFh UiLiz <sup>17</sup> Ac Sjbchc HmLm Abi Mmchcm XhPhBLdhb, DchcmUi Sjbchcm OHh-BLi Wi? <sup>18</sup> SiShL ahBcm Abi biWS Fcdhb Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhbz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbchcm OHiLpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch UlBEMWm S DFB cjgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Fciz <sup>19</sup> ABÈh, Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulí Efd, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz <sup>20</sup> ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci Sjbchcm Mmdh UmGShb KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdhGhW MjBS Wh EE, Ac SjbchE Abhc Mm cjX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi gC cjX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbchc bhMm FhBÌh-YLhU, Bjfh-WiÙh, chH-HjLh, UdhUdi, Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdbhd ALmz <sup>21</sup> Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbchc LhbWm Abhcem fbiÙh ZhWhBdhBW, MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW, MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac ZUbhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh, EShcm UmGiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

### 13

#### *FciØ MbhScm AGmci gjfiAci*

<sup>1</sup> ahBApWcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABchbz MhWE S, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “UlB Zh SiW

MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÀi Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW EDZ” <sup>2</sup> Sm Abi MmZdh ULLchZhc Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, gC LYcc AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi Shchcm Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcM gjfiAc Fci UiLdhbz Ac EGW Abi WiMm AMic Wh EBdmE Shchcm Edh gjfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm Shch FmC cmghB XhBSH WhDz <sup>3</sup> Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm FjWjbØmC FbMjc WhD, ShW WiMc Zd-fÀi Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALmz <sup>4</sup> MjUiE ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW EGW MiÙh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW FbMjc ALi, EBdm ShW dHm MiÙh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi Zdm Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh EBBjz

<sup>5</sup> Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm amMhd Wh bidmz <sup>6</sup> Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW EBHmLiz <sup>7</sup> Abch Aèhc UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fcchb, Sjbch gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abchcm XcmMHhc bWE Wh FcdmE, Sjbch ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz

<sup>8</sup> Abchc GmbSh Ebd gFc XÀm, Wh-gFc XÀm Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz <sup>9</sup> Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjc Ac Sjbch ZdZhW, BSH UmGdm Abch GjfiZ Abch ULA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc GhOi EEz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghc Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abhcem B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fchc dhHi WhDz

#### *ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA*

<sup>11</sup> E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFm-EBÛcm WLiES FcE, DFB bWahZm cE, fhØiD ZfS FcEz SmC



fhØic Ac bgäSc AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm  
cBZhz

<sup>12</sup> Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi  
FciEz <sup>13</sup> Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhD Sjbchcm  
Lhdhb MhWhBchz

<sup>14</sup> bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh  
XhFc bgäs, Ac XhF cjc GhSic-MSW  
Sjbch gFdc Uide cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 9 Wæc  
LiXhch  
Ad-HhdhSiA  
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh ABA FBdh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgjUi Vcôb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWsm EBZz Shchc EC a×hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm WhMhSc Yd EBd fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ Mh-Sic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgjUi EFdm bWm FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDAc MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhY-cbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj bhWfc ShÀs WhB fjèAwh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛsi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh 1:11-2:21

(H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cjFj

(I) bjbW EFdc ðhviwsh 5 cjFj

(K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cjFj

*AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC*

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD

LhghZi EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYSi XhBLiz <sup>2</sup> Abi Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbW ah-BApØm bidiA, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

<sup>3</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz <sup>4</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhBSh XhchpWz <sup>5</sup> Aèh XhFc ShciY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

<sup>6</sup> Abi Ze ShBjz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciHmdhDz <sup>7</sup> ALdm S BSh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz EBdm FDMW bhWjfc ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZciem CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBchz <sup>8</sup> gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz <sup>9</sup> Abi AHm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, AHc Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

<sup>10</sup> BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBShb KhBac, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhb Wh EWmz

*gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh*

<sup>11</sup> E ahBLhZ Efd, AXWhch Mh-WiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU WhDz <sup>12</sup> Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC Abchcm

BSh giFhBLmE Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm BSh MhBc FcLpWz

<sup>13</sup> Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi Vcôb bh-WSHb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc MbhS EFdcm FS Zmfi Mjddb FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhf Fchc Kmìhs ALdhb, DESh Sjbch MhWEz <sup>14</sup> Abhc ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-cLjbS bh-WhSE Abi GjZ GiAdi ALdhbz DcUhD Abhc ZDEfi BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-zièh FchS Abi ZCS AHjABd ALdhbz <sup>15</sup> EBdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC Abhcm XLÜ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW bjWfh ALid, <sup>16</sup> Abi ShW GhL bhDac MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj Aub MhSc dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz <sup>17</sup> Ac Abhc AHc FjWj LhghZic dHm bjd-hFhS Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmb OhCW GhWE-E HmLi Whz ZcJ Abi AcZ UmfE HmLdhhHi, HiA Ijci-Yici gicZhc Uhbmé OhCWE ABLiz

<sup>18</sup> Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LhghZi XiSec dHm bjdHfS Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdmb HmLdhh, HiA ShW EWE XWc UiW ALdhhz <sup>19</sup> EC fbD gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFjZ Lheh, Uilch FjWj LhghZic dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz <sup>20</sup> DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhh, Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac FidiFiA Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLdhhz <sup>22</sup> EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc BLhDB MbhS EFdmE Abhcm KiWSh Whz <sup>23</sup> Shch Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjddb FcS, Ac BLhc Whbcm UIWiA ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz" <sup>24</sup> Abi BbhW AWiA ZUdi MhEAD, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

## 2

*MbhSm gMcS XhCdjLcm FZjd Fcdh*

<sup>1</sup> KCĐ ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD SiShLcmE dHm Wid-hbz <sup>2</sup> AèhB gjFjbm Abi gWE Hmdhbz HiA gWc ahBApWcm FBdhh, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz EBdm MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm BSH WichdhD FBdhh, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh MhDz <sup>3</sup> Abhc dHc ahB SiShL E-BgjUi EBdmE, ShW bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj KhX UiLm Whz <sup>4</sup> ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD Edh EBdz BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWhD Abch Mm ðhviWsh XhBLi, EShc GjS Vchc dhHiC Dch ghbhBLid, MhSm Abhcm bjLhc fciESc HjdhhbiS chGS Xhcmz <sup>5</sup> EBdm Abch DF XdFc dhHiE Shchc Hjdhhbi bhWdhh Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci gFiFSi Sjbchc HmLm FhBb cDz

<sup>6</sup> Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW EFdc dHm Abi bhSidhh, Dch MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm, BShD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AèhD S bjG KhBA bLdbhWi FcpW Whz Dch S Abhcm WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, <sup>7</sup> ZcJ Shch ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiHE XiSecm Mmdh UhDBÍ UmEA EBLid, EC dhGhW EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhcm UmEA EBLmz <sup>8</sup> Shch EGhW UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-FhbE XiSecm MmBW KhdhBLpW, gC AèhDC EBÛhBÛ MhSic bhMm LhghZi-FhbE Abhcm KhdhBLpWz <sup>9</sup> EGhW UmGiA MbhSc HBÛ-bhBÛ bjcäi, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛhWm ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi GhL cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abhc dHm DFbS ALpW EGhW UmGhBSh Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm Shchc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm, EBdm Shch SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc HmLmz <sup>10</sup> Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh, Abch MhWj MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD GiAd chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc GjZ BÈh ALidz

*gMcS XhCdjL Ac XiScm Ebid*

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA OhCWE ABdhz DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze EBÛhD FchD Abi ShW bjGc LhbWmC AXi

MhWhBdhubz <sup>12</sup> EC fbD BgjUi ThFi  
 bjbW EA DFUd bhWfm YSjA UiSh,  
 EBÛhBÛ MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc CçS  
 ED, Shchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjcz  
 EC YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi  
 BAFjZc HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm  
 EBÛ MhSic dHm bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-  
 UhWh GhBShz BOh S GjZ ahdhz  
 EBdm Dch AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW EC  
 ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièhz EFOhCZe EBÛhdz  
<sup>13</sup> AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS BgjUi bjbWmE  
 XiSec dHm EC a×hbis fhbid EBdhz  
 gmf-bmf ZhcWhZhLE Shchc dHm ajd  
 XTm XhE UidhBdhz

<sup>14</sup> EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhh,  
 GjF-GZcic gFiFSc dHm Shchc Fhb-  
 FhM bidmc Wh, EC gFdc LhbWm  
 XiScm FBdhb, “AXWm BgjUi EBAE  
 MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBÛ MhSic  
 dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBÛ MhSicm  
 FmWm EGW BgjUi WiEb bhWhc  
 ShHiU Uich?” <sup>15</sup> AXWm-Abi ULBE-  
 MWC S BgjUi, WhYcbhW E-BgjUi  
 FjdE MWbiLi Whz <sup>16</sup> DcZhUmE S  
 Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE  
 AèhD bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd  
 FcpW Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm  
 BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd  
 FcpWz DcUhDC Abch ShW CXcm  
 BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm  
 WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW  
 AWhD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd  
 FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE FjWj  
 bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh EBS  
 WhDz

<sup>17</sup> EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD  
 UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb Fci, BgjUi  
 fchc WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz  
 DSm MjUi FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm  
 WhYcbhW FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD,  
 Ad-bLiD FjWj HjWhc GmMbS FcpW  
 Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz <sup>18</sup> Abi  
 WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh MjUi  
 gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi  
 XcbhW FciAcz <sup>19</sup> fciESc WiEbm fciESc  
 ASEC Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm  
 Aèhc ShciYc dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz  
<sup>20</sup> Sm VcidhE, Abhcm Ad-bLic dHm  
 HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi  
 Ac MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDAc bhMm  
 Ad-bLic MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD  
 EGW Mm MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh  
 Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWc CXcm BbhWc

Zdm FhOhBchbz ShBW Abhcm bgàs  
 FciA, Abhcm SchWic dhHi WiMc  
 MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz <sup>21</sup> Aèh XhFc  
 B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz  
 fciES Abd FciA MjUi bhWjf UiWUhc  
 ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi GhbGh FjcZhWi  
 EBdh Wi?

### 3

#### *fciES Wh cgbS?*

<sup>1</sup> E ZmAGd HhdhSi EFd, Sjbchcm  
 FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbchc HmLm  
 S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch  
 EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm HhLE dOFhBA  
 FhSd Fch EBLidz <sup>2</sup> Sm EGW Abi Ghdi  
 EC FThGhW MhWShb KhBchb, Sjbch  
 Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc  
 fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh GjF-GZci  
 gjWiA BbhW AWhD XhBL? <sup>3</sup> Sjbch  
 FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF cjjgc Zdm  
 WDA MiÛnHi fjcj FciA, EGW WiMc  
 Zdm FhbiAZ EBSHd KhBchD? <sup>4</sup> Sm  
 GhbGh ES ULG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh  
 Fci Sjbchc B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm  
 Whz <sup>5</sup> ABÈh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjjg  
 UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm ZCS  
 FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE KhBW,  
 ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh  
 Wi? Wh GjF-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW  
 AWhD BSh FcLpW?

<sup>6</sup> BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW UmGE,  
 Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc  
 EAUhD BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm  
 UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” <sup>7</sup> DcUhD  
 SjbchE fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW  
 AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz  
<sup>8</sup> ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC ZhShBd  
 EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC  
 S ShBW EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc  
 FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm  
 EC ADASe GjF-GZci AHmC MhWhBd  
 EBLid, “Sjbhc CLièhD UlWiAc Shbhb  
 MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz” <sup>9</sup> Sm ZjMh MhD,  
 Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD BZthgibm  
 Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm  
 Mmch BbhW AWZh ShchE Edh ZcFS  
 XhBZhz

<sup>10</sup> ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bh-  
 Wfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shbhb  
 gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm  
 dhÛsiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch  
 fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch  
 gFdc CXcmC B dhÛS ALmz <sup>11</sup> Aèhc

Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiÛnHi XhBZz” DcUhD ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE AèhD FmCccm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz <sup>12</sup> EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUic MiÛnHi FhOhBZz” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz <sup>13</sup> fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛs ALid, EC dhÛs Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhBE S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛsiz” <sup>14</sup> AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBÛ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUic EAUh Fch gC XhF cjjg XhB, EShc UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛs WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

#### *fciES Ac EAUh*

<sup>15</sup> E ahB EFD, Abi UIWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz UIB XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KjÃi XhFh-XjÃ EBMhD, EC KjÃi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz <sup>16</sup> Sm BZthgib WZi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhBE S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz ZcJ FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUC EBdh Ad-bLiz <sup>17</sup> Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD BZthgibc Abde EAUhc bhMUic Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBcf Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz <sup>18</sup> Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUic BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

<sup>19</sup> Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLid? bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh Lhhd, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc

YiciÛhc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci, bhWi bhMc bhWjz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Ghdi DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc Fhde FjWj bhMc MW dhHLm Whz

<sup>21</sup> Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAC bhWjf Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EBHmd EWmz <sup>22</sup> EBdm ALb-hWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shbhb bhWjfc HjWhc FZMhD ZÛi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

<sup>23</sup> BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhÛiA chGLidz <sup>24</sup> DcUhD ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EDz <sup>25</sup> EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb EAD, Abch Ac KhDFUhc fciESc SdjA WhDz

#### *Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU*

<sup>26</sup> BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Sjbch gAd EGW Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz <sup>27</sup> Sjbch Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S YiÛc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm ghb-hBHmLz <sup>28</sup> BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD Sjbch gFdC S DF EBHmLz <sup>29</sup> Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEdhUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh, SjbchE EShc ahHi ZWiHmLz

## 4

<sup>1</sup> ALdm Abi ZjMhBShb KhBchb, ZhYc gFd VW-LhbbWhS AEdhUc DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW WhZhdiF cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac Hjd-hbc bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm Whz <sup>2</sup> Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc FTh ELiES Fci MhBW, ESUiW gm Shc bjcäi Zh MiçUhcc AEShD cBSm EDz <sup>3</sup> EC

dhGhW AbchE MmZdh WhZhdiF  
ALdhhb, gC fbD UlWiAc WhWhW  
Khd-KdWc Hjdhhb ALdhhbz <sup>4</sup> EBdm  
fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW  
GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW  
DFMW WmF AEcSc XmOE MWb dBA,  
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÙnHi  
FhOhBdhz <sup>5</sup> MhSm fciESc AEShD  
ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhchpW,  
Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc  
DGSiAc UmBWz <sup>6</sup> DcUhd Sjbch Aèhc  
AEdhU ZWiMhEAD Sjbche Uide ZfS  
Fchc dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac  
MWc cjjcm ZmMiLpWz Sjbche Uide  
EC cjjm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA QhF-  
pWz <sup>7</sup> HSiFmC Sjbch Hjdhhb cBL Wh,  
AEdhU ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm AèhD  
MmSh UmEAc EAUh FcLidh, EGW  
Sjbch DEShc bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

### *BbhWm bMzjS Ac GhOi EE*

<sup>8</sup> AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm  
KiWShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc  
Hjdhhbi FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj  
UmZShC WhDz <sup>9</sup> EBdm EGW S Aèhcm  
KiWL; ALdm AèhDC ShW WiMc  
XciKD UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc  
UlWiAZi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid Khd-  
KdWc ZhD YiciMichD? AcFZhc ESch  
Hjdhhb ZWShD KhBchD Wi? <sup>10</sup> Sjbch  
gicZhc EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac  
ZLccm bhWchDz <sup>11</sup> DcUhd Abhc Qc  
Fcmc, Sjbche Sdm Abhc ES bmWS Wi  
bhOi EBMhdz

<sup>12</sup> E ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem biWS  
FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbche dhGhW  
EBHmLi, SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW  
EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc FjWj GmSi  
FcL Whz <sup>13</sup> Sjbche MhWh ALm,  
Abhc fcide Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbche  
HmLm XDdh Zhc GjF-GZci SZdiHc  
fjMjH XhBLdhhbz <sup>14</sup> Abhc Zmbhec  
Uhd Sjbche Fi EBdme, Sjbch S IiW  
Zh Ddh FciA Abhcm YhdhBL Whz ZcJ  
Aèhc FjWj Yiciih Zh BLh Ad-bLicm  
MmdhGhW FZjd FcShD, EC dhGhW  
AbhcmE FZjd FcLz <sup>15</sup> EBdm EGW  
Sjbche Uide gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S  
Sjbche ZmXhcm EGhWC FBShb Xhci,  
gC fbD Xhedm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh  
GjdiA Abhcm UidhBdhD EWmz <sup>16</sup> Sm  
Sjbche HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi  
EGW UlfbW EBHmdhb Wi?

<sup>17</sup> gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbche GjM-  
GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm ABchz  
Shch KhBW, Sjbchem Abhc ZhD  
TWm YichBA, Shchc AfF ZhWhBSHz  
<sup>18</sup> ahdh WiESm Edh Fcdm YhDUh  
EBd EWmz EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbche  
LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD WhD,  
WmF WiESm gc-ghbmfh GjM-GZc  
dEA ahdhz <sup>19</sup> E Abhc XiAch AEdhU  
EFd, Sjbch MSUiW Ad-bLic dhGhW  
Wh ZWL, ESUiW Abi gicZhc Sjbche  
dhHi gjcjih XDUhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO  
Fcchbz <sup>20</sup> Abhc bWm Khc, EC XDhhb  
dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC Abi WiMm  
Sjbche HmLm ABA, Ph×h bhThD  
ZhSKiS FcShbz Sm Sjbchem dBA FiSh  
FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

### *ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÙi ghMmch ThFi Shdib*

<sup>21</sup> Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESc Hjdhhbi  
FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm  
MmSh FD BSh Sjbche FhWE ghbbD  
Wh Wi? <sup>22</sup> Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD,  
BZthgib WZic UIB XjA ALdh, XDdh  
XjA ZhÙi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac  
ULch XjA ALd ðhviw ZiZi LhDchc  
ScYhz <sup>23</sup> ZhÙi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb  
EBLid UlWiAc WiEbm, EBdm ALd  
ðhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh  
XhFc EAUhD FjUcSi Zdmz

<sup>24</sup> B bhSc bhWi EBd, EC UIB ZmOi  
EBdh UlBOh WiEbz DF WiEb Sjc Xhe  
TWm ABLm, BOhd Shc GmMbS Fcch  
bhWfcm Hjdhhbic XTm OhWm; DBW  
EBdh ZhÙi ghMmchz <sup>25</sup> EC ghMmch  
bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch  
EBdh EC MHSc MmcjMhdmb OhCWc  
DF WbjWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCWm S  
Shc XjA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÙi ZWLMz  
<sup>26</sup> EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcjMhdmb,  
DBW S ðhviw; DBWC Abhc bhz  
<sup>27</sup> ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi  
ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcjih EBLm Wh, Sjb  
Gjfic Hmd HhEz gjcjih XDUhc Zifm  
Mhcm VcLm Wh, Sjb Hdh YhOhBA  
Mjcm Mjcm Hmd HhEz MhbhBc Icc  
ZCc KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc  
ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz”

<sup>28</sup> ahB EFd, DcUhdC Sjbche MWb  
EBLm Aèhc EAUhC BLghFc dhGhWz  
<sup>29</sup> EBdm gC fbD UlWiAc WiEbm

Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjdb FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW Aèhc XhF cjjc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjdb Ecz <sup>30</sup> DcUhd UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcm Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmc ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” <sup>31</sup> Sm E ahB EFd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALd ðhViW ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

## 5

### *bjbiW EFdc ðhViWsh*

<sup>1</sup> E bjbiW EFd, Ad-bLiD Abchem ðhViW FcLpW, ðhViW ghdSm cEAc dhHiz DcUhd Sjbchc ðhViWshcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibc dhHhb Ac YiÛie Whz

<sup>2</sup> gjWE, Abi XhCdjLm Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj Uhbc S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz <sup>3</sup> Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm YcM EBMhD fciESc Shhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz <sup>4</sup> Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UiWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz <sup>5</sup> EBdm Abchem UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjjc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz <sup>6</sup> BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Zcj bgäSc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC EBd ALdz

<sup>7</sup> Sjbch S ahdh XTm KdhS ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchem FmHiD ZhVh Uid? <sup>8</sup> gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm Aèhd Sjbchem XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz <sup>9</sup> MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD DF ZhdSi UÛcm ZcZhu FcidhDz <sup>10</sup> Sm Sjbchc ZmXchem Abi bhdiFc UcZhc EC acfh Fci, Sjbch UILch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchem LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBZz

<sup>11</sup> E ahB EFd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi

Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mjdb Ec? Sm UlG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÛ EBHmd EWmz <sup>12</sup> DcUhd Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOia YhdhB UmCFz

### *HjWhc Hjdhibi LheE, XhF cjjm GhOieE*

<sup>13</sup> E ahB EFd, Aèhd Sjbchem XLÛ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, Zcj Uide bgäSm DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcEz <sup>14</sup> FhcW Aih fciEScmC DGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, “Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz” <sup>15</sup> EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛm FhBih-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhe! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FcidiZhdz

<sup>16</sup> gjWE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz <sup>17</sup> EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjjc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjjm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjjc Dch DFm-EBÛc ZiejVi, DcUhd WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz <sup>18</sup> Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhib WhDz

<sup>19</sup> Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S GjdhbmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhBfi, <sup>20</sup> UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, UlfbWi, FhBih-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HjLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, <sup>21</sup> Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci Zlhsi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhb, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhibi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

<sup>22</sup> EBdm XhF cjjm Kdh MiÛnHi Yd EBd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gF-ghdhdi cEA, <sup>23</sup> Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZiejVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz <sup>24</sup> Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW Cçsm S, MhcMic ciXjem, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic

LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz <sup>25</sup> EGW Abch  
MjUi DFiw Fci XhF cjjgc MciAD WDA  
MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF  
cjjgc MiçhD MiÛnHi FhOhBz <sup>26</sup> Abch  
ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB,  
DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac Bfjh-Bjfi  
DÀmcm Lhei UmBz

## 6

### *DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE*

<sup>1</sup> E ahB Efd, MbhSc FmC MjUi  
AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm  
Sjbch Mmch XhF cjjgm MiÛnHi FhO-  
hBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac  
GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc  
ZmXhcmE gfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMmE  
YhÛE Wh XeEz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc  
ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh  
EBZz <sup>3</sup> FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm  
WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S  
WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz <sup>4</sup> Sm XcSmF  
bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciAh  
FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh  
Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB  
FcS XhcZz <sup>5</sup> XcSmF MWmC WiMc  
HhBO WiMm ZEz

<sup>6</sup> gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb  
giFhBd ED, gm Shc CihUc ahdhBc  
dhHi GmMbS FcCFz

<sup>7</sup> ahB Efd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh,  
Aèhc dHm S PhOôOh-bffch Kdm Whz  
MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhD, DBW Edh  
Yfd XhBZhDz <sup>8</sup> Uidc EC ZU GhBfcm  
Gjf Fchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS  
ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjjgem  
Gjf chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF  
cjjg ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi bidZz <sup>9</sup> WmF  
Fhb FchS dhHiA Abch MhWj Wichf  
Wh EBz ghbmfh dhHiA cBdm PiF  
fbDD Dc Yfd XhBbjz <sup>10</sup> fjMjH XhBdmC  
Abch MhWj gFd bhWfc, GhL Fci Aèhc  
XciZhcc bhWfc ALhW Fciz

### *AGmci WLiES*

<sup>11</sup> UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh  
gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm  
dmGLi! <sup>12</sup> MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc  
ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD, EShD  
Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi  
ShHiU Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi  
MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjdjb Wh  
ED, Mjdjb ThFi ZhKhc dhHi Shch  
BSh Fcmcz <sup>13</sup> gjWE, bLdbhWi Fhb

MmShD FchBLpW, EShDE S fciESc  
ZcGmdhY FcpWz EBdm DcZhUmE  
Shch Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS KhD,  
MhSm Shch ZehB FciA FBS Xhcm  
SjbchE Shchc UdE ALz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Abi  
FBchb, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh  
ULLch FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi ZehB Fci  
Whz EC LdiZc bhMUic B UIWiA Abhc  
HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc  
KGjS bciHmLiz <sup>15</sup> DcUhd bLdbhWi  
Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE  
EShz Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA  
XDUh EAC Ebd ALd ZmXhcz <sup>16</sup> Ac EC  
BbhWm Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi  
GhOi Aèhc ZÛhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi  
UhW FcCÀhz

<sup>17</sup> gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc dhHi  
bhBc GhBA FS WbjWhc Mgb Abhc  
WiMc fcidE dBA KÀc UiAcz Sm Ab-  
hcm FmC ULG UiE Whz

<sup>18</sup> ahB Efd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-  
bLic cgbS Sjbchc UidE FhBb cCFz  
AbiW|



**XZiï Bõid fciY 10 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-BYiLiA**  
**XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gjFjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE Zfs Fech gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfng UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi Yhd-hBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz” (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW EBd, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic bh-MUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghci Ul-WiAc Shbhb MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA gFdem DF fbhW EV-iFhc XhEAc XT Fci UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc ZicjDm MjD Fchc FThe Mh-WhBd EBLmz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb, UlA Ac fjFciA 1 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhc CLièD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cjFj

(H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS

(I) AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjD FcE 6:9-24

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjbiW EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdJLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

<sup>2</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCàhz

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS*

<sup>3</sup> Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS BLhc Abchc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièD ALb-hWc XcSmF WbjWhc cjghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz <sup>4</sup> Aèh XhFc

UcZhcE Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBShb Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhc AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgäSm Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz <sup>5</sup> AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièD Abchcm ShW AXW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcZhz

<sup>6</sup> AèhD BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLhc CLièD Abchcm MS XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

<sup>7</sup> Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic CLièD ShW dCc ZUdh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbSz

<sup>8</sup> EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UiLpWz

<sup>9</sup> ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gÀd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm Mh-WhBLpWz <sup>10</sup> ShBW S AHmC EGhW

PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm DGhWE

FciA, Ad-bLic AEShD AWZhz <sup>11</sup> AèhD ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF

ShBW AbchcmE XLÜ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièD ShW GhL ZÜh EAc dhHiz <sup>12</sup> DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc

bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz

<sup>13</sup> Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc GjF-GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh Fch XhF cjgj UiA AXWhBØcm fid-Khàe

bhcLpWz <sup>14</sup> Sm MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc fâU FBA QhFiLpW,

Dchem ShBW DFOh EViFhc UiZhc  
EAUh FcLpWz DcdhHi MSUiW XcMØ  
Dch XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ES-  
UiW XcMØ EC EViFhcc XDdh Fiîi  
gifhZm Dchem XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz  
Ac EC gÀdShc bhMUî Aèhc HCcZ-  
bgibhc ShciY EBZz

*gMcS XhCdJLc fjFciA Ac bjWhMhs*

<sup>15</sup> Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch  
BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd ZÙhcmC  
AXWhch bhDA-bgäs Fcch, EC GZc Abi  
MmZdh gjWdhh, <sup>16</sup> gjWhc ZhUThFiC,  
Abi AXWhchc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE  
fjFciA AUhD Fch FjWj fbDE ZÙ FcLi  
Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B  
fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz <sup>17</sup> Abi  
Aèhc UcZhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF  
BLh Ad-bLic AèhD, Mhdhd Ac fhW  
Adh HhBZi ZhYo AXWhBØcm cjghWi  
AGd Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC  
AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm ShWcm  
KiWZhz <sup>18</sup> Abi AcE bjWhMhS FciAc,  
AXWhchc Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF,  
SmC AèhB UhES XhBA AXWhchc  
Uide bhMm Mm DfFi XDUh EBLm  
ESh AcE ahdhbØm ZjMZhz DcdHm  
DEGHWE ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE  
ShW XhF ZÙh EFd FS Ze fãíz <sup>19</sup> Ac  
Abch Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi,  
Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze fãid Fhb  
Fcmcz B fãi EBd, ShW FjUcSc bghfãiz  
<sup>20</sup> EC fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm  
bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac Zmgmîc  
Acfm-AMibE ShW QhBWc SÇE WiA  
ZEABLpWz <sup>21</sup> ALbhWc gÀd WbjWhc  
GmbSh, fhfW, fãi, Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc  
ASE ALm, Dch gFdcmC ShBW Ad-  
bLic Sdm chGLpWz Ac Mhcm Mm  
WhbmC QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh  
B MHSc ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF,  
gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz  
<sup>22</sup> AèhD gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic AEShD  
chGLpWz bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc  
fcidc ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc  
bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABD  
FcLpWz <sup>23</sup> Ac B MbhS EBdHi Ad-  
bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc  
gÀdShcm fjèAWh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC  
Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

## 2

*bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic  
bhMm bch ALdhDz <sup>2</sup> MHSc ahZc  
bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhY-  
cbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich Fc-  
ShDz Mm ZU cjgj ALbhWc gFd ThFi  
fãiAdh chMh, gC ZU cjgm WhYcbhW  
EFdc aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE gC ZU  
cjgic bjciU ALdhDz <sup>3</sup> Abch gFdmC DF  
fbD HjWhc ðahZc Hjdhb ZWiA, ESh  
WhYcbhW bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi  
FhOhBShbz EC ZU ðahZ ThFi Mm  
ZU GhBf Abhchc Uide ABS, Abch  
Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc  
dhHi gSh bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc  
HMZc dhG ALdhbz

<sup>4</sup> EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc ah×hc;  
ShBW Abchcm GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs  
FcpWz <sup>5</sup> DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi FciA  
Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHiC bhMm  
ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhh, gC fbD Ad-bLic  
dHm ShBW Abchcm MiÛh Fcdhz  
Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch cmghB XhBLz  
<sup>6</sup> Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi, DcdhHi  
AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh  
FciA, ShW dHm Fci Zmgmîc aiScm ZE-  
ABLpWz <sup>7</sup> ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm  
ShW bgh-bjèzhw cgbS EFd MjHm  
MjHm KicFhd UmGhBSh XhchpWz  
Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm  
UDA FcLpW, EC UDAc bhMUî ShW B  
cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz <sup>8</sup> Aèhc cgbSm  
BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz  
BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc Yd WhD,  
Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz <sup>9</sup> BSh S FjWj  
WmF Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC  
FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz  
<sup>10</sup> Abch S Aèh XhFc ASc XDUh ShBW  
Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc  
WDA Fci XDUh FcLpW, MhSm Abch  
WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF Fhb ShBW  
AHm ThFiC PiF FciA chGLidh MhSm  
Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

*gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF*

<sup>11</sup> MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBdhD  
ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjtz bhWfc AS  
UiA Mhchcm fcide bLdbhWi FchBd  
EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdb-  
hWi FchBL Whz <sup>12</sup> Sm bWE chGiE,  
AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi  
gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc

XLÙ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjFz  
 AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS  
 dhGhW CLièhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc  
 dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF ALid Whz  
 Sjbchc FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch  
 ALdhD B UlWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz  
<sup>13</sup> DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB  
 ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic  
 Cçs EAD, ShW FjczhWic dCc CLièhD  
 Sjbchcm Aèhc VhcE AWh EBLmz

<sup>14</sup> ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd  
 MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gÀdcm ShBW DF  
 FcLpWz B UlBE MhSic bhMm Ulfb-  
 Wic Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm ShBW  
 ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcLpWz <sup>15</sup> Ac LdiZc  
 CXcm WiMc FhDacm FjczhWi UiA,  
 ShBW bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-  
 AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm  
 ZhSid FcLpWz ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW  
 Ebd, ShBW KhBdh, EC UlBESH UiA  
 ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDUh  
 FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUi B UlBE  
 Udc bhMm fhØi EDz <sup>16</sup> Ac ShBW  
 KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc  
 MhW FjczhWic CLièhD, EC UlBE  
 Udc ShBW DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm  
 bidW IOhBShz DcdhHi EC UlBE Udc  
 bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B  
 UlfbWicm ShBW Dàmzhcm biOhB  
 UiLpWz <sup>17</sup> Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB  
 ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd EFd FhLhS  
 ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UlBE  
 Udc HmLmC fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiH  
 FcLpWz <sup>18</sup> Dc Ydm ShW CLièhD Abch  
 UlBE Ud XhF cjc bhMUi, Abchc  
 Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc UzcHcE AMic  
 EBShb Xhciz

<sup>19</sup> DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc  
 bhWjF WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ  
 Aèhc GhL ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE  
 Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhcc fUBfs  
 ZWiHmLz <sup>20</sup> LhghZi Ac WZi EFd  
 Ebdh ShW Icc GjOi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-  
 bLi Ebdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic  
 CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz <sup>21</sup> Ad-  
 bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aîh Icc gFd  
 Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc  
 EBLmz <sup>22</sup> SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh  
 dhHL, bhWi ShW Cçs EBL, DcdhHi  
 SjbchcmE DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec,  
 MhSm XhF cjc bhMUi B Icc bhMm  
 Aèhc Zfs GhWh EDz

### 3

#### *aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdJL*

<sup>1</sup> EC FhcWm Abi XhCdJLm Aèhc  
 UzcHcE ULA FciAcz Ac Sjbch Mhch  
 aiW MhSi, Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic  
 SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi  
 EGW MmdE ZÙi EBLiz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch WiKD  
 gjWL, AèhD Abhcm EC GhL UhDBÍ  
 UiLpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE  
 XCLhB UiShbz <sup>3</sup> AèhD ShW WiMc  
 ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUi Abhcm  
 MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi  
 Sjbchc HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz  
<sup>4</sup> BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhd, Ad-  
 bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD ZjMhc  
 GmbSh Abhc ALmz <sup>5</sup> B ZhSjWi  
 ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac WZi EFdc  
 HmLm Mmdh XhF cjc bhMUi EGW  
 MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj bhWfc  
 HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz <sup>6</sup> Ac  
 B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BÖid fciYc GjF-  
 GZci bhMUi aiW MhSi EFdc BLh Ad-  
 bLic dHm DF EBA, ZWi BLchBdc dHm  
 AèhB EViFhcE fciF ED, gFd DF fcidc Ejf  
 ED, DFB EAUhc UlAc ahHi EDz <sup>7</sup> AèhD  
 ShW bgh FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS  
 UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi,  
 Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD  
 Fcchbz

<sup>8</sup> Aèhc gÀd ZÙhc bhMm Abh ThFi  
 gjcj Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic  
 Mm VWc FTh fjèAwh ZjMh MhD  
 Wh, EC bjèzhw VWc GjF-GZci aiW  
 MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc  
 CXcm UiLpW, BOhc Aèhc cgbSz  
<sup>9</sup> Ac ShW ZhSjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE  
 dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc  
 ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz  
 MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gÀdsh XDUh  
 FcLpW, gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh Zh-  
 SjWi chGLidhz <sup>10</sup> ShBW BSh ZhSjWi  
 chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh  
 Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc  
 WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-  
 bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW GjdH-bmdh  
 EDz <sup>11</sup> ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh  
 bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi  
 Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi  
 Xjch FcLpWz <sup>12</sup> ShW dHm fciF EBA  
 BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA Aèhc  
 LhbWm Abch AMic EAc DGSiAc  
 XhBLiz <sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm biWS

FciAc, Abi ULG-bLiZS fBÌ FciAc UmGiA  
Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbchc  
dhHiC fBÌ FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

*bjbiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS*

<sup>14-15</sup> Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd Mh-  
WUhcmm MmBW XDUh FcLpW, Abi  
AOj HheiA gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm  
bjWhMhSE ZBLiz <sup>16</sup> Abi ULA Fci,  
AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm  
Sjbchcm EbW Zd-fÅi UmBW, MhSm  
XhF cjjc bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS  
ED, <sup>17</sup> Ac BbhWc CLièhD Ad-bLiD  
Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd FcpWz Abi  
ULA Fci, Sjbch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic  
bgäsc bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UiA Tic  
cEz <sup>18</sup> SmC gFd XhF ZÜh EFdc dHm  
SjbchE ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic bgäsc FjWj  
Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz  
<sup>19</sup> EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBÐ,  
Abi ULA FciAc, B bgäscm MhWj  
Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB  
gFd WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid FciA  
XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

<sup>20</sup> ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm  
Abchc Uidc bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC Zdc  
CLièhD Abchc KiØh-ahzwh Zh KhEA-  
XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW  
FcSh XhcpWz <sup>21</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bhMUiAE MjH  
MjH Vci gc-ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY  
ECFz AbiWz

**4**

*DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb*

<sup>1</sup> Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi  
MmdE ZÜi ALiz EC ZÜi ghdSm Abi  
Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi  
AèhD Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbch  
Dc CXMjã EBA KdEz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc AKhc-  
ZmZghe MhWj XjchXjc biPh Ac Wcb  
EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac UidE bgäs  
chGiA DFm-EBÛcm fBÌ FcEz <sup>3</sup> Ad-  
bLic Mm fhØiD Abchcm DGhWE Mjeh  
dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjjc  
UmEA DFSh cÀhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm  
Kmih FcEz <sup>4</sup> AèhD Sjbchcm ShW XTm  
UhES UiLpW FciA Sjbchc bhMm Ghdi  
DGhW Afh ALm, Ghdi DF fcid Ac  
DFMW XhF cjjg ALpWz <sup>5</sup> DF BbhW,  
DF SciFhZÜi Ac DFMW bhdiF ALpWz  
<sup>6</sup> gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi Zmgmîi

ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc  
CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc UidE ALpWz  
<sup>7</sup> EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA  
chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch XcSmFm  
GhL cgbS XhBLiz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi MZjc fciYE  
dmGh ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE CPidh,  
EC fbD ZÜi EFdcem ZhÛiA OhWiA  
Widh,  
Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

<sup>9</sup> Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B ADAS  
ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW  
UlWiAc Sdm dhbLidhz <sup>10</sup> Ac MmBW  
dhhLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW Fchc  
dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE CXcm HiA  
CPiLpWz <sup>11</sup> ShBW bhWfcm EC UhW  
UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm  
WZi, FDMWcm Gjf-GZcic SZdiH,  
FDMWcm MbhSc BbhB Ac CîhU  
gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz <sup>12</sup> ShBW Bdh  
Fchc FhcW EBd, Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdm  
MhWj ShW DZhUS-ZÜnHi Fchc dhHi  
MjBS ED, Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic  
fcid, MbhS gifhZm HeiA CPmz <sup>13</sup> ShW  
GiAd EBd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc  
GhL bhDAc MW, BZWjèhc CXcm  
BbhW AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA  
DGhWE EBz Ac Ad-bLi Mmdh gFd  
dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach, AbchE  
Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid  
EBz <sup>14</sup> SmC Abch Ac gcejhc dhGhW  
cBShb WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd  
GhOhBA Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi bh-  
Wfcm Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC ajd  
Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic ACdh-  
MhCdh RoCc dhGhW Ul-Uidh Wh  
ZhWhDz <sup>15</sup> ZcJ Abchc Uidc bgäs  
gF bhS bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze EBA  
Ad-bLic dhGhW Ebbjz ShBWC S Aîh  
fcidc bhThz <sup>16</sup> Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd  
EBLm, MhSm fcidc gFd EJH MhcMic  
MhHhS cBA bjd FhDAc dHm Mjeh  
dhHhBd cDz XcSmF EJH MmZdh PiF-  
PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh fcidC bhThc  
Zdm ZheiA CPm, Ac bgäsc bhMUi  
WiMcm HeiA Sjdmez

*XjchW MiÛnHi ZUDhE, WDA EE*

<sup>17</sup> DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc Whbm  
Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc, aiW Vcôbc  
bhWfm Mmdh ZhMm KiØh FciA  
MiÛnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch Ac Bdh

MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz <sup>18</sup> Shchc Uid S AÛhBcc bhMm Xei cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbch, DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm FjØh KiWm Wh, FjØh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi ThFi Shch ZCS UlcBz <sup>19</sup> Shchc ZiZmF Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÛh Fcm, Shch WiMc MiÛnHicm dhHhb Lheh ZU GhBfc ASE Lhei UiLmz

<sup>20</sup> EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmXhcm BdhGhW Shdib XhBL Whz <sup>21</sup> Sjbch WióD ShW ZmXhcm gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fciF EBA, ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib XhBLz <sup>22</sup> ShW Shdib EBD, YiÛc XjchW FhXe bhWfm MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD, EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec XjchW 'Abi'cm DÀmZhcm YhdhB UmE, FhcW EC 'Abi'c ZU GhBfm bhWfc MiÛnHicm ZcZhU FcidhDz <sup>23</sup> Dc ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE, ShBW Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm HeiA SjdCÀh, <sup>24</sup> ShW UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÛEz EC WDA 'Abi'cm ALd gF-XcmMHhci Ac XhF-XZií FciA Aèhc LjcSm Heh EBLmz

<sup>25</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU UmE, DFm-EBÛm ghLh bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC DFm-EBÛm bifia ALiz <sup>26</sup> chH-HjLh FedmE B chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE, <sup>27</sup> BZdiL-fDShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE Whz <sup>28</sup> Kjem Shc Kjei Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc ASm ghhdh XTm bmWS FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm Shc GhEA-YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-ULGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj Mbh cDz

<sup>29</sup> Sjbchc bjGUI MhWj ZhU FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF MWc CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch MWc ahdhB EDz <sup>30</sup> Sjbch Aèhc XhF cjgicm ULG UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc AH XcmØ EC cjgj UiAC AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA TBLpWz <sup>31</sup> gFd WbjWhc ZicÃi ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-HjLh, KièhBA FhBìh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac gFd Wb-jWhc Bjfh-WiÛh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz <sup>32</sup> ZcJ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm

UDA FcE, EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUi AèhD Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

## 5

### *Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAc AEdhU, Sm XjS Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz <sup>2</sup> Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm bgàs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh bhDA-bgàsC XTm KdEz ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjZDUhc FjcZhWi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UiLpWz

<sup>3</sup> FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi Ac dja-dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb Aèhc XhF ZÛhc dhHi PiF WhDz

<sup>4</sup> Ac ZmghDA-ZmBÌsic MmFjWj bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZghc Zh GZiLi PhOôoh-bffch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bhWhD Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc FcEz <sup>5</sup> Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWhFjc, WhXhF Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz BShD S DFdhGhW bjeSiXjMh Fcchz <sup>6</sup> gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh ZU Fhb Fcm, Shchc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbmz

<sup>7</sup> Sjbch BdhGhW bhWfc dHm bifie Wh, <sup>8</sup> FhcW Sjbch AHm AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW S Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Wjcc XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm Fhbid MWm Mmdh MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, Sjbch ECdh KdEz <sup>9</sup> Ac Wjcm Kdhc Yd EBD, XcmMHhci, fSSh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz <sup>11</sup> AÛhBc MHSc ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, ZcJ Sjbch EShc Ulf UmGhB UmEz <sup>12</sup> bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW, BSh ZmXhcm FjØh bhShE fcbz <sup>13</sup> Wjcc bhMUi Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh MhBch EBMhD, <sup>14</sup> FhcW EC WjcmC gFdSh MhBc Fcmz DcdhHi LièmG ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,  
bch ThFi MiSh EE,

SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,  
WjchWi FciZh Sjbhcmz

15 Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh Fci UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-KdW FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA, AGdUhcc dhGhW KdEz 16 WmF Fhb Fchc Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm, BSh fjèAWh FhbE dhHhE, MhWE S EGWFjc MbhWh GhchXz 17 DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd ZWiE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz 18 bUc WifhD Ohd EBE Wh, BShD MiÛnHi Wi FcidhDz ZcJ XjchXjc XhF cjcjc Zfm cE, 19 Sjbch ghbU, FhEAdi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc HMD HhBA DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc Uide aiScm bhdiFc Whbm HMD HhEz 20 ghbmfh gFd ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

#### *MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhcm Shdib*

21 Ad-bLic BîS Ac Qcm Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz 22 Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF BLhcm bhBÛ FcE, EC dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ FcEz 23 FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc, bhWi ShW fcide bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm Ad-bLiC EC Aîh fcide SchWmAdhz 24 Ac MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh ZC EFdE gFd ZmXhcm MhbhBc MiçhD cEA CKiSz

25 Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh MbhScm bgäs FcLpW, PiF EdhGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciEz ShBW S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz 26 ShW GiAd Ebd, ShBW MbhScm XZiï Fchc dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc bhMUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchBA, 27 Wjcc bgibhD WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, GjS Zh Bdh FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz 28 DcdhHi MhbhBD Shc WiMc fcidem Mmdh bhDA Fcm, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh bhDA Fch YcMz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fchc bhWi Ebd, WiMc fcidem bhDA Fchz 29 FmC S FjWj fbD Shc WiMc fcidem IiÛhD Wh, gFdmC MhcMic fcide acW-Xjfw Fcmz DÀmcm EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE

ShW MbhSc acW-Xjfw MjHhBWz 30 FhcW Abch ShW fcide EJHz 31 Aèhc Fhdhbc dmGh ALm, “DcdhHiC ZmO-hBØm bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch UîBEMW DF fcide EBZhz” 32 BGhW Ebd ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz 33 MhB ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBcm BîS Fch Mcjcz

## 6

#### *bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm Shdib*

1 E AEdhU EFd, bhdiFc bcMi bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz 2 Aèhc Fhdhbc XDDh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcjéhc EAUh ALm, BOh Ebd, “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BîS FciEz 3 SmC Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAS Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz” 4 Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcîhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc Shdib Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUi Shchcm bhWjf ZhWhEz

#### *Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi Shdib*

5 Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBÐ, ECdh Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz 6 Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBÐ cBE Wh, ZcJ Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF KdchD FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBÐ cBEz 7 Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch bhWfc GmMbS FchD, ZcJ ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbS FchD bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz 8 bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic WmF Fhbc Xjcjéhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

9 Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZghc FcEz Shchcm Qc UmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdcC bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdC fbhWz

#### *AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE*

10 gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz 11 MjÐc dhHi Aèhc

UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE, SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-KSjci ZicjDm bMZjS EBA CZhBShD XhcZhDz  
<sup>12</sup> Abchc EC MjD S FjWj bhWfc dHm WhD, BSh EBd AÙhBc MHSc gFd chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh EFdc ZicjDm, AÙhBc MHSc fÃiAdh ZU cjj EFdc ZicjDm, Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-fDShW Udc ZicjDmz <sup>13</sup> Sm EC MjDc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc YiÙidhE, MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS EBA CZhBShD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic cBShD Xhcz <sup>14</sup> DcdhHi AèhB gFiFSic ZmdO FbcE ZhÙE, Ac ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA ZjF HjciA chGE, <sup>15</sup> LiXhB EFdc dhGhW UlBE XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS ThFShD Xhcz <sup>16</sup> Ac LiXhB EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZghc Fcm, ECdh gFd fbD Sjbch BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh UiA BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd Sic WiahBShD XhcZhDz <sup>17</sup> bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW YiÙidhEz Ac XhF cjjc SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc FhdhbcM bMZjS Fci VcEz

<sup>18</sup> XhF cjjc Zdm Uidm-MhWm gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi gMhH cBA gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi fz fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz <sup>19</sup> Abhc dhHiE ULA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh MhWj AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc fbD Abi fhEf GhOhBA GjF-GZci ALd ZhSjWi amU bhWfcm ZjMhBShb Xhciz <sup>20</sup> EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc KmBWUi ZhÙh ghdSmE Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb Fcchbz Sm Mmdc bhMm cBA MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH Fch Mcjc, ULA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh FcShb Xhciz

### ZiUhDB ULA

<sup>21</sup> Abhc ghd-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc bhDAc Ulî SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc gF-ghdh GmMbSFhciz <sup>22</sup> Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhh, Sjbch ShW

bjG ThFi Abchc GZch-GZc gjWZhD, ShBW HiA Sjbchcm CSfhg UiZhz

<sup>23</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjbW ahB EFdc fhØi Ac BbhWi bhDA-bgäSm chGCÀhz <sup>24</sup> Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Mhchc Uide GhOi bgäs ALm, Dch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 11 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-YidiXiA**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:)z EWjbbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW Mbhs FhBb Fcdh, BSh EBd BC-cjX bghUmfc gFd XDDh Mbhs (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi Mbhs bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac MjdbbLiZSc bhMm cBdme, Shch EBÛ bjbW EFdc Ac gMcS XhCdjLcm OmFh-XDfh UiA fhBÏ FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchem VBÛzhU MhWhBLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj ghmfmh AèhB Gjfi-Zhfis cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-Zhfic FTh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) ULBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhU 4 cjFj

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdjL Ac SibTi EBdhh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhhz EC YidiXi OhCWE ZfS Fcch, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpW Dchem, Dchc CîhU EFdc Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

<sup>2</sup> Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbhc CXcm WhMid ECFz

*YidiXi Mbhs dhHi bjWhMhs*

<sup>3</sup> Sjbhc FTh MSZhc Abhc BAU ED, ESZhc Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz <sup>4</sup> Abi MmZdh Sjbhc dhHi ULA Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA ULA Fciz <sup>5</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbch XDDh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhc fhBÏ FcchDz <sup>6</sup> Abi DFiW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbhc Uidc bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhz

<sup>7</sup> Sjbch S Abhc bhDac bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbhc ZmXhcm Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CKiSz Abi Mmde ZÛi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZci gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, SjbchE Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz <sup>8</sup> DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgäSm Abi Sjbhc dhHi FS Afifz

<sup>9</sup> Abi ULA Fci, Sjbhc bgäs MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm UiW UiW Zheoz <sup>10</sup> MhSm Sjbch AGd FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc EFd KiWZhD, Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ, <sup>11</sup> ShW Zdm Sjbch WmF Fhb-FhM FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhDz SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

*gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS*

<sup>12</sup> E Abhc ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz

<sup>13</sup> DcdhHi EWc chMZheic LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE MhWidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz <sup>14</sup> Ac Abi Mmde ghhWiD Abhc ZCS ahBapØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-aD YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

<sup>15</sup> Dchc bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac UdhUdic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmc, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh WiESm Fcmcz <sup>16</sup> Dchc Uidc bgäSm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmcz Shch MhWpW, GjF-GZci XÀm bhShc dhHiC Abhc AOF Fch EBLmz <sup>17</sup> EBdm Mmch WiMc YhDUh FhbWic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD, Abi Mmde ZÛi cB Ac Abhc Fi ZheCFz <sup>18</sup> EBdm BShD FiSh AD MhD? ALD FTh EBd, MmbWmC



ED Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH  
Ecz BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF Zh  
Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh UmGiAC  
Abi Gjfiz

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS WhDz  
19 Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm MmSh  
IOiLm, BShc gmf Yd EBd, Abi Wiïhc  
XhBbjz Sjbchc ULA Ac BLh Ad-bLic  
cjpgc Zdm BSh EBZz 20 Abhc GjZ  
bMZjS DFiW ALm, Abi FjWjbØmc  
fcb XhBShb WhDz Abi XjchXjc fhEf  
FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-bLic HCcZ  
MhBc FcLi, Abi bci Zh ZhKi EGWE  
Edh MhBc EBZz 21 FhcW Abhc dhHi  
MiÛnHi EBdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW EBd  
dhaz 22 EBdm Abi MjUi ZhKiA cB,  
Sm Abhc MiÛnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc  
fjMjH EBZz DcdhHi Abi ZjMchb Wh,  
Abi FjW XT dBSbz 23 UlBE XTmC  
AbhcM OhWmcz Abhc BËh EBd,  
Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBShb,  
EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdh 24 EBdm  
Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW  
AcE Mcjcz 25 Ac EC bWEZdm Abi  
ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbchc  
dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc BbhW  
AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc Gjfi Zheoz  
26 Abi Sjbchc bhMm gicZhc ABA  
ghedm, AbhcM dBA Sjbch BLh Ad-  
bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhDz

### *BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÛnHi*

27 ALd ZmAXhc EBd, Sjbch MhcMic  
MiÛnHicm EC WbjWhD FhOhE, Mm  
MiÛnHi Ad-bLic Gjfi-GZcic dhGz SmC  
Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi  
gjWi, Abi ZjMbj, Sjbch Uidm-MhWm  
bidiA bMZjS ALz Ac Gjfi-GZcic bhMUi  
Mm BbhW XDUh ED, EC BbhWc dhHi  
gFdm bidiA DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz  
28 MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh FcpW,  
FjWj ZmXhcM Sjbch BShcm QchBE  
Whz SmC XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch Zi-  
Whfc XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch cmghB  
XhBchDz B cmghB Ghdi Aèhc HmL  
ThFiC bidmz 29 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW  
AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW dhHi  
Mjdjb-bLiZS fBì Fchc fjMjH XhBL  
BOhE Sjbchc dhHi cgbSz 30 Sjbch  
AHm AbhcM Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL Ac  
EGWE MmSh Fic FTh gjWchD, SjbchE  
S EC dhGhW Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

## 2

### *gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh*

1 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm  
MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäSm  
MmZdh fhØi bidm, Sjbchc dHm  
MmZdh XhF cjpgc ahdh fâcF ALm,  
Ac Sjbchc Uide MmZdh bhDA-  
bbSh ALm, 2 Sm Sjbch Abhc aiSec  
GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz Sjbch gFd DF  
bWm KdE, Uidm-MhWm DF EE,  
Ac Dfm-EBÛcm bgäs FcEz 3 WiMc  
dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic  
dhHi FjØh FciE Wh, ZcJ WS EBA  
WiMc KhBSm EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz  
4 Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc KiØh FciE Wh, Xcc  
FThE KiØh FciEz 5 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbchc bWE  
EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz 6 ShBW ALdm  
AèhB LjcSm cBdmE, AèhB figghfW  
VciA chGhc dhHi dhKi ALdh Whz  
7 ZcJ Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjfi gifhZm MWb  
dBA WiMcm gjcj ZhWhBdhz 8 ShBW  
bhWjfi LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UlG-  
Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ ZhBØ cBA  
WiMcm WS Fcdh 9 DcdhHiC AèhD  
ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh  
Bìsi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb gFd  
ThFi fmchz 10 MhSm EC Whbc HjWm  
ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc Shbh  
MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS EBW,  
11 Ac HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFc HCcZc dhHi  
ðifhc FcpW, BLh Ad-bLic bhdiFz

### *bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW*

12 E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, Sjbch S  
ghbmfhC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz  
Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh bhWE,  
EGW Abhc AXcGmE Edh Sjbchc Uidc  
Qc-GYo WmF Abd FcEz EC Abdc  
bhMUi UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi  
WhMhS XhBdiLz 13 ZjMchD Wi, AèhD  
Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW  
FcLpW, BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi  
EBW, EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÀSE  
ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

14 Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi Zh  
FhBìh-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb FcEz  
15-16 MhSm fjèAwh XcmMHhc Ac  
WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZiL  
WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE Sjbch  
Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh bhWfc  
LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH FciA,

EC UIWiASC Sjbch ALbhWc KhW-  
fjciMc dhGhW KFKFh ZWiMhEz  
SmC Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc SfcY  
AWZh, gC UiW Abi ZjF YkdhBA  
FBSbh Xhcbj, Abhc EC bmWS Ac  
AOWi-GhOWi ZmFhbh HmLm Whz  
<sup>17</sup> gjWE, Mm BbhWc FjcZhWic bhMUi  
Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcchD, Dc CXcm  
MjUi Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi  
gifhZm Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi GjF  
ALi, Sjbchem dBA Gjfi Fcchbz <sup>18</sup> PiF  
SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi  
FcEz

### *ULBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi*

<sup>19</sup> Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi  
EBdm Abi SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci  
Sjbche HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbche  
ghdS MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz <sup>20</sup> SibTic  
dhGhW BdH Ac FmC Abhc HmLm  
WhB, MmBW Sjbche dhHi KiØh  
FcpWz <sup>21</sup> ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-  
bLic ZmXhcm KiØh Wh FciA, Shch  
MhcMic VhÜhD ALpWz <sup>22</sup> EBdm  
SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE, XjSm  
Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb Fcm,  
ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiHc  
dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS FcLpWz  
<sup>23</sup> DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh  
FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC  
Abi ShWcm XhPhBSbhZ <sup>24</sup> EBdm  
Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci FBAC, Abi  
WiMmE GjZ MdUi Fci ABSbh Xhcbjz

<sup>25</sup> Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm  
Sjbche HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ  
Mcjz Abhc GmMbS Fche dhHi Sjbch  
ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPhBLdhDz  
Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-  
bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW Abhc  
BbhWUhc ahBz <sup>26</sup> ShBWE Sjbche  
dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch, Sjbch ShW  
Zmbhcc GZc gjWhD, ShBW Xmcmfh-  
WiS XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShWcm  
XhPhBAcz <sup>27</sup> ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc  
ALdh, Zmbchem ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghdS  
EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb  
FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW  
ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcmE ZCS Ze  
cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic CXcm  
Ac FjWj Fì Wh XhBz

<sup>28</sup> DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA  
ShWcm XhPhBAc, MhSm ShWcm  
XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc  
KiØhE gci MhDz <sup>29</sup> Sm Aèhc ZÜh

gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd  
FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW bhWfcm BÌS  
FciEz <sup>30</sup> Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA  
ShBW bchc XTì EBHmLdhz Abhc  
LhbWm Wh ThFhD Sjbch Mm Fhb  
FcShD XhcL Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW  
WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhz

## 3

### *UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE*

<sup>1</sup> E Abhc ahB EFd, gmf-bmf FBchb,  
bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF ZmXhc  
dBA Zhem Zhem dmGSm Abhc FjWj  
Fì EcWh, Sjbchem ZhKhWic dhHiC  
Abi BSh Fcchbz <sup>2</sup> gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd  
ThFi, bhWi WhYcbhW Udc UhUic  
bjLdh ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BShD S Shche  
fcide FhOh-Kiche CXcmC acfh Fcmz  
<sup>3</sup> ALdm AbchC EBdhb GhOi bLdbhWi  
FchBd bhWjf, Abch S BLh Ad-bLic  
Whbm HCcZ Fci, Aèhc cjjc Zdm ShW  
DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm  
acfh Fci Whz

<sup>4</sup> ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm, WiMc  
fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fche MjÄi  
ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm  
Abhc AcE Zmfi MjÄi ALmz AbiE BShc  
CXcm acfh FcShb Xhcdhb EWmz  
<sup>5</sup> MWbc AO UiWc UiWC Abhc bLdb-  
hWi Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW  
GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb EBLm  
S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-BAbiW HjiS  
gMcS bjLh WZic fciESc ZmXhcm  
Abi S Ycifi MbhScz <sup>6</sup> fciES bhWhc  
ZmXhcm FjWj bhWfm Abhc GjS Zhc  
FcS XhcLm Whz Vcöbc ZmXhcm Abi  
GjZ Feh, Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi  
Mjdjb FcShbz

<sup>7</sup> EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS  
YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi  
Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz <sup>8</sup> ALdm  
Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi ðiFhc FciAc,  
DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiz  
ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi  
Ze YhDUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi  
gÀdShcmC Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi  
MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac Abhcm  
MhSm Ad-bLic dHm DGhWE bid-  
hBd UmGh MhD, EC WiESmC Abi  
BSh gÀdShcm bDdhc dhGhW gchBA  
YhdhBLiz <sup>9</sup> Sm fciES bhWhD Abi  
Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi, BGhW  
WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhDC

AèhD Abhcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd FcLpWz B XcmMHhci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSh S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc EC ghdS EBLmz <sup>10</sup> Sm Abi Ad-bLicm KiWShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÙh Fch EBLid, EC Zdcme KiWShb KhBz Abi ShW UlG-bLiZSc ahHi EBSHb KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fciF EBSHb KhBz <sup>11</sup> Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW ThFi MiÙh EASE fciF cBz

### *AGmchSc XTm KdE*

<sup>12</sup> Sm Abi MmSh XhBSHb KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi Bdh FjØh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÜi FcLpW, EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz <sup>13</sup> ahB EFd, Abi bWE Fchb Wh, Abi BShc dhHhd XhBdiLiz EBdm Gcc gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBAcz <sup>14</sup> UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmii UhES ALm, Xjcejhc gifhZm EC UhESE ghbhBSHb Xhciz

<sup>15</sup> DcdhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi, Abchc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÛ FjWj WiES ThFm, Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZhWmz <sup>16</sup> MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÙnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

<sup>17</sup> ahB EFd, Sjbch FidhW MiÙnHi FhOhBSHD, BSh S Abi giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc dhGhW KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchcm UmGiA giFEz <sup>18</sup> Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchcm FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE FBchb, Bdhe ZCS MW ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic UlG-Fic LdiZc UlfbWc dhGhW Kdmcz <sup>19</sup> Shchc FXhdE ALm ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc Aèhz WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UlWiAc VhÙhD XhHdz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Abhc ALd Zhei S ZmgmîEz Abhc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi Sfcii AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz <sup>21</sup> ShBW ABA Abhc EC FbMjc FhDA ZUdhBA, ShW FhDac dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc FhDA UiZhZ Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShBW

gAdSh FcSh XhcpW, gC ZdmC ShBW BSh FcZhz

## 4

<sup>1</sup> E Abhc bhDAc ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abchc bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMZjS EBA dhHiA cEz

### *gMcS XhCdjLc Xchbif*

<sup>2</sup> E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhHhBd AL Fci, Sjbch bidibifi DF bWm KdEz <sup>3</sup> E Abhc dHc ALd fjHi, Abi SjbchcmE biWS Fchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBÌ FciEz Ad-bLic GjfgZci SZdiH FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÛhBÛ ahBAPØc dHmE Fi FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÙnHi GhShS dmGh ALmz

<sup>4</sup> bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz <sup>5</sup> Sjbchc Wcb ZmZghc MhWj gFd bhWfc KGjS XeoZ MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC ABchz <sup>6</sup> FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch XmcmfhW EBE Wh, ZcJ bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ShW HmLm KhEz <sup>7</sup> SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic FTh bhWfm KiØhE FcS Xhcm Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac bWcm cBÀh FcZz

<sup>8</sup> E ahB EFd, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÃ, gF, GhOi, fjÛc, Ac BÌS XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh ahdh Ac MmShD ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhcm Sjbch GiAdi EEz <sup>9</sup> Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh FZjd FcL ESh EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhØi UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

### *UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhu*

<sup>10</sup> bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZhehB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Abhcm bWE FchDz Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch KiØh FcL, EBdm BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz <sup>11</sup> FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØji cEAGhW Abi MhWiz <sup>12</sup> EahZi Zh WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic

bhMm Fidh fØji cEA MhD, BSh Shdib  
 Abi XhBLiz <sup>13</sup> ALdm MmBW Abhcm  
 Zd-fÀi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW ZdmC  
 Abi gÀdsh FcShb Xhciz <sup>14</sup> Sh-E Sjbch  
 Abhc Fìc dHm fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb  
 FcLz

<sup>15</sup> E YidiXi MbhSc bjbiW Efd,  
 Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch XDdh GjF-GZci  
 XhEAc ZhUm Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA  
 Umf ThFi HmLdhhHi, EC fbD Sjbch  
 Lleh Ac FjWj MbhSmC Abhc dHm  
 FjWjMhS dmW-UmW FcLm Whz

<sup>16</sup> Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE  
 ALdhh, EC fbD Abhc EahZc FhdE  
 Sjbch FDZhc fhBÌ XhPhBLz <sup>17</sup> Abi  
 Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-UÀiwh  
 KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh  
 DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh Sjbchc Abd-  
 WbhS Mbh cBZz

<sup>18</sup> Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhBdiLiz  
 ALdm Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc KhB-  
 SmE Zmfi ALmz CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi  
 Sjbchc CXghc XhBA EGW Abhc ZCS  
 EBLmz EC CXghc S AèhB GjFZDAdh,  
 Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZh-  
 Wiz Aèh XhF BShD Gjfi EBWz <sup>19</sup> Abhc  
 AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW gifhZm,  
 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Sjbchc gFd  
 EahZ Ulc FcZhz <sup>20</sup> MjHm MjHm gc-  
 ghbmfh Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc  
 ShciY Mhci cCFz AbiWz

### *AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb*

<sup>21</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc  
 gFd ZÙhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc  
 dHc gFd ahBApØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb  
 MhWhBchz <sup>22</sup> Aèhc MS XhF ZÙh B  
 MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh FpLcc  
 Zheic bjbiW EFdm Lhdhb MhWh-  
 Bchz

<sup>23</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc  
 Uide ThFCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 12 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-FèLiA**  
**XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfciY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdJL WiMm FjWj fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GjZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc Whbm ajd Shdib SZdiH Fcch, Shch ALd Shdibc dHm Shchc bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS XhCdJLm bWE GjZ Fi XhBA KiPic WbjWhD EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz Shch giFhBSh, Yiciîh EFdc Whbm DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FThz DcUhD dmGFm MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjbW EFdc ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS EAc dhHiz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA, bjWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS

(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAC AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb 4:7-18

*gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac bjWhMhS*

<sup>1-2</sup> Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÛh Ac bjbW EFdc HmLm Abi Ac

ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

<sup>3-4</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcM bhDA Fchc FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fciz <sup>5</sup> Sjbch AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAC Sjbchc bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDuh EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FcchD Mm LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S ZmgmîE chGh ALmz <sup>6</sup> B GjF-GZci UiWiAc gFdZhd LiîiA ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cgbSc ZmXhem XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BShD Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz <sup>7</sup> EC GjF-GZci FTh Sjbch Abhc dHc bhDac ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMbsFhciz <sup>8</sup> XhF cjc Zdm Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm bhDA XDuh EBLm, EC ZmXhem AZj-YhchLm Abchem MhWhBLpWz

<sup>9</sup> DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhem gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fciz cjghWi Bdib Ac ZjÐi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz <sup>10</sup> Abch Aèhc UcZhcE EC ULAC Fcchb, Sjbch MhSm gFd ZmXhem Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÃ CçSc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz <sup>11</sup> AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhdh-bLiZSE XedmE Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc Fhc SCYiF UmCÀhz <sup>12</sup> Ac gFd fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EViFhc XhBZh, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchem CXMjÃ ZhWhBLpWz <sup>13</sup> ShBWC Abchem AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi CÐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDac MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz <sup>14</sup> EC bhDac MWc CXcm

BbhW AWhD Abch cmghB XhBLi,  
bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLiz

### *Ad-bLic gÀdShc XcVhW*

<sup>15</sup> EC bhDac MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi  
Aèhc MbBci LjcS; gÀdSh XDUh Fchc  
AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA  
gÀdShc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz  
<sup>16</sup> ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac  
A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh ZhUfhB  
ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh  
ECF, gÀdShc ShW ASc XDUhz BSh S  
Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDUh Fch EBLmz  
<sup>17</sup> gÀdShc XDdh ShBW ALdh Ac  
ShW bhMUiac gFdSh OiFiA ALmz  
<sup>18</sup> ShBWC ShW fcidc bhTh, bhWi  
MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdShc XDdh,  
Ac ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi MiÙh  
EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC  
XcVhW EBSH XhcpWz <sup>19</sup> AèhD KhBdh,  
ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdSh MhWj Ad-  
bLic bhMm ThFmz <sup>20</sup> Ac UIWiAS Zh  
ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC  
Ad-bLic bhMUia MhWj gÀdShc dHm  
ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc  
CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh  
fhØi FhBbc bhMUie EC bidW ECFz

<sup>21</sup> Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi  
UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm Sjbchc  
Uide UlfbWi ahZ ALidz BSh Sjbchc ZU  
Fhbc bhMUie MhBc EBLmz <sup>22</sup> EBdm  
Ad-bLic MhW FjcZhWic bhMUie  
AèhD SjbchcmE ShW dHm bidW  
IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchem XhF-XZiï,  
WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghdSm ShW  
LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpWz <sup>23</sup> Sm  
Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gjf-GZci ThFi Mm  
Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc  
CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi  
deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B Gjf-GZci  
ghch UIWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi  
XhCdjLE EC Gjf-GZci SZdiHc GhUib  
EBLiz

### *MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdjLc Fhb*

<sup>24</sup> Sjbchc dhHi Abi ULG-bLiZS fBï  
FchD GjZ AWÛ XhBchbz MhWE  
S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbhSc dhHi  
ShW Mm ULG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi  
ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA Xjch  
FciAcz <sup>25</sup> Aèh XhFm ShW XZiï Fhdhb  
Sjbchc HmLm XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc

ahc Abhcm UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi  
MbhSc DFMW GmMbsFhci EBLiz  
<sup>26</sup> Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc  
AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm MjH  
MjH Vci djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW  
XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm MhBc Fch  
EBLmz <sup>27</sup> AèhD KhBLpW, aiW MhSi  
EFdc HmLmE ShW ZhSjWi bjWfch  
HCcZ Mm FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd  
ZÙh EFdm MhWSh XhcpWz ALdm  
Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm  
Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz <sup>28</sup> Ac  
EC Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH  
FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-gmFbS UiA  
bhWfcm gjfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc  
MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid  
ghdSm Shchem Aèhc UcZhcE AMic  
FcShb Xhciz <sup>29</sup> EC WiESm Aèhc Mm  
FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcmc,  
EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-MhWm  
bmWS FciAcz

## 2

<sup>1</sup> Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBchb,  
Abi S Sjbchc dhHi, dhEUifmA OhCwC  
MbhSc dhHi, Ac Mmch Abhcm  
UmGLm Wh Shchc dhHiE FS bmWS  
Fcchbz <sup>2</sup> Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide  
acfh XhBA bgäSm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc  
AGdm AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz  
SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU ZjMZ,  
bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz <sup>3</sup> Ad-  
bLic bhMmC gFd AGd-gmFbS djFhBd  
ALmz <sup>4</sup> Abi BSh FBdhb, MhSm FmC  
ZhWjAO bhS-FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-  
XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz <sup>5</sup> Abi f-fcidm  
Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjjc Zdm  
PiFC Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALiz Sjbchc  
ahdh KhD-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm  
bMZjS BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh  
dhHmcz

### *Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÙnHi*

<sup>6</sup> BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF  
gifhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW  
ShW dHm cBA MiÙnHiE FhOhEz <sup>7</sup> Ad-  
bLic bhMm fjèAWh QkZ UiA Sjbchc  
MiÙnHicm HeiA SjdEz Sjbch Shdib  
XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC BbhWm  
bMZjS cE Ac ghbmfh Aèh XhFc fjFciA  
AUhD FcEz

<sup>8</sup> Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj  
Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh  
ShdibUi ZhÙiA Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS

Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S bhWfc bWHeh cLjbS Ac UIWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghcc CXcm acfh Fcmz <sup>9</sup> Aèhc gAd dhGhW HjWhHjW Ad-bLic FhDAc aiScm ALmz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbid EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gAdshc CXcmz <sup>11</sup> Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc ASm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uide bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOia YhdhBLpWz <sup>12</sup> SCZhc HjLdc bhMUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchemE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchemE Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh Fch EBLmz <sup>13</sup> Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uide ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm AèhD Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh FcLpWz ShBW Abchc gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz <sup>14</sup> Ac Abchc ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Udid ALid, EC Udidcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjDh YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE B Udidcm XcmH bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz <sup>15</sup> Ad-bLiD ZU fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gAdc GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Shchc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

#### *WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAci*

<sup>16</sup> DcdhHiC fiÛi-LGhs, XjMh-XtfhU EhbZBfh-XjÛibh, BU Zh Mjçzhcc WiEb-FhWjW dBA Sjbchem Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz <sup>17</sup> BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhĭ, EBdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz <sup>18</sup> Mmch WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA Ac Yicih EFdc DZhUS Fchem Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchem Xjcjéhc XT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S Ghdi UIWiAZi KiØhd achz

<sup>19</sup> Shch S bhThem, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMZjS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC bhThe GmbShD Aih fcidc AQQi-bhJf Zd-fĀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac AèhB Zdm Zheoz

<sup>20</sup> Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh UIWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UIWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD? <sup>21-22</sup> gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZghc FcSm FcSm ZcZhU EBMhD, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac Shdibz <sup>23</sup> FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD ESh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm Uide ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi BShc FjWj UhbC WhBz

### 3

#### *Ad-bLic Cçsc WDA MiÛnHi*

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch ThFi MiÙh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S ZmgmîE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi SjbchE ECdh Zmgmîi ZmXhc dBA Afif EEz <sup>2</sup> UIWiAZi ZmXhcm Afif Wh ZWiA, Zmgmîi ZmXhcm Afif EEz <sup>3</sup> Sjbch S bhch HmL, Sjbchc MiÛnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE djFhBd ALmz <sup>4</sup> MmBW Sjbchc MiÛnHi, gC Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh, EC fbD SjbchE ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW dHm MhBc EBZhDz

<sup>5</sup> DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj EFd Sjbchc MiÛnHis ALm, BShcm DFUB ZiWhf FcidhEz BSh Ebd gAd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK Ebd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz <sup>6</sup> Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shchc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA ADz <sup>7</sup> SjbchE AHm EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBShDz <sup>8</sup> EBdm EGW chH-HjLh, aiSci UlfbWi, Bjfh-WiÙh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz <sup>9</sup> DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc MiÛnHic XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc gFd Abd fjDh XjchW

FhXec dhGhW YhdhB UiL, <sup>10</sup> Ac Aèhc UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÜiLz EC WDA 'Abi' AcE WDA EBA Shc XDUh Fcch bhdiFc dhGhW ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh Fcchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEz <sup>11</sup> EC ghdSm BgjUi FiZh aiW MhSi, bLdb-hWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh FchBd, EfiÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhBz BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-bLiC XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC ShBW ALpWz

<sup>12</sup> Sm Aèhd Mhchcm XLÜ FciA ShW WiMc dhHi AdH FcLpW, ShW gC bhDAc ZÜh gifhZm Sjbchc Uide bhDA-bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZghe, Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm ghMhEz <sup>13</sup> DFM-EBÜcm fBi FcE, FmCcc ZicjDm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm Mmdh Sjbchem bhY FcLpW, SjbchE ECdh DFM-EBÜm bhY Fch Mcjcz <sup>14</sup> Ac BSh gÀdshc dHm bhDA-bgäSuI WiMcm ghMhEz bgäSm S gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÜiA chGmz <sup>15</sup> Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc Uide cBA Sjbchem KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA fhØic bhMm cBShD FciC S Sjbchem UhES UmEA EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-HjMhc FchS cEz <sup>16</sup> Ad-bLic FhdhbcM Sjbchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc Zfs FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd GhOhBA DFM-EBÜcm Shdib Ac Xchbif UmEz Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fchc bhMUi ShW Whbm ghBU, FhEAdi Ac MZjc fciYc HMD HhEz <sup>17</sup> Sjbch bjGUi MmSh bhSE Ac fcid UiA MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE, ShW CLièh dBA HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz

### *XciZhcc dhHi Xchbif*

<sup>18</sup> Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Xc-SmFm MhcMic MhbhBc gjFjb bhWiA KdE, bhdiFc ZÜh gifhZm S Edh Kdh Mcjcz <sup>19</sup> Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciE, ZCc dHm FOj ZmZghe FciE Whz

<sup>20</sup> Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF Gjfi EBWz <sup>21</sup> Ac Sjbch

Mmch ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc XjA-XjeiØc bWcm SiÍh FciE Wh, MhSm Shchc bW Wh ahJHmz

<sup>22</sup> Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz Shch LhbWm cBAMmZdh Sjbchc Fhb-FhM UmGpW, Ghdi EC fbD Shchem Gjfi chGhc Kmìh Wh FciA, ZcJ bhdiFc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shchc ZhBÐ cBEz <sup>23</sup> Sjbch MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, BSh bhWfc dhHi WhD, ZcJ bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm Uidm-MhWm FciEz <sup>24</sup> bWE chGiE, bhdiFm ShW ZÜh EFdc dhHi MmSh chGLpW, BSh S Xjcéhc gifhZm ShW HmL ThFiC Sjbch XhBZhDz Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS FcchDz <sup>25</sup> Ac Mm MWm WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc Yd XhBZZ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

## 4

<sup>1</sup> Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz bWE chGiE, Zmgmïc bhMm SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ ALpWz

### *AGmci Xchbif*

<sup>2</sup> Sjbch bW UiA fjFciA AUhD FciA ULA FchS cBEz <sup>3</sup> Abchc dhHiE ULA FciE, MhSm Aèhd Abchcm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH Fchc SCYiF UmBWz EC ZhSjWi gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abchem ZÜi Fch EBLmz <sup>4</sup> ULA FciE, bhWfcm Mmdh Xciéhc Fci ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj PiF ECdh ZjMhBShb Xhciz <sup>5</sup> Ad-bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH Fchc gÀd fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEz <sup>6</sup> Sjbchc bjGc MZhw ghbmfh biPh Ac cfhBd ECF, MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSh Sjbch ZjMEz

### *AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb*

<sup>7</sup> Abchc bhDAc ahB, Ziðhfi GhUib Ac bhdiFc GmMbSE Abchc dHc SZdiHFhci SjGiF ahBD, Abhc Ziìhcis GZch-GZc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz <sup>8</sup> ShW bhYSm Abchc ghd-gFiFS MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchem fhEf UiZhz DcdhHi



Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBd-  
hbz <sup>9</sup> SjGiFc dHm Abchc bhDAc Bbh-  
WUhc ahB EWiLibcmE XhPhBdzbz  
DBW S SjbchcC DFMWz Shch BWc  
gFd GZc-AØc Sjbchcm MhWhBZhz

<sup>10</sup> Abhc dHc ZÙi ahB AciîhFjL  
Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhcfjLmE  
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpWz EC bhcfjLc  
ZmXhcm Sjbch S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL,  
ShBW MjUi Sjbchc HmLm MhBW, Sm  
Gjfi bWm ShWcm FZjd FciEz <sup>11</sup> Ac  
BLh CcYo BCLsJlme Sjbchcm Lhdhb  
UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi  
EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC  
Abhc dHm Fhb FcpW, Shch Abhcm  
ZCS fhEf UiLpWz <sup>12</sup> AZj-YhchLmE  
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW S  
Sjbchc AXW bhWjf Ac BLh Ad-bLic  
Hjdhbz DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi  
Uidm-MhWm bjWhMhS Fcch, Sjbch  
MhSm Fhbid EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-  
bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjS EBA CZhEz  
<sup>13</sup> ShW ZmXhcm Abi EC fhÀi Uishb  
Xhci, Sjbchc dhHi Ac dhEUiFmA,  
giEchXdi OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE AZj-  
YhchLm GjZ bmWS FcpWz <sup>14</sup> Abchc  
bhDAc FZichM djF Ac ahB UibhLmE  
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

<sup>15</sup> dhEUiFmAc BbhWUhc ahB  
EFdcm, Ac WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic  
MbhSc gFdc HmLmE Lhdhb MhWh-  
BEz <sup>16</sup> Sjbch EC KiPiGhW XeiA ghcdm  
dhEUiFmAc MbhSc bhWfcm Xehc  
dhHi UiE Ac dhEUiFmA MbhScm  
ULch Mm KiPi UmEA EBLm, EC  
KiPiE Sjbch XeiEz <sup>17</sup> AcGiXhLcm  
EGhW FBE, “bhdiFc GmMbSE Sjbchcm  
Mm Fhb UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb fmf  
Fchc WiESm bW UiA Fhb FcEz”

<sup>18</sup> Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm EC Lhd-  
hbc FTh dmGdzbz bWE chGiE, Abi  
MmdE ZÙi ALiz AèhD Sjbch gFdc  
CXcm cgbS WhMid FcCÀhz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 13 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**XDdh TifdWiFiA**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcm BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghÿh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc CçS EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, “gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhz” EShc dhHi Shchem fhEf UmEA EcZ

**DcbhMm ALm,**

- (F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj  
 (G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS  
 (H) TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13  
 (I) fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12  
 (K) Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11  
 (L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

*TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW*

<sup>2</sup> Abch ULA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz <sup>3</sup> BbhWc dhHi

Sjbch Mm Fhb FcchD, bgäSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FcchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FcchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhcE ULA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

<sup>4</sup> E ahB EFD, Aèhc bhDac ZÜh EFD, Abch MhWi, AèhDC Sjbchcm XLÜ FcLpWz <sup>5</sup> Abchc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThC cBLm Wh, ZcJ AèhB Zd, XhF cji, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz <sup>6</sup> Sjbch ZCS Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE XhF cji cji UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz <sup>7</sup> ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbiW EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz <sup>8</sup> bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bh-MUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiLiLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiLiHmLmz B ZmXhcm Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz <sup>9</sup> gFd bhWfmC S Abchem FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchem FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHw FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA Aèhc XTi EBA, MiÜh gF Aèhc DZhuS FchS ABLz <sup>10</sup> Ac bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÜh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UIWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD Xhcz ShBW Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Zmgmî ThFi dhibiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhhmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchem ZhKhBZhz

**2**

*TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc*

<sup>1</sup> ahB EFD, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz <sup>2</sup> Sjbch DEGHw MhWE, Dc AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeLdhb Ac ZmBis EBLdhbz ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB fhEfm fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW GjF-GZci Gjdh-bmdh SZdiH FcLidhbz <sup>3</sup> Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd Shdib ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU

WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic  
 WiESmE WhDz <sup>4</sup> Ghdi AèhD Abchcm  
 MBHôH bWE FciA Mmdh GjF-GZci  
 SZdiHc UhDBÍ UiLpW, Abch EdhC  
 SZdiH Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc  
 WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi  
 MmBW Abchc Uidcm MhKhB FciA  
 UmGpW, gC Aèhcm GjF Fchc dhHiC  
 SZdiH Fcchbz <sup>5</sup> Sjbch S MhWE, Abch  
 FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm Smd-bhdif  
 FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-  
 dhKE XeiA VhÛhZhMic FhbE FcLi  
 Wh, DF AèhC BShc fhÀiz <sup>6</sup> FjWj  
 bhWfc HmL ThFi BìS XhBSm Afh  
 FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL ThFiE Wh,  
 Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz  
 Abch BÈh Fcdm S Ad-bLic LhghZi  
 gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi GhOhBShb  
 Xhcdhb EWmz <sup>7</sup> EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D  
 Mmdh WiMc gjcjÍhpWcm MD-MSW  
 FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE  
 Edh Wcb ZmZghc FcLiz <sup>8</sup> Sjbchc dhHi  
 GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi AèhB  
 GjF-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc WiMc  
 MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhbz MhWE S,  
 Sjbch EBdhD GjZ bhDAc bhWjFz

<sup>9</sup> ahBApWcm, ALdm S Abchc  
 bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh, WióD  
 Sjbchc bWE ALmz AèhB GjF-GZci  
 SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch UiWm-  
 chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm  
 Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi  
 ZjNh Wh EDz <sup>10</sup> Ac Sjbch Mmch  
 BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S Abchc  
 AKhc-ZmZghc ALid XZiï, gF Ac  
 WiGjSz SjbchC BShc fhÀi, Ac Aèh  
 XhFE fhÀi ALpWz <sup>11</sup> Sjbch S MhWE,  
 ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm  
 CSfhg, fhØwh Ac bMZjS Xchbif  
 UmBW, AbchE Sjbch gFdcM ECdh  
 Xchbif UiShb, <sup>12</sup> MhSm Aèhc ZÛh  
 gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÄ EBA KdEz AèhD  
 Sjbchcm UhES Uich, ShW WiMc  
 ZhUfhB Ac HCcZc ahHi EAc dhHiz

<sup>13</sup> bWE chGiE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc  
 fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Abchc  
 HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch  
 MmZdh BbhW AWLidhD, gC fbD  
 FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, ZcJ  
 Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh FZjd  
 FcLidhD, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc Fhdhbz  
 Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, gC Fhd-

hbmC Sjbchc Uide Fhb Fcmcz <sup>14</sup> ahB  
 EFd, gMcS BLhc SciFhD Kdch Aèc  
 MS Mbhs EFd DgJUiA MidhS ALm,  
 Sjbchc ghd-gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz  
 FhcW Shch Mmdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic  
 ASE ULG-bLiZS XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh  
 WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi ULG-  
 bLiZS XhBLz <sup>15</sup> bWE chGiE, BgjUi  
 EFdm gMcS BLh Ac WZi EFdcM FhSd  
 FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE Mjdbj  
 FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm  
 Gjfi WhD, gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc  
 UlfbWi ahZ ALmz <sup>16</sup> Shch Abchcm  
 WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi bhWfc  
 HmLm Abch AèhB WhMhSc GjF-  
 GZci SZdiH Wh Fciz EC dhGhW  
 Shch MhcMic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fcchz  
 DcdhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ  
 dhbLmz

*TifdWiFic bjiWcm gicZhc UmGhc  
 GiAd*

<sup>17</sup> E ahB EFd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh  
 EBdmE, fcidc UiF ThFi S Abch  
 Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi  
 gchBd ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ GiAd  
 ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc  
 UmGShb Xhciz <sup>18</sup> Abch gFdC, GhL  
 Fci Abi XhCdJLm Zhc Zhc Kmih  
 FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz EBdm  
 fDShWm Abchcm AOFhBdiLmz  
<sup>19</sup> ghLhC Abchc bhdiF BLhD MmZdh  
 SfcìY AWZh, EC fbD ShW LhbWm  
 Abchc Afh, AWÛ Ac HCcZc MpEc  
 bhdh gifhZm FiSh XhBbj? BSh S  
 SjbchC WhD Wi? <sup>20</sup> ALdm SjbchC  
 Abchc HCcZ, SjbchC Abchc AWÛz

### 3

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fBì FcShb  
 Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Abch WiES  
 Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE  
 cBA, <sup>2</sup> Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj,  
 MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW  
 bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEf MjHhBWz  
 ShBW S Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic SZdiH  
 FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB,  
 ShWcm XhPhBdhb, <sup>3</sup> MhSm EC ULG-  
 bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GcmUi  
 Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, ULG-  
 bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh  
 fBì Fch dhHZz <sup>4</sup> Abi AHm MmZdh  
 Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchcm  
 FBli, ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC,

Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz <sup>5</sup> Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghdS UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdhhz Abhc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchem dhdK UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

<sup>6</sup> EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi YiciA ABA Abchem MhWh-BLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghdS ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchem UmGShb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchem UmGhc Afh FcchDz <sup>7</sup> E ahB EFD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMzjSic FTh gjWiA, Abchc ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE UidE fhØi XhBLiz <sup>8</sup> Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMzjS cBdmC, Abchc MiÛnHiGhW VBÛz <sup>9</sup> Sjbchem dBA Aèhc UcZhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, MhWchb Whz <sup>10</sup> Abch bW UiA UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh UIA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB, Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

<sup>11</sup> Sm HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchem fjMjH UmBWz <sup>12</sup> Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäSc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhD SjbchemE DFm-EBÛm, Ac gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäSm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz <sup>13</sup> ECdhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMzjS FcCÀh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh EFD dBA SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiÿ Ac WiGjS cEz

#### 4

##### *fcidcm XZiÿ chGiA gjfiAc cE*

<sup>1</sup> E ahBApW gjWE, Aèhcm Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZhUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchem biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE

Zmf Fci KdEz <sup>2</sup> gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcm Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

<sup>3</sup> ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiÿ EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz <sup>4-5</sup> Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcide GhBfc Zfm Wh KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic fcidem XhF-XZiÿ chGiA bhW-fçhWm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz <sup>6</sup> B ZmXhcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm HhÐhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE, Abch AHmC Sjbchem FBLi Ac gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fcdm bhdiF BLhD fhMh UiZhz <sup>7</sup> AèhD FjWj Abchem UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdch dhHi? ShBW S Abchem XhF-XZiÿ EBA Kdch dhHi FBLpWz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UIWiAc bhWfcm bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchem XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz

<sup>9</sup> Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW AèhD Sjbchem giFhBLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz <sup>10</sup> Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFiUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm Abchc GhL EWjcv EBD, Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm UiWm AcE Zheoz <sup>11</sup> gjWE, Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYiF fhØid MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF Wh HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz <sup>12</sup> SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjS Sjbchc KhD-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MWc cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

##### *Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS*

<sup>13</sup> E ahB EFD, gjWE, bjcUh EFDc FjW ghdS EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz <sup>14</sup> gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGhWE DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD

ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh<sup>15</sup> DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ MiÛh cBbj, Abch FjWjbØmC gi bjcUh EFdc AHm MhBShb XhcShb WhDz<sup>16</sup> FhcW AèhB fiqHhc AEAMc dHm dHm, XcVhW Yicihc QhFc dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZhz Ac Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh MiÛh EBA CPZhz<sup>17</sup> DcZhUm Abch Mmch UIWiAS MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm bjdHfS Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmlc KhFhS Fci ALbhWE SjdIA WmEA EBZz EdhGhW Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm cBbjz<sup>18</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch ESh MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm CSfhg UmEz

## 5

<sup>1</sup> ahBAPwcm, FjW MbhWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ, BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz<sup>2</sup> Sjbch WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF EdhC ABZz<sup>3</sup> B MHSc bhWfm MmZdh FBZh, “gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-aD WhB,” EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjejîh EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm, ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWWhf AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjbØmC cmghB XhBS WhDz

<sup>4</sup> ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AÛhcic bhMm zfs FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjcc dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm ABS?

<sup>5</sup> Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjz Abch S AÛhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjz WhDz<sup>6</sup> DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGhW Abch Wh IjbhBA ZcJ gMhH cB Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz<sup>7</sup> MhWE S, Mmch IjbhD, Shch chBSc ZhdhDC IjbhD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm Shch bU GhBA Ohd EDz<sup>8</sup> EBdm Abch S UiWc Ycc bhWjz, DcdhHi WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac bgäs Uia ZjF Hjec, Ac bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz<sup>9</sup> bWE chGiE, AèhD Abchcm fhMh UiZhch dhHi QhFiA AWLpW Wh, ZcJ Abchc bhdiF

BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz<sup>10</sup> Ac Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh MiÛh cBz<sup>11</sup> DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE Ac HeiA SjdEz

## *FjeiAbi ZhU Uia WmF Fhb FcE*

<sup>12</sup> Sm ahBAPw, Abch biWS FciA FBAC, Sjbchc dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW, Sjbch Dchcm BîS FciEz<sup>13</sup> Shch Mmch GmMBS Fcch, EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc bgäsM Shchcm GhL BîS UiEz Ac Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi cBEz<sup>14</sup> E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bhWjz FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfiAc Fci UmE, QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc EFdcM fhBî FcE, Ac Vpî VciA gÀdcm fBî FcEz<sup>15</sup> GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc ZUdh FmC MhWj EBÛhD Wh Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc, Ac gFdc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FciEz

<sup>16</sup> gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE,  
<sup>17</sup> ghbmfh ULA-bjWhMhS FciE<sup>18</sup> Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm Sjbch EdhGhW Kdez<sup>19</sup> XhF cjjcm Uidc aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz<sup>20</sup> Ac Mmch Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW, Shchc FThem Ddhbi FciE Wh,<sup>21</sup> ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB Fci UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz<sup>22</sup> Ac gFd WbjWhc WhYcb-hWi ThFi gciA cBEz

<sup>23</sup> fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiî FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SfcY AWhc FhdE Sjbchc Aîh fcid, cjj Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz<sup>24</sup> Ac ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm XjchXjc acfh Fch MhDz

<sup>25</sup> E ahBAPw, Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz

<sup>26</sup> Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiî HdhHdi FciEz<sup>27</sup> Abchc bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW XeiA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm gjWhBd EDz

<sup>28</sup> Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS  
Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 14 Wæc  
LiXhch  
ULLch TifdWiFiA  
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shchc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjddb Kdmc, EC MjddbcbhMm fhØwh UiZhc dhHi Shchc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CîhUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UIWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMZjSi Mcjcz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) bjbîWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 cjFj

(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12 ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE 2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18

<sup>1</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, Tifd-WiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

<sup>2</sup> HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*bjbîWc Xjcéhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh*

<sup>3</sup> ahB Efd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäSE ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhez

<sup>4</sup> Abch S Aèhc MbhS Efdc LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ULG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFiA cBLz

<sup>5</sup> Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHôH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC

Sjbch ES ULG-bLiZS fBî FcchD, BSH EBd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, <sup>6</sup> ShW gF-BWLhY EBd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz <sup>7-8</sup> Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÃifhdi Yiciîh Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHJwic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz <sup>9</sup> bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZh, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhec Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZz <sup>10</sup> gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shchc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchEAL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

<sup>11</sup> DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW UhESc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd WmF Fhbc Afh Xjcw FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FcchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz <sup>12</sup> SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbchc bhMUi Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MbBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZc ahHi EBZhDz

**2**

*GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc*

<sup>1</sup> E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, <sup>2</sup> FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eiic EBE Whz <sup>3</sup> FmC MhWj FjWjBØmC Sjbchcm OHiA BbhW djOis Wh Xhcmz FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjÐm MbBZ, Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ, Ac UIMGi MW, gC WhYcbhW

GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz <sup>4</sup>ZhcBA “Aèhc Whbm” MSSh ALm, BSh gÀdShc ZiXÀm Ac DZhUSi Fchc MjFh gÀdShc ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

<sup>5</sup> Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm cB-Shb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi? <sup>6</sup> gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD Xjch EAc AHm ZhcBS Wh Xhcm, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz <sup>7</sup> Sjbch DEGhWE MhWE, gC WhYcbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc AH XcMØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZhz <sup>8</sup> ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-fÃicm GSb FcZhz <sup>9</sup> gi GhWm-UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dHm cBZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGh-BZz <sup>10</sup> Shc gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHizZ BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMizh, FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Shch AèhB gFcm XLÙ FcLm Wh, Ac FZjdE FcLm Whz <sup>11</sup> DcdhHi AèhD Shchem fÃifhdi DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh, MhSm Shch biLh ZmXhccm DFiW Fcmz <sup>12</sup> DSm AèhB gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLÙ FcLpW, Shchem FiAbSc UiW Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBZz

### *WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzjS cE*

<sup>13</sup> E ahB Efd, E bhdiF BLhc bhDAC MW Efd, Sjbchc dhHi Abch ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhc, AèhD S Sjbchcm XDdh ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc dhHiz XhF cjgj UiA Sjbchcm XZiï Fchc bh-MUi, Ac AèhB Gjf-GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz <sup>14</sup> Abch Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEz <sup>15</sup> Sm E ahB Efd, Sjbch BbhWm

Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bh-cYSm Abch Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh ahd-hbØm bWE chGiEz

<sup>16-17</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac ðDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uide WmF CSfhg UhW FcCÀh, gFd Wb-jWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-FThc bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchcm bgäs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Afh UhW FcLpWz

### **3**

<sup>1</sup> E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Abchc dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc Gjf-GZci Sjbchc bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi LiLiLiD, ECdh MhWj UiW UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS cDz <sup>2</sup> Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYcbhW EFdc AS ThFi cmghB XhBz fz bhWjf S Ac BbhWUhc WhDz <sup>3</sup> EBdm bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi, ShBWC Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz <sup>4</sup> bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiW ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb FcchD Ac FchS cBZhDEz <sup>5</sup> bhdiF BLhD MhWj Sjbchc Uidcm Aèhc bgäSc XTm Ac Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

### *Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE*

<sup>6</sup> ahB Efd, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbchc MbhSc FjWj BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz <sup>7</sup> gjWE, Abchc dhGhW FmbWm KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh, <sup>8</sup> bhHWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm bmWS FciA cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Sjbch Fm-Ccc ZjNh Wh EBz <sup>9</sup> EBdm Abch MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBì WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD, Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi, MhSm SjbchE Abchc dhGhW KdEz <sup>10</sup> Sjbchc HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib UiLdhd, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz <sup>11</sup> Abch EGWE gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC FjeiAbi Fcmc



Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh, ZcJ  
ghbmfh Xcc FiËh HhBA UiW FhOhDz  
<sup>12</sup> Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA  
BSh bhWfcm WLiES Ac gjFjb UiAc,  
Shch MhWj fhØi EBA cjMi-cjMHhc  
FciA GhD, Ac WiMc GhWi WiMm  
MjHhDz

<sup>13</sup> ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE gmchW  
EBE Whz <sup>14</sup> EC KiPic ahfhD dmGh  
Abchc Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh bhWm,  
Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm Kdh-  
Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm fcbiÛh EBZz  
<sup>15</sup> EBdm GiAd chGiE, Shcm UlfbW  
bWE FciE Wh, ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc  
FcEz

*ZiUhDBLhdhb*

<sup>16</sup> fhØi UmËch bhdiFm Sjbchem  
ghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW  
FcCÀhz bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm  
dHm cCÀhz

<sup>17</sup> gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCd-  
jLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC Abhc  
XcSmF KiPic AdhbS, Abi EC WbjWhD  
KiPi dmGiz <sup>18</sup> Sjbch gFdc CXcm Abchc  
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Mhci cCFz  
AbiW|

**XZiï Bõid fciY 15 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**XDdh SibTi**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EWjhbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdJLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcShz ShW bh ALdh ZWi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE, BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS XhCd-jLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSh KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, MbhS KhdhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc EBD, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS KhdhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, “Aèh XhFc GiAd EBD, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdSh fjèAwh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi EBD, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjz UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE  
 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhdhWic WiEb-FhWjW  
 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cjFj

(I) bjbiW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz  
<sup>2</sup> bjbiW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfAc*

<sup>3</sup> E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhh, EGW gicZhc biWSi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbì BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz

<sup>4</sup> Shchcm FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhw c diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S Wh-WhW WbjWhc UdhuDdic MWb UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiz

<sup>5</sup> ZcJ fPiF Shdibc Yd EBD, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUh EDz  
<sup>6</sup> EBDm FiLj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA Zh-WjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz

<sup>7</sup> Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze HdhD bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahd-hbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CîhU EBS KhDz

<sup>8</sup> Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhH-hDz

<sup>9</sup> Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, <sup>10-11</sup> MiWhFjc,

fbFhbi, ZhÛi-Hjdhhc FhcZhci, biLh bhSch, biLh fhÀi UmEch, DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi Aèh XhFc bghW GjF-GZcic Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC bghW GjF-GZci SZdiHc ahc ShBW Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

*bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjfCiA*

<sup>12</sup> gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gF-ghdh bWE FciA ShW FhbE ZEABd FcLpW, DcdhHi Abi

ShW UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBchbz  
 13 MjUiE Abi AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb  
 HhBShb, ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjddb  
 FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhBShbz Sh-  
 E ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW,  
 FhcW gC fbD Abi BbhW AWLidhb  
 Whz 14 Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS Ze  
 bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic  
 SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW Ac bgäs  
 XDUh ED, BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW  
 FcLpWz

15 ALdm B FTh S gF-GhOi Ac fjèAWh  
 bhWhc dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW  
 ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD B Ul-  
 WiAS SfcY AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc  
 bhMm AbiC XcVhWz 16 EShc dhHiC  
 AèhD Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm  
 Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUi  
 BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lheh LZcHhci  
 UmGhBSh XhcpW, Ac ShW CXcm  
 BbhW AWhD Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi  
 XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm UmGiA  
 AèhB XTZjMpWz 17 MmBW KicFhdiW  
 ZhUfh, MmBW WichFhc, DFbhĭ Aèh,  
 MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW Bĭs Ac HCcZ  
 gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

18 E bhDAc XjS SibTi, Sjbhc ZmX-  
 hcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh  
 EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS  
 Fci FBchb, Sjbi BSh bWE chGiA  
 Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB  
 FchS cEz 19 DcdHm WiMc BbhW  
 Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEz FjWj  
 FjWj bhWfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA,  
 WiMc BbhWcm Wi FcidiLmz 20 B Ude  
 ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÛcz DcdhHi  
 Abi BShcm BZdiLc ASE fXi UiLi,  
 MhSm Shch ZjMSh XhcpW, FjYkci  
 bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

## 2

### *ULA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW*

1 Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmF  
 bhWfc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UcZhcE  
 FhFjSi-biWSi, ULA-bjWhMhS, YciAU  
 MhWhE Ac fjFciA AUhD FcEz  
 2 EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFd Ac CKh  
 XUc gFd EYifhcc dhHi bjWhMhS  
 Fch Mcjc, MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY  
 bWE chGiA, gF-ghdhd XTm cBA,  
 WichXUm fhØiD MiÛnHi FhOhBShb  
 Xhciz 3 BSh S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc  
 WMcE WmF Fhb, BShD ShBW Gjfi

EBWz 4 Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm  
 gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-  
 bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAWh ZjMpWz  
 5 B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW,  
 Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci  
 bhMc bhWjFE Ghdi DFMWC ALpW,  
 DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjFz  
 6 UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh  
 gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi  
 UiLpWz EC ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch  
 fbDD fhÀi UmEA EBLmz 7 Ac EC  
 fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm SZdiH  
 FhbE, LhghZi XUE ZEABd FcLpW,  
 ShBW Abhcm UhDBĭ UiLpW, aiW  
 MhSic HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CĭhU  
 gifhZmz Abi BSh gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh  
 FjØh WhDz

8 Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc ZmO-  
 hBØm GhdiL WiESm UlBE AS SjdiA  
 bjWhMhS FcCFz Shchc bWc bhMm  
 FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh FhBĭh-YLhUc  
 ahZ Wh cCFz

9 Abi DEGhWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm  
 Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc CXMjĀ  
 Zmf m aUt FhXe-KjXe YiÛCFz Shch  
 MhWj WhWhW WbjWhD Kjdc ZmWi  
 ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh Ac bWi-bjĀhc HDWh  
 dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA  
 WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz 10 ZcJ Aèhc  
 XcmMHhc ZhÛiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc  
 bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE  
 Edh EBWz 11 Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBØ cBA,  
 Ac WichB-MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB  
 FcCĀhz 12 CĭhUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc  
 CXcm bjLØci Fchc EViFhc Abi FjWj  
 ZmOicm UmB Whz Shch WichB-  
 MichB cEA Mcjcz 13 MhWE S, gFd  
 XDdh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi ghEacm  
 XDUh Fch EBLidz 14 AUb S BZdiL-  
 fDShWc VjFhS XeLpW Wh, Ebdm  
 ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS XeiA Aèhc gjFjbc  
 ZcGmdhY FcLpWz 15 EGW MjUi  
 ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA  
 BbhW, bgäs Ac XhF-XZiĭ EBA KdpW,  
 Sm gjcĭh MWb UmEAc bhMUi Shch  
 cmghB XhBZh

## 3

### *MbhSc KhdFUhc Ac GhUib*

1 gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC  
 MjUi MbhSc KhdFUhc EBSH KhBW,

Sm ShBW S WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi  
EBLpWz <sup>2</sup> MbhSc KhdfUhc bhWfc  
KGjS WiGjS EBSm EBZz ShW Ghdi  
DF ZC EBZz ShBW WiMcm fhbdhBA  
chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-ZjĐi cBZ,  
đahZ EBZ aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FcSm  
ahdh XhBZhz bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc  
GmbSh ThFSm EBZz <sup>3</sup> ShBW MhWj  
bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi Wh EBW, ZcJ  
ShW đahZ EBZ Wcb, ShBW MhWj  
bhBc-UhJHh Fcch Zh OmFh-XDfhc  
dhdKi Wh EBWz <sup>4</sup> ShBW MhWj fPiF  
ahZm ShW WiMc XciZhcc gÀdsh  
KhdhBW, ShW gjcJhpW EBZh ZhBĐ  
Ac AUZ-FhDUh bhWchz <sup>5</sup> Mm bhWfm  
Shc WiMc Ic fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh,  
gm Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh  
FcZ? <sup>6</sup> FjWj WDA BbhWUhc ahB  
MbhSc KhdfUhc EA PiF WhD, Bdh  
EBdm ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHiciD  
ZhghUlci FcZh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF  
Fch fhMhc ahHi EBZhz <sup>7</sup> MbhSc Zh-  
Bcc bhWfc HmLm ShW fjWhb ThFh  
UcFhc, MhSm AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc  
ahHi Wh EBW Ac BZdiLc YhÙE Wh  
XepWz

<sup>8</sup> ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFdE BÌsi Ac  
DF FThc bhWjf EA Mcjciz Dch MhSm  
bUGjc Ac ghchb dja-dhdKi Wh EBWz  
<sup>9</sup> Shch MhWj gF ZiZmFm BLhDB  
BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhccm bMZjS  
Fci Uide chGpWz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi XDdh  
Shchcm MhKhB Fci UmGh Mcjc,  
MhKhBS MjUi Shch WiGjS EBW, Sm  
MbhSc GhUib EBSH XhcZh

<sup>11</sup> PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjfe  
MhWj BÌsi EBWz Dch bhWfc ZUWhb  
Wh HhBW, WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW,  
Ac gFd ZmXhcm Ziđhfi EBWz

<sup>12</sup> GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF ZCadh bh-  
Wjf EBZhz ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm  
ShW ZC XjA-XjeiW Ac fjfhcc UmGh-  
gjWh FcpWz <sup>13</sup> Mm GhUibm ahd-  
hbØm GmMbS FcpW, DBW fjWhb  
XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm  
BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach cDz

#### *BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc*

<sup>14</sup> E SibTi, Abi Afh Fcchb GjZ  
MdUiC Sjbhc HmLm ABShbz EGhW  
bWE FciA Sjbhcm BSh dmGchbz  
<sup>15</sup> MjUi FjWj FhcWm Abhc ABSm  
Umci EBMhD, Sm B dmGh Xedm Sjbi

ZjMZhd, Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc Khd-  
KdW Fidh EBSz B XciZhcc S MiÙh Aèhc  
MbhS, AèhB gFiFSc aiS Ac BAW Gjoiz  
<sup>16</sup> BLhDB BbhWc bhciYSi FS bghW,  
BSh S EđiFhc Fch MhD Whz EC bhciYSi  
ECdh MhBc EBd,  
ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MhBc EBdh,  
XhF cjgm XcbhW EBdh Zm-FLjc,  
Yicih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz  
ShW ZmXhcm gÀd MhSic HmLm  
SZdiH Fch EBd,  
Aih UlWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm  
BbhW AWdh,  
HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi  
WmEA EBdz

## 4

### *a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gjfAc*

<sup>1</sup> E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjgm Xciéhc  
Fci FBch, AGmci MbhWhS FiLj bh-  
Wjf BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciMiZ, Shch  
Wh-gF cjg Ac MiW-ajSc Shdibc Afif  
EBZz <sup>2</sup> MmSh ZmBbhW EFdc ZiZmF-  
ZjĐi Efhe EBHmLm, EShc a×hbic UhD  
Edh EBZz <sup>3</sup> BShD bhWfcm FehFei  
gjFjb UmBW ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi,  
Ac FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE WifmV  
FcpWz EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUhC  
FcLpW, Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch  
Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm, Shch MhSm  
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA BSh GhBWz  
<sup>4</sup> Aèhc XDUh Fch gFd MiWifC ahdhz  
ghchb bWE FciA FjWjSh ZhU UmEA  
PiF WhD, ZcJ Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA  
GhEA MhDz <sup>5</sup> FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac  
B bjWhMhSc bhMUi BSh XhF-XZiİ  
EBMhDz

### *gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE*

<sup>6</sup> E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdib EFd  
bjbiW ahBApWcm ZjMhBA UmE, Sm  
BLhDB BbhWc Mm gF Ac Wicajd  
Shdib bhWiA KdchD, B ZmXhcm  
Sjbi XhFh-XjĀ EBA Ad-bLic DFMW  
CXMjĀ GhUib EBZhDz <sup>7</sup> Sjbi AMm-  
ZhMm FiĒh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE, BSh  
S UhUi-WhWic FEA ZhWhBd FiĒhc  
dhGhWz DcdhHi BSh ZhU Uia Uide  
BbhWi ZmAb FchS cEz <sup>8</sup> fcide ZmAb  
Fcdm FiLj YhDUh ED, EBdm Uide  
BbhWi ZmAbm gÀd ZhD ThFi YhDUh  
EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B UlWiA WhD,  
AGmchSc AfhE ALmz <sup>9</sup> BSh S XjchXjc

gF Ac GhOi, fjèAWh FZjd Fchc dhGz  
 10 DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-XchWm  
 BbhWc bmWS FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA  
 Fhb FciAcz FhcW Abch S MiÜh Aèhc  
 CXcm acfh Fciz ShBWC gFd bhWfc  
 SchWmAdh, GhL Fci Mmch ShW  
 CXcm BbhW AWmz

11 Sm Sjbie EC ZmXhcm gjFjb Ac  
 Shdib UmEz 12 Sjbie MjAW ZmOh  
 bWE FciA FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh  
 Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD, KhD-  
 KdWm, bgäSm, BbhWm Ac XhF-  
 XZiïshD Sjbie bjbieW EFdc HmLm DFOh  
 WifhWh ZWiMhEz 13 Ac Abi ABZhc  
 AH XcmØ Sjbie bjbieW EFdc XhF  
 Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-Xchbif UmEA,  
 Ac Shdib UmEAS dhHhBd cBEz  
 14 bWE chGiE, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm  
 Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic dhGhW  
 HhBzi Zjdi bhSiA Sjbhcm GmdhYSi  
 UiLpW, Sm Sjbie B WiAbScm Ddhbi  
 FciE Whz 15 BSh ZmXhcm GiAdi EE,  
 WiMcm EShc bhMm XjchXjc QkZhBA  
 chGE, SmC gFdc KGJS XeZ Sjbie AHmUi  
 AHjABchDz 16 Sjbhc WiMc ZmXhcm  
 Ac Sjbhc Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz  
 SmC Sjbie WiMcm ZhKhBZhD, Ac  
 Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ, ShchcmE  
 ZhKhBShD XhcZhDz

## 5

### *bjbieW EFdc ZhD Uhd-UhDBí*

1 E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcäi bhWfc  
 Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD bhSiE  
 Whz Shchc dHm WiMc ZhYc dhGhW  
 ZmZghc FciEz Ac MjAW EFdc WiMc  
 ahB bWE FciA gmUhdES FciEz 2 bjcäi  
 ZmOiWcm WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW  
 bWE FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZiï chGiA  
 Shchcm gmUhdES FciEz

3 MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB,  
 Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh  
 FciEz 4 EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc  
 MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi  
 ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj  
 XDDh MhcMic XciZhcc UmGh-gjWh  
 Fcmz EC WbjWhD Shchc bD-bjcäic  
 bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac  
 BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz 5 Mm  
 ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shch Ghdi  
 Aèhc CXcm acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm  
 ShW UcZhcE bjWhMhS Ac FhÜh-  
 FhØi FchS cpWz 6 EBdm MmSh ehei

ZmOiØm MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm  
 KdpW, BSh S MiÜh ghdSmC bchz  
 7 EC ZmXhcm gjFjb UmE, MhSm FmC  
 Shchcm Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz  
 8 Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL Fci  
 WiMc XciZhcc bhWfc UmGh-gjWh  
 Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC  
 Eðifhc Fcdz BHj S ZiVcbi ThFiE ZhUz

9 DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii  
 Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B  
 ZmOic ZDEf fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi,  
 Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-  
 ghddi ALdh Wiz 10 DLheh WmF  
 Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb ThFSm EBZ,  
 EC WmF Fhb EBd, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf  
 ZhWhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch, Aèhc  
 ZÜh EFdc XhE VEAWi, ULG-bLiZSi  
 bhWfcm fhBì Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc  
 WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

11 FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb B  
 diie Sjbie Whz FhcW Shchc MCZWc  
 dhHi fcidc Hcbm MmZdh CShd-  
 XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic ZhD  
 Shchc Qc-aD Fbi MhD, SmC Shch  
 gicZhc ZiA ZBSh KhBWz 12 DcdhHi  
 Shch Aèhc dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW,  
 WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz  
 13 Ac Shch ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhciA  
 FjeiA ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD,  
 MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi MhBM  
 WhD, ESh ZhMm bhS-FThE bhSpW  
 Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz 14 DcdhHi  
 Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW ehei  
 ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch  
 gjeiJhc bh ECF, WiMc fjhcc UmGh-  
 gjWh FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj dhGhW  
 ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH Wh UmCFz  
 15 FDMW ehei ZmOiW DcbhMmC S  
 Zm-XTi ZWiA fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich  
 Fchz

16 FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi  
 bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW ThFpW,  
 Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-  
 gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-gjWhc  
 ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh UmEA ahdhz  
 SmC MmSh ehei ZmOiW DFUb  
 dhKhc, MbhSm Shchc UmGh-gjWh  
 FcSm fjZiVh EBZz

17 MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi EFdm  
 MbhScm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL  
 Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac  
 Shdib UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW,  
 Shch QhZjd BìS XhEA Mcjcz 18 Aèhc

Fhdhbe S ALm, “VhW bheh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” AcF ADASE ALm, “FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz” <sup>19</sup> bWE chGiE, ULB Zh SiW MW fhÀic FTh Lheh, MbhSc bjcâic ZicjDm FjWj Whdif fbMiE Whz <sup>20</sup> EBdm Mm bjcâi EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW, MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shche Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ gFdm QchBWz

<sup>21</sup> gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDAc Yicih EFdcm fhÀi chGiA Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE, FmCccm Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz <sup>22</sup> KO Fci FmCccm GmdhYSi UiA, FjWj XUE ZE-ABd FciE Whz EBÛ bhWfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi Shche dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

<sup>23</sup> Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC EMb EBZz

<sup>24</sup> GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh Edh Xciéhc UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch XeoZ <sup>25</sup> EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh djFhBd cD Whz

## 6

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÛiD bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm BÏsi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz <sup>2</sup> Mm MWm BLhDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW ZcJ AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMbS FcpWz FhcW Hjdhbc GmMbSm Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bh-DAc BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

### *ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW*

<sup>3</sup> FmC MjUi BSh ZhU UiA UILch FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm, <sup>4</sup> gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm FjØhc ZjMm Wh,

bSamU Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi Fch Shc DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm Bjfh-WiÛh, FhBÏh-YLhU, Fj-fÛD XDuh EDz <sup>5</sup> Ac Efhe ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh Hjdbhd dhHhBdC ThFmz BSh bhWfc bhMm AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE Fcmz

<sup>6</sup> ALdm bWc SjiiD BLhDB BbhW bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EDz <sup>7</sup> Abch UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh, Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb XhcShb WhDz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi Ghdi GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch Gjfi cBbjz <sup>9</sup> EBdm UIWiAS Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc XciÀhs Ac YhÛE Xeo, Shche bWE GjZ ZU GhBf XDuh ED, MmShD Shche MiÛnHicm fcZWhfc HhSE YhdhDz <sup>10</sup> FhcW gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhbc MWb EBd OmFh-XDfhc bhDaz FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze ULG-bLiZS QhFiA AWLmz

### *KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD*

<sup>11</sup> EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÛh, Sjbi BSh ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc ZhD GiAdi EEz <sup>12</sup> BbhWi dhehB FchS cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÛnHic dhHi Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW, gC MiÛnHicm Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD ZCS bhWfc LhbWmz <sup>13</sup> EGW Aèh XhFc Whbm, MmBW gÀdShc MhW UmBW, Ac MmBW ghFib XØie XidhSc LhbWm WiMc ZmXhcm gF fhÀi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWSi Fcchb, <sup>14</sup> Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcMØ Sjbi XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA gjFjb AUhD FcEz <sup>15</sup> Ac HjWHhWm VWi gC Aèh, MmBW DFbhÏ fbthO, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjÃ fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhz <sup>16</sup> Ghdi Aèh XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZfS FcpW, giWE FjWj AUb MhS MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE

Wh, UmGhc ShÀSE WhBz BÌS Ac  
 GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi ShWCz AbiWz  
<sup>17</sup> gjWE, EC UlWiAc VWi EFdcm  
 gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh  
 FcpW, Ac UlWiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm  
 acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm acfh FcpWz  
 Abchc ahdhBc dhHi ShBWC gFdSh  
 Gjdh ASm UhW FcpWz <sup>18</sup> Ac Shchem  
 FE, Shch MhWj EBÛc ahdhB Fcm,  
 WmF Fhb FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-  
 GDchS Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc ZhO  
 EBÛ bhWfcm UmDz <sup>19</sup> SmC Shch  
 WiMc dhHi DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh  
 aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW bMZjS aiSc  
 dhGhW EBZz DSm ghLhcc MiÛnHicm  
 Shch fÃ Fci VciA chGS XhcZz  
<sup>20</sup> E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fãU  
 UmEA EBLm, B fãU Sjbi ahdhbØm  
 gmYhMS FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc  
 ZmFhbh ZiÐhc Zjdic Ul-WLdh Shdib  
 ThFi gciA cEz <sup>21</sup> FjWj FjWj MW ESh  
 ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWiS HiA, ALd  
 BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz  
 Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm cgbS UhW  
 FcCÀhz AbiW|

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 16 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**ULCh SibTi**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmÉAc EWjbhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fî XhBSm XhBSm bjçäi ZDEfE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cjFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, “Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmfbhTh XcmØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjçjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MDEc bhdh Xjçjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf AfîF EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM C UiZhz”

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW ‘XDdh SibTi’ Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicm biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib EFd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 15 ADASE ALm, “Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYîF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhdh ZWE, Mm FhbhdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbhdhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cjFj

(G) GhOi CçSc MighU 2 cjFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÛi XhCdjLc ELiES 3:10-4:22

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdjL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci

MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz <sup>2</sup> Abi Abhc bhDAC AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgm-cZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE*

<sup>3</sup> E SibTi, gjWE, Abhc bD-bjçäiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi ULA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz <sup>4</sup> Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA Sjbhcm UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, Sjbhcm UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz <sup>5</sup> Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Açh CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz <sup>6</sup> DcdhHi EGW Sjbhcm bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcidE AS chGiA GmdhYSi UmEAD, AèhD Sjbhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz <sup>7</sup> AèhD S Abhcm aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÄi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

<sup>8</sup> DcdhHi Abhc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcm fhÄi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÛi ALi, Abhcm dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA ULG-Fî fBî FcEz <sup>9</sup> AèhD Abhc MhW ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiï EBA MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES UiLpWz BSh S Abhc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC FcLpWz Abhcm B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhDz <sup>10</sup> Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abhc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcîY AWhc bhMUiz Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm Kjebhc FcLpW, ShW GjF-GZcic bhMUi KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÛnHic XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

<sup>11</sup> EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC S Abhcm SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd Fch EBLmz

<sup>12</sup> DcdhHiC Abi Edh ULG-Fî XhBAC,



Sh-E Abi fcbiÙh WhDz FhcW Abi MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFiW ALm, Abi ShW UcZhcE MmSh Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc UiW XcMØ BSh cBZz <sup>13</sup> Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM bWE FciA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac bgäSm VciA chGEz <sup>14</sup> AèhD Mm LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc MiçD UiLpW, Abhc Uide bhMc AèhB XhF cjpgc Zdm Sjbi BShc gmYhMS FcEz

<sup>15</sup> Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac ghbhHiWhLE Shchc dHm HmLpWHiz <sup>16</sup> ahB AW-iLc XciZhcc CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCÀhz DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb UiLpW, Abi MmdE ghb-hBdmE ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz <sup>17</sup> ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS Shèhf Fci Abhc Zhc FcLpWz <sup>18</sup> Abi BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc GmMbS FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi ahdhbØmC MhWEz bhdiF BLhD Edh FcCÀh, MhSm ShW SfcY AWhc UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

## 2

### *GhOi Cçsc MighU*

<sup>1</sup> E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi ZdZhw EEz <sup>2</sup> Ac ZCS fhÀic LhbWm Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdh bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBÛ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc CXMjÅz <sup>3</sup> Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA ULG-Fis fciF EEz <sup>4</sup> Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc dhHi MjĐc FhdE FjWj LiXhB fjhcc bhDA-MhdE ghbd Whz <sup>5</sup> EC dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh gm XhD Whz <sup>6</sup> Ac Mm Hicîm bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDDh ZhO S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbz <sup>7</sup> Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhc BSh gFdSh ZjMhc AGd UiZh

<sup>8</sup> BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhem Sjbi EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh

Fch EBLid, ShBW EBDh ZhUfh UhCU WZic ZjfvC, Abhc FEA GjF-GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz <sup>9</sup> Ac EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi ULG-Fi XhBAç UhHi Afhbic dhGhW Abhc ZÛi chGh EBLm, EBDm Aèhc Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz <sup>10</sup> AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gÀdsh fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Shch WhMhS XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCcZ-bgibhE XhBWz <sup>11</sup> EC FTh S DFiW Fchc MBHÔH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abhc bcW EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÙhE EBBj ShW dHmz

<sup>12</sup> Abch LZc FciA fBÌ Fcdm, ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz

Ac ShWcm EðiFhc Fcdm S, ShBWE Abhc EðiFhc FcZh

<sup>13</sup> Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE, ShBW ghbmfh gF-ghdhdi cBWz ShBW FjWjbØmC WiMcm EðiFhc FcSh XhcpW Whz

### *AMm-ZhMm ScôF ThFi gjfiAc*

<sup>14</sup> E SibTi, Sjbi bjbiW EFdcM Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm, Shchc fcZWhf EDz <sup>15</sup> Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbdh ZWE, Mm FhbdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbdhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz <sup>16</sup> Aèhc ZicVi AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz <sup>17</sup> Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-lhc dhGhW KhBcEZhd LiImz B Ude ALm, gjbiWhL Ac YidiShLz <sup>18</sup> BHjBW S AèhB gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWHiz BShD FpW, bjbiW Efd Zjdm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA ghcLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MWc BbhW Wì FcidiLmz <sup>19</sup> SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd bMZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khæc dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm, “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,” Ac “Mm MWm Ad-bLicm

bhdiF FBA ðiFhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc  
HjWh ThFi gchBd cCFz”

<sup>20</sup> E SibTi, MbiUhc ZheiS S Ghdi  
fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm Wh, dhFeic  
MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-ZhfWE ThFmz  
DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhwi FhbE Ac  
FjWjOh WiKh FhbE ZmZghc EDz  
<sup>21</sup> Sm MmSh bhWjf EC WiKh Fhbc  
AfZhZc dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi  
gciA ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-  
LhY FcidhD, Sm gm fçhwi MiWif  
ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiï gifhZm AdhUh  
Fci chGh EBZz gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE  
dhHZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc  
dhHi MjBS EBZz <sup>22</sup> SibTi gjfiAc  
EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf ThFi Sjbhc  
MhW ZhKhE, Ac Mmch GhL Uidm  
bhdiFc Whb dD, Shchc dHm fciF  
EBA XcmMHci, BbhW, bgäs Ac  
fhØic dhHi GiAdi EEz <sup>23</sup> AMm-ZhMm  
ZmAGdi ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh,  
Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BShD Ghdi FhBìh-  
YLhU ZhehDz <sup>24</sup> bhdiF BLhc Hjdhbm  
FhBìh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW ZcJ  
gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm EBZ, DBW  
bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh Ac  
LZc-fÄi ThFSm EBZz <sup>25</sup> ShBW WiMc  
ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm ZjM  
UiZh EC AfhD Shdib UiZh, gDSZh  
AèhD Shchcm SCZh Fchc fjMjH UiZh,  
MhSm Shch AèhB gFcm ahdhbØm  
KiWpWz <sup>26</sup> SmC Shch KmSW XhBA  
BZdiLc YhÙE ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC  
BZdiLm Shc Hjdhb ZhWhWic dhHi  
Dchem VcLidz

### 3

#### *AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi*

<sup>1</sup> E SibTi, EC gjfiAci GhWhpW  
bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS GjZ  
bLiZSc UiW ABZz <sup>2</sup> bhWjf ðhcTXc  
EBMiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhKi, ZehB-  
ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm Ddhbi  
Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhBØ,  
WibF-ghchbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhYcbhWi  
FcZz <sup>3</sup> bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZ, FhBìh-  
YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc  
ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS  
WhD, bhWjf EbhWjf EBMiZ Ac gFd  
WbjWhc WmF Fhbc UlfbWi FcZz  
<sup>4</sup> bhWfm ZmBbhWi, YkOhWi Ac  
ZmXcjA ahZ UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif

Wh EBA UIWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif  
EBZz <sup>5</sup> ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ  
GjZ AèhEAdh XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjdS  
dmZhLVhci a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL  
ThFi gciA cBEz

<sup>6</sup> EShc bhMc FmC FmC VjFh UiA bh-  
Wfc IcE ghbhBA Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm  
Fj-XTm OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM  
EBd HjWhc ah×hcz Shch WhWhW  
WbjWhc YkcSi-AbjUc Zfm Kdmz  
<sup>7</sup> Shch ghbmfh AèhB XTc Shdib gjWm,  
EBdm FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shchc  
aiScm ghbdD Whz <sup>8</sup> bifcc YochCWc  
MhUIHic-HjWiW MhÛi Ac MhæciD  
Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh,  
PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB gFc  
ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF XKi  
HmLm, Shchc aiScm BbhWc ahdhB  
WhBz <sup>9</sup> EBdm Shch Ac AHjABS XhcS  
WhD, gC MhUIHic MhÛi Ac Mhæcic  
ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm Vch  
XeLid, BShc ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

#### *Aèhc FhdhbC bjbiWc GjchF*

<sup>10</sup> E SibTi, Sjbi Abhc Shdib, Abhc  
Khd-KdW, Abhc CÐmfs, BbhW, LZcH-  
hci, bgäs, Ac Abhc VpÏc FTh XjchXjc  
GiAd FcLz <sup>11</sup> AØiEGiA, BFWiE Ac djfÏh  
OhCWE Abi FS Mjdjb-bLiZS fBì FcLi,  
BSh S Sjbi MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm  
Abhcm cÄh FcLpWz <sup>12</sup> ALdm Aèhc Qc-  
GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc  
ZWiA Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD,  
Shch S Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeZCz <sup>13</sup> EBdm  
a× Ac GZiL Efd UiW UiW AcE GhchX  
EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac  
AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz <sup>14</sup> Sm  
Sjbi MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-  
MhWm DFiW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE,  
FhcW Sjbi WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc  
HmL ThFi XhBLz <sup>15</sup> Sjbi S gjcjbhW  
TWmC Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL, Ac  
EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh Ad-bLic  
CXcm BbhW AWhc CLiehD, WhMhS  
ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz <sup>16</sup> gjWE, Aèhc  
Fhdhbc XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL  
ThFiC ABLmz BSh S Shdib, gjfiAci,  
gmUhDES, Ac gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc  
GjchF, <sup>17</sup> MhSm Aèhc ZÛh Efd CXMjÄ  
ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS  
EBWz

## 4

*ZÙi XhCdJLc ELiES*

<sup>1</sup> Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW Shbhb MiÙh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UlWiAS ShW ULLchZhcc SfcY AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc UlAB UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjFjb UiAcz <sup>2</sup> Sjbi Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfh SZdiH FcE, GjZ Zmfi VpÌ VciA Shdib UmE Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchcm gjfiAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz <sup>3</sup> AHmUi Edh fbD ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci Shch EdhGhW CìhU VcZh, MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA bWHeh Shdib UiZhz <sup>4</sup> Shch gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic Gcm UCehBZhz <sup>5</sup> EBdm Sjbi gFd ZmXhcm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, UIG-Fi fBÌ FcE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÍ AUhD FcEz

<sup>6</sup> Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA EcZ <sup>7</sup> Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmF bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz <sup>8</sup> Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cJM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcjéhc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bh-Wjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM C UiZhz

*AUhdSc bhMm fhBÌ*

<sup>9</sup> E SibTi, Sjbi Kmìh KhdhBA MS MdUi Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz <sup>10</sup> FhcW FiciLFmW ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UlWiAZi bhDac VhÙhs XeiA, Abhcm LheiA TifdWiFi OhCWE HmLpWHiz <sup>11</sup> Ghdi djF ahB Abhc HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfJL ah-Bcm dBA Sjbi MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS fhBÌ FcpWz <sup>12</sup> SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE XhPhBLiz <sup>13</sup> Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWc FhcYkL ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGhW KhĐc TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc XTm EGhWSh AWiE, Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL

Fci Khbehc CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWh-pWE AWiEz

<sup>14</sup> gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÙc, EHid Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Shcm CXMjÄ ZUdh UiZhz <sup>15</sup> Sm Shc ZmXhcm Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÙiA Abhc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh FcLidz

<sup>16</sup> MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDdh Zhc MmZdh AUhdSE WmEA EBd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhcm LheiA ahHiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz <sup>17</sup> Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc XÀm CZhBdh, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBdhz DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSic LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi, Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz EC ZiKhcE Shchc fiqgc bjGc GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm ZhKhBLpWz <sup>18</sup> EC bhdiF BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm chGZh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm Zmgmii ZhUfhBS Xhc FcZhz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

*ZiUhDB Lhdhb*

<sup>19</sup> Abhc bjbiW ahB AFidcm, ShW ZiZi YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc XciZhccm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz <sup>20</sup> BchìhL ahB FciØ OhCWE cBLpW, Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm Abi bidiSh ZÙce TBA ABLiz <sup>21</sup> Sm Sjbi GjZ Kmìh KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FjdjUiA fg AcE gFd ahB-ZBWm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

<sup>22</sup> bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm cCÀhz Aèhc cgbS Sjbchc dHm ThFCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 17 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-SiShL**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGfC bjcäi ZDefz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcôb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfî Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBÏ FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE Zfs Fcch WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDefc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA Mhdz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhUdi, Bjfh-WiÛh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhU UiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo AèhB cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÏ 2 cjFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÏ EBd, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz <sup>2</sup> Abi Ad-bLic GmMbS FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XhEAc Afhdz Mm AèhD FjWj biLh bhSpW Wh, gCAèhDB MiÛnHi UmEAac EAUh FcLpW, UIWiA XDUh EAc AHmCz <sup>3</sup> ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD

MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSH SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

<sup>4</sup> Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UlBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac SchWm-Adh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA*

<sup>5</sup> SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbi ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhb, PiF ECdh Sjbi XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz

<sup>6</sup> bWE chGiE, Mm bjcäi Efd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmch ZmXcjA ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, ZcJ bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ ALm, EC bjcäicm Sjbi ZEABd FcEz <sup>7</sup> AèhB Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhDFUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpchKhc, ZUchHi, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhdKi Wh EBWz <sup>8</sup> Dc ZUdh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch, WmF ahZc AfîE, gF-ghdhdî, Ac Aèhc ZhBÐ MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA chGSh XhchpWz <sup>9</sup> Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZjS Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhchpWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALm, Shchc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

<sup>10</sup> FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb Fch-Wic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz <sup>11</sup> BShc bjG ZÛ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh Fhb-hWic Afhd Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhecm ZiHehBdichz <sup>12</sup> DcdhHi Shchc WiMc Umfc DFMW X×iSm FBLpW, "Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfh biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW,

FjeiA Ac XmOjAz” <sup>13</sup> BSh S DFUB ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA Shchc ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shchc BLhDB BbhW fjèAwh WiGjS EDz <sup>14</sup> BgjUi EFdc ZhWhBd FiËh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf AèhB gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf FhWE Wh dpWz

<sup>15</sup> Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shchc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF gFdShC ZcZhUz <sup>16</sup> Shch bjGUI UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBdm Shchc Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHjBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBÐz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhBd MhD Whz

## 2

### *MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ*

<sup>1</sup> SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz <sup>2</sup> MbhSc bjçäi ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfh WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Bÿsi ZWpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz Shchc MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

<sup>3</sup> EdhGhW bjçäi ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz <sup>4</sup> SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shchc MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW, <sup>5</sup> WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fjfhci EBW, UDAjç EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBÐ ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH FmC XhBS WhDz

<sup>6</sup> EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz <sup>7</sup> Sjbi Shchc HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBÍ dBA Shdib UmEz <sup>8</sup> FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhWc FjWj Ulf Wh XhDz Sjbhc ECdh KhD-KdW UmGiA UlfW EFd fcbiÛh EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWhb Fchc FjWj GjS XhBSh WhDz

<sup>9</sup> Sjbi KhFc EFdc FE, Shch MhWj gÀd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBÐ cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shchc bjGc CXcm ZmAUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz <sup>10</sup> bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gF-ghdhc XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gÀd WbjWhD fjÛc Fci ghMhBWz

<sup>11</sup> MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièhD gFdc WhMhSbidm, BSh EGWUIWiAS MhBc EBHmLmz <sup>12</sup> EC cgbSmC Abchcm Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UIWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÛnHi FhOhBz <sup>13</sup> DcdHm Abchc Uide Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB, Aèhshdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhBz <sup>14</sup> BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchcm ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh ThFi Abchcm GhdhL Fci AWSH XhcpW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUD bhWfcm XhF-XZiï FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc AfF EBZh

<sup>15</sup> Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shchc Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbhcm gmD Fchc fjMjH FmCccm UiE Whz

## 3

### *WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci*

<sup>1</sup> Aèhc ZÛh EFdc bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBÐ Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd WbjWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS ThFpWz <sup>2</sup> Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBÿh-YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fiù cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZghc FcpWz

<sup>3</sup> AbchE AHm ZmAGd Ac WhY-cbhW ALdhb, Zm-XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ALdhbz EBÛ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÛhD UiW FhOhBShbz

Ac WiMm IiÛhc MBHôH EBdmE  
DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBSHbz <sup>4</sup>EBdm Abchc  
SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs  
MmZdh MhBc EBd, <sup>5</sup> EC fbD ShBW  
Abchcm cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc  
FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW  
Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz  
XhF cjgm WDA MWb UiA, WDA  
ahZm XDUh FciA Abchc Uidcm Xciéhc  
FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchcm  
cmghB UiLpWz <sup>6</sup> Abchc SchWmAdh  
BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW Gjdh ASm  
Abchc bhMm EC XhF cjg RhdiA  
UiLpWz <sup>7</sup> MhSm AGmci MiÛnHic  
Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gÀdShc EViFhci  
EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchcm Zm-FLjc  
GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch  
BSh XhBLiz <sup>8</sup> BGhW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBac, Sjbi EC ZmXhcm  
XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm  
Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb  
Fhc GiAdi EDz BdH WmF Fhb Fch  
S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz <sup>9</sup> Sh-  
E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-ScFi, MhS-  
Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBÌh-YLhU, Ac fciES  
dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD  
S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm  
ZmFhbhz <sup>10</sup> Mm bhWfm UdhUdi  
dhHhD, Shcm XDdh DFZhc, ZhUm  
ULchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD MjUi  
gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-  
Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEz <sup>11</sup> Sjbi S  
MhWEC, BSh bhWfc Uide KiØh GjZ  
GhchX, gm HjWhHhcz gm DbWmC  
WiMc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmDz

### *ZiUhDB Lhdhb*

<sup>12</sup> SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôsibhL Zh  
SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj,  
Dch FmC Hmdm Sjbi GhL Fci Kmìh  
FciE WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abhc  
dHm UmGh Fhc dhHiz Abi WiES  
FcLi, fiSc FDhbf EC WiFhXdiS cBbjz

<sup>13</sup> CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc  
LYcc dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBÌ FciE,  
MhSm Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz

<sup>14</sup> Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi Mcjc,  
fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh WiMcm  
GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc  
Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc  
WiMc MiÛnHiE YdAdh EBZz

<sup>15</sup> Abhc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb  
MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW

AWhD Mmch Abchcm bhDA FcpW,  
Shchcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz  
Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm FhBb  
cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 18 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-YidibW**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch CçSz ShBW FèLi OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdJL (ch:) MmZdh MmdE ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdJLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdJLc bhMUiAC EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdJLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UIBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm YiciA MhBZh, Ac ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc FciA bhY KhBZhz gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbcm YicS WmBW Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZmE fbMiA WmBWz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS BLhc CçS EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjcäi WmSh gMcS XhCdJLm fhVhcW bjbiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjbUhci Wh FciA ZcJ WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS Efd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci WhBz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

- (F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb 1:1-3 ADAS  
 (G) gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7  
 (H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21  
 (I) gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

*gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb*

<sup>1</sup> Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dHc SZdiH Fcch bhDAc Ulí YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm BbhWc MjÐh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWh-Bchbz

<sup>3</sup> Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

*gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh*

<sup>4</sup> Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz <sup>5</sup> FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgäSc FTh Abi gjWLiz <sup>6</sup> Abi ULA Fci, bjbiW EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcF AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbS ZidhB UiLpWz <sup>7</sup> ahB, Sjbhc bgäs UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

*EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv*

<sup>8</sup> Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFjb UiShb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fche dhHiz <sup>9</sup> EBdm bgäSc GhSicm gjFjb Wh UiA Sjbhcm biWS FciAcz Abi XhCdJL EC bjcäi ZDEfe Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz <sup>10</sup> Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi MmdE ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz <sup>11</sup> DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS Fhb-hEch ZWiHmLmz

<sup>12</sup> MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfi bhDAc EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz <sup>13</sup> Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm GjF-GZcic UhD ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbs FcS Xhcmz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz <sup>15</sup> Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA XhE,

EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc  
 HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz  
<sup>16</sup> EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhb  
 gifhZm XhBShD WhD ZcJ Hjdhb ThFi  
 Ze, bhWi bhDac ahB gifhZm Xh-  
 BZhDz GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bh-  
 Dac bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm  
 AcE bhDac, Ghdi cĀ-bhjfm WhD, Bb-  
 hWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDacz

<sup>17</sup> DcUhD Sjbi MjUi Abhcm DFB  
 BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhcm  
 Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh  
 FZjd FciEz <sup>18</sup> gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj  
 GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm Sjbhc  
 FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE,  
 B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz  
<sup>19</sup> Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGiA  
 MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh Abi Uid-  
 hBbjz ALdm Abi FBShb KhBchb Wh  
 Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc dhHiC Sjbi  
 Abhc HmLm ciWi ALz <sup>20</sup> ahB YidibW,  
 Aèhc EAîm DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW  
 BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE  
 Achb UmEz <sup>21</sup> Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhD  
 MhWiAC, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW  
 dmGdhhbz Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh  
 Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmfi Sjbi  
 FcZhDz

*gMcS XhCdJLc fmfFTh*

<sup>22</sup> gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi  
 Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA  
 chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fcchb, Sjbhc  
 UIAc CLièhD Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm  
 YicS UmEA EBZz

<sup>23</sup> AZj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb  
 UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi  
 Abhc dHm EBA ZÛi ALpWz <sup>24</sup> Ac  
 Abhc dHc SZdiHFhci bhcfjL, AcîhFjL,  
 UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb  
 MhWhBchz

<sup>25</sup> Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS  
 Sjbhc Uide FhBb cCFz AbiW |



**XZiï Bõid fciY 19 Wæc  
LiXhch  
Ad-BZchWi  
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) ÇçS BgjUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MhBSHHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE MhBZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbØmC Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcpWz” Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmîi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

- (F) WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj  
(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS  
(H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28  
(I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj  
(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB 11-13 cjFj

**WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi  
BLh Ad-bLi bghW**

(1:1-2:18)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC FdibhSjèh*

<sup>1</sup> Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW WbjWhD WZi EFdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, <sup>2</sup> EBdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci ZmMiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, DW WhbC FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdshc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDuh EBLmz <sup>3</sup> DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shbhb MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UlWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBwc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz

*Yiciïh Efd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW*

<sup>4</sup> BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, AèhD ShWcm Yiciïh Efd ThFi AcE Zmfi bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÌSE UhW FcLpWz <sup>5</sup> AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm Bdh FTH FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc Xjs,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW  
EBdhbz

Zh,

AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW EBBj

Ac gm EBZ Abhc Xjsz

<sup>6</sup> ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UlWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciïh EFdcgjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciïh Efd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUH  
FcEz

<sup>7</sup> AèhD Yiciïh Efd ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciïh EFdc ShBW ghEAc WbjWhD  
XDuh FcLpW,  
WiMc GhUib EFdc AHjWic  
Ykdfic dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

<sup>8</sup> EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfh ZE-  
 ABd cBZ,  
 Sjbhc BWLhYC EBd gF BWLhY,  
<sup>9</sup> Sjbi WhYcbhWicm IiÛhE Ac UiWUh-  
 cïcm ahdh XhE,  
 DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc AèhD Sjb-  
 hcm GmdhYSi UiLpW,  
 Sjbhcm BÌSi HUì UhW FcLpW,  
 Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE  
 Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi UiLpWz

<sup>10</sup> AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, Sjbic XDdh UIWiAc BAW  
 GjOi HheilL,  
 ALbhW EFdE Sjbhc ASm XDUH  
 FcLmz

<sup>11</sup> BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,  
 EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfh ZEABd  
 cBZhDz

BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,  
<sup>12</sup> Sjbi BShcm KhDcc dhGhW  
 ahBÕ FciA TBZhd,

YiÛizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh gÀdsh  
 ZUdhBZhDz  
 EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC cBZhD,  
 Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWC YkchBS  
 WhDz

<sup>13</sup> Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm  
 Bdh FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW Sjbhc  
 XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,  
 ESUiW Sjbi Abhc WiMc SÇc  
 QhBW HhdhS ZEz

<sup>14</sup> Yiciïh EFd S Ghdi GmMbS Fcch  
 cïgj WhD Wi? Mmch WhMhS gh-  
 Lid FcZh, Shchc CXFhc Fche dhHiC  
 Dchem ZmMh EBLmz

## 2

### *GiAdi EAc dhHi gjfiAci*

<sup>1</sup> Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch MSSh  
 gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd FciA fbMh  
 Ucfhc, AcWhD Aïm Aïm Abch B  
 Shdib ThFi Zm-XTm MhBShbHi Xhciz  
<sup>2</sup> Yiciïhc bhYSm ZhShBd Fhdh  
 MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac Mmch B  
 Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid, DchE Shchc  
 XhEWh fhMh XhBLm, <sup>3</sup> ShBdm AèhD  
 ShW GhL bmgmcZhWiD Abchc dhHi  
 EGW Mm WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW,

B XTc CdOh Kddm Abch FjWj ZhKbj  
 Wi? EC WhMhSc FTh S gÀd XDdh  
 bhdiF BLh WiMmC FBLpW, Ac Mmch  
 BSh gjWLid ShchE XjchXjc LhY  
 FciA Abchcm FBLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm  
 ghLhz <sup>4</sup> Dchc dHm AèhD WiMmE  
 WhWhW FiLibc FjUcSi AdhbS, Fm-  
 chbSic Zd-ShÀSui EC WhMhSc XÀm  
 fhÀi UiLpWz Ac WiMc bcMiD XhF  
 cïgj UmEA WhWhW WiAbS ZidhB  
 UiAE fhÀi UiLpWz

### *ULG-Fic bhMUi gMcS BLh WhMhSc Fh×hci*

<sup>5</sup> Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi ZhUfhBc  
 FTh FBac, B ZhUfhB S AèhD FjWj Yi-  
 ciïhc MiçD chGLpW Whz <sup>6</sup> ZcJ Aèhc  
 Fhdhbc bhMm DFMWm ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbi Shchcm  
 BAU FcE?

bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW  
 Sjbi Shchcm UmGh-gjWh FcE?

<sup>7</sup> Sjbi S bhWfcm Yiciïh ThFi Ghdi Tjeh  
 dhhS dhhBL,

HCCz Ac BÌsc bhdh S Sjbi bh-  
 WfcmC UhW FcLz

Sjbhc XDUh gÀdshc CXcm Dchem BÌs  
 UiL,

<sup>8</sup> gÀdshC Dchc XhEc SdhS, Dchc  
 AEShD chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdshcm Dchc AEShD  
 AWhD, Dchc GmbShc Zchem Ac FjØhc  
 cBLm Whz EBdm EGWE S gÀdshcm  
 Abchc WiMc AEShD UmGchb Whz  
<sup>9</sup> Ghdi gC BLhcm UmGchb, ShWcm  
 Yiciïh EFd ThFi Tjeh dhhS dhhBd  
 EBLid, MhSm Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc  
 Shhb bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi,  
 ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UmBWz  
 ghLhC ShBW GjZ Fi XhBA WiMc  
 MhW ZidhB UiA bhch HmLpW,  
 DcdhHiC UmGchb, AèhD ShWcm EC  
 BÌs Ac HCCz bhdh YiÛhBLpWz

<sup>10</sup> ALdm gÀdshC S Aèhc dhHi,  
 ShBWC gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, Ac ShW  
 GiAd EBd ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW  
 fhW-bgibhc ahHi EBWz DcdhHiC  
 Shchc WhMhSc Fh×hci EC BLhcm  
 ULG-Fi UiA Fhbid ZhWhBLpW, MhSm  
 DW dh VciA Dch ShW HmLm ABWz  
<sup>11</sup> Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY

FcpW Ac Mmch XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch  
gÀdc S DF Aèhc XciZhccz EShc UhD  
BLhD Dchem ahB FBA QhFSm FjWj  
fcb XhBW Whz <sup>12</sup> ShBW FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBapØc HmLm Sjbhc  
Whb SZdiH Fcbj,  
fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY-HMd  
HhBbjz

<sup>13</sup> ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc  
CXcm acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gCAEdhU EFdE  
EWE ALpW,  
Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE fXiA  
UiLpWz

<sup>14</sup> ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFd S cÃ-  
bhjfc bhWjf, HSiFm BLh WiMmE  
ECdh cÃ-bhjfc FhDAD MWb dBdhz  
Ghdi EC FhDac bCSc CLièhD, bCSc  
GmbShc bhdiF gC BZdiLcm IhDDD  
FcSh XhcpW, <sup>15</sup> Ac bcWc Qcm Mmch  
ghch MiÛnHi bCSc Hjdhc dhGhW  
FhOhBch, ShchemE AMhU FcSh  
XhcpWz <sup>16</sup> ShBW S Yicih EFdcm fhBÌ  
FcpW Wh, Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU  
EFdcmC fhBÌ Fcchz <sup>17</sup> B gÀdSh XjchXjc  
AUhD Fchc dhHi BLhcE Mcjc ALid,  
ShBW WiMmE EC ahBapØc dHm  
gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAz gbhWi EBA  
Aèhc UcZhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh, Uid-  
UcUi XcVhW Bbhb EBSH XhcpWz  
Bbhb ZWiA bhWfc HjWhc FYchc  
dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmBWz  
<sup>18</sup> ShBW WiMm XciÀhs XeiA ULG-Fi  
fBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHiC Mmch XciÀhs  
XepW ShchemE ShBW fhBÌ FcSh  
XhcpWz

### **Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb**

### **3**

(3:1-4:12)

*bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh BÌsi*

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc  
ahB EFd, Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîi Uh-  
ESE fciF EBL, Sjbch XcSmFmC BLhc

ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh XhFm ShW B  
GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBWC S  
gC XcVhW Bbhb, BGhW Abch bh-  
WLiz <sup>2</sup> gMcS bjLh Mmdh Aèhc Ic-  
fjfhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh ALdh, EC  
dhGhW BLhcmE MmBW ZmMiLpW,  
EC Aèhc UcZhcE ShBW ALdh Wicac  
Fchc MjFhz <sup>3</sup> Sm Ic ZhWhEch bhd-  
iFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmfi BÌs XhBW,  
EC dhGhW Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE gMcS BL-  
hDE bjLh WZi ThFi Zmfi BÌs gh-  
Lid FcLpWz <sup>4</sup> gÀd IchBWC S FjWj  
Wh FjWj bhWfm ZhWhBLpW, EBdm  
MmBW gÀdSh ZhWhBLpW ShBWC  
Aèhz <sup>5</sup> ALdm LhbWc MbhWhc dhHi  
MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, ESh ZmXhc Mh-  
WhWic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-  
fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh  
Fhbdhc dhGhWz <sup>6</sup> EBdm Ad-bLi S  
Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçUhc gifhZm Wicac  
Fchc MjFh XjSc dhGhW ALdhz EGW  
AbchE MjUi MhcMic Uidc Afh Ac giç  
chGiA bCS XcMØ FhBb cB, Sm UmGh  
MhBZ MmW, AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc  
ahHi EBLiz

### *ZmBbhWic dhHi gjfiAci*

<sup>7</sup> DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,  
<sup>8</sup> Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcaic dhGhW,  
Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Zh-  
WhBE Whz  
AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcjajbic  
bhMm,  
Abhc ZicjÐm HiA Abhem XciÀh  
FcLdh,  
Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

<sup>9</sup> Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc Vci  
Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc ZhUmE,  
gWE Abhem XciÀh FcLpWz

<sup>10</sup> DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ  
ZmMhc EBA FBdhb,  
Dchc Uid S gghbmfh Zm-XTm KÀc  
Umc,

Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz  
<sup>11</sup> SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA  
FBLdhb,  
Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,  
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

<sup>12</sup> ahBapW EFd, gjfiAc EE! Sjbchc  
Uide bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi Ac

ZmBbhWi Wh ghhbD, BSh ghhbB  
Hmdm MiÙh Aèhc HmL ThFi WiMcm  
UlcB gchBdhDz <sup>13</sup> BShc ZUdh MS Ui-  
Wcm ABM FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW  
Sjbch DFm-EBÙcm fhEf UmE, MhSm  
FmC HjWhc YhÙE XeiA WiMc Uidcm  
XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz <sup>14</sup> FhcW Abch  
MjUi XDdhFjc dhGhW gmF XcMØ Bb-  
hWm bMZjS cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh MhBZ  
Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBLiz <sup>15</sup> Tjeh  
AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,  
Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,  
Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Zh-  
WhBE Whz

<sup>16</sup> ABËh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc  
MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD  
ShW ZicViSh FcLid? DchC WhD Wi,  
Mmchcm bjLh WZiD bifc ThFi Zhc Fci  
AWLidh? <sup>17</sup> FE KhBW, AèhD Khèif ZLc  
Vci Fhc CXcm ZmMhc ALdh? Dchc  
CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh  
Ac bcjajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh?  
<sup>18</sup> AèhD Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb  
GhBA FBLdh, 'Abhc UmEA gC Achbc  
MhHhS Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhD'?  
EC Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch  
ShW MZhWc Zjdi gjWiAE WhYcbhWi  
FcLid? <sup>19</sup> ESh ThFiC S Abch ZjMchb,  
BbhW Wh AWhD Shch Aèhc UmEA gC  
Achbc MhHhS ghhbBS XhcLm Whz

#### 4

##### *Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dhHi Achb*

<sup>1</sup> Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS ghh-  
hWic EAUh EGWE Abchc dhHi Khdj  
ALmz DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE gjfiAc  
EBA Kdi, WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm  
Sjbch FmC Achbc MhHh ThFi ZhU  
XeiHmLz <sup>2</sup> Abchc HmLm Mmdh Gj-  
GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc  
HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch EBLid, B Gj-  
GZci gjWiA Shchc FjWj YhDUh EBLm  
Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW  
AWLm Whz <sup>3</sup> EBdm Abch S BbhW  
AWLi Ac Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Achbc  
MhHhS ghhbBShb XhciAcz EC Achbc  
ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA  
FBLdhb,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,  
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UIWiA XDUh Fchc ZhU ThFiC,  
Aèhc B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm, Sh-E  
ShBW Edh FBLpWz <sup>4</sup> EC Achbc ZmX-  
hcm AcF ADASE dmGh ALm, "AèhD B  
gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS Wæc UiW Achb  
Fcdh, ShBW BUiW Ac FjØh XDUh  
Fcdh Whz" <sup>5</sup> EBdm ShBWC gicZhc  
FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,  
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

<sup>6</sup> DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh EBd  
MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc  
bhMm ghhbBS XhcZh, EBdm XDdh  
Mmchc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch  
EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic FhcWmC  
Shch Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghhbBS  
XhcLm Whz <sup>7</sup> AèhD ZCS UiW AHm  
BSh ZWi BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh,  
ZhUm ShW Achbc bhMm ghhbWic  
dhHi gicZhc WDA UiW PiF FciA EC  
UiWc Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS  
UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic HmLm  
FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,  
Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW  
ZhWhBE Whz

<sup>8</sup> EGhW FEAc bhWi EBd, gMcS bjLhc  
bCSc ZhUm BCLh WZiD MjUi Shchcm  
gi Achbc ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD  
ZhUm AcF UiWc FTh FBdh Wh EWmz  
<sup>9</sup> Sm ZjMh MhD, Achbc ghhbWic  
XT Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dhHi EGWE Gjdh  
ALmz <sup>10</sup> bjd FTh EBd, AèhD Mmdh  
ShW gÀd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm Achb  
FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj ZÙhE ShW  
Achbc bhMm ghhbBA ghcdm, gm-  
E Shc Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz <sup>11</sup> Sm  
AE, AbchE gi Achbc bhMm ghhb-  
Wic dhHi GhL Uidm AHjAB, MhSm  
gC WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW  
Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjÐm HiA, B Achb ThFi  
ZhU Wh Xeiz

<sup>12</sup> Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÙh Ac ZdAdh  
Fhdh, UlBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc  
KhBSmE Zmfi VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm  
Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm ghhbBA Uid-  
cig, AQQi-Hjîcm AdHhD, Ac Uidc

aiSec WiES-KiØh gÀdshcm XciÀh FciA  
UmGmz <sup>13</sup> Aèhc XDUh Fch FjWj  
bGdjFhSC ShW HmLm djFhBd WhDz  
ShW KCGc LhbWm gÀdShc Gjdh-  
bmdh MhBc ALm, ShW HmLmC  
Abchc gifhZ UiSm EBZz

**gFd FjcZhWi ThFi**  
**Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW**  
(4:13-7:28)

*gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XcVhW Bbhb*

<sup>14</sup> Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb Xh-  
BLi, MmBW Shbhb ALbhW XhcEBA  
ghci Aèhc AcfE SficiY WiLpW, ShBWC  
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, BLh BZWjèhz  
Sm ACÀh, Abch ShW Fdibhcm bMZjS  
Fci bhWiz <sup>15</sup> FhcW Abchc XcVhW  
Bbhb B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc  
FjWj FbMjciC UIGm ShBW UIGi  
EBSh WhD, ShBWE Abchc dhGhW  
gÀd MhSc HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW,  
EBdm FjWjMhS HjWh FcLpW Whz

<sup>16</sup> DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch giçS FciA  
Aèhc cgbSc Sçc FiWhcE MhB, MhSm  
bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac  
MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM ALm, EC  
dhGhW cgbSE XhBz

**5**

<sup>1</sup> bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZhUSic  
dhHi bhWfc bhM TWmC XcSmF  
XcVhW Bbhbc XLÙ Fci WmEA EDz  
ShW Fhb EBd bhWfc HjWh bhYic  
dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA Ac gFd MhSc  
dièh-LUhh ZGfiA UmEAz <sup>2</sup> Mmch  
Wh ZjMiA HjWh Fcm Ac Zm-XTi ED  
Dhc dHm ShBW Wcb ZmZghc FcSh  
XhcpW, FhcW ShW bhMmE FbMjci  
ALmz <sup>3</sup> ShBW Mmdh EBÛ bhWfc  
HjWhc dhHiA FjcZhWi UmBW, ECdh  
ShW WiMc FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE  
FjcZhWi Fch Ycmz

<sup>4</sup> XcVhW Bbhb EAc BÌs FmC WiMm  
WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD  
MmWcm XLÙ FcpW ShBWC B BÌs gh-  
Lid FcpW, Mmdh AèhD ghcjW WZicm  
B BÌs UiLdhz <sup>5</sup> BLhDE ECdh XcVhW  
Bbhb EAc dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze  
ZhWhBdh Wh, ZcJ AèhDC ShWcm EC  
HCcZ UhW FcLpW, AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW  
EBdhhz

<sup>6</sup> ShBW ECdh AcF ADASe FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD  
SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

<sup>7</sup> AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi  
ZhKhBSh Xhcdh EWm, BLh UIWiAS  
ThFhc fbD ShW HmLm AghMhci Fci  
FhÛiA ULA-biWSi Fci aiF bhHiLpW,  
ShW bhMm Aèhc Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐSh  
ThFhD BShc MjAXE XhBLpWz  
<sup>8</sup> ShBW XjS EBdmE Fi fBi FciA, Aèhc  
ZhBÐ EBA cEA giFiLpW, <sup>9-10</sup> Ac EC  
dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh XjchXjc  
Fhbid ZWiHmdh, AèhD ShWcm  
bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhbc  
GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ  
CçS EFdc dhHi AèhB WhMhSc XT  
GjdiA UiLpWz

*BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfiAci*

<sup>11</sup> bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abchc  
AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbhc  
FhWE Shdh dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchcm  
BSh ZjMhWi GjZ Fìz <sup>12</sup> ESUiWc bhMm  
SjbchE CìhU EBMiShD ALid, EBdm  
EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbchcm Aèhc  
Fhdhbc XDdh LZf giFhWi dhHZz  
Sjbchcm EGWE gjcjìhc dhGhW UIV  
GhEAWi dhHmc, fÃ GhWh gMb  
FcShD XhchD Whz <sup>13</sup> Ac Mmch UIV  
GhD Shch S HmUh gjcjìh, fciESc gjFjb-  
AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc ZjMm  
Whz <sup>14</sup> fÃ GhWh Shchc dhHiC Mmchc  
ZDef EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS  
ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

**6**

<sup>1</sup> BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh  
Shdib XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA  
Abch AcE AHmUi AHjABA Fhbid EBz  
gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc giFhc Ac  
HcM WhB, MmbW WhYcbhWi Fhb  
ThFi Uidcm ZUdhWi, Aèhc CXcm  
BbhW AWh, <sup>2</sup> WhWhW WbjWhc  
HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD AShb UmEA,  
bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac  
AGmchSc ZiKhcZ <sup>3</sup> BWfhèh, Abch  
EdhC Fcbjz

<sup>4</sup> EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGidhBLm, Zmgmîi UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF cjgm fciF EBLm, <sup>5</sup> Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, <sup>6</sup> UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm, Dchc Uidcm Ac ZUdhBd MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc UIG-Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW HiZS Hhcz <sup>7</sup> Mm bhOid ZhcM ZhcM bmIc XhWi EMb FciA Hici EFdcM ghH-ScFhici MjHhBA UmD, B bhOis Aèhc cgbS WhMid EDz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Mm bhOis Ghdi ZW-MJhd Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B bhOis dhÛs Xeoz bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi MhdhBWz

<sup>9</sup> E bhDac Ulí Efd, MjUiE Abch Bd-hGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE Fci, Sjbchc ghdS D ThFi ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbchc MiÛnHiS WhMhSc YdE UmGh Mhcz <sup>10</sup> Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhici, Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgäs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi MmSh Fhb-FhM FchD, ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbS FciA ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh WhDz <sup>11</sup> Abchc GjZ BÈh EBd, Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS AHjAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Afh Xjch EDz <sup>12</sup> EC dhGhW FhbE AHjABSm Sjbchc Adfi Wh AD; Zcj BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhEz

#### *Aèhc EAUhc WióDESh*

<sup>13</sup> gMcS BZthgibc dHm AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD UILch FjØhc Whbm ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze UILch FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW WiMc Whbm FLb FciA FBLdh,

<sup>14</sup> Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj  
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhebUuibz

<sup>15</sup> BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz <sup>16</sup> bhWfm MmZdh FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm Uhbi FmCcc Whbm FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh MhD Shc FLb ghLh,

Ac EC FLbc dhHi gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz <sup>17</sup> ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc WióDEShc dhHiA ShBWE FLb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD EAc fÛD Wh ThFmz <sup>18</sup> Ac AèhD FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm ShBW MmZdh EAUhc dHm FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE FS Zmfi acfh chGShb Xhciz DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW UcZhcE HiA AfcD XhBLi, XhBA Mm Afh XDUh ALm, Abchc LhbWc gC Afhcm bMZjS Fci VciA cBz <sup>19</sup> EC Afh Abchc MhWc dJHcc dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD Aèhc Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm Abchcm WiA XCLhDz <sup>20</sup> Ac Abchc XA EBA BLh HiA Abchc AHm gi MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShBW S bhdFi-LiÐiFc LidLidhc cmEAM bhYiF gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW Bbhb EBLpW, Sm EC ZmXhcm EGW FBchbz

## 7

### *AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiÐiFc XciKD*

<sup>1</sup> B bhdFi-LiÐiF EBdh AèhShdhc Bbhb, fhdmbc ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh EFdcM MjÐs AchBA ghei YiciA AEAc Zhdh EC bhdFi-LiÐiFc dHm ShW bjdhFhS EBdm, bhdFi-LiÐiFm BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz <sup>2</sup> BZthgibm ShW gÀdShc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-LiÐiF Whbc bhWi EBd, XcmMHhcc ZhUfhz ShBW fhdmb OhCWcE ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz <sup>3</sup> bhdFi-LiÐiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW FjWj GhÛhW-whbhe WhB, ShW ghDASic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh MhD, ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDAC XjSc dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

<sup>4</sup> Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÛhwc bjd ZhZh BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW Fci UiLpWz <sup>5</sup> Ac dmZi Hjlic bhMm Mmch BbhbSi Fhb FcpW, Shch fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBApW, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi UfZhOc DF ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC ZWi BLchBdE S BZthgibc GhÛhwc bhMm MWbiLpWz <sup>6</sup> EBdm gC Mm bhdFi-LiÐiF BZthgibc GhÛhwc Wh EBdmE, BZthgibc HmL

ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh, Ac BZthgibcm UIAE UiLdh, MmW dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpWz <sup>7</sup> gjcj EFdm Ze EFdc HmL ThFi ULA XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm S fÜD WhBz <sup>8</sup> DFZhdUi Mm Bbhhc bCS ED, EC dmZi Hjìic Bbhb EFdm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac AcFZhd bhdFi-LiDiF, FiShZm FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiÜh ALpW, ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpWz <sup>9</sup> gicZhc BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjìic Mm Bbhhm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShBWE BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiDiFcm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, <sup>10</sup> FhcW bhdFi-LiDiFm MmZdh BZthgibc dHm bjd-hFhS Fcdh, dmZi S EC fbD BZthgibc Whec aiScm ALdhz

*gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc Bbhb*

<sup>11</sup> dmZi Hjìic Bbhb LhZ EFdc Fhb-FhMc CXcm Wicac FciA AèhD ZWi BLchBdem fciES UiLdh, B Bbhhc bh-MUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS, Sm dmZi Hjìic XDdh Bbhb ghejWc ZUDh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhc AcF Bbhb AEAc FjWj HcM ALid Wi? <sup>12</sup> Bbhhc LidLidh ZUDhBd EBdm S fciEScmE ZUDhWi dhHmz <sup>13</sup> B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjìic WhD, AcF Hjìic, gi Hjìic FmC FjcZhWi GhWhc GhUib ALdh Whz <sup>14</sup> Abchc bjWiZ S DgjUh Hjìic bhMm XDUh EBLpW, B Hjìic FmC Bbhb EBZh FciA bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz <sup>15</sup> bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW Bbhhm SfcìY AWpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW AcE LhY EBHmLmz <sup>16</sup> BLh S cÃ-bhJfc FjWj WiEbm Bbhb EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-ghbmfhFjc FjUcSi MiÜnHic ZdmC EBLpWz <sup>17</sup> ShW ZmXhcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

<sup>18</sup> Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhd AHc BbhbSic gjFjb-AgFhb EFd FbMjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm, <sup>19</sup> bjLhc fciESm S FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS XhcLm Whz Ac AcFZhd ECdh DF bghW WDA EAUh Mhci Fch

EBLm, B EAUhc MciAD Abch Aèhc AcE FhLhS ABShb Xhcbjz

<sup>20</sup> Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmXhcm S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm Wh, EBdm BLhc BbhbSic ZmXhcm AèhD FLb FcLpWz <sup>21</sup> ShBW FLb FciA DWcm ZE-ABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch, SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhb,

Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh ZUD-hBSh WhDz

<sup>22</sup> Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc MhbiWUhc EBLpWz <sup>23</sup> Ac dmZic Hjìi ThFi ZCS bhWfm BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhD Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghbmfh BbhbSi FcSh XhcLpW Whz <sup>24</sup> EBdm BLh S gc-ghbmfh MiÜh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz <sup>25</sup> DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièh dBA Aèhc FhLhS AD, AèhD Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW Shchc XÀm fjXhcif Fchc dhHi ShBW ghbmfh MiÜh ALpWz

<sup>26</sup> ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhhc McjcE ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh, HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH, Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz <sup>27</sup> ZhFi gÀd XcVhW Bbhhm XDdh ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW FCbc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch dhHSz EBdm EC Bbhhc dhHi BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhD FcidiLpWz <sup>28</sup> fciESm MS XcVhW Bbhb EFdem ZEABd FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL bhDac XjS, gc-ghbmfhFjc BbhbSic dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd EBLmz

**Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh**

**8**

(8:1-10:39)

*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh*

<sup>1</sup> Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc EBD, Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb

ALpW, MmBW ZmgmîE Acfm-AMibE  
Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz  
2 ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh, bhWi  
Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhS DZhUSi Fcch,  
B DZhUS-GhWh S FjWj bhWfc ASc  
ZhWhBd WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm  
ZhWhBLpWz

3 Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUHH AUhD  
Fch EBd XcSmF XcVhW Bbhbc  
UhDBÍ, DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhbc  
HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFSm  
EBZz 4 ShBW MjUi EGW UIWiAS  
ThFSh Sm BbhSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh  
EWm, FhcW fciESc gjFjb bhYiF  
FjcZhWi UiZhc BbhS ALpWCz 5 gi  
Bbh EFdc Fhb EBd Zmgmîi Fhbc  
WbjWh Zh LhDA, Mmdh bjLhD gi  
DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic fbD AèhD  
bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “UmGiE,  
EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh  
UmGhBdhh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci  
gFdSh ZhWhBEz” 6 EBdm EGW Abch  
UmGchb, BLhD BbhSic Mm UhDBÍ  
XhBLpW, BSh gi Bbh EFd ThFi ZCS  
ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc  
AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW  
MiçUhc EBLpWz B CLièh AHc CLièh  
ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh S ZCS ahdh  
ahdh EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz  
7 Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc XDdh CLièh  
MjUi WiGjS EBS, Sm ULLch CLièh  
FhBbc FjWj Mcjc ALid Whz 8 EBdm  
AèhD Shchc Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh  
ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÃ ABZ,  
MmZdh Abi ZWi BLchBd Ac  
DgjUh Hjiic dhHi,  
Abhc dHm bidWc DF WDA CLièh  
FhBb Fcbjz

9 EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc dhGhW  
WhD,  
bifc Umf ThFi Shchc bD-bjcäi  
EFdcm,  
AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm CLièh  
FcLdhbz  
FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm  
PiF cBLm Wh,  
DcdhHi AbiE Shchc dH Lhei UiLi,  
BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

10 EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGHWE  
FBchb,  
B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi  
BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,  
Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj,  
Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA  
Uibj,

Abi Shchc Aèh EBBj,  
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz  
11 Shch gFdmC Shchc Aci-Ycicm,  
MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm  
Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm,  
Sjbch Aèhcm KiWEZ

Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S Ab-  
hcm KiWZh,

12 FhcW Abi Shchc gÀd WhYcbhWi  
bhY Fcbj,  
Shchc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC  
bWE chGShb WhDz

13 Sm ZjMh MhD, ‘WDA’ FTh FBA  
ShBW XDdh CLièhcm XjchW ZhWh-  
BLpW, Ac MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD,  
BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

## 9

### *UIB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh*

1 Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh  
CLièhc bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi  
WhWhW WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW  
ALid, Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi  
DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc FThE dmGh  
ALidz 2 gC WiEb bhYiF DGhW DZhUS-  
Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-Shæjc  
XDdh FjPhS ALid KmchH UhWi,  
XZiï cjoI Ac BSh chGhc OmZjdz B  
FjPhc Whb ALid XhF MhHhz 3 ULLch  
XcUhc aiScm GhL XhF MhHh Whbm  
AcF FjPh ALid, BGhW EBd gmcmb  
fciYz 4 B FjPhc bhMm ALid, fjWhUi  
ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi OmZjd,  
fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS fÛLF, fÛLfc  
aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbE ach FjUcSi  
GhWi bhÛh, Bbh ghcjWc dhPi, EC  
dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOILidz AcE ALid  
Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh dmGh gC  
UIBE fhghUS XhÍcz 5 gi fÛLfc CXcm  
ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi UIBE FhcjZi, Dhc  
QhGWhc LhDac Sdc LhWiS HjWhc  
FYch AUhD Fch EBSz BSh gÀdShc  
GjOiwHoi ZDAW Fch EGW Mcjc  
WhDz

6 B gÀdsh MjBS Fchc ZhUm Bbh  
EFdm BbhSi Fhbc dhHi ghbmfh  
XDdh FjPhc aiScm ghbhBShz 7 EBdm



UlLch FjPhS, bhWi GhL XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb ZLcE DFZhcC ghbhBSh XhcSh, ShBWE FjcZhWic dC ZiWh giWE ghbhBSh XhcSh Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac ShW FCbc WhMhWh gFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjcZhWic dC dBA gWE ghbhBShz <sup>8</sup> Sm XhF cjpg UmGhBA Uich, B UlWiAc XDdh DZhUS-GhWh MSUIW FhBb ALm, ESUIW gi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic XT GjdH EBS WhDz <sup>9</sup> gi DZhUS-GhWh Ebd B MbhWhc dhHi DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchem ZhShB UmD, EC dhGhW FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhhD DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc Gjs-Gjsi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhcm Whz <sup>10</sup> BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-HjLdc ZmXhc, gÀdshC Ghdi MbBch fciES, Uidc FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLièh ABZhc AH XcMØz

<sup>11</sup> EBdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW Bbhb EBLpWz ShBW AcE BÌsi AcE Zmfi Fhbid DZhUS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B DZhUS-GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B UlWiAc UlWiAZi FjØh WhDz

<sup>12</sup> FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE ghbhBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic dC UiA DFZhcM GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW, ghbhBA Abchem gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz

<sup>13</sup> AHm Mmch WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shche dhHi ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA XhF-LhY Fch EBS, EBdm BShD S Dche fcidc ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi XhF-LhY EBSz

<sup>14</sup> Sm MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiÜh cjpgc bhMUiA, Zm-HjWh FjcZhWi EBA ShW WiMcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW, gi Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhFi Fhb-FhM ThFi AcE FS Zmfi XcibhWm XhF-LhY FcZ, MhSm Abch MiÜh Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcShb Xhciz

<sup>15</sup> Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm bhWfm MmSh HjWh FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi GhdhL Fche WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS EBLmz AèhD Mmchcm UhESUi AWiA KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dche dhHiC WDA CLièhc MiçUhc EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm

XhBZhc fjMjH EBLm, <sup>16</sup> FhcW UlWiAZi WiEbm bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHhBSm EBdm, XDdh EC ELiES Fcchc bCS EBLm Fci XcbhW UcFhc EDz <sup>17</sup> bhWfc bCSc ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fchc MiÜh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

<sup>18</sup> PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm bidWc XDdh CLièhE, bCSc dC Lheh FhbE dhHhBd EBLm Whz <sup>19</sup> gMcS bjLhD fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dCc dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhd cJ Fch bmehc cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi AèhB fciES FiShZc CXcm, Ac gÀd bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz <sup>20</sup> bjLhD FBdh, “B dC Ebd AèhB bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhe dhHi AèhD Sjbchem gjFjb UlpWz”

<sup>21</sup> EC WbjWhD ShBW DZhUS-GhWh Ac DZhUSi Fhbc gÀd bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC LiOhBA Uidhz <sup>22</sup> ALd FTh Ebd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic ahH MiWifc dC UiA XhF-LhY EBSm ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh FjWj bØmc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhD Whz

### *gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch*

<sup>23</sup> MmSh MiWif EFd Ghdi Zmgmîi MiWifc WifhWh, EShcm FjcZhWic Xfjc dCui XhF-LhY Fch Mcjc ALid, EBdm MmSh MiWif ALd Zmgmîi, BShcm XhF-LhY Fche dhHi S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz <sup>24</sup> Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcpWz <sup>25</sup> gFd XcVhW BbhbM FjcZhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh XcSmF ZLc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWi dhHm, Ad-bLi S B dhGhW Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi EAc dhHi ZmgmîE Sfcy WiLpW Whz <sup>26</sup> B dhGhW EBdm S UlWiA XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ ShBW Zhcm Zhcm Fi XhBA FjcZhWi EBSm Ebd EWmz EBdm ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS ABA Ghdi DFZhcC MbBc EBLpW, MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA Shbhb HjWhc FYch EBWz <sup>27</sup> AèhD S PiF FciA UidhBLpW, gÀd bhWfc

Ghdi DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm ZiKhec <sup>28</sup> PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bhWfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW ULLchZhc SfcY AWZh, EBdm HjWhc FYch ZWhc dhHi ABSH WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW AfIF EBA Zhc Khc, Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi ULLchZhc ABZhz

## 10

### *gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjcZhWi*

<sup>1</sup> fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh, BShD aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD, BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhUS Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjcZhWi UiA S FjWjbØmC Fhbid EBS Xhcm Whz <sup>2</sup> fciESm MjUi Shchcm XjchXjc Fhbid ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA DFZhcC ZÜ EBHmd EWmz DZhUS Fchc EFd MjUi DFZhcC XhF-LhY ZWiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcm Ac HjWh-Hhc bWE Fed Wh EWmz <sup>3</sup> EBdm EC Xfj FjcZhWiD Shchcm XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD MmW, Shch ALdm HjWhHhcz <sup>4</sup> bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhdc dCD bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC LhY FcS Xhcm Whz

<sup>5</sup> DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWhc FhdE Aèhc UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, EBdm Abhcm DGhW FhDA UiL ZidhB UiZhc dhHiz

<sup>6</sup> MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz

<sup>7</sup> SmC Abi FBdhh, E Aèh, UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi; Sjbhc Fhdhb fciYE Mmdh ALm, Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHi, Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

<sup>8</sup> CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-bLiD XDdh FBch, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz” fciESc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi EFd AUhD Fch EBdmE, Ad-bLiD Edh FBdhz

<sup>9</sup> ZhUc ADASE ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHiz” Sm ZjMh MhD, ULLch CLièhcm FhBb Fchc WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm ZhSid Fcididhz <sup>10</sup> DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gCbjWfh bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDacm Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid, EC FjcZhWic Zdm Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

<sup>11</sup> XcSmF Bbhb LhZm XcSiUiW AMic EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW Ac Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD FjWjUiWC HjWhcm VBA LhY FcS Xhcm Whz

<sup>12</sup> EBdm Ad-bLiD S KicFhdc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi EBA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz <sup>13</sup> Ac gC fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW EFdcM ShW XhEc SdhS YhdhBA Kjcbhc Fch Wh ED, ESUiW Zhc KhBZhz <sup>14</sup> FhcW ShW EC DFZhc FjcZhWic CLièhD Mmchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, Dchcm KicFhdc dhHiC ShBW XjchXjc Fhbid FcLpWz <sup>15</sup> EC ZmXhcm Aèhc XhF cjgmE Abhc HmLm fhÀi Uich, ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

<sup>16</sup> Abi bhZjUm FBchb, B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc dHm, Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj, Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj, Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibjz

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

<sup>18</sup> Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh HjWh Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi UidhBW, DcZhUm S HjWhc dhHi FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc WhBz

### *BbhWm bMZjS cEAc Xchbif*

<sup>19</sup> DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmûi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz <sup>20</sup> Ad-bLiD Abhc dhHi WDA

Ac MiÙh DF SciFh GjdLpW, ShW fcid FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch MhWj GhL XhF MhHhc UlAcc XcUh XhcEBA, Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBShb Xhciz <sup>21</sup> Sm Abchc DFMW XcVhW BbhbE ALpW, Aèhc XciZhec Shbhb bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE UmEA EBLmz <sup>22</sup> DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bhMUì Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS ThFi Abchc Uidcm Ad-bLic dCD XhF-LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac Xciéhc XhWi Uia Abchcm WhEABd EBLmz

<sup>23</sup> bjbiW gifhZm Abchc Uide Mm acfh ALm FBA ðiFhc Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc bMZjS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW EAUh FcLpW DBW S fjèAWh gF-ghdhiz <sup>24</sup> Abch DFm-EBÛc dhHi GiAd Fci, bgäs Ac WmF Fhb Fchc dhHi DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmBz <sup>25</sup> FjWj FjWj MWc ðahz Ebd, Shch MbhSE ABA fciF ED Wh, EBdm Abch MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-bLiD ULchZhc SficiY AWhc EÄ MS IWhBA ABEC, Abch ES Zmfi Fci DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmEAS cBz

<sup>26</sup> Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc ZhUmE MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS cB, Sm B HjWhc FYchc dhHi FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi WhBz <sup>27</sup> ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE FPiW ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc UlfbW EFdcM MhdhBA Lhdi Fhc HMZc Qcz <sup>28</sup> FjWj MWm bjLhc fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj bhDA-bbSh Wh FciA ULB Zh SiWMWc fhÀi dBA FhSd FcidSm EDz <sup>29</sup> Sm KiØh FcCÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm IiW Fcm, gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièhD gm XhF-LhY EBLm, AèhB gC CLièhc dCcm gm Ddhbi FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjgm cgbS ZGfiA UmBW, gC cjcgmE ZmBìs FcLmz <sup>30</sup> ALdm Abch S ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW YcbhBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,  
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh  
Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÙh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

<sup>31</sup> ZjMchD Wi, MiÙh Aèhc LhbWm AMich UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

<sup>32</sup> Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE, MmZdh BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS WbjWhc Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMmE bMZjS cBLdhDz <sup>33</sup> FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm ZmBìsi, Mjddb-OiOFhci, OhOòoh-bfFch gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm Fi fBì FcLdhDz Ac FjWj FjWj fbD EBÛc CXcm EC dhGhW Fi ABLm gjWiA, Shchc dHm SjbchE ULGiS EBLdhDz <sup>34</sup> Sjbchc bhMc Mmch Mmd GhOILdh, Shchc ULGm SjbchE ULGi EBLdhDz Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-XhO Fch EBdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm ZjMShD XhcLdhD, Sjbchc dhHi AcE ZCS ahdh ahdh LhbhWh Mbh ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz

<sup>35</sup> Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi Xjcjéhc ALmz <sup>36</sup> Sjbch bMZjS cEA UcFhc, MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcjéhc UiZh Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcjéhc XhEz <sup>37</sup> AèhD S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm,  
MmBW SficiY AWhc FTh,  
ShBW SficiY AWidiZh, Zmfi Umci  
FcSh WhDz

<sup>38</sup> Abhc UiWUhc ZÙhd, BbhWc ZdmC  
AGmc XhBZ,  
EBdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi Hmdm  
Shc CXcm Abi Gjfi cBShb WhDz

<sup>39</sup> EBdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdiA ZiWhf  
EAc bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW AWiA  
WhMhS ghLid Fcm, Abch EBdhb gC  
Udc bhWjz

## BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

### 11

(11:1-13:25)

*BbhWi ZjMjcHhW*

<sup>1</sup> BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj  
Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE  
ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc  
WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC  
Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh

Abhc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh  
ALdmE ALmz <sup>2</sup> EC BbhWc ZdmC  
Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi  
ShciY FhbhBLpWz <sup>3</sup> BbhWmC Abch  
ZjMchb MmW, AèhD ShW Fhdhbc  
ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdsh XDUh  
FcLpW, BSh Abhc KGjc UmGh FjWj  
KiM ThFi DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

<sup>4</sup> BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc Whbm  
FhZidc KhBSm ahdh FjcZhWi AUhD  
Fcdhz DcdhHi AèhD ghZidc ZmXhcm  
ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid bh-  
Wjtz Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm ghZidc  
bCS EBdmE, BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW  
EGWE Abhc dHm bhSichz

<sup>5</sup> BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUtiL WZic  
bCS EBd Wh, AèhD ShWcm MiÜh  
ghdSm ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, Ul-  
WiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BU-  
tiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AHm  
AèhD MhWhBLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi  
bhYiF KdLpWz <sup>6</sup> EBdm BbhW Lheh  
S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz  
MmFjWj bhWjtz Aèhc VhcE MhBSm  
KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW,  
Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm,  
ShBW Dchcm Xjcejhc UmbWz

<sup>7</sup> BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhS  
MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc  
gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fcdh,  
DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhccm ZhKhWic  
dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW  
EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhY-  
cbhWic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc  
UcZhcE XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ EBH-  
mdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA  
MhDz

<sup>8</sup> BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZid  
Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi  
LheiA cEAWh Uidhz AèhD ShWcm  
Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh FcLpW, gi  
UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh  
MhWiAE ShBW cEAWh EBHmdhz  
<sup>9</sup> BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch  
gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc  
dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm  
AcE Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi ALdh, gC  
BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE  
ShæjD ShæjD cBA MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz

<sup>10</sup> ALdm Mm OhCW gc-ghbmfh FhBb  
cBZ, gC Zmgmîi OhCWc dhHi ShBW  
Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc WFfh-  
WbjWh fg gÀd FhciHci ðDEJ Aèhc

Fhbz

<sup>11</sup> BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdhUi  
ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmEAc  
GmbSh XhBdh, Shhc gjcjLh XDUhc  
ZDEf XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW  
FcLdh, MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW  
S gE, DBW WiMc EAUh XjchBZhC  
XjchBZh <sup>12</sup> DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bhc  
XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjtz  
MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch  
Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, HWiA  
YkchBd MhD Whz

<sup>13</sup> bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhBA  
Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi  
EAUhc Yd ajH FcSh XhcLpW Wh,  
Ghdi UlcB ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci  
Gjfi EBLpWz B UIWiAS Shch bjLhYi-  
ciS ABLpW, BGhW Shhc WiMc ZfS  
GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLPWz

<sup>14</sup> Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLPW, Shch  
gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW MmW,  
Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fc-  
chz <sup>15</sup> Mm MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA  
ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd Fcdm  
S Shch gicZhc gWE ghbhWic fjMjH  
XhBdh EWmz <sup>16</sup> EBdm Shch S AcE  
ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf  
FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm  
Shhc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj  
fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shhc dhHiA  
Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

<sup>17</sup> BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci  
BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm  
FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm  
AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW, gC MWm  
ShW GhL bhDAc XjScm FjcZhWi Uid-  
hBSh KhBLpWz <sup>18</sup> Mm XjSc ZmXhcm  
AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc  
GhÛhWcmC Sjbhc GhÛhW FBA HWh  
EBZz” <sup>19</sup> BZthgibc Uidc EC DFiWm  
ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh  
MmW, AèhD S bjcUhcme MiÛh FcSh  
XhchpWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd ThFi  
BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

<sup>20</sup> BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW  
XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÛnHi  
dhHi ULA UiLdhz

<sup>21</sup> BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EÃE  
BCLjYc UlBE XjAcM ULA Uidh, ShBW  
WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhUSi  
Fcdhz

22 BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÅE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE ShW AQQi-HjQQicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

23 BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh, Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÛc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE Shch QchBdh Whz 24 BbhWc ZdmC bjLhD, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWc Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD UiSm chMi Ebdh Whz 25 ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh FDUiW fjG FhbhWic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dHm bidiA Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMm cEAC XLÛ Fcdhz 26 ShBW bifcc gÀd MhF-MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi bjèzhw bWE Fcdh, FhcW ShW WMc ALid Zmgmîi Xjcéhcc ZhDz 27 BbhWc Zdm ShBW bific ThFi ZhcB Hmdh, ZhUfhc HjLhcmE QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm UmGidhBLpW, ECdh bWE FciAC ShBW LZc Fci cBdhz 28 BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi BU Ac dC LiOhBA UmEAc WiEb bhWdh, MhSm AMchBd YiciîhD ZWi BLchBdc XDDh XjApØcm Wh LpWz

29 BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid UciAc bhMmUi gjFWh bhOic XTc dhGhW AOiA Hmdh, EBdm bifci EFdm Bd MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA bcdhz

30 BbhWc ZdmC ZWi BLchBdm MicigE OhCWc ZhC×cic EAd fhSUiW KAc UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC XeiHmdz

31 BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc chgZh Whbc ZUbhBf ZmOiD ZWi BLchBdc HjBA EFdc bmbhWUhci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf Ebdh Whz

32 Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBShb? MiUhcW, ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh, UhCU, fhbjDd Ac WZi EFdc BbhWi Zdc ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD FjdhBS WhDz 33 BbhWc Zdm Dch ZCS Umf UGd FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, fiqgc bjG ZÛ FcLpW, 34 AHjWic Fj×dic SmM FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW ThFi cmghB XhBLpW, FbMjc ThFiE Zd ghLid FcLpW, MighUc bhMm Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfi EFdc YECMcm GmUhBA UiLpWz

35 ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic bjcUh EFdcm gicZhc MiÛh ghdSm XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA Mjdjb-WicMhSW fBÌ FciA bcdh, MhSm FiAbSc ZhUm Zmgmîi fjG XhBWz 36 ZCSm OhOôoh-bfFch Ac bhBc-VBc fBÌ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz 37 bhWfm Shchcm FhJFeUi BOhBLpW, FchSUi KiciA UIB OjFch FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdjb-bLiZS, Mhdh-MWÏwh XhBLpW, EahZc PmdhD Xfjc Khbeh YiÛiA fcb djFhBLpWz 38 B UIWiA Shchc MjFh ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi, Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA UIWiAc MiÛnHi FhOhBLpWz

39 BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc EAUhc Yd B UIWiAS XhBLpW Whz 40 FhcW AèhD Abchc dhHi gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcéhc TBLpW, MhSm Abchcm ZhU UiA Shch Fhbid Wh ZWPWz

## 12

### *AèhD bjbjW EFdcM fhfW FcpW*

1 Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi AE, AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmhdh gchB, Mm HjWhD Abchcm XmKhBA chGm, EShcm gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc dHm EBA VpÌ Vci gmmf XcMØ UCehBz 2 ACÀh, Abchc WMc chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ ShBW Ebdh Abchc BbhWc bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh EBLm, EC Gjfic ZhDUi KhBA, ULG-Fìc LdiZc CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh, B ZmBÌsicc FjWj Uhb Uidh Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ShBW SficiY chGLpWz 3 Sm MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze UlfbWicm fBÌ Fcdh, ShW ZmXhcm KiØh FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj FbMjci Zh Wichfh Wh ADz

4 HjWhc dHm dhehBS dhHiA S dC ZhcEWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz 5 Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY AèhD, ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S BSh YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi  
 FciE Wh,  
 ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm, ZmMhc  
 EBE Whz  
<sup>6</sup> FhcW bhZjUm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW,  
 ShchcmC fhfW FcpW,  
 Mmchcm ShBW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd  
 FcidhBW,  
 Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW fhMh  
 UmBWz

<sup>7</sup> fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi ðiFhc FcEz  
 ZhYo-XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhDE  
 Sjbchc dHm ECdh fâcF chGLpWz  
 Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi, Mhcm Shc  
 ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh? <sup>8</sup> gÀd XjScmC  
 fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchem MjUi fhfW  
 Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh, ALd  
 XjS WhDz <sup>9</sup> MhWE S, Abhc UIWiAZi  
 ZhY EFdm Abchem fhfW FcpW, Ac  
 Abch Shchem BÌS Fciz Sm MmBW  
 Abhc ALbhWi ZhY, ShW HmLm  
 HcUWh WjABA Kdh Abchc dhHi Mcjc  
 WhD Wi, MhSm Abch MiÛnHi XhB?  
<sup>10</sup> Abhc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Mmdh  
 ahdh bWE FcSh, Edh Abchem fhfW  
 FcSh, Ac BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi,  
 EBdm AèhD S Abchem fhfW Fcch  
 MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-XZiÿsh ghLid  
 Fciz <sup>11</sup> FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc  
 bWE Fch ED Wh, UlGc ZmXhcC  
 bWE ED, EBdm Mmch fhfW bhWiA  
 Kdm, Shch ZhUm UiWUhcic fhØiAdh  
 MiÛnHi XhDz <sup>12</sup> DcdhHi Sjbchc FbMjc  
 AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd AOjem fZd  
 FcEz <sup>13</sup> Sjbch fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm  
 doJeh XhE Ac Wh FKFm, ZcJ ahdh  
 EBMhDz

*Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhE*

<sup>14</sup> gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZfS Fch  
 Ac XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdhc dhHi Gi-  
 Adi EE, Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc  
 UcfW XhBShD WhDz <sup>15</sup> gjfiAc cBE,  
 MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS ThFi ZhU Wh  
 XeEz GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc bhMc FmC  
 MhWj ZifhÃ SiÍh HhLc Mec dhGhW  
 ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac ZCS bhWfcm  
 WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz <sup>16</sup> gMcS BAFjZc  
 ahB Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-XTi WhY-  
 cbhW XDUh Wh EDz Bfm S Ghdi  
 DF EÃc GhWic dhHi, Shc WiMc bC-  
 cfi bhdiFhWh ZmKidhBLmz <sup>17</sup> Sjbchc  
 S MhWhC ALm, MjUiE ZhUm gm

KGjc XhWi YhdhBA FhÛi FhÛi ULA  
 bhJHilid, EBdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac  
 gm XhBLm Whz

<sup>18</sup> Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec  
 FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm XheE ASUi LEA  
 MhDz gC Sjc Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW,  
 HBW AÛhBc, gid-SjYhW, <sup>19</sup> fiqHhc  
 AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm bhS-FThc  
 FjWj AEAMc HmLmE ABL Whz Mjcm  
 Mjcm bhSc EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid,  
 Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm Shchc  
 dHm Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz <sup>20</sup> Shch  
 Aèhc EC gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD  
 FBLdh, “MjUi FjWj XfjDE B XheE LD,  
 Sm ShcmE FhJFe bhciA bhciDiSm  
 EBZz” <sup>21</sup> EC fbD Mmch bhZjUc UiUhc  
 UmGLid, Shch ES Qc QchBLid MmW,  
 ðDEJ bjLh WZiD FBdh, “Qcc KjOm Abi  
 FhXichbz”

<sup>22</sup> EBdm Sjbch S XZiÿ LiEW Xhe  
 Ac MiÛh Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL,  
 AMhc AMhc YiciÿhD MmGhWE Gjfi-  
 Zhfic bhgYid Fcch, gWE ABLz B  
 OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmÿi MmcjMhdmbz  
<sup>23</sup> Zmgmÿi GhShS Mmchc Whb dmGh  
 EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW Mmchcm  
 BÌS UmEA EBLm, Dchc ZhWhBd  
 MbhSc VhcE ABLz MmBW Shbhb  
 bhWfc ZiKhc FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS  
 ABLz Mm XcmMHhc EFd XjchXjc  
 Fhbid EBHmLpW, Dchc cJgjc bMdiLE  
 ABLz <sup>24</sup> Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc  
 WDA CLièhc MiçUhc, gC BLhc HmLm  
 ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh  
 Mm dC, Sjbch LiOhBd gC dCc FhLhS  
 ABLz

<sup>25</sup> bjLh WZiD AèhB gjfiAcic FTh  
 UlWiAc bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm  
 Mmch ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid,  
 Dch MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW Wh,  
 Sm MmBW Zmgmÿi ThFiA Abchem  
 gjfiAc Fcch, ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi  
 Fcdm S DÀmZhcM WióISC Abch FjWj  
 cmghB XhBShb WhDz DcdhHi GiAd  
 chGiE, MmBW gC ZhSKiS FcLpW,  
 ShW gjFjbcM Ddhbi FciE Whz <sup>26</sup> gi  
 AbdE Aèh XhFc bjGc AEAMm ghch Ul-  
 WiAcM FhXhBLid, EBdm EGW ShBW  
 EC EAUh FcLpW, “Abi UlLchZhc Ghdi  
 B UlWiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE FhX-  
 hBbjz” <sup>27</sup> Sm “UlLchZhc” EC fã ThFi  
 ZjMh MhD MmW, MmSh MiWif EFd

dheh-Kheh FchBd MhD, bhWi MmSh XDUh Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU UmEA EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, ESh FhBb cDz <sup>28</sup> ZjMch Wi, Mm ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, Abch S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb, Dcd-hHi ACÀh, Abch Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm QchBA, ShMib FciA DZhUS Fcbjz <sup>29</sup> FhcW Abchc Aèh S ZiWhf Fch AHjWic dhGhWz

### 13

#### *AGmci WLiES*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA FciEz <sup>2</sup> bmbhWUhci Fch YhCciE Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWm Wh KiWiA Aèhc YiciihcE bmbhWUhci FcLpWz <sup>3</sup> Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjfi ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi bWE FciA Shchcm fhBÌ FciE, Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE FciA, Shchcm GiAd FciEz

<sup>4</sup> gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BÌS FciEz MhbbB-ZCc fâcFcm XhF-XZiï chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFjc Ac djóh EFdc ZiKhc FcZh

<sup>5</sup> UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc dhdk ThFi gciA cBEz Sjbchc MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmC Sjbchcm LheShb WhD, FjWj ghdSmC Sjbchcm YhdhBSbh WhDz

<sup>6</sup> DcdhHiC Abch giçs FciA FBSbh Xh-ciac,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchB-Shb WhDz  
bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

<sup>7</sup> gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW, Shchc FTh BAU FciEz Shchc MiÛnHic ghdSc FTh ahdhbØm KiØh FciA, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW BbhWm bMZjS EEz <sup>8</sup> BLh Ad-bLi HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZh

<sup>9</sup> WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, GhWh-XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cEz Bdh GjOiWhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh FcS, BShD S Shchc FjWj dha EBLm Whz <sup>10</sup> Abchc S DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc FjØh GhBZhc DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhUS-Shæjc Bbhb EFdc WhBz

<sup>11</sup> HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW Bbhb Efd DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc AQQi-bhJf gFdSh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBd EDz <sup>12</sup> EC dhGhW gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjddb-Fi fBÌ FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW WiMc dCc CLièhD bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhpcWz <sup>13</sup> EGW ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zhcm ShW FhÛhs MhBHiz <sup>14</sup> FhcW B UIWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj OhCW WhB, Abch Ghdi gC OhCWc Shèhf Fcchb, Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

<sup>15</sup> Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD dBA ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi UIBE PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW HhBz

<sup>16</sup> WmF Fhb Fch Ac EahZi bhWfcm UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh, FhcW EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF Gjfi EBWz

<sup>17</sup> Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA Shchc HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE, Aèhc UcZhcE gifhZ UmEA dhHZ Fci Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fcchz EGW Shch MhSm Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch ZhBØ cBEz Shch MjUi bWE UIG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

<sup>18</sup> Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz Abch S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh ALm, gÀd ZmXhcm gF XTm KdShb KhBz

<sup>19</sup> Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm EC ULA KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfS FcShb Xhciz

*ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA*

20 Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-  
 ghbmfhFjc CLièh,  
 XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,  
 Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC  
 ZidhB UiA,  
 bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd  
 ZWiLpWz  
 gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi UmCch  
 Aèh XhFm,  
 bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÙh  
 FciLpWz

21 gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh, ShW  
 bcMi MjHhBA Kdhc,  
 Ac ShBW MmSh XLÙ FcpW,  
 Uide EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-bLic  
 MciAD,  
 DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh cCF, AbiWz

22 ahB Efd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS  
 Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÃ Wh EBA B WLiES  
 gjWE, Abi GjZ fOFhOm dmGdhbz  
 23 gjWE, Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL Xh-  
 BLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD bS Abhc EWE  
 ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm AEAc fbD  
 ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz

24 Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdcm, Ac XhF  
 ZÙh EFdcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz  
 BShdi Umfc bhWfm Sjbchem Lhdhb  
 MhWhBchz

25 Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS FhBb  
 cCFz AbiW|



**XZiï BÕid fciY 20 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-BAFjZ**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwc bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XjA BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcâi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fedm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLds Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MhBZz Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc "Xhec CXcc Shdib"Ec dHm XZiï BÕid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, "Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz"

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) ALd BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjddb Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhdES Fch 5:7-20

<sup>1</sup> Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW Umfe LiïhBd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjïic bh-Wfcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

*BbhW Ac gmFbS*

<sup>2</sup> E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz

<sup>3</sup> MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchcm Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZehB UmDz <sup>4</sup> Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

<sup>5</sup> Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz <sup>6</sup> EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFiW FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz <sup>7</sup> BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, <sup>8</sup> gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

*HciZ Ac VWi*

<sup>9</sup> Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze ZhWhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCFz <sup>10</sup> Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjcj ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz <sup>11</sup> fjcjM MmZdh Cpm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjÛc Wi EBMhDz VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

<sup>12</sup> bjZhcF gC MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMZjS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW Afif EFdcm UiZh Fci ðDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLpWz <sup>13</sup> FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD Dffi EBA MhWj Wh FD, Aèhd Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE FmC-cm B XTm WmBW Whz <sup>14</sup> EBdm bh-Wfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE YhdhDz <sup>15</sup> ZhUm Uide ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

<sup>16</sup> E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz <sup>17</sup> gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc Efd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc Efd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz <sup>18</sup> ShBW WiMc Gjfid Abchcm

gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÙh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiic fmch bhWjf EBz

### *Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch*

<sup>19</sup> E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE Whz <sup>20</sup> bhWfm HjLh Fcdm Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz <sup>21</sup> HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

<sup>22</sup> Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW Abde FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz <sup>23</sup> FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, <sup>24</sup> ZhUm gciA HiA YhCcidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz <sup>25</sup> EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

<sup>26</sup> Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz <sup>27</sup> DSib EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXUc fbD fhD-fhBì Fch, DcdHm UIWiAc gFd WhYcbhWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhC EBd, Aèhc WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZhUSiz

## 2

### *gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh*

<sup>1</sup> E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh Abhc FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz <sup>2</sup> VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL GhWhS fjÙc FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ASE fjWhc AJoi dhHhBA ABd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÜiA DFMW HciZ bhWjfe ABdz <sup>3</sup> Sjbch MjUi fjÙc FhXe Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, "AXWm EC ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh," Ac HciZ ZmOhcm FE, "EZh, SJB gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc FhÙhs ZE,"

<sup>4</sup> Sm Sjbch WiMc bhMm ghc-Xc FcchD Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm ZiKhc FcchD Wh Wi? <sup>5</sup> E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, gjWEz B UIWiAc HciZ bhWfcm AèhD XLÙ FcLpW Wh Wi Bb-hWm VWiZhWhWic dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm AèhD Mm ZhUfhB UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcm XLÙ FcLpW Wh Wi? <sup>6</sup> EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm Ddhbi FcLz VWi EFdm FiSh Sjbchcm Mjdjb Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz <sup>7</sup> Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm Sjbchcm QhFh ED, Shch FiSh B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

<sup>8</sup> XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, "Sjbch Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE," Sjbch MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhBc EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S ahdhC FcchDz <sup>9</sup> EBdm Sjbch MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh FcchD, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz <sup>10</sup> FmC MjUi fciESc gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ gm Aih fciESc EhbBÛ FcLmz <sup>11</sup> FhcW MmBW FBLpW, "MiWh FciE Wh," ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW, "GjW FciE Whz" Sm Sjbi MjUi MiWh Wh FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcLz <sup>12</sup> Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW UiAc Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz <sup>13</sup> bWE chGiE, Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhcc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUhWE UDAHic EFdmC UDA XhBZz

### *BbhW Ac Abd*

<sup>14</sup> E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC MjUi FD Abhc BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUh FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ Wi? <sup>15</sup> bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj ahB Zh ZBWc IcE GhWi WhB, YiÜhc FhXeE WhBz <sup>16</sup> B ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE, "Sjbch ahdhB ECF, GhBA-YiÜiA fjGm cE," EBdm Shc WiUhW gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhD Wh FcE, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? <sup>17</sup> EdhGhW Mm BbhWc dHm Abd WhB, B BbhW S bjcUhz <sup>18</sup> bWE FcE FmC Fpd, "Sjbch BbhW ALm Ac Abhc Abd ALmz" PiF ALm, Sjbch Abd Lheh

BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc Abdc bhM UiA BbhW UmGhB-bjz <sup>19</sup> Sjbi DFiw FcL Aèh DE, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S Edh DFiw Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

<sup>20</sup> E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi Fidh ZjMhBShb, Abd Lheh BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD? <sup>21</sup> Abchc ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XjA BLghFcm FjczhWi UmEAc dhHi FjczhWic MhHhS WiLdh, B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh Wi? <sup>22</sup> Sjbi S UmGL, ShW BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ EBdz <sup>23</sup> EdhGhW XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch Ebd, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ShW CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Ulíz <sup>24</sup> Sjbch S UmGdhD, Abdc dhHi bhWfcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch ED, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz <sup>25</sup> EC dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhcme ShBc Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC UIBE HjBAcm djFhBA chGiA, UILch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci UiLidz

<sup>26</sup> EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, cjj Lheh FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUh

### 3

#### *MiYch fhbdhBA chGh*

<sup>1</sup> E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch gFd CîhU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, Abch CîhU HSiFm Abchc ZiKhc AcE FPiW EBZz <sup>2</sup> Abch gFdC WhWhW WbjWhD ZmXTi EBz FmC MjUi MZhw UiA FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aîh fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz <sup>3</sup> Ijehcm fhbdhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch MmZhd BÈh EZhd WiShb Xhciz <sup>4</sup> Ac FhehdiDE gjcj DF Fhehd VciA Ze Ze MhMcm SjYhWi ZhShf Pmdia, MmZhd Gjfi EZhd WiS Xhcmz <sup>5</sup> ECdh MiYch GjZ gjcj EBdmE ZCS Ze Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbhBÛ AHjBWm Fidh Ze MJhd MhdhBS Xhcm! <sup>6</sup> MiYchE Edh DF AHjBWz Abchc fcidc bhMm MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc, MhghÛbc AHjBWm MiYchcm MhdhD Ac

MiYchD Aîh fcidcm MhdhBA FdJFi ZhWhBA, Abchc MiÛnHiS AHjBW VchDz <sup>7</sup> bhWfm MjUiE gÀd MhSc Xfj-XhGi, ghY-ZiËj Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE fhbdhD, <sup>8</sup> EBdmE gjcj bjcj MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm Whz BGhW GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zifm achz <sup>9</sup> DF MiYch UiAC Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc LjcSm XDUh Fch bhWfcm ZUUIA UmBz <sup>10</sup> DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac ZUUIA ZhcBA ADz ahB EFd, BSh S PiF WhDz <sup>11</sup> NcWhc bjG ThFi DFdHm biOh Ac Siîh XhWi ZhcBA AD Wi? <sup>12</sup> ahB EFd, Ab HhLE FiSh Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh Siîh XhWic bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

#### *ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS*

<sup>13</sup> Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh UmGhCFz <sup>14</sup> EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi BjfhD Siîh EBA ðhcTD ach ThFm, Sm Sjbch ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh ZhWhBE Whz <sup>15</sup> BdhGhW gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UIWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz <sup>16</sup> FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWh-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz <sup>17</sup> EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØid ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi WhBz <sup>18</sup> Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd EBd XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

### 4

#### *bhBc-UcZhcc GjOi*

<sup>1</sup> Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBîh XDUh ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcidc Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADz <sup>2</sup> MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbch bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz Ac dhdk FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DcUhd Sjbch bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBîh FcEz Sjbch S KhE Wh, DcUhd XhE Whz <sup>3</sup> Ac KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW Sjbch S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

*UlWiAc Ulî Aèhc UlfbW*

<sup>4</sup> E ZmBbhW EFd, Sjbch FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UlWiAc dHm Ulîc bhWi Aèhc dHm UlfbWi? Mm UlWiAc bhDAD Zjei MhD, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhDz <sup>5</sup> “Abchc aiScm Mm cjj UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchcm Bfjhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? <sup>6</sup> EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm AèhD AS SjdpW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” <sup>7</sup> HSiFm Sjbch Aèhc MiçhD cBA fDShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZz <sup>8</sup> Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBZhz E HjWhHhc EFd, Sjbch WiMcm XhF-LhY FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz <sup>9</sup> UlGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh FhÛE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb FcEz <sup>10</sup> bhZjUc UcZhcE WS EE, SmC ShBW Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

*HiZS Ac ZiKhc*

<sup>11</sup> E ahB EFd, Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fcdz Sjbci MjUi fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz <sup>12</sup> fciES Ac ZiKhcc GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEc ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Aci-Ycic ZiKhc Fcch Sjbci AcF MW Fm?

*YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh*

<sup>13</sup> gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhc FciA dha Fcbjz <sup>14</sup> EBdm FhBdFjc GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiÛnHiC Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhDz <sup>15</sup> DcUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWFhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” <sup>16</sup> EBdm Sjbch S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh WhDz

<sup>17</sup> FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZz

**5***VWi EFdcm gjfAci*

<sup>1</sup> E VWi EFd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbch FhÛE Ac AghMhci FcEz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe CÛlcm FhOidiLmz <sup>3</sup> Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hjî GhBZz BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLz <sup>4</sup> gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UhEch Fhbdc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B Fhb-dhBØc AghMhci Aèh chàjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz <sup>5</sup> UlWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfiSh Ac cJ-Shbfhc bhMm Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, ULMGc GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWhBLz <sup>6</sup> Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm Ulfi fhBZî FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch FjWj XtSiZhU FcLm Whz

*bLiZSE LZc Fch*

<sup>7</sup> HSiFm E Abhc bhDAc ahB EFd, Abhc bhdiFm SficiY AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fì FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL, Hicîm ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc Fci ZB cDz <sup>8</sup> SjbchE Edh LZc FcE, Eîic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ MdUiC SficiY AWchz <sup>9</sup> E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc WMcE Ulfi Wh ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz gjWE, ZiKhc Fcch dhHi S Aèh XhF Abchc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLpWz

<sup>10</sup> E bhDAc ahB EFd, Mm WZi-cLjd EFdm bhZjUc Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shchc Fì Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci UmGEz <sup>11</sup> Shch S Fì XhBAE Tic cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shchc HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE, AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDAc fhHcz

<sup>12</sup> E Abhc ahB EFd, Abhc Afd FTh Ebd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhcc UheE Wh XeEz

*bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch*

<sup>13</sup> Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE  
 ThFdm gm ULA FcCFz FmC fjGm  
 ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi HhCFz <sup>14</sup> FmCcc  
 Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc bjcäi EFdc  
 UhES UmCF, Shch ABA Aèhc Whb  
 dBA Shc bhThS Smd UiA ULA FcCÀhz  
<sup>15</sup> SmC BbhWc LhSm ULA Fchc Gh-  
 Sicm AèhD B Zmbhcicm fiYh FcZhz  
 gm MjUi HjWhE FciA ThFm, Sm Shc  
 HjWh bhY Fch EBZz <sup>16</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch  
 DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm MhcMic  
 HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÛc dhHi  
 ULA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBShD Xhcz  
 XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS AKhWF  
 ZdAdhz <sup>17</sup> BdiAL WZi Abchc dhGhWC  
 cÄD-bhjfd bhWjf ALdhz ShBW Uidm-  
 MhWm ULA Fcdh bmI Wh EAc dhHi,  
 ghLhC fheo SiW ZcL FjWj bmI EBd  
 Whz <sup>18</sup> ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi ULA  
 Fcdh, SmC bmI EBd, Ac MbiWE Yfd  
 Ydidz

<sup>19</sup> E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhMm  
 FmC MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC  
 Shcm YichBA AWm, <sup>20</sup> Sm MhWiE,  
 Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhHhccm Zm-  
 XT TWm YichBA AWm, gm EC HjWh-  
 Hhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc HjWh Zmfi  
 EBdmE bhYi XhD |

**XZiï Bõid fciY 21 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**XDdh XiSc**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWcm bjbiW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm Liïa ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

Mjddb Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdc ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôoh-bffchc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchcm MiÛh Xhícc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbhb LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc UhES 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhícc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjcjéhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhhbic ZmfM GmMbs FcE 5 cjFj

<sup>1</sup> Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE Liïa aiW-Umfi gifhZm ZfS Fcch, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc CÐmfs EBd,

Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBÐ EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchcm XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

*BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh*

<sup>3</sup> gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi ZhYz, ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchcm WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, DSm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz

<sup>4</sup> bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz <sup>5</sup> Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fÃid BbhWc bhMUi Sjbchcm gmYhMSm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz <sup>6</sup> MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz <sup>7</sup> EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGhW XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhw XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWiS XjeiA MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc UhB S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS Zmf, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz <sup>8</sup> MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs FcchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGm Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiW FcchD, B Gjfi S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh, BSh Ghdi Zmgmîi GjfiZ <sup>9</sup> FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh EBd Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

<sup>10</sup> Mm ULA Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm WZi EFdm ZhSh-BLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz <sup>11</sup> Shchc Uide Ad-bLic cjgm AHmC fhÀi UiA FBLpW, ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhz WZi EFdm MhWSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbDFjc Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchcm MhWhBchz <sup>12</sup> EBdm AèhD Shchcm UmGhBA UiLpW, Shch

MmSh ZhShBch BSh UiA Shchc WiMc GmMbS Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMbS Fcchz ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd XhF cjgj UiA, Mmch Sjbchc HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhem GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchcm WZi EFdc FThC Mh-WhBLpWz Yicih EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi GiAdiz

### *XhF-XZiï EAç UhES*

<sup>13</sup> DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH FcE Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGEz Ad-bLi MhBc EAç ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch XhBZhD, EC cgbSi WhMhS XhEAç dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA Sjbch Zhc KhEz <sup>14</sup> Sjbchc AHc EZJM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, ZcJ Aèhc gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz <sup>15</sup> MmBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEz <sup>16</sup> XhF FiShZE AèhD FBLpW, “Abi XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEz”

<sup>17</sup> AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBZi ZhY QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAS bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhD, ESUiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi FhOhEz <sup>18</sup> Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUh ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh KhD-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAç MjFh fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh UiA Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm Whz <sup>19</sup> ZcJ Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC UiA, WiGjS-WiédjF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz <sup>20</sup> UIWiA XDUh EAç AHmC AèhD ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBdm EC gmf-bmf fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC MhBc EBLpWz <sup>21</sup> AèhD DWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdiA bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC ALmz

<sup>22</sup> EGW gF-ghdhi bhWiA, Sjbchc Uidcm XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc ahB EFd MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcEz <sup>23</sup> Mm ZiL Wi EBMhD, Sjbchc MWb S Bdh ZiLc WhDz ZcJ MmSh Wi ED Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc

WDA MWb EBLmz EC ZiL EBd Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz <sup>24</sup> XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,

Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÛc;

Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykde Nci MhD,

<sup>25</sup> Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC FhdhbC EBd GjF-GZci, MmSh Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

## 2

<sup>1</sup> DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdZ, Ld-KSjci, a×hbi, Bjfh, Ac gFd MhS WiÛhc bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB UmEz <sup>2</sup> HmUh gjcÿhpØc UIVc XiALc dhGhW Sjbch GhOi cjghWi UIVc GiAdi EE, Ac EC UIV GhBA GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA WhMhS XhEz <sup>3</sup> bhdiF BLhc bmgm-cZhWic bMh S Sjbch XhBLCz

### *Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhíc*

<sup>4</sup> Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz ShBWC EBdh AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC “MiÛh Xhíc”, Mm Xhícem bhWfm Uhb UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc XhícZ <sup>5</sup> Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, SjbchcmE MiÛh Xhíc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhç XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi EcZ DcdhHi AèhB BbhLhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz <sup>6</sup> Aèhc FhdhbE ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi Xhíc XLÛ FcLi;

BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE BAW GjOi gifhZm HheiLiz

Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,

gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

<sup>7</sup> Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbchc HmLm gC Xhíc bgh Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc ZmdhD FiShZc EC FThC GhOm:

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhícem ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid, EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

8 Ac,

BFOh ECdh Xhíc, Mm XhícE bhWfm  
Cih GhBZ,  
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW  
EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh,  
HSiFmC Cih GhDz BSh S Shchc FXhdi  
Ufhz

<sup>9</sup> EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch  
EBdhD Aèhc XLÙ Fch GhÙhw, ZhUfhB  
Bbhbc Ud, XZií MhSi, ShW AXW  
XtMhz ShBW Sjbchcm AÙhBc ThFi  
WiMc Wjcc YcE UhES Fci AWLpW,  
ShW HjWHhW Fchc dhHiz <sup>10</sup> AHm S  
Sjbch Aèhc XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm  
EGW EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäSE  
XhBL Wh, EGW XhBLz

#### *Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÛnHi FhOhE*

<sup>11</sup> ahB EFd, B UIWiAS Sjbch bjL-  
hYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm biWS Fci  
FBchb, Sjbch fcide ZU GhBf ThFi  
ZhKiA cE, BShD S Sjbchc cjcj ZiXÀm  
MjÐ Fcmz <sup>12</sup> Mmch Aèhc KiWm Wh,  
Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF XTm KdEz SmC  
Shch Sjbchcm Ulfi FBA WiÙh FcdmE,  
Sjbchc gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc  
UiW Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

<sup>13</sup> Sjbch bhdiF BLhc GhSicm bh-  
Wfc ZhWhBd fhfW-ZmZih bhWiEz  
Umfc chMhcm bhWiE, DBW S Umfc  
XcVhWz <sup>14</sup> ShW bWíi Ac ghFibcm  
bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh Ac ahdh  
MWcm Xjcjéhc UiZhc dhHi ShBW  
Dchcm chGLpWz <sup>15</sup> Aèhc bjWfh EBd,  
Sjbch ahdh Fhb FciA ZjeZF bhWfc  
ZmFhbh bhS-FTh ZÙ FcEz <sup>16</sup> Sjbch  
WióD ðhViW, Sh-E WhYcbhWicm  
HjciA chGhc dhHi B ðhViWsh ZmZghc  
FciE Whz ZcJ WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb  
bWE FcEz <sup>17</sup> gFd bhWfcm BìS FcE,  
Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahB EFdcM bgäs  
FcE, AèhcM QchE Ac Umfc chMhcm  
BìS UmEz

<sup>18</sup> Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFdcM FBchb,  
Sjbch bjWiZcm BìS UmE Ac Shchc  
FThS cEz Mm bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAdj,  
Ghdi MmW Shchc FThS ThFShD,  
Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm Mmch FOj  
ZmZghc Fcm, Shchc FThSE cEz <sup>19</sup> Edh  
FmC MjUi GhbGh ULG-Fì XhD Ac

AèhcM bWE chGiA BSh fBì FcidhD,  
Sm Xjcjéhc XhBZz <sup>20</sup> EZBfs EXchVc  
dhHi bhBc GhBA Sjbch MjUi fBì FcE,  
Sm ShciY Fchc FjØh ALm Wi? EBdm  
ahdh Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi Fì XhBAE  
fBì FcidhE, Sm BSh Aèhc UcZhcE  
ShciYc dhG, <sup>21</sup> AèhD Sjbchcm EShc  
dhHiC UhES UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE Fì fBì  
FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW, Sm SjbchE  
ShW XhEc Shdm Shdm KdEz

<sup>22</sup> ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,  
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-  
KSjciz

<sup>23</sup> bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE,  
ShBW YiciA Hhdi UiLpW Whz Fìc fbD  
Dc ZUdh dBZh FBA Qc-aDE UmGh-  
BLpW Wh, ZcJ MmBW gF ZiKhc  
FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm fXi UiLpWz  
<sup>24</sup> ShBW WiMc fcid UiA Abchc HjWhc  
ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc OjFchc LdiZE,  
MhSm HjWhc ZhZSm Abch bciA  
ghci, XhF-XcmMHhcid MiÙh cBz  
ShW fcide FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh  
EBLmz <sup>25</sup> AHm S Sjbch Zm-XTm  
MhEA bmehc dhGhW ALdhD, EBdm  
Mm chGhdm Sjbchc Uide UmGh-  
gjWh FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA  
ABLz

### 3

#### *MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb*

<sup>1</sup> EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc gFd  
ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic  
MhbhBc FThD KdEz MjUiE FjWj  
FjWj MhbhBD Aèhc FhdhbcM Uhb  
UmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm  
MhWj Shchcm Ad-bLic ZhD OhWiA  
AWmz SmC B ZmXhcm Sjbchc DGhW  
FThE bhSh dhHS WhDz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc  
XZií MiÛnHic ghdS UmGiA, Ac Aèhc  
Qc-GYo Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC  
ABZz <sup>3</sup> WhWhW WbjWhD ghMi-Xhei  
Kjdc GjXh ZhÙiA, fjWh-cjXhc HDWh  
dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÙiA  
WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz <sup>4</sup> ZcJ Mm  
fjÛc FjWjUiW Wì EBS WhD, gC Wb-  
jWhD Kdh-Yich Ac fhØic GhBLds UiA  
WiMc Uidcm ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE  
EShC S bgh Uhbiz <sup>5</sup> PiF EdhGhW AHc



MbhWhc AèhEAdh ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbhBc ZhBÐ cBA WiMcm ghMhBSHz <sup>6</sup> gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBÐ ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz SjbchE bhWfcm Wh QchBA MjUi WmF Fhb FcE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi LhDchc MBHôH AEdhUz

<sup>7</sup> Ac MhbhB EFdcmE FBchb, Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjÐi GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz ShchE S Sjbchc dHc FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm MiÛnHi XhBZz DcdhHi Shchcm BÌs UmE, MhSm Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS ZmFhbh Wh MhDz

#### *WmF Fhbc dhHi ULG-Fi FcE*

<sup>8</sup> gmfm gFdcM FBchb, Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh EE, DFm-EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, ahBApØcm bhDA FcE, UDAAdj Ac Wcb Uide bhWjf EEz <sup>9</sup> EBÛhDc ZUdh EBÛhD FciE Wh, FmC Hhdi Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz ZcJ Shchc dhHi ULA KhBE, Edh Kdhc dhHiC Aèhd Sjbchem UhES UiLpW, Bdh Fcdm Sjbch cgbS XhBZhDz <sup>10</sup> Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,

gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchem,

Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbdhCFz

<sup>11</sup> ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb FcCF, fhØic Afif EBA Dc Gcm Gcm cCFz

<sup>12</sup> XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc WMc, Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW FhW Gheh,

EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm,

bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcz

<sup>13</sup> Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc Afif EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ?

<sup>14</sup> XcmMHhcc XTm Kdhc dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch bjZhcFz Ac Sjbchem MmShD Qc UmGhBW BShcm QchBE Wh, Eïic EBE Wh, <sup>15</sup> ZcJ Ad-bLicm WiMc Uide bhdiF gifhZm FZjd FcEz Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC MhWS KhD, Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi ghbmfh MjBS cBEz <sup>16</sup> EBdm B MjAX Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB Cçs gifhZm Mmch Sjbchc

ahdh KhD-KdWc WiÛh Fcm, Shch MhWj fcbiÛh EDz <sup>17</sup> ZU Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ThFi S, Aèhc bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ZCS ahdhZ

<sup>18</sup> bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW, WhYcbhWcm ZhKhWic dhHi gC XcmMHhcc MWm MhW UiLpW, Abchcm Aèhc UcZhcE XCLhWic dhHiz fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid, EBdm cjgm MiÛh Fch EBLmz <sup>19</sup> Ac cjgm ShBW ZÛi cjgj EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz <sup>20</sup> EC cjgj Efd S Wjg WZic MbhWhc EZhBÐ bhWfc cjgjz ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD, Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcc FhdE Dch EZhBÐ cBLpW, EC MhME CPiA Ghdi AOMW bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz <sup>21</sup> B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZÛic DFOh WifhWh, MmShD EGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKmz SciFhZÛid Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uide fhD UmDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, <sup>22</sup> ShBW ZmgmîE HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yicih Efd, GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW EViWm ALpWz

## 4

### *AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA GmMbs FcE*

<sup>1</sup> Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi fBÌ FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc Uide ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZÛi cBLm Whz <sup>2</sup> DcdhHi gm MSUiW UlWiAS ALm, ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB bjWfhD MiÛnHi FhOhDz <sup>3</sup> Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm MiWh-ZUbhBfi, bCM-YkcSi, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÛ bjcSiXjMh FciA UiW FhOhBShDz <sup>4</sup> EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FchD Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBÛjz ZWiA Sjbchc WiÛh HhBchz <sup>5</sup> Sh-E MmBW MiÛh Ac bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm EBZz <sup>6</sup> DcdhHiC bjcUh

EFdc HmLmE Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fch  
EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm Shchc  
fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE, cjghWi MHSE  
Shch Aèhc dhGhW MiÙh cpWz

<sup>7</sup> EGW S gÀdshc gmf fbD ABËmz  
DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE,  
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, MhSm  
bjWhMhSE FhbiAZ EEz <sup>8</sup> ALd FTh  
EBd, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bgäs  
FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäSm ZCS HjWh  
HjciA chGmz <sup>9</sup> FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh  
UmGhBA, Sjbch DFm-EBÛc bmbh-  
WUhci FcEz

<sup>10</sup> Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW Mmd-  
hGhW WiAbS XhBL, EC VWc GhOi  
GhMhÓi gifhZm BShcm DFm-EBÛc  
GmMbSE dhHhEz <sup>11</sup> FmC MjUi SZdiH  
FcpW, Sm EC dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm  
ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW  
GmMbS FcpW, DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-  
fÃiD GmMbS FcCÀh, MhSm gÀdshc  
Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc ShciY EDz ShciY  
Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz  
AbiWz

#### *BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiqjH*

<sup>12</sup> ahB Efd, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW  
XciÀhs XeiA ShBìjz EBE Wh, bWE  
FciE Wh BSh AKhWF FjØh IOmcz  
<sup>13</sup> ZcJ Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic Fìc ahHi  
EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE, MhSm ShW bgibh  
MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkcSiD  
Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz <sup>14</sup> Ad-bLic Whbc  
dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBìs EE, Sm Sjbch  
WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh  
XhF cjgj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz <sup>15</sup> Sjbchc  
bhMc FmC MhWj Kjci, GjW, Zh  
FjWjMhS EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi  
Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhBA Fì Wh FcCFz  
<sup>16</sup> EBdm FmC MjUi BLhDB BbhWUhc  
gifhZm ULG-Fì Fcm, Sm gm fcbiÙh  
Wh ECF, ZcJ BLhDB XciKDe dhHi  
Aèhc ShciY FcCFz <sup>17</sup> ZiKhcc fbD ABËm,  
Ac Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcUiC  
ZiKhc fjcj EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM  
ThFiC fjcj ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc Gjf-GZci  
bhWLM Wh, Shchc Ufh FidhW EBZ?  
<sup>18</sup> Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh EBdm,  
HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG  
djFhBZ FjAB?

<sup>19</sup> EBdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch ULG-Fì  
Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc  
MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUh Fcchc  
ASE fXi UmCFz

## 5

### *Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE*

<sup>1</sup> EGW MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM FBchb,  
AbiE S DFMW bjcäi, Abi WiMc KCGm  
Ad-bLic ULG-Fì UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm  
bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF  
EBbjz Abi biWS Fci FBchb, <sup>2</sup> AèhB  
Mm bmehc Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW,  
Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shchc BbhbSi FcE,  
Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi  
dhac AfhD Wh FciA, Gjf Uidm FcEz  
AèhD S Edh BbhbSiC Afh FcpWz  
<sup>3</sup> Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALm, Dchc  
CXcm bjLØci FciE Wh, ZcJ Xhdc  
chGhdi FciA Shchc HmLm WbjWh  
ZWEz <sup>4</sup> SmC gC XcVhW chGhd BLhD  
MmZdh UlWiAS gicZhc SficiY AWZh,  
EC fbD Sjbch Xjcejhc gifhZm Edh DF  
MpEc bhdh XhBZhd MmSh FjWjUiW  
ZiWhf EBS WhDz <sup>5</sup> EC dhGhW MjAW  
EFdmE Sjbchc bjcäicm bhWiA KdEz  
Hjdhbic ZmfM gFdmC DFm-EBÛc  
GmMbS FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE  
ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic ZicjÐm ThFpW,  
Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

<sup>6</sup> DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm Sjbch  
WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm  
CKh FcZhz <sup>7</sup> AèhD S Sjbchcm dBAC  
KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd KiØh-ahZWhc  
ahc ShW CXcm UidhEz

<sup>8</sup> Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE  
Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UlfbW  
BZdiLm HcMW Fcch ZhIc dhGhW,  
Sjbchcm GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmcz  
<sup>9</sup> DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA Shc  
bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S MhWE, Ul-  
WiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc BbhWUhc  
ahBAPØm DFB dhGhW ULG-Fì Fcmcz

<sup>10</sup> cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm  
UhES UiLpW Ad-bLic dHm EBA ShW  
KicìhDB bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh  
FDUiW ULG-Fì FciA ghcdm, ShBW  
WiMmC Sjbchcm PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic  
chGZh, Sjbchcm ZdZhW FciA bMZjS  
GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZhz <sup>11</sup> ShW

chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz  
AbiWz

*fmfFTh*

<sup>12</sup> EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bgcic  
LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc HmLm  
dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB  
bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cgbSc  
EC fhÀi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac  
Sjbch EWE Tic EBA cEz

<sup>13</sup> AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchcm  
XLÙ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCWc bjbW  
EFdm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBch, Ac  
Abhc Vcôbc XjA bhcfJLmE Sjbchem  
Lhdhb MhWhBchz <sup>14</sup> Sjbch Dfm-  
EBÛm bgäSm HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch  
Mmch Ad-bLic AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc  
CXcm fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 22 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**ULLch XiSc**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd BLhDB  
 BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh  
 Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch):  
 GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc  
 Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm  
 dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY  
 WmEAc EWjbhW 32 ZLc ZhUm  
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd Cðmfs EBd,  
 a× CîhU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi Mm  
 Fj-Fhb fcej EBLid, Dc ZicjViSh Fchz  
 ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW,  
 Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm  
 XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh ThFi ZhKh  
 MhDz EC a× CîhU EFdm FBSH, gMcS  
 BLh ULLchZhc UIWiAS AEAc FjWj  
 WióDEsh WhBz EBdm dmGFm FBch,  
 gMcS BLhD SfcîY AWSm Umci Fch S  
 Aèhc LZcHhcic WifhWh, ALdm ShBW  
 ABZhC ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh  
 Ac EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm  
 EC CîhU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cBA,  
 XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic  
 dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbiW EFdcU UhES Ac XLÛ Fch  
 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi  
 1:16-21

(I) a× CîhU 2 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm  
 3 cjFj

**Lhdhb MhWhWi**

<sup>1</sup> Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh Ad-  
 bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZiz Sjbch  
 Mmch Abchc dhGhW, Abchc Aèh  
 Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic XhF-  
 XcmMHhciD DFB dhGhW bgh Uhbi  
 BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm  
 dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhdiF  
 gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi,  
 Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi  
 WhMid ECFz

*bjbiW EFdcU UhES Ac XLÛ Fch*

<sup>3</sup> MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh Ac  
 HjWm Abchcm UhES UiLpW, ShWcm  
 XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi ShW FjUcSm  
 Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi, MhSm Abch  
 XcmMHhc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhBz  
<sup>4</sup> ShW bgibh Ac HjWm Abchc dHm  
 bgh Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUh FcLpW,  
 MhSm Sjbch UIWiAZi gFd ZU GhBf  
 ThFi ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEz

<sup>5</sup> DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA,  
 BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF  
 GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd,  
<sup>6</sup> B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbdhWi,  
 fhbdhWic dHm VpÌ Ac VpÌc dHm  
 XcmMHhci, <sup>7</sup> XcmMHhcic dHm DFM-  
 EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFM-EBÛm bhDAC  
 dHm AèhB bgäsm ZheEz <sup>8</sup> Sjbchc  
 bhMm MjUi BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac  
 BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abchc bhdiF  
 BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWhGhW  
 Sjbchc ZmFhbh-ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz  
<sup>9</sup> EBdm Mm MWc bhMm BSh HjWh-  
 HjW WhB, gm SAÛh, gm FjØhc ZjMm  
 Whz FhcW AHc Mm HjWh ThFi  
 Shcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm  
 YhCcidiLmz

<sup>10</sup> DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE, AèhD  
 MmW ghLhC Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW  
 Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi  
 AcE Zmfi GiAdi EEz Bdh Fcdm Sjbch  
 FjWj fbD Cîh GhBShD WhDz <sup>11</sup> Ac  
 Abchc bhdiF SchWmAdh BLh Ad-  
 bLic ghbmfhFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm  
 AUc Fci ghchBd EBZz

<sup>12</sup> DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm  
 ESh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb, MjUiE  
 BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac Sjbchc  
 HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm, BShS TicE  
 ALZ <sup>13</sup> ALdm Abi bWE Fchb, Abi  
 MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC fcidm  
 ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm ESh  
 bWE FchB UiA gMhH chGh CKiSz  
<sup>14</sup> FhcW Abi S Ac Zmfi UiW EC fcidm  
 cBShb WhD, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-  
 bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xciéhc MhWhB  
 UiLpWz <sup>15</sup> Sm Abhc bCSc ZhUmE  
 ghbmfh MhSm ESh bWE chGShD  
 Xhc, Abi EC bmWSE Fcbjz

**Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi**

<sup>16</sup> Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-  
 bLic FjUcSi fÃi Ac ShW gicZhc SfcîY  
 AWhc FTh MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj

ZhWhBd FiÈh FBLi Whz Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh UmGLiz <sup>17</sup> ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi,” EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi BÌs Ac HCCz XhBLpWz <sup>18</sup> Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gC XZiì XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm Zmgmîc EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

<sup>19</sup> Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW Ebd, XhF FiShZE WZi EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz AÙhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cfwic ZhD ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch WZi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc ahdh EBZz <sup>20</sup> Ac GhL Fci bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh WZi EFdc bWHEh WhDz <sup>21</sup> FhcW WZi EFdm Shchc BÈhbs FjWj FTh FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

## 2

### *a × CîhU*

<sup>1</sup> bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm Mmdh a × WZi Efd ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a × CîhU Efd ThFZhz Shch djFhB djFhB EbW ajd Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFcm XcMØ Shch EðiFhc FcZz EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz <sup>2</sup> Shchc UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ, Shchc dhHiC BLhDB gF XTc ZUWhb EBZz <sup>3</sup> dja-dhdK FciA Ld-KSjciic bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac AfhD Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz Shchc XhEWh fhMh S ZCS UiW ThFi Zhc Khc, Shchc ZiWhfE Zmfi Umci WhDz <sup>4</sup> DbWFi AHc Yiciîh EFdm MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD AèhD Shchcm cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ ULMGc AÙhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shchc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz <sup>5</sup> Ac ShBW gC AHc UlWiAcme cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ EC Zm-UiW EFdem ZBÛhc XhWiUi bhclpWz Ebdm Wjg WZi Ac EBÛ fhS MWcm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz FhcW

Wjg WZiD XcmMHhcic FTh SZdiH FcShz <sup>6</sup> Ac AèhD LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWcm AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA, EWc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC WbjWhD ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc Ufh FidhGhW EDz <sup>7</sup> ShE djS WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd ahZ UmGiA ShBW GjZ Fi XhBSHz <sup>8</sup> UiW UiW Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh. fciESc ZiXÀm Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA, EC XcmMHhc MWc bWE GjZ ULG dhHSz <sup>9-10</sup> ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc, AèhD S XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciÀhc bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSh XhchpWz Ebdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm, GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOh FiAbS XcMØ chGShE XhchpWz

B a × CîhU Efd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz Shch WiMc BÈhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBSm QchD Whz <sup>11</sup> Yiciîh Efd fÀi Ac GmbShD Dch ThFi ZCS Ze EbdmE, EC ZhSjWi fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UcZhcE ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif UmBW Whz <sup>12</sup> ZmAGd MJdi MhWjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc GjfiD Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a × CîhU EfdE EShc dhGhWz Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi EC MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALm, <sup>13</sup> GhchXic ZUdh ZhZS Shchc dhHiE GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shchc ahdh dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ZBA bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD Shch a × hbi FcSm GjZ Achb XhDz <sup>14</sup> Shchc KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj fbD ZÛ Fcm Whz Eïic bhWfcm Zm-XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW dja-dhdKc CîhUz BHjBW S dhÛsi! <sup>15</sup> Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW Lgi XT Lheia Zm-XTm HmLmHiz EC a × Xic Zhdhb S ghchb FhbhB-cjMHhc XhHd ALid, <sup>16</sup> Ebdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHi gm ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf ZjdiD bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

<sup>17</sup> BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWh FjAc

dhGhW Ac ZhShfc Fjekdhc dhGhWz  
 Shchc dhHi HBW AÙhBc Mbh chGh  
 ALmz <sup>18</sup> Shch Ze Ze ZmFhbb bhS  
 bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-  
 XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic dhHi  
 ahHiLpW, ESh bhWfcm fcidc GhBfm  
 KdiA ZUBhBfi Fchc BÙw UmDz <sup>19</sup> gC  
 a× CihU EFdm FLb GhBA FD bhWfcm  
 AMhU FcS, EBdm Shch WiMmC  
 WYcSi Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC  
 MjUi FjØhc HmLm AciMhD, Sm gm  
 BShc Hjdhbz <sup>20</sup> Sm Abchc bhdiF Ac  
 SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLicm KiWiA  
 ghci MHSc GhchXi ThFi gciA ABAE,  
 FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC GhchXic  
 MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc XDdh Ufh  
 ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÙz <sup>21</sup> XcmMHhcic  
 XT KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm  
 fbMhBd EC XZiİ gjFjbc CdOh HmLm,  
 Dc ThFi AcE ahdh ALid B XT Wh  
 KiWhz <sup>22</sup> Shchc ZmXhcm EC LièmGC  
 fPiF, “FjFcm WiMc Zbi YiciA GhD,”  
 Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE XeiA  
 HeiADz”

### 3

#### *gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm*

<sup>1</sup> bhDac ahB Efd, BGhW EBd Sjbchc  
 HmLm dmGh Abhc UlB Wæc KiPi, B  
 UlBE KiPiSC Abi Sjbchem GiAd FchB  
 Uichb Ac Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fcchbz  
<sup>2</sup> Abi KhBchb, XZiİ WZi EFdm AHm  
 MSSh ZhShBLpW, Ac Abchc SchW-  
 mAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc LhghZi  
 EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjb UiLpW, ESh  
 bWE chGEz

<sup>3</sup> GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci  
 MbhWhS cj-Shbfbh Fcch EFdm cj-  
 Shbfbh dBA AMiZh, Shch MhcMic  
 GhBfm KdZhz <sup>4</sup> Shch FBZh, “FiSh  
 Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUh  
 ALid, BShc FiSh EBd? UlWiAc fjcj  
 ThFi MmdhGhW KdLid, Abchc ZhY-  
 UhUhc bcWc ZhU ThFi EGWE S  
 EdhGhWC Kdmcz” <sup>5</sup> ALdm BShD S  
 BÈh FciC YhCcidhD, ZCS UiW AHm  
 Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW XDUh  
 EBLm Ac XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW  
 Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm MbiWc  
 KhBcE HhdhZhD Udh Fch EBLidz  
<sup>6</sup> ZhUm gC XhWiD ZBÙh EBA gi  
 MbhWhc UlWiAcM ZiWhf FcLidz <sup>7</sup> Ac  
 gC Fhdhbc Zdm, EGWFjc ALbhW-  
 MbiWcm AHjBWUi MhdhBZhc dhHi

chGh Ecz AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcMØ  
 BShcm Edh cAh Fch Ec, gC UiW Zm-  
 UiW EFdc fcZWWhf EBZz

<sup>8</sup> Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch BGhW YhC-  
 ciE Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF UiW DF  
 AMhc ZLcc gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc  
 DF UiWc gbhWz <sup>9</sup> FjWj FjWj bhWfm  
 bWE FcpW, bhdiFm ShW EAUh XjcW  
 FcSm Umci Fcch, BGhW PiF WhDz  
 ALdm ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA  
 cBLpW, ShBW KhBch Wh FmC Zi-  
 Whf ECF, ZcJ gFdcM SCZh Fchc fjMjH  
 Uichz

<sup>10</sup> EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S  
 Kjcc dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW  
 ALbhWm gj gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf  
 EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm  
 HdiA bidhB MiZz UlWiA Ac Dc bhMm  
 MSSh Fch EBLm, gÀdsh MhBc EBZz

<sup>11</sup> EdhGhW gÀdsh ZiWhf EBZ  
 MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc?  
 Sjbch XhF-XZiİ cBA XcmMHhc  
 MiÙnHi FhOhBA, <sup>12</sup> Aèhc PiF Fch UiWc  
 dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC UiW  
 S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf EBZ Ac  
 XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiMiZz  
<sup>13</sup> EBdm Abch Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch  
 WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc Zhc  
 KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi XcmMHh-  
 cic PiFhWhz

<sup>14</sup> DcdhHi ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh  
 EC UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm  
 GjZ GiAd FcE, EC UiW ShBW MhWj  
 Sjbchem WiGjS-WiédjF ghdSm fhØic  
 bhMm UmGpWz <sup>15</sup> Ac Abchc bhdi-  
 iFc dhæh LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW  
 ZhKhWic fjMjH bWE FciEz EC DFB  
 FTh Aèhc UmEA AGdm Abchc bh-  
 DAC ahB XhCdjLmE Sjbchc HmLm  
 dmGLpWz <sup>16</sup> ShW gÀd KiPiSC EC  
 ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj  
 ZmXhc ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi  
 ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm EBÙhBÙ  
 FiShZc dhGhW BShc bhWiE ZUDhBA,  
 WiMc fcZWWhf QhFiA AWmz

<sup>17</sup> ahB Efd, EC FTh Efd Sjbch AHmC  
 MhWL, DcdhHi gjfiAc EE MhSm EC  
 WhYcbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchem ajd  
 XTm Wh WmD, Ac BbhWi aiS ThFi  
 Wh gchDz <sup>18</sup> Sjbch Abchc bhdiF Ac  
 SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac  
 ShWcm KiWhc ShÀsm ZheiA CPEz

EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci  
cCFz AbiW |

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 23 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**XDdh ghÛhw**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic  
 LhghZi gMcS ghÛhwM (ch:) KiPic  
 AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS  
 BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY  
 WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm  
 BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm,  
 Aèh XhFc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ZmXhcm  
 ZDAWi ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU  
 Efd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-Zhÿc  
 dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèhc bhDac ZÛh  
 EfdE ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh  
 Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch  
 AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Shchc  
 MiÛnHic bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD  
 AèhB HjWhHjW UmGh MhDz Shch  
 Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac  
 HjWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc  
 ZhD Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÛhBÛ  
 BbhWUhc EFdcM E bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm,  
 “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc  
 MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC  
 Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW  
 Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW  
 ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

- (F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi  
 Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS  
 (G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac  
 bgäsM KdE 1:5-2:17  
 (H) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW  
 2:18-27; 4:1-6  
 (I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic  
 Afif EE 2:28-3:10  
 (K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM  
 KdE 3:11-24; 4:7-21  
 (L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bh-  
 WiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

*gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi  
 Fhdhb*

<sup>1</sup> gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh,  
 MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi, MhW  
 bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd  
 Fci AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm

Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÛnHi Fhdhbc  
 ZDAWi dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> EC MiÛnHi S B  
 UIWiAS MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc  
 KCGm B MiÛnHicm UmGLi, UmGiA  
 ghci ShW ZmXhcm fhAi Uichbz  
 Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm MmBW  
 ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh,  
 AGmci EC MiÛnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm  
 MhWhBchbz <sup>3</sup> EC Mm MWcm Abch  
 UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi,  
 ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz  
 MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm  
 SjbchcE GhSic-Ulii EDz Abchc EC  
 GhSic EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF  
 Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh  
 BLh Ad-bLic dHmz <sup>4</sup> Sm Abch BSh  
 dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-  
 Zhfi Xjch EDz

*HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM  
 KdE*

<sup>5</sup> Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA  
 ghci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb,  
 Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AÛhcic  
 FjWj LiOh-YkOhE WhBz <sup>6</sup> Ac Abch  
 AÛhcic bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh  
 XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-Ulii ALm,  
 Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb  
 Fcchb Whz <sup>7</sup> EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh  
 Wjcc bhMm ZfS FcpW, ECdh AbchE  
 MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFm-  
 EBÛm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Ac ShW GhL  
 bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiï dCD  
 Abchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY  
 Fcmz <sup>8</sup> EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch  
 bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch  
 WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSm XcbhW  
 ED Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi WhBz  
<sup>9</sup> Abch MjUi MhcMic HjWhc ðiFhcjÄi  
 UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gF-ghdhd  
 Ac XhF-XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm  
 dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shbhb  
 WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchcm XhF-LhY  
 FcidhBWz <sup>10</sup> EGW Abch MjUi FB,  
 Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch  
 ShWcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdhb,  
 DSm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc  
 bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

**2**

<sup>1</sup> E Abch LhZhd Efd, Abi Sjbchc  
 HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbch  
 HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcZhUmE



FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm  
Zmgmîi ZhZhc UcZhcE Abchc DFMW  
XhF-XcmMHhc fhYhDASFhci ALpW,  
ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz <sup>2</sup> MhWE Wi  
ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc  
FYch gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW  
FjcZhWi UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD,  
ZcJ UIWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc  
dhHi UiLpWz

<sup>3</sup> EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi?  
WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-  
AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch  
ShWcm KiWiz <sup>4</sup> Ac Mm bhWfm FD  
ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW gjFjb-  
AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm,  
Shc Uide gFiFSi WhBz <sup>5</sup> EBdm Mm  
MWm ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc  
Uide bhMm WióD AèhB bgäs fjèAWh  
YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci  
Wi? ED, EC bØm ZjMh MhD Abch  
ShW bhMm ZfS Fci: <sup>6</sup> Ac ShW bhMm  
ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi Mcjc EBd,  
ShBW Mmdh KdLpW, AbchE Edh  
Kdhz

<sup>7</sup> E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm  
WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh,  
ZcJ Edh DF gjFjbc FTh dmGchb,  
MmSh XDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch AHm  
ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL, EOhC EBd  
gC XjchWh gjFjz <sup>8</sup> BShcm XjchWh  
FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAz EC gjFjbc  
gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac Sjbchc  
MiÛnHiSE BSh ALmz UmGchD Wi,  
AÛhBc FhOi Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc  
Ecz

<sup>9</sup> FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm AèhB  
Wjcc YcE ALm, ETK Shc ahBcm IiÛhD,  
gm ALdm AÛhCiS cBLmz <sup>10</sup> Ac Mm bh-  
Wfm Shc ahBcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm  
Wjcc YcE ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm ALhe  
GhEAc Qc WhBz <sup>11</sup> EBdm MmHiD  
Shc ahBcm IiÛhD, gm S AÛhCiS Xei  
cBLm, AÛhCiS bhMm Kdh-Yich Fcmz  
ALdm AÛhBcm Shcm AÛh ZhWhB-  
diLm, DcdhHi gm MhWmC Wh, gm  
FjW XTmUi Mhcz

<sup>12</sup> E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm  
dmGchb,  
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc Gh-  
Sicm,

Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci bhY  
Fch EBHmLmz  
<sup>13</sup> E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØc HmLmE  
dmGchb,  
XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,  
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz  
E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGchb,  
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,  
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

<sup>14</sup> E gjcJíh EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,  
Sjbch S Zmgmîi ZhYcm KiWidiLz  
E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØcm dmGdhb,  
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWidiLpW,  
MmBW gÀdShc XDdh ThFiC  
ALpWz  
E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm  
dmGdhb,  
SjbchC ZdZhW, Aèhc Fhdhb  
Sjbchc Uide HhTh,  
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch  
MiSLz

<sup>15</sup> EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B Ul-  
WiA Ac MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS  
XeiE Whz Mm bhWjf UIWiAc bhDAS  
XeiMhD, gm S WiMc Zmgmîi ZhYcm  
bgäs Fcm Whz <sup>16</sup> MhWE S, UIWiAS  
MmSh bidm, BSh EBd, cÃ-bhJfc GhBf,  
KCGc dja-dhdK Ac fjfhcc ZhghUlci,  
BSh FjWjOhC Zmgmîi ZhYc HmL ThFi  
AD Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi ADz <sup>17</sup> Sm  
UIWiAZi MHS-fjfhcc gÀd ZhghUlcic  
UiW YkehB Mhc, EBdm Mm ZÛhD  
Aèhc bcMi MjHhB Kdm, gm S KicFhd  
OiFiA cBZz

### *GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW*

<sup>18</sup> ZhZh EFdcm, FiAbS VhcE ABËmz  
Sm Sjbch WióD gjWL, GhWm-UcMhd  
AEAc fbD EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh EBd,  
DcbhMm ZCS UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz  
ESh UmGiA Abch ZjMiAc, ghLhC Fi-  
AbS VhcE ABËmz <sup>19</sup> EC UcMhd EFd  
S Abchc bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz Sh-  
E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS ALid Wh,  
Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc dHm cBd  
EWmz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC  
ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc WhDz

<sup>20</sup> EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiï MWc HmL  
ThFi GmdhYSi XhBL Ac gFdmC gF  
AGd XhBLz <sup>21</sup> Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE Wh  
bWE FciA Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb

Wi? Wh, BdH FjØh WhDz ALdm Sjbch  
gFiFSi KiWE, Ac gF ThFi FjWjbØmC  
Wh-gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC Sjbchem  
dmGdhbz <sup>22</sup> gMcS BLhC Aèhc EAUh  
Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc Fcm  
Wh, gm S Wióis biLh bhSchz Hh-  
Bzi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW  
BZWjèhcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, gm-  
C gC UcMhdz <sup>23</sup> EC bhDAc MWcm  
MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhYc  
dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fâcF WhB, Ac  
Mm bhWfm bhDAc MWcm ðiFhc Fcm,  
Shc dHm S Zmgmîi ZhYcE GhSic-fâcF  
ALmz <sup>24</sup> Sm XDDh ThFi Sjbch MmSh  
gjWiA ABchD, BSh MhWj Sjbchc Uide  
HhTh cDz BSh Uide cBdm, Zmgmîi  
ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MWc dHm  
SjbchE HhTh cBZhDz <sup>25</sup> Ac BShC EBD  
gC AGmci MiÛnHi, Mm MiÛnHi Ad-  
bLiD Abchem UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz

<sup>26</sup> gjWE, Sjbchem MmHjBØm Zm-  
XTi ZhWhBS KhD, EShc XciKD Mh-  
WhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhbz  
<sup>27</sup> ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi Sjbch Mm  
GmdhYSi XhBL, EC GmdhYSi S Sjbchc  
Uide ZfS Fcmz DcdhHi ULLch FmCcc  
HmL ThFi Shdib WiZhc FjWj Mcjc  
WhD, EC GmdhYSic cjgm Sjbchem  
UcFhci gFdSh giFhBZhz ShBW S gF,  
ShW bhMm Wh-gF FjØh WhBz EGW  
Ad-bLic bhMm ZfS Fchc dhHi ShBW  
Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF ECdh  
cEz

*Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic  
AfiFEE*

<sup>28</sup> E LhZhd EFd, Abhc Xchbif EBd,  
ShW bhMm ZfS FchS cE, SmC ShBW  
MmZdh gicZhc MhBch EBZh, EC  
fbD Abch fhEf XhBbj, ShW LhbWm  
ABSm fcb FcS WhDz <sup>29</sup> Ac Sjbch  
MmZdh DFiW FcE ShBW fjèAwh XhF-  
XcmMHhc, Sm DEGhWE DFiW FciE,  
Mm ZÛh WmF Fhbc AfiF, Shc MWb S  
ðDEJ Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

### 3

<sup>1</sup> gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhYo Abchem FS  
Zmfi bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchem  
ShW AEdhU FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdmE  
Abch ShW AEdhUz Sh-E B MHSm  
Abchem KiWm Wh, FhcW MHSm  
EC HhBzi ZhYcmE KiWm Whz <sup>2</sup> E  
fjWh EFd, EGW S Abch Aèhc AEdhU

ZWLi, DcZhUm FiSh ZWbj, BGhW  
EGWE MhWi Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-  
bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc MhBc EBZh, gC  
fbD AbchE ShW dhGhW Ebbjz Abch  
S ShWcm ShW ALd LjcSm UmGhc  
fjMjH XhBbjz <sup>3</sup> Ac MS bhWfm Ad-bLic  
CXcm BdH Afh Fcm, Shch WiMcm Ad-  
bLic dhGhW GhOi ZhWhWiS cDz

<sup>4</sup> Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm  
Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb ahJHm, Aèhc gjFjb  
ahJHc S HjWhz <sup>5</sup> Sjbchc MhWh  
ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-HjWh bhLjb,  
ShBW HjWhcm GmUhWic dhHi  
UlWiAS MhBc EBdhz <sup>6</sup> DcdhHi  
Mmch ShW bhMm ZfS Fcm, Shch  
HjWhc XTm Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE  
MmHjBW Xei cpW, BHjBØm ShWcm  
UmGLmE Wh, KiWLmE Whz

<sup>7</sup> E LhZhd EFd, Sjbchem MhWj  
FmC Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-  
bLi S XhF-XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc  
AfiF EFdE ShW dhGhW XcmMHhc  
EDz <sup>8</sup> EBdm HjWhc XTc AfiF Mmch,  
Shch fDShWc bjciU, BZdiL-fDShWm S  
XDDh ThFiC HjWh Fcmz Shc Fhbc  
ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc GhL  
bhDAc MW BZWjèh B UlWiAS MhBc  
EBdhz

<sup>9</sup> Sm Mm ZÛhc MWb EBLm Aèhc  
Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL  
ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei  
cD Whz AèhB Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm  
Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE Xei cBS Xhcm  
Whz <sup>10</sup> Ac MhcMic Abd UmGdmC  
ZjMh MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm  
fDShWc XjS: MmSh bhWjf WmF XTm  
Kdm Wh, Shc bjbiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm  
Wh, gm S Aèhc bhWjf WhDz

### *bgäsm KdE*

<sup>11</sup> Sjbch bjde ThFiC BGhW gjWiA  
ABchD, Abchc dhHi Ycm EBd, Dfm-  
EBÛcm bgäs Fchz <sup>12</sup> Sm Abch MhWj  
ZhZh AUbc XjS FhZide dhGhW Wh  
EBz gm ALid BZdiLc bjciU, Bjfh FciA  
Shc AXW ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE  
Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm ghbmfh  
WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS, EBdm Shc ahBD  
WmF Fhb FcSz <sup>13</sup> E ahB EFd, Ul-  
WiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem IiÛhD,  
Sm ShBÿjz EBE Whz <sup>14</sup> Abch S Abchc  
bjbiW ahBcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjM-  
chb, Abch bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiÛnHiS

ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz <sup>15</sup> WiMc ahBcm MmHiD IiÛhD, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic Uide AGmci MiÛnHi ZfS Fcm Whz

<sup>16</sup> Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz <sup>17</sup> fjhce GhBA-YiÛiA ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA ZBcD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh AèhB bgäs ZfS Fcm?

<sup>18</sup> ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs UmGhBz <sup>19</sup> SmC Abch ZjMbj, Abch gFc dHm ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uide SLèi ABZz <sup>20</sup> FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi Abchem Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S B Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gÀdshc MhWpWz

<sup>21</sup> DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh EFd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi Abchem Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE AMich UiShb Xhcbjz <sup>22</sup> Ac ShW HmLm Abch MmSh bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhz FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb Fciz <sup>23</sup> ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbC ShBW Abchem UiLpWz <sup>24</sup> Ac Mm ZÛhD ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchem Mm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, EC cjgjc bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpWz

#### 4

*GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gicZhc fhZVhW*

<sup>1</sup> E fjWh EFd, UIWiAS ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjgjc Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, ZcJ MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz <sup>2</sup> AèhB cjgjc KiWhc WiEb Ebd,

Mm cjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjf LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWLpW, EC cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz <sup>3</sup> Ebdm Mm cjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm Wh, B cjgj Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhdc cjgj, EC UcMhdc cjgj ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz

<sup>4</sup> Ebdm E LhZhd EFd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× EFdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc Uide Mm cjgj ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cjgj ThFi ZCS bghWz <sup>5</sup> ALdm EC a× EFd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE Shchc Zjdi bhWmz <sup>6</sup> Ac Abch Ebdhb Aèhc bhWjz Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz Ebdm Mmch Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch VjFhZhM cjgj Ac AèhB gF cjgjc KiWiz

*Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsm KdE*

<sup>7</sup> E fjWh EFd, Aèhc UmEA UhW Ebd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj DFm-EBÛm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÛhc Uide bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz <sup>8</sup> Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäs <sup>9</sup> Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC UIWiAS ZmMiLpW, MhSm DW CLièhD Abch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz <sup>10</sup> Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhb Bdh FjØh WhD, ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchem bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh, EFOhcmC FD bgäs

<sup>11</sup> E fjWh EFd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh Abchem Edh bgäs Fcdh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mcjc Ebd DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fchz <sup>12</sup> Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjUi DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpW, ShW bgäsm Abchc Uide XjchXjc Yd VcLmz <sup>13</sup> Abchem ShW cjgj bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm ZfS FcpWz <sup>14</sup> Abch WiMm

UmGLi, UmGiA ghci EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc SchWmAdh Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZmMiLpWz <sup>15</sup> DcdhHi Mm MWm ðiFhc Fcm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc Uide òDEJ Aèh XhF ZfS FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz <sup>16</sup> Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi, MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsZ bgäSc bhMm Mm ZÛh ZfS Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz <sup>17</sup> EC WbjWhD bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc YdAdh EDz SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi ZWi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz <sup>18</sup> bgäSc bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAWh bgäSm ZcJ Qc-aDcm GmUhB UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm, gm bgäSc fjèAWh Yd VcLm Whz

<sup>19</sup> Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW Abchcm XDdh bgäs FcLpWz <sup>20</sup> Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc bjbIW ahBcm IiÛhD, gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ? <sup>21</sup> Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZÛhD Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

## 5

*BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE*

<sup>1</sup> gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, Shchc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc AEd-hUcmE bgäs FcZz <sup>2</sup> Sm Aèh XhFc AEd-hUcm bgäSc ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBShb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC ZjMh MhD, Abch ghLhC ShW AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz <sup>3</sup> Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KdhC EBD Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWh S GjZ FPiW FjWj Fhb WhDz <sup>4</sup> FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B MHSc

CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc dhehBS Mm MiWifc Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh EBd Abchc BbhWz <sup>5</sup> gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi MpB EDz

<sup>6</sup> BLh Ad-bLi EBdh gC MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD, ZcJ gC XhF HJLdc XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjczhWic dCc Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cJgm fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cJgj S gFz <sup>7</sup> ALdm SiWE fhÀiD fhÀi Uich: <sup>8</sup> cJgj, XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fbhWz <sup>9</sup> bhWfc bjGc fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz <sup>10</sup> Ac EC bhDac MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh, Shch S òDEJ AèhcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhB-diLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDac MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM Whz <sup>11</sup> ShW fhÀi EBd, ShBW WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc MiÛnHi UhW FcLpW, EC MiÛnHi ShW GhL bhDac MWc HmLm ALmz <sup>12</sup> Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWcm XhBLm, gm MiÛnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC bhDac MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B MiÛnHiE XhBLm Whz

<sup>13</sup> ahBAPWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhb, Sjbch AGmchSc MiÛnHi XhBdiLz <sup>14</sup> EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm, BSh ShBW gjWZhz <sup>15</sup> Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

<sup>16</sup> FmC MjUi FjWj bjbIW ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTi WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS FcZhz Abi BWE EC dhGhW HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTi WhDz EBdm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE ALm,

Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi  
 Abi FBchb Whz <sup>17</sup> ALdm gFd MhSc  
 WhYcbhWiC HjWh, Ebdm gFd HjWh  
 S bCSc XTi WhDz

<sup>18</sup> Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm  
 Z`Uh EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc  
 FhbE Z`Ui cD Whz ZcJ Aèhc Wjcm  
 MWb dEA gC GhL bhDac MWm  
 Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW, BZdiLm  
 Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz <sup>19</sup> Ac  
 Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBdhb  
 Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi A`ih MHSC  
 BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz <sup>20</sup> Abch DEGhWE  
 MhWi, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW ABA  
 ghci Abchcm EC AGd UiLpW, MhSm  
 gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF Aèhc  
 dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW  
 GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm  
 Abchc bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh,  
 ShBWC AGmci Mi`UnHiz

<sup>21</sup> E LhZhd Efd, gFd WbjWhc bjc-  
 SiXjMh ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW|

**XZiï Bõid fciY 24 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**ULLch ghÛhW**  
**XciKisi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW EBd ShW dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW MiÛh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD EBHmLm, gC bjcäi Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhDZhWi FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc ZBW, dmGfc DdhFhc MbhSz ShBW bjiW ahB EFdc HmLm biWSi Fcch, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fchc dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi FBchz BShD FBSH, gMcS BLh cÃ-bhJfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi cgg, DcdhHi cÃ-bhJfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci, BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD, Ghdi cgg EBd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm, “MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gFm Ac bgäSm KdE 1:4-11

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

*Lhdhb MhWhWi*

<sup>1</sup> Abi gC bjcäiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc XLÛc gC ZmHb LhDZhWi Ac ShW AEdhU EFdc HmLmz AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm AèhB gF MhWLPW Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm Zfs Fcm Ac gcghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

<sup>3</sup> gF Ac bgäSc GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dchc ScY ThFi cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

*gFm Ac bgäSm KdE*

<sup>4</sup> HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF AXWhc FDMW XjA-XjeiW AèhB gFc XTm Kdmc UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz <sup>5</sup> E bhDAc LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm Abhc DFOh EWjcjV ALm, Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjcjV Abi FciAc, BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, ZcJ bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb XhBLdhbz <sup>6</sup> Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhC EBd bgäsZ Sjbch XDdh ThFi Mm gjFjbc FTh gjWiA ABchD, EdhGhW bgäSc XTm KdEz

<sup>7</sup> UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz <sup>8</sup> Sm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc Yd Wh AchBA fjèAWh Xjcjèhc FhbhBShD Xhcz

<sup>9</sup> MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA Shdibc fibh XhcEB MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uidc aiScm Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bhWjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc Uidc bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, B ULBEMWC ALpWz <sup>10</sup> FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc Zheis AfcDE UiE Whz <sup>11</sup> Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

*ZiUhDB Lhdhb*

<sup>12</sup> Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ Abhc GiAd EBd, Abi WiMm ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiScC Gjfi bioZz

<sup>13</sup> AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD XLÛ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 25 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**SiLch ghÛhw**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhwM (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA Ghdi gC bjcäi FBA XciKD UiLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aîh BÕid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gjc LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW bjbîW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmbhWUhci FcSh, ShBW DFMW XhÀh BbhWUhc ALdhz Ac UiîiY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid, gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm UGd FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjDm gjfiAci UiLpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY 1:1-8 ADAS

(G) a<sup>x</sup> UiîiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiîi ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

*gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY*

<sup>1</sup> AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDAc Ulî HCLc HmLm, Abi gC bjcäiD BSh dmGchbz

<sup>2</sup> E bhDAc Ulî, Abi UîA FciAc Sjbhc gÀdsh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBAC Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc fcid-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz <sup>3</sup> Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW bjbîW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB gFc ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMZjS AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz <sup>4</sup> Abhc AEdhU EFd AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

<sup>5</sup> E bhDAc Ulî, Sjbhc EKîWh gC bjLhYic ahBApWcm Mmdh GmMbs

FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbîWc Fhbz <sup>6</sup> Sjbhc bhDA-bgäSc FTh Shch MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPh-Wic ZmZîh Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz <sup>7</sup> Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, SciFhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj fhBî dBLpW Whz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBî Fch Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

*a<sup>x</sup> UiîiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiîi ahBc fjWhb*

<sup>9</sup> Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiîiYo MbhSc WmShHici FcS KhD, DcdhHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz <sup>10</sup> EGW gm MmSh Fcmc, Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm Abchcm Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbîW FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac EBÛ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci Umcz

<sup>11</sup> E bhDAc Ulî, Sjbi ZU FhbC GcmUi Wh UCehBA ZcJ WmF Fhb FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz <sup>12</sup> MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiîi ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi ðDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fcchz AbchE DW ShciY Fcchb, Ac Sjbi S MhWE Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

*ZiUhDB Lhdhb*

<sup>13</sup> ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc ZC-Ssh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb Whz <sup>14</sup> Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ, EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY Fcbjz <sup>15</sup> Sjbhc Ulî EFdmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd ZÛl-zhÛZcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb|

**XZiï Bõ<sup>id</sup> fciY 26 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**Ad-DgjUh**  
**XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgjUhD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CîhU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shchc ZmXhem gjfiAc EAc dhHi EC LiXhchS Shdib ALmz BShc gmf Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhYcbhW bhWjf, dhÛsi Yiciîh Ac Shchc FCbc CUhgçW UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Cçs EFdcm FBch, AèhD Sjbchem Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhDB ULA 1:24-25

<sup>1</sup> Abi DgjUh S LhghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchem bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB UhES XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mmchc gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz <sup>2</sup> Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhci cCFz

a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

<sup>3</sup> E bhDac Ulí EFd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhem Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE Ucfhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhem dm-GiA Sjbchem CSfhg UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF ZÛh EFdcm KicFhdc dhHi Mm BbhWi VW UiLpW, EC BLhDB BbhWc XÀm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz <sup>4</sup> BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW

MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc UdE ghbhB HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shchc ZU GhBf biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm, Ac Abchc DFbhÏ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

<sup>5</sup> Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB Uichb, bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA AWhc ZhUm, Shchc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchem ZiWhf FcLdhz <sup>6</sup> Ac MmSh Yiciîh EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBÍ AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchem KicFhd Vci fiFdUi ZhÛiA HBW AUhBc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc dhHiz <sup>7</sup> EC dhGhW gMcS djS WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCWc bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci UIMGE MdZ, BSh EBd DFOh WifhWhz

<sup>8</sup> DcZhUmE EC a× CîhU EFd, MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGi UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz <sup>9</sup> DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciîh biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWhb HhBA Ulfi fhBZî Fchc fhEf Fedh Wh, ZcJ FBdh, “bhdiFm MhWj Sjbchem ZÛ FcpWz” <sup>10</sup> EBdm EC a× CîhU EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWWhf IOhDz <sup>11</sup> BSh S dhÛsi! BHjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi XjS FhZidc dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fXi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

<sup>12</sup> Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch EBdh ALb-hWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh Zh-HhWE UlBZhc bch-gjFWh Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA



SjdiA YhdhBd EBLmz <sup>13</sup> Ac Shch EBdh SjYhWc Fhdc UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh YoWhcm ahfhBA Sjdm, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA CPmz Shch EBdh, KhBcEZhd KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmf Ufh Ebd gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÙhBcz

<sup>14</sup> ZhZh AUbc GhÙhwC fhS Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE ESh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiï Yiciïh dBA ABchz <sup>15</sup> MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW ZicjĐm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABchz” <sup>16</sup> BShD SghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcM UlfBW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ðhcT ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

### *BbhWm ZhKiA cE*

<sup>17</sup> EBdm E bhDAc Ulî Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz <sup>18</sup> Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHhccm PhOôOh-bfFch Fcch DFMhS bhWjf ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZhz” <sup>19</sup> UlWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cjgj WhBz

<sup>20</sup> Sh-E bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiï BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS cEz

<sup>21</sup> Aèhc bgäSc bhMm WiMcm ZhÛiA chGE, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhc Afhd Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-cZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz <sup>22</sup> Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchcm UDA FcEz <sup>23</sup> AHjBW ThFi SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc MhdhD MmShc MiÛnHi ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiÛh FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

### *ZiUhDB ULA*

<sup>24</sup> Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW, <sup>25</sup> gC DFbhï Aèh MmBW Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi Zd-fÄi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD MhBc ECF, gÀd MjHc AH ThFi EGW XcmØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 27 Wæc**  
**LiXhch**  
**MhBch Fhdhb**  
**XciKiSi**

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW EBd, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDac LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SficiY WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-bLic Cçs EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfi Mjdjb-EShKhc ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjbIW EFdcm Afh-CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjdjbc bhMmE BbhWm bMZjS cBA Aèhc Uczhcc Xjcéhcc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC LiXhchc dHm AHc MbhWhc WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS gmMFid Ac gMcS MhFhciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjbIW EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi Mjdjb-bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD dhÛsi fDShWcm DÀmZhcm ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac EC fbD Mmch BbhWm bMZjS cBZh, Shch Aèhc Uczhc ThFi Xjcéhc XhBZh

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOh BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBdHi, gC Abdc cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc MiÛnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

- 2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA;  
 ghbmfh UlBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz  
 4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY EBd KhBcFjWi, MhSm EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz  
 6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDuh, Ac LD EBd XZiï Wæc 7

ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666 ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm Aîh UlWiAcM ZmXTm WiZhc dhHi Mm UcMhd ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz

7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDuh, EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ RhdiZh fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc CèmG Fch EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc AHm ALid ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac 12\*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1000 = Aîh UlWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac Aîh UlWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS UmGzhz

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESiS, ZcSbhW, aZifS gFd MbhWhc FTH dmGh EBLmz 1 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC SjbI EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh SjbI dmGiA TEz”

**DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) LhghZi ghÛhwC Zmgmîi UcfW 1 *cjFj*

(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf 2-3 *cjFj*

(H) Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW 4-5 *cjFj*

(I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh 6-11 *cjFj*

(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjÐ 12:1-14:5 ADAS

(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21

(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10

(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15

(O) WDA XDuh 21-22 *cjFj*

**LhghZi ghÛhwC Zmgmîi**  
**UcfW**

(1:1-20)

*Lhdhb Ac ULA*

<sup>1</sup> EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicm MhWh-BLpW, Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWz Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ, BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciîh XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb LhghZi ghÛhWcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz <sup>2</sup> LhghZi ghÛhWm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh, EC UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhwZÛi Uidhz <sup>3</sup> Ac gC MWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW B Fhdhbc AHhb GZc EFd SidhES FcpW, Ac ShchE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWpW, gjWiA ghci Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S VhcE ABËmz

<sup>4-5</sup> Sm Abi ghÛhWm cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC MZhwZÛi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF, Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjj ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiÛh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchem bgäs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA, Abchem HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz <sup>6</sup> ShBW Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

<sup>7</sup> gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SfcY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShchE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UIWiAc gFd Mh-SiD Mjcm Mjcm FhÛiZh ECdhC ECF, AbiWz <sup>8</sup> Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh AbiC fcZ-fÃibhWz”

*gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs*

<sup>9</sup> Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghÛhw, gMcS BLhc CçS EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm MZhwZÛi UmEAD

Abhcm XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz <sup>10</sup> Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiï UiW, DF cZiZhcM Abi AèhB XhF cjjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz <sup>11</sup> gjWdhb, FjWj DF MWm Abhcm FBch, “gjWE, Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjASich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

<sup>12</sup> Abhc dHm MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhWiz <sup>13</sup> EC KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE BZWm-AÛbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhbz ShW YiÛ XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBÕhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz <sup>14</sup> ShW bhThec KjD UlVc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djAhc dhGhWz <sup>15</sup> XhE EBDHi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhÕiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM EBd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz <sup>16</sup> ShW bjGc LjcS ALid Xjch Ndbd Fcch fjcm dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOh Smchz

<sup>17</sup> ShWm UmGiA Abi bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhÛhs Xei cBdhbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAD Ac AbiC AGmc, <sup>18</sup> AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, EBdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiÛh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz <sup>19</sup> DcdhHiC Sjbic EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh Sjbic dmGiA TEz <sup>20</sup> Sjbic fjWhc Mm fhSOh KmchHUhWi UmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOh Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi EBd, fhSE Smch EBd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciîh, fhSOh KmchHUhWi EBd gC fhSE MbhSz

**fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf**

**2**

(2:1-3:22)

**(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm**

1 “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOh Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

2 “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThE MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS ZU bh-Wfcm fBì FcShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBaE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz <sup>3</sup> Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FcchD, FjWjbØm gmchW EBL Whz

4 “EBdm Sjbchc ZicjÐm S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDdh Abhcm Mmdh bgäs FcShD, EGW BSh ZhU UidhBLz <sup>5</sup> Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhhbS dhbi HmLz B ghdS ThFi Uid ZUdhBA, AHm MmSh FcShD EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Sjbchc KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh ThFi gchBdibjz <sup>6</sup> Sjbchc S DFOh HjW ALm, WiFjdhDSi EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch BShcm IiÛh FcE, Ac AbiE BShcm IiW Fciz

7 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh XhFc MhÛhsjd-YocUCLc MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

**(2) BMbic MbhSc HmLm**

8 “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc, MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm MiÛh EBLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

9 “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-EWOW Ac Fic FTh MhWi, EBdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz MmSh bhWfm GhOi BgiUi Whbm WiMc XciKD UmD, ETK BgiUic Abd WhB, ZcJ BZdiLc Udc bhWjf, BShD Sjbchc ZicjÐm FiSh bhSich Abi S MhWiz <sup>10</sup> Sjbch Mm bLiZSc bhMm XeZhd, B bLiZScm DFUb QchBE Whz MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh Fchc WiESm Sjbchc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz gjWE, BbhWc

XTm Sjbch bcW XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC MpEc bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm AGmcc MiÛnHi Uibjz

11 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, UilChZhcc bCSm, bhWi UIMGm Shc GmSi Fchc FjWj fhBØ WhBz

**(3) YcHhb MbhSc HmLm**

12 “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhD Vhc ALm, EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

13 “Sjbch FjW MhHhS ZfS FcchD BSh S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc figghfW ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc CXcc BbhWcm Eðifhc FcL Whz Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-ghdhd MW AØixhL MmZdh FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc AGEch bhMm, Sjbchc OhCWE Shcm GjW Fch EBLid, gC fbDE Sjbchc BbhWcm Eðifhc FcL Whz

14 “Sh-E Sjbchc ZicjÐm Abhc FiLj bhS ALmz Sjbchc EWE Edh FiLj bh-Wjf ALpW, MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a× WZi Zhdhbc Shdibm KdpWz EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh ZhdhFcm giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc bjcSic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchBdcM HjWhc XTm WmDz <sup>15</sup> BSh LhehE WiFjdhDSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh FDHJE Sjbchc EWE ALpWz <sup>16</sup> DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbch Uid ZUdhE, Ac Wh ZUdidm Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbchc VhcE ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shchc dHm MighU Fcbjz

17 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd Zmgmûi bhÛh ThFi Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh Xhíc Uibjz EC Xhícc CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC Xhíc XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWZz

**(4) TjASich MbhSc HmLm**

18 “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, ShW KCG EBd AHjWic djÀhc dhGhW, XhE

UIBEGhW bhŌiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh  
XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

<sup>19</sup> “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc  
bhDA-bgäs, BbhW, GmMbS Ac Sjbchc  
LZcc FTh MhWiz Ac DEGhWE MhWi,  
Sjbch AHm MmSh Fhb FcL, EGW Dc  
ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb FcchDz

<sup>20</sup> “EBdm Sjbch S BMhZmd Whbc  
EC ZmOicm AfcD UichD, DcdhHi  
Sjbchc ZicjDm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm,  
ShB WiMcm WZi FBA XciKD UmDz  
Abhc ZUh EFdcM ShB MiWh Fch Ac  
UmZShc LhbWc XfhU GhEA giFhBA  
Zm-XTm WmcHiz <sup>21</sup> EC MiWh ThFi  
SCZh Fchc dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD  
UiLdhb, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi  
WhDz <sup>22</sup> gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm  
DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc  
dHm MmShD MiWh FcpW, BShD  
MjUi SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm ShchemE  
Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbjz <sup>23</sup> ShBc XjA-  
XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz SmC gFd  
MbhsM MhWidiZh, Abi S bhWfc  
Uide Ac bWc GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh  
UmGiA Sjbch XcSmF MWc Yd Uibjz  
<sup>24</sup> TjASich MbhsC ZhFi bjbW EFdcM  
FBchb, Sjbch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD  
KdE Wh, bhWfm MmShcm BZdiLc  
HBW Shdib FpW, Sjbch Mmch gC  
XT KiWE Wh, Abi Sjbchem UilCh  
FjWj ahc UiShb WhDz <sup>25</sup> Ghdi Sjbchc  
MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA XcMØ  
EGWhBWcm Sjbch bMzjS Fci VciA  
cBEz

<sup>26</sup> “Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gAd  
MhSic CXcm Abchem GmbSh UilpW,  
Mmch MpB EBZ, ShchemE Abi EC  
GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm Gjfi EB  
EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcMØ FcZ, Shch  
B GmbSh XhBZhz <sup>27</sup> Shch djAc dhPi  
UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic Xh-  
Sic dhGhW BShcm Kjbhc FcZh  
<sup>28</sup> Mmch MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc  
fjF-SmchE Uibjz

<sup>29</sup> “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF  
cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

### 3

#### (5) LhcUi MbhsC HmLm

<sup>1</sup> “LhcUi OhCWc MbhsC Yicihc  
HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc  
cjg Ac fhSOh Smch MmBW VciA  
chGLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

“Sjbchc Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz  
Sjbch MiUh AL FciA Sjbchc ZCS fjWhb  
ALm, EBdm ALdm S Sjbch bjcUhz  
<sup>2</sup> Sjbch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi  
MSSh bhc XTi EBHmLm, BShcm Zd  
MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm  
Sjbchc DGhW FhbE Abi fPiF UmGLi  
Whz <sup>3</sup> DcdhHi Sjbch MmSh XhBL Ac  
MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd  
FcEz Sjbchc EGWFjc ghds ThFi Uid  
ZUdhEz Sjbch MjUi gMhH Wh EE,  
Sm Abi Kjcc dhGhW djFhBA ABbj,  
FjW Zhdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, Sjbch  
OmcC XhBShD WhDz <sup>4</sup> Sm EC LhcUi  
MbhsE Sjbchc Edh FDMW bhWjf  
ALpW Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj Gjs  
WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW GhchXic  
ZhD HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc  
ZUh, DcdhHi Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL  
YiUiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich FcZh  
<sup>5</sup> Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm Edh Vdh  
dmZhL YiWZz AGmchSc MiUnHi  
GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE  
YkLShb WhDz ZcJ Abhc HhBzi ZhY  
Ac ShW Yicihc EFdc LhbWm Abi Shcm  
Abhc FBA ðiFhc Fcbjz

<sup>6</sup> “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF  
cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

#### (6) YidhUmdYiA MbhsC HmLm

<sup>7</sup> “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc MbhsC Yicihc  
HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac XhF-  
XZiï, MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic  
KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac FmC ZÜ  
FcS Xchem Wh, Ac ZÜ Fedm FmC Gjds  
Xchem Wh, ShBW EGhW FBch,

<sup>8</sup> “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM MhWiz  
gjWE, Abi Sjbchc LhbWm DGhW  
ULAc Gjdh chGdhd, BGhW ZÜ Fchc  
GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi S MhWi,  
Sjbch GjZ FbMjc, DcZhUmE Sjbch  
Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac Abchem EðiFhc  
FcL Whz <sup>9</sup> Mmch BgjUi FBA WiMc  
XciKD UmD ETK ALd BgjUi WhD,  
BZdiL-fDShWc Udc gC ZmBbhW  
EFdcM Abi Sjbchc HmLm AWhBbj,  
Sjbchc XhEE VchB FUbZjLi FchBbj,  
Ac Shchem MhWhB Uibj Abi Sjbchem  
bgäs Fciz <sup>10</sup> Sjbchem LZc Fchc dhHi  
Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhd BSh Sjbch  
bhWL; DcdhHi B UIWiAc CXcm  
bLiZSc Mm fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD  
ThFi Abi Sjbchem gmYhMS Fcbjz

UlWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi EC  
bLiZSc fbD ABZz

<sup>11</sup> “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz  
Sjbchc MmSh ALm EShcm bMZjS  
Fci VciA chGE, MhSm Sjbchc MpEc  
bhdh FmC FheiA WiS Wh Xhcmz  
<sup>12</sup> Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm Abi Abhc  
Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi ZhWhBbj, gm  
Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA MhBS WhDz Abi  
Shc CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc  
OhCWc WhbE dmGbjz gC OhCW  
EBdHi WDA MmcjMhdmbz Zmgmîc  
bhM ThFi, Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi  
gC OhCW dhbiA ABZz Ac Mm MW  
MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA  
WhbGhWE dmGbjz

<sup>13</sup> “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF  
cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz

#### (7) dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm

<sup>14</sup> “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc  
HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb AbiW,  
MmBW gF-ghdh fhÀi, MmBW Aèhc  
XDUh Fch gÀdshc bjd GjOi, ShBW  
EGhW FBch,

<sup>15</sup> “Sjbchc Fhb-FhMc FTh S Abi  
MhWiz Sjbch EBdhD Wh Ph×h, Wh  
Hcbz Sjbch gD Ph×h Wh ED Hcb  
EBdm ahdh EBd EWmz <sup>16</sup> EBdm  
Sjbch S Cbdi Hcb, Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcb,  
DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc LmYc dhGhW  
Tj Fci Sjbchcm YhdhB Uibjz <sup>17</sup> Sjbch  
S FBchD, Sjbch ZCS VWi, Sjbch ZedjF  
EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ  
WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm  
ALdm S Sjbch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ  
UlGi, FhJHhd, HciZ, AÛh Ac dmbOh  
ALz <sup>18</sup> DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm EC CXUmF  
Uichb, AHjBWUi MhdhBd GhOi fjWh  
Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi dBA WmE,  
MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc VWi EBSHD Xhcz  
Abhc HmL ThFi Vdh dmZHL dBA WiA  
YiÛE, SmC Sjbchcm Ac dmbOh UmGh  
MhBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjS  
dhHhWic fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC Sjbch  
ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhDz

<sup>19</sup> “gjWE, Abi Mmchcm bhDA Fci,  
Shchc Ulf-SicjOi UmGhB UmB Ac fh-  
fWE FciZ DcdhHi Sjbch Cbdi Hcb ThFi  
Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz <sup>20</sup> MhWE Wi,  
Abi ULacc HmLm CZhBA ULacE PkFh-  
Bchbz Abhc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA MjUi  
FmC Shc ULac GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi

Shc aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-  
UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm  
GhWh-UhWh GhBZz <sup>21</sup> Abi Mmdh  
MpB EBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc dHm ShW  
XZiï Acfc FjcLiS ZBLi, PiF EC dhGhW  
Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE Abi Abhc  
dHm Abhc FjcLiS ZEAc EViFhc Uibjz

<sup>22</sup> “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF  
cjgm MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz”

## Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW

### 4

(4:1-5:14)

#### Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZhUS

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm Abi UcfW UmGdhb,  
Zmgmîc DGhW ULac Gjdh ALmz  
Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb,  
fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm  
bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF Uidh,  
FBdh, “Sjbi EWE CPIa AEz Abi EGW  
Sjbchcm UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh  
FiSh Wióis IOiZz” <sup>2</sup> QhF gjWhc dHm  
dHmC Abi XhF cjgm Fhbid EBdhb,  
Ac UmGdhb, Zmgmîc bhMm DGhW  
SÇ ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS  
ALpWz <sup>3</sup> DW LjcS Ebd, Uhbi gich  
Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE  
HhdhZhD ALid cJvMwj, BSh UmGSm  
DÀmcm FKjA XhÛh bWic dhGhWz  
<sup>4</sup> EC SÇc KhBcE FhÛhZhD AcE KäifGhW  
SÇ ALid, gC SÇE ZEAS ALdh KäifMW  
bjcäi WmShz Dchc dmZHL ALid Vdh  
KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz  
<sup>5</sup> bhMGhWc SÇ ThFi bmIc MidFhWi,  
Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSh PhOhci  
fã ZhcEWiS ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOh  
bjfhd MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhd Ebd  
Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjjz <sup>6</sup> SÇc LhbWm  
YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc  
DF UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc  
KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW MhWUhc  
ALid, Dchc LhbWm-XiLm UIBEZhD  
KCG EFdm achz <sup>7</sup> XDdh MhWUhcOh  
UmGSm figgc dhGhW, UilchOh  
ZiLhdc dhGhW, SiW WæcOh bhWfc  
dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch  
Kide dhGhWz <sup>8</sup> EC KhBcE MhWUhc  
XcSmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac  
Zhcm-aiScm KhBcEZhD KCG ALidz  
Shch UiW-chBS ghbmfh EC MiFic  
Fcch,

"FjĐLljw, FjĐLljw, FjĐLljw, chäj Bdhgjd  
FhUic,  
FhWh EA-gjA FhBWjL LhBASiW,  
XZiï, XZiï, XZiï Aèh bhZjU fcZ-fãibhwz  
MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac  
MmBW gc-ghbmfh cBZhzh"

<sup>9</sup> MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, MmBW  
SÇE ZEAS ALpW, EC MhWUhc EFdm  
MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjf-  
ciA MhWhBW, <sup>10</sup> EC fbD MmBW SÇE  
ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh,  
DW LhbWm gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh  
WS EBA LBMUH FcpWz B WmSh  
EFdm MhcMic bhThec ShM fiqghfWc  
LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

<sup>11</sup> "E Abchc bhZjU Aèh,  
Sjbi S Bìs, ShciY Ac FjUcSi Gmb-  
Shc MBHôHz  
SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,  
Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh XDUh EBLm  
Ac OiFiA ALmz"

## 5

### *HhBzi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh*

<sup>1</sup> EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh,  
ShW QhBwC ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ  
UmGdhbz FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh  
dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-  
Khàe bhchz <sup>2</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhb,  
GjZ fãiAdh DFMW YiciîhD Mjcm  
Mjcm FBch, "Bdh MBHôH FmC ALpW  
Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khàe ahJHiA  
FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZh?" <sup>3</sup> EBdm  
ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm  
Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW BGhW  
Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôHz  
<sup>4</sup> SmC Abi ghÛhwC GjZ FhÛw ABd,  
FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdhc Zh Dc aiSc  
UmGhc MBHôH DFMWE XhEA Hmd  
Whz <sup>5</sup> ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc  
bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, "EZh,  
FhÛie Whz gjWE, MmBW DgjUh  
GhÛhwC fiqg, UhCU WZic ZJfVc,  
ShBW MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE  
fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh  
XhcZhzh"

<sup>6</sup> Abi AcE UmGdhb, bjcäi WmSh  
EFdc, KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc  
bhMGhWE DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB  
cBLmz UmGSm bWE EBd, B ZhBóhcm

MZE Fch EBLmz B bmeh-ZhBóhc fh-  
SOh giq Ac fhSOh KCGz Aèhc Mm fhS  
WbjWhc cjjcm UlWiAc bhMm Xh-  
PhBd ED, EC fhSE KCG EBd gC fhSE  
cjjgz <sup>7</sup> ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóh ABA,  
SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DW QhBW  
AS ThFi EC FiShZGhW Widhz <sup>8</sup> FiShZ  
WmEAc ZhUm gC KhBcE MhWUhc  
Ac KäifMW bjcäi WmShD EC bmehc  
ZhBóhcm LBMUH Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc  
ASE DHj Fci fhciÛh, Ac AHc-GjfZDD  
ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz B AHc-  
GjfZD EBd Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ULA-  
bjWhMhSz <sup>9</sup> Ac Shch WDA EC HMD  
HhBdh,

"Ghdi SjbiC fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW  
WiZhc,  
WiA Dc fid-Khàe GjDzhcz  
Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz  
Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gÀd GhÛhw  
ThFi,  
Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU FcLz  
gÀd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,  
gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdhL  
FcLz

<sup>10</sup> Dchcm dBA Sjbi DF ZhUfhB FhBb  
FcL,  
Abchc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb  
ZhWhBL,  
DchC Aîh MHSE ZhUfhB FcZhzh"

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, Ac gC SÇ,  
KhBcE MhWUhc Ac bjcäi WmSh EFdc  
KhBcEZhD ZCS Yiciîh EFdc AEAM  
gjWdhbz BWE ghMhcm ghMhc, FjOi  
FjOi Yiciîh ALdhz <sup>12</sup> Dch Mjcm Mjcm  
EC HMD FBdh,

"Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLid,  
DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCdS, AGd,  
Zd-fãi,  
Bìs, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc  
MBHôHz"

<sup>13</sup> DcZhUm Abi gjWdhb, ALbhWE,  
MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc bhMm MS  
MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE  
MSSh ALm, Dch gÀdm EGhW FBch,

"SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,  
ShBW Ac EC bmeh-ZhBóhc,  
ShciY, Bìs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-  
ghbmfh Mhci cCFz"

14 SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhcM FBdh, “AbiWz” Ac gC bjcäi WmSh EFd WS EBA LBMUh Fcdhz

## HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

### 6

(6:1-11:19)

#### *FiShZc XDDh LDOh fid-Khàe Gjdh*

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàec bhM ThFi XDDh fid ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE MhWUhcC bhMc DFMWm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW Mjcm FBdh, “AEz”<sup>2</sup> SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS ShM dhHhBd EBD, ShBW Mp Fchc dhHi Mp Fci Fci cEAWH Ebdhz

<sup>3</sup> Ac ShBW MmZdh UilCh fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UilCh MhWUhcC AEAM gjWdhb, DBW FBdh, “AEz”

<sup>4</sup> SmC dhd KjcjF AcFOh Ijeh ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA EBD, MhSm ShBW UIWiA ThFi gFd fhØi Fheia WmBWHi, bhWfm DFm-EBÛcm GjW FcpW, DWcm Ze DGhW SdjAcE UmEA Ebdz

<sup>5</sup> ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh SiW Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc MhWUhcC AEAM gjWdhb, ShBW FBdh, “AEz” SmC Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh Ijehz Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW ASE DGhW Xhèh ALmz <sup>6</sup> Ac Abi gjWdhb, gC KhBcMW MhWUhcC bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj FBch, “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc Hb Zh DF UiWhcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz Ebdm Sjbi MDSjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi FciE Whz”

<sup>7</sup> EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh KhBc Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhb, KhBc Wæc MhWUhcM FBdh, “AEz”

<sup>8</sup> SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh, EC Ijehc MmBW LEAc, DW Whb Ebd bCS Ac ShW Gcm Gcm FDZcm AOmzc Dchcm UIWiAc KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh UmEA EBD, MhSm Shch SdjAc UiA, WiUhW UiA, HMZi bCS Ac MJdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc MhW WmBWz

<sup>9</sup> ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, FjcZhwI GhWhc Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjg EFd ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhwZÛi UmEAc dhHi FhSd Fch EBLmz <sup>10</sup> Dch Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-XZiï gÀhwi bCdh, Abchc FhSdc ZiKhc FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm, Sjbi UIWiAc bhWfcM Ac FSUiW fbD UiShD?” <sup>11</sup> SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh dmZhL UhW Fch EBD, Ac FEA EBD, Shchc dHc GmMbSHhc Ac Shchc MS ahBAPwcm Shchc WbjWhD FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm EBZz

<sup>12</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, bmehc ZhBóhD LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd Ebdz fjcmcj EBHmd Fhdh LiAB Ac ach KhÛc cJ Ebd dCc dhGhW dhdz <sup>13</sup> SjYhW ABdm Mmdh Qkbc HhL ThFi FhKh Yde SjYhWm YhdhB UmD, PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch EFd GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz

<sup>14</sup> Aîh ALbhW Udh EBA FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW ZWiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac UiX EFde MhcMic MhHh ThFi gciHmdz <sup>15</sup> Ac UIWiAc gFd chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch MW, LiXhBc XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDdjAW, Hjdhb Zh AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec HhSm HhSm, XhÍcc AEeo djFhBdz

<sup>16</sup> Shch EC Xhe Ac XhÍc EFdcM Fpd, “Abchc CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi Abchcm djFhEz <sup>17</sup> Shchc HMZi gC FiAbSc UiW S ABËm, EGW Ac OiFiA ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

### 7

#### *Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhb*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UIWiAc KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW Yiciîh CZhB cBLpWz Shch UIWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-XhdhS ZhShf ghhWic UIAc ZÛ Fchc dhHi CZhBLpWz <sup>2</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XjZm ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh CPiA ABch, MiÛh Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW HmLm ALmz ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yiciîhcm UIWiAc UciAc GmSi Fchc dhHi GmbSh UmEA EBLid,



gC KhBcE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm Qh-FiA FBdh, <sup>3</sup> “Abch MSZBd Abchc Aèhc Hjdhb EFdc FXhdE fid Wh bhcLi, ESZBd Sjbch ULWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz” <sup>4</sup> ZhUm Abi gC fid-Khàe bhch bhWfc XcibhW gjWd-hbz ZWi BLchBdc gFd GhÛhw ThFi DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm fid bhch EBLmz

<sup>5</sup> DgjUh GhÛhw ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhch;

cjZmW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

LhUl GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

<sup>6</sup> Afic GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

bhWfh GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

<sup>7</sup> LhbhCW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BLhGc GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

<sup>8</sup> LZjdW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BCLjY GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhchz

### *Vdh dmZhL YiÛh bhWfc biLid*

<sup>9</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, XcSmF Umf, gFd GhÛhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf Udhd EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA YkehWic fhBÐ FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh dmZhL YiÛiA GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz <sup>10</sup> Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEC, HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS ALmz”

<sup>11</sup> DcZhUm Shbhb Yiciîh EFd, gC SÇc, gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE MhWUhc KhBcE FhÛhZhd CZhBdhz Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUhs XeiA FBdh,

<sup>12</sup> “AbiWz

ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,

BÏS, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÃi,

MjHm MjHm Abchc Aèhc ECFz AbiWz”

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, “ZjMchD Wi, Vdh dmZhL YiÛh EC bhWjf EFd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi ABLpW?”

<sup>14</sup> Abi ShWcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, BSh S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShBW FBdh, “Dch EBDh gC MW EFd, Mmch gC bgh bLiZSc bhM ThFi ABLmz Shchc dmZhLcm bmehc ZhBóhc dCUI VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

<sup>15</sup> DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm ALm; Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fcchz

Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj OhWhB UiZh

<sup>16</sup> Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS WhD, XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;

fjcm SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD, FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

<sup>17</sup> SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc chGhdi FcZh

ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDAsc

MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA MhBZh,

Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi YkLiA UiZh”

## 8

### *fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZhd fhS Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh, EC fbD EWjbhW AVh IÖh fbD Zmgmîe FjWj AEAM gjWh Hmd Whz <sup>2</sup> Ac Mm fhSMW Yiciîh Aèhc LhbWm CZhS ThFpW, Abi Dchcm UmGdhd, Dchc ASE fhSOh fiqHh UmEA EBdz

<sup>3</sup> DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh ABA FjcZhWi GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz ShW ASE fjWhc AHc-GjfZD UhWiz SGSc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc OmZidc CXcm MhdhWic dhHi ZCS AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA EBd, Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSc dHm bifhWic dhHi BSh UmEA EBdz <sup>4</sup> DcdhHi gC Yiciîhc ASc AHc-GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF ZÛh EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc LhbWm CPdz

<sup>5</sup> ZhUm EC YiciîhD FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi AHjBW WiA AHc UhWiS acdh, aciA BSh UIWiAS YhdhBdhz SmC

PhOhci AEAM, bmIc QhF, MidFhWi,  
Ac apLhd EBdz

### *fhSOh fiqHh*

<sup>6</sup> Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE  
fhSOh fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh  
ZhMhWic dhHi MjBS EBdhz <sup>7</sup> XDdh  
Yiciîhd fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm  
dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHjBW MbiWE  
YhdhBd EBdz SmC MbiWc SiW ZhOc  
DF ZhO, HhL-HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF  
ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi Hmdz

<sup>8</sup> DcZhUm ULLch Yiciîhd ShW  
fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbD MhdhBd Xhec  
dhGhW bjOh DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd  
EBdz BShD UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO  
XhWi dC EBHmdz <sup>9</sup> UciAc SiW ZhOc  
DF ZhO MhWUhc bciHmd, SiW ZhOc  
DF ZhO MhM ZiWhf EBHmdz

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciîhd ShW  
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc KFKFh  
ZichO DF Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi  
Mdi Sdm Xed, BOh ABA gFd HhJH,  
Ghd-Zidc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOc CXcm  
Xedz <sup>11</sup> EC Smchc Whb ALid WhHUH-  
Whz BOh XeiA SiW ZhOc DF ZhO  
XhWi Siîh-Mgc EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi  
ZCS MW bcdhz

<sup>12</sup> Ac KhBc Wæc Yiciîhd MmZdh  
fiqHh YkFidh, EC fbD KhÛ, fjcjM Ac  
Smch, BSh gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf  
MGB EBHmd, SmC gFdShc SiW ZhOc  
DF ZhO AÛhBc EBHmd, DcdhHi UiWc  
SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW  
ZhOc DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cfwI cBd  
Whz

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, KhBA UmGi,  
DFOh Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc  
bhMmUi Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm  
bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW Yiciîhd  
fiqHh YkFiZh, Shchc fiqHh YkFidm  
UIWiAc ZhfiÛh EFdc CXcm HMZ,  
HMZ, HMZ dhbZz”

## 9

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm XhK Wæc Yiciîhd fiqHh  
YkFidh, SmC Abi UmGdhh, ALbhWc  
DFOh Smch Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS  
Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA ULMGc KhZi  
UmEA EBdz <sup>2</sup> SmC gm ghZiA ULMGc  
UIAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi Mmdh  
Vjbh ZhcED, B ULMG ThFi Edh Vjbh  
ZhcBdz EC ULMGi Vjbhd ALbhW Ac  
fjcjM AÛhBc EBHmdz <sup>3</sup> gC Vjbh ThFi

ZCS XJHXhd ZhcBA UIWiAS ABdhz  
BShcm UIWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW  
GmbSh UmEA EBdz <sup>4</sup> Shchcm gjFjb  
UmEA EBd, Shch MhWj UIWiAc FjWj  
Ihf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhcic  
GmSi Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc  
FXhdE Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch WhB,  
EShc GmSi FcpWz <sup>5</sup> BSh bhWfcm  
MhWm bhchc FjWj GmbSh Shchcm  
UmEA EBd Wh, EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ  
Mhdh-MWÛwh UiZhc GmbSh UmEA  
EBdz FhFeh-ZiLhd FjWj bhWfcm  
Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC  
XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz <sup>6</sup> gC  
fbD bhWfm bCS bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS  
EBS WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm  
bcW Shchc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

<sup>7</sup> B XJHXhd EFd UmGSm MjËc dhHi  
MjBS Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shchc bhThS  
fjWhc ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid, Ac  
bjGc HPW EBd bhWfc dhGhWz  
<sup>8</sup> Shchc Kjdc EBd ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW  
Ac UhS EBd figgc UhSc dhGhWz  
<sup>9</sup> Shchc ZjFjc bhMm ALid djAc XhSc  
dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz MjËc Ijehc Hhei  
OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DFdHm Hmdm  
Mmdh AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc  
AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz <sup>10</sup> Shchc  
dmBØ Ac dmBØc bjGc Zif-UhS ALid  
FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Vci  
bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B dmBØE  
ALmz <sup>11</sup> ghZiA ULMGc Yiciîh ALdh  
EC XJHXhdc chMhz BZchWi ahfhD B  
Yiciîhc Whb EBd AZhËW, Ac BCWhWi  
Zh HtiF ahfhD Dc Whb EBd AXèiEW,  
bhWi HMZi Yiciîhz

<sup>12</sup> XDdh HMZ gcd, EBdm gjWE, AcE  
ULBOh HMZ ABA AMmcz

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm LD Wæc Yiciîhd ShW  
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Aèhc LhbWc AHc  
MhdhWic fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh  
giqHc HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm  
EGhW FBSm gjWdhh, <sup>14</sup> DBW gC  
fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciîhcm FBdh,  
“bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm  
KhBcMW Yiciîh AOF ALpW, Shchcm  
GjdiA UmEz” <sup>15</sup> DcdhHi gC KhBcE  
Yiciîhcm Lhei UmEA EBdz UIWiAc  
SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWfcm bhchc  
dhHi EC Yiciîh EFdcem fPiF fbD, fPiF  
UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci chGh  
EBLidz <sup>16</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, IjehS  
KeiA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid  
Zif FjOiz

17 EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac Ije-LEAc EFd UmGdhb, B LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhL AHjWic dhGhW dhD, AFhfc dhGhW did Ac HÛFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid fiqgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHjBW, Vjhb Ac HÛF ZhcEcz 18 Dchc bjGc EC AHjBW, Vjhb Ac HÛFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjf bhch EBdz 19 B IjehBØc dmBÕ Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc Zd, B dmBÕ ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi Shch bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

20 EBdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bhWjf MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fcd Whz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh ZhAOh-Kdh FcSh XhcpW Wh ESh bjc-Sic XjMh FchS cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, XhÍc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bjcSiXjMhS cBdhz 21 DcdHm GjW-GhchXi, MhUl-OjWh, MiWh Ac Kjci ThFiE SCZh Fcd Whz

## 10

### *Yiciñh Ac gjcj-bjcj FiShZ*

1 ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi GjZ fÃiAdh AcF MW Yiciñh dhbiA ABchz bmIc KhFh ALid ShW dmZhL, ShW bjG fjcjMc dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid AHjWic Gjoic dhGhWz ShW bhThe CXcm ALid cJvMwJz 2 ShW ASE gjcj-bjcj DGhW FiShZ Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBWc XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc XhE MbiWc CXcm TBA, 3 fiqgc dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA CPidhz EC HcMwC dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc bS fhSOh AEAM EBdz 4 EC fhSE AEAM gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhb; DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC fã ABd, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE Whz”

5 ZhUm gC Yiciñh, MmWcm Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS UmGLdhb, ShBW Zmgmîc ZhD WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz 6 SjdiA MmBW gc-ghbmfh KicFhd MiÛh ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMc gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, ShW Whbm

FLb GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS WhDz 7 EBdm fhS Wæc YiciñhD fiqHh YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch EBZz AèhD ShW WiMc Hjdhb, WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

8 Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm fã gjWLidhb, DBW gicZhc Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciñh CZhS ALpW, ShW HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh FiShZGhW WmEz” 9 SmC Abi DW HmLm HiA FBdh, EC gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW Abhc ASE UmEAc dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh WmEHi, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm Sjbhc XmOcm Siñh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz”

10 EC Abi gi Yiciñh ASc gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhbz GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA ghcdm Añh XmO Siñh EBHmdz 11 ZhUm Abhcm FEA Ebd, “Sjbi ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

## 11

### *UIBMw fhÀi*

1 ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic dhGhW DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA Ebd, Ac DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiñ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS Fcm Shch XcibhW HWEZ 2 EBdm EC FhZh Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE, BGhW S ZiVcbi EFdc UmEA EBLmz Shch ZmÀeif bhf Vci B XZiñ MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZz 3 Ac Abi Abhc UIBMw fhÀicm Edh GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÛiA, DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi ZhShBZh”

4 Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UIWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz 5 FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdc MhdhBdiZz MmFjWj MWm Shchc GmSi FchS dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz 6 Dch MSUiW WZi ghdSm Egi ZhShBZh, ES

UiW MhSm FjWj bml Wh ED DcdhHi  
ALbhWc UAc ZÛ Fci UiZhc GmbSh  
Shchc ALmz XhWicm dC ZhWhWi,  
Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ  
RhdiA MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE  
Shchc ALmz

<sup>7</sup> Shchc MZhWZÛi UmEA fmf EBH-  
mdm ghZiA ULMG ThFi gC MhWjAc  
CPiA ABA Shchc dHm dhehB FciA,  
Shchem AchBA GjW FcZz <sup>8</sup> Ac Shchc  
dhf gC bghW OhCWc chîhc bhMm  
XeicBZ, Mm OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm  
LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz  
B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bific Wh  
EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz <sup>9-10</sup> gC  
fbD gFd Umf, GhÛhw, gFd MhSc Zj-  
diD bhSch bhWfm Ac gFd MhSic bh-  
Wfm fheo SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW  
UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch HmLpW Fci  
MHSc UIWiAZi bhWfm GjfiD YkcSi-  
AbjU FcZh, DFm-EBÛcm CXghc UiZhz  
Ac B dhf UhYW Fchc XhcbifW UiSh  
WhD, FhcW EC ULBE WZic dhHi Ul-  
WiAUhci bhWfc Fi EBLidz

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhcBA  
ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm  
ghbhBd, SmC Dch XhEE acUi CZhB-  
dhz Ac MS MWm Dchem UmGdh,  
gFdmC QchBA FhXidhz <sup>12</sup> ZhUm Dch  
gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA Mjcm  
MjcmFEA Ec, “Sjbch EWE CPiA ABEz”  
SmC Dch WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF  
bmIc KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz  
<sup>13</sup> EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd EBd, Ac gi  
OhCWc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz  
apLhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf bcdhz  
BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA  
Zmgmîc Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

<sup>14</sup> EC WbjWhD ULLch HMZ XhcEBd,  
EBdm gjWÈ, SiW Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi  
ABA AMiZz

### *fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh*

<sup>15</sup> ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW  
fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmîc bhMm  
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch EBd, “EGW S  
UIWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU Ac ShW  
bLic gjFjBE ABLmz ShBW MjH MjH  
Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB FcZhz”

<sup>16</sup> ZhUm gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh,  
Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE  
ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUh FciA  
FBdh,

<sup>17</sup> “E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,  
Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE ALZ  
Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb,  
Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE dBA  
EGW ZhUfhB FcchDz

<sup>18</sup> gÀd MhSiD HjLh FciA KièhBLm,  
Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc fbD  
EBHmLmz  
bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm,  
Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi EFdc,  
Sjbhc XhF ZÛh EFdc,  
gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm QchBW,  
Shchem Xjcjéhc UiZhc fbD  
ABLmz  
Ac Mmch UIWiAc GmSi FcLm,  
Shchem ZiWhf Fchc fbDE  
ABLmz”

<sup>19</sup> ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc DZhUS-  
GhWhc UAc Gjdh EBd, Ac Dc aiScm  
AèhB fhghUS fÛLF UmGh Hmdz EC fbD  
bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF, PhOh  
Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ Zmfi gid-bmI EBdz

## **fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjD**

### **12**

(12:1-14:5)

### *gC ZmOi Ac UpÍ-Uhwz*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF FjUcSi  
FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW ZmOi  
bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÛE ALid fjcjM  
Ac XhEc Sdm KhÛ, DW bhThS ALm  
ZhcEOh Smch UiA HhTh DFOh ShMz

<sup>2</sup> ZmOic IcE gjcJh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcJh  
EAc ZmUWhD ZmOiD Ghdi KièhBchz

<sup>3</sup> DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc  
UmGh Hmd, AHjwic dhGhW dhD  
DF ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh  
Ac Ufoh giq, fhSE bhThS fhSOh ShM

dhHhBdz <sup>4</sup> Shc dmBÛjeUi ZheiABA  
ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO Smchem  
UIWiAS YhdhB Uidz Ac Mm ZmOic  
IcE gjcJh EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic  
LhbWm EC WbjWhD CZhS ALid

MmW, ZmOic IcE gjcJh EBSmC gm  
GhBdiSz <sup>5</sup> ZmOic IcE DF XjA XDUh  
EBd, EC XjAD gÀd MhSicm djAc dhPi

UiA fhfW FcZhz EC gjcJhcm Aèh Ac  
ShW SÇc HmLm Kj bhci SjdiA WmEA  
EBdz <sup>6</sup> Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic  
ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz AèhD gi bcjajbic

bhMm ZmOic dhHi DGhW MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW XhBZhz  
<sup>7</sup> ZhUm ZmgmîE MjÐ dhHiHmdz Yiciîh biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc Yiciîh EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-KhbKhem dBA Dchc dHm dhehB Fcdz <sup>8</sup> dhehBS gi UhWZ AciHmd, Ac Shchcm Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBdz <sup>9</sup> gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-KhbKh EFdem UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ EBd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm UlWiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abchc Aèhc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fÃi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW MmHiD Abchc ahBApØcm Ulfi ZhWhBS, Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-chBS ghbmfh Abchc Aèhc HmLm Shchc Whbm Whdif UiSz <sup>11</sup> bmehc ZhBóhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MZhWZÛic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDAcm Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

<sup>12</sup> “DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbi Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi, SjbchE YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYLjL UlWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shchc HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HjLhD Ykf-XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

<sup>13</sup> gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UlWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA XDUH EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm dhHdz  
<sup>14</sup> DcdhHi EC ZmOicm GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW QhGWh UmEA EBd, ZmOiD EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bc-jajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhz gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz <sup>15</sup> SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiShi Fciz <sup>16</sup> EBdm UlWiAD ZmOicm fhBì Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UlWiAD bhOiD A FciA B XhWicm GhBdidz <sup>17</sup> DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HjLh Fcd,

gm ZmOic EBÛ AEdhU EFdem, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÛi UmD, Shchc dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

<sup>18</sup> HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdjc CXcm CZhB cBdz

## 13

### *UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc UfHj giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz <sup>2</sup> B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhIc dhGhW, Shc XhE EBd ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG EBd figgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fÃi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz <sup>3</sup> B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGb ALid, EC MGbm gm bchc dhGEBHmLid, EBdm MGbOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UlWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz <sup>4</sup> Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUh Fcd, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUh Fcdz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

<sup>5</sup> B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA EBdz ZmAèif bhf Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz <sup>6</sup> DcdhHi gm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aèhc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz <sup>7</sup> Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBd, gm Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBdz <sup>8</sup> BSh UmGiA UlWiAZi gFd bhWfm Shcm LBMUh FcZz MHS XDUh Fchc AHm Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fchc FTh fhBZi Fch EBLm, gC bmeh-ZhBóhc MiÛnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LBMUh FcZz <sup>9</sup> Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

<sup>10</sup> Mm MW ZÛi EAc FTh, gm S ZÛi EBZCz

SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTh,  
gm Edh GjW EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÙh EFdm bMZjS BbhW  
Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

### *MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc*

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, MbiW ThFi  
AcFOh MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz bmehc  
giqHc dhGhW Shc ULB giq ALm,  
EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc dhGhWz  
<sup>12</sup> EC bmehc giq Adh MhWjAc  
gC XDdh MhWjAcc gFd GmbSh  
ZmZghc FcSz UlWiAc gFd bhWfcm  
gm Mjc FciA gC MGb ahdh EA XDdh  
MhWjAccm LBMUh FchBSz <sup>13</sup> gm  
gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze FmchbSi Fhb  
FcS, DbWFi ALbhW ThFi MbiWE  
AHjBW dhbhBA UmGhBSz <sup>14</sup> gC  
XDdh MhWjAcc dhHi MS dhGhW Fm-  
chbSi UmGhWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA  
EBLid, ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm  
Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhW-  
jAc SdjAcc LmU GhBAE ZhKi HmLid,  
Shc DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi ULLch  
MhWjAccm bhWfcm Xchbif Uidz <sup>15</sup> Ac  
bjcSic aiScm MhW ghchWic GmbSh  
Shcm UmEA EBd, MhSm B bjcSiD  
bhSiS Xhcm, Ac Mmch B bjcSicm  
LBMUh FcS WhD, Shchcm MhWm  
bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA EBdz  
<sup>16</sup> gm gjcj-Ze, VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh  
Hjdhd gFdcM ZhBD Fcd, MhcMic  
QhBW ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm DFOh  
fid bhchc dhHiz <sup>17</sup> DcdhHi EC fid  
Lleh FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhD  
cBd Whz B fid ALid gC MhWjAcc  
Whb Zh Whbc bhcfh Wæcz <sup>18</sup> BSh  
gFdSh ZjMSm ZCS AGdc UcFhcZ Mhc  
AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc  
gcYc Wæc HWCF, BSh S FjWj bhWfc  
Whbc Wæcz Dc XcibhW EBd, 666; Ldf  
LdfOOiz

## 14

### *bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjff*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC bmehc  
ZhBóh MmcjMhdmbc XZiï LiEW  
Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz ShW dHm  
ALpW DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc bhWjff  
Shchc FXhdc CXcm EC bmehc ZhBóh  
Ac ShW HhBZi ZhYc Whb dmGh  
ALmz <sup>2</sup> DcZhUm Abi Zmgmî ThFi

Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic  
YkSc AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc fãc  
dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhdz Abhc  
bWE EBd, FjWj fhciÙh ZhMhEch  
Udm fhciÙh ZhMhBchz <sup>3</sup> Dch gC  
SÇ, gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcäi  
WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA HMD  
HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS  
Xhcd Wh, Ghdi UlWiA ThFi GhdhL  
Fci WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhëif AMhc  
MW Lhehz <sup>4</sup> Dch S gC bhWjff, Mmch  
FjWj ZmOiØc dHm MiWh FciA WiMc  
FhDAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC  
bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS MhBW,  
ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac  
bmehc ZhBóhc Whbm GmSc XDdh  
Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MHSc bhWfc  
HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch EBLidz <sup>5</sup> Dch  
FjWjUiWE biLh bhS bhSiLpW Wh,  
Dch fjèAWh WiGjSz

### **AGmci fhSOh HMZ** (14:6-16:21)

#### *SiWMW Yiciîh*

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciîh  
UmGdhd, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi  
Ceichz UlWiAS ZfS Fcch XcSmF  
Umf, XcSmF GhÙhw, XcSmF ahfhD  
bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi  
KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm  
ALmz <sup>7</sup> ShBW Mjcm Mjcm DdhW  
Fcdh, “Aèh XhFcm QchE, ShW BÏs-  
ShciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABËmz  
MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Gh-  
Zid, HhJH EFd XDUh FcLpW, ShW  
DZhUS FcEz”

<sup>8</sup> ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yiciîh  
ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd, ZiWhf  
EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW Zi-  
Whf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc Mi-  
Whc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd Mh-  
Sicm GhEABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBH-  
mdz”

<sup>9</sup> ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciîh Dchc  
Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc HdhD FBdh,  
“FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac  
EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc  
ASE Zh FXhde dhHhD, <sup>10</sup> Sm gm-  
E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm  
EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi  
Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi ZhOis ach  
EBLmz XZiï Yiciîh EFd Ac AèhB bmehc  
ZhBóhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HÛF  
UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz  
<sup>11</sup> Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ,

B AHjWic Vjbh FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

<sup>12</sup> DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bMZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZÛh EFdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

<sup>13</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjgm EC fhÀi Uich, “WiÓD DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz”

### *UlWiAc Yfd FhOh*

<sup>14</sup> ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd FhKiz <sup>15</sup> ZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “UlWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz” <sup>16</sup> SmC EC bmIc KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UlWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UlWiAc Yfd FhOh EBdz

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWh ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE DGhW VhchBd FhKi ALidz <sup>18</sup> DcZhUm FjcZhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciîh ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKiAdh Yiciîhcm QhFiA FBdh, “Sjbhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UlWiAc AJHjc HhL ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOiA Udh FcE, BSh S XhFi HmLmz” <sup>19</sup> SmC gC Yiciîhd UlWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UlWiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS EBd Aèhc HMZc bgh HhSz

<sup>20</sup> OhCWc Zhcm AJHjc bhehc HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm, BSh ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dCc ZBÛhd IjehBØc dhHhb XcMØ ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc LDF

îhUiA (EWjbbW UIBf bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

## 15

### *AGmci fhS HMZ*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhh, BOh Ze bghW ShBjZiz Abi UmGdhh, fhSMW Yiciîh ALpW, Dchc ASE AGmci fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci HMZ FEAc FhcW EBd, EHjBW UiA Aèh XhFc HjLhc fmf YDL-hdh EBZz

<sup>2</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, AHjBWadh DF FhKc UciA, Ac MS bhWfm gC Mh-WjAc, Shc bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW, ShchemE UmGdhhz UmGdhh, Shch Aèhc UmEA fhciÛh ASE dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhB cBLpWz <sup>3</sup> Shch Aèhc ZÛh bjLh WZic Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEAdi Hh-Bch,

“E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,  
Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac  
AKhWF!

E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh,  
FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

<sup>4</sup> E bhZjU, Sjbhc QchBS WhD FjW  
MWm?  
FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc ShciY FcS  
WhD?

Ghdi SjbiC S XhF-XZiï,  
Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbhc UcZhcE,  
gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhUS FcZ,  
Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc  
EBHmLmz”

<sup>5</sup> DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmîc gC fhghUS Shæjc aiScC XZiï FhZh IcGhW Gjdhh EBdz <sup>6</sup> EC fbD gC fhSMW Yiciîhd fhSOh HMZ dBA FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz Shchc YiÛc dmZhL ALid KFKFh Xciéhc Ac ZjFjS ALid fjWhdi XOôoiz <sup>7</sup> gC KhBcmW Mh-WUhhc DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciîhcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid Ghdi Aèh XhFc HjLh, MmBW MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz <sup>8</sup> Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjbh ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjbhD Aîh Ic aci Hmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciîhc fhSOh HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA FhZh IcE ghhbBS Xhcd Whz

## 16

*Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi*

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, gC FhZh Ic ThFi DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBch, “Sjbch MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach EC fhSE ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi UmEz”

<sup>2</sup> SmC XDdh YiciîhD HiA ShW ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh FcS, BSh gAdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

<sup>3</sup> ULLch YiciîhD ShW ZhOi UciAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd XhWi bch bhWfc dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc gFd MhWUhc bciHmdz

<sup>4</sup> Ac SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi HhJH Ac gFd Ghd-Zidc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi BSh EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac Ghd-Zidz <sup>5</sup> Ac Abi gjWdhb, XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciîhc GmbSh ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiï Aèh, Sjbi AHmE ALdhD, EGWE ALz  
Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci, SjbiC S B HMZi fhMh UichDz

<sup>6</sup> BHjBØm XhF ZUh EFdc dC NchBLm, WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz DcUhDC Sjbi BShcm EC dC GhZh-BchD, BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh fhMhz”

<sup>7</sup> Abi gjWdhb, FjcZhWi GhWhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh, Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac fPiFz”

<sup>8</sup> KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi fjcjMc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC fjcjMcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWiS MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc dhHiz

<sup>9</sup> EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci bhS bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fcd Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fcd Whz

<sup>10</sup> ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD gC MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC B MhWjAcc ZhUfhB

AÜhBc EBHmdz bhWfm Mhdh-MWĪwhD MhcMic MiaE FhbehBdz <sup>11</sup> EC Mhdh-MWĪwh Ac fcidc Zif Ykehc FhcWm Shch Zmgmîi Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhSE cBd, EShc ZhUmE Shchc ZU Fhbc dhHi SCZh Fcd Whz

<sup>12</sup> Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC bgh HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC HhJHc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc MhBZhc XT Ebdz <sup>13</sup> EC fbD Abi UmGdhb, ZoJHc dhGhW SiWOH ajSz B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC MhWjAc Ac gC a×WZic bjG ThFi ZhcBA ABLmz <sup>14</sup> EC ajS EFdm FmchbSi Fhb UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch MHSc chMh EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fcd, fcZ-fÄibhw Aèhc gC bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

<sup>15</sup> bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD ABbjz Sm VBÜ gC MW, Mm MW gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhL YiÜia cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc fcb Wh UmGmz” <sup>16</sup> BZchWi ahfhD Mm MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhÐW, ajS EFdm gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE Udh Fcdhz

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz EC fbD Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC AEAM Ebd, “EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz” <sup>18</sup> SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, Bdh apLhd UlWiAS bhWjf XDuh ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz <sup>19</sup> gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch EBHmd, UlWiAc WhWhW MhSic OhCW EFd Kjcbhc EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh aciA EC ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz <sup>20</sup> EC fbD Shbhb UiX EFd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe EFdcM Ac UmGh Hmd Whz <sup>21</sup> ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze XhÍcc dhGhW gid EFd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz BSh DFE XhÍcc CMW Ebd, EWjbbW DF bWz EC gidc HMZc dhHi bhWfm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, BSh ALid GjZ bhchÍF HMZz

**WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc**



## 17

(17:1-19:10)

*WhbFch bgh ZUBhBfWi*

<sup>1</sup> Mm fhSMW Yiciihc ASE fhSOH ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh fhMh EBZz <sup>2</sup> MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLdh, gWc bhWfm ShBc MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA Ohd EBLdhz” <sup>3</sup> ZhUm gC YiciihD cjghWi ghdSm Abhcm bcjajbiS Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhh, dhd cJHc DF MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HScE ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj giq UmGdhhz <sup>4</sup> EC ZmOiD dhd Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc GjZ Uhbi FhXe YiÛiLm, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃhc HDWhUi ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz <sup>5</sup> ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh ALid, B dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb EBd, “WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ZUBhBf ZmOiW Ac MHSc gFd WYcSi MiWifc bhz” <sup>6</sup> Abi UmGdhh, EC ZmOiD Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc dC Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Dchc dC GhBA Ohd EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF ShBljz EBdhhz <sup>7</sup> SmC gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShBljz EBHmdhD FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmXhcm, Ac Mm MhWjAccm ShBcm ZBA Wmc, MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac UfHj giq, BShc HjXW amU Abi Sjbhem MhWhBAcz <sup>8</sup> Sjbi Mm MhWjAc UmGLidhD, BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ZhUm gm ghZiA ULMG ThFi CPiA ABA KicFhdcdhHi fhMh XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjf, MmShc Whb UlWiAc XDdh ThFiC Aèhc MiÛnHi GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch EC MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBljz EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc UmGh UiZz

<sup>9</sup> “gjWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc Ucfhcz EC fhSE Fèh EBdHi, fhSOH Xhe, Mm Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhE ZjMh MhBZz <sup>10</sup> Dchc bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf

EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW cBSmC EBZz <sup>11</sup> gC Mm MhWjAc AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO Wæc chMhZ ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

<sup>12</sup> “Ac Sjbi Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BSh EBdHi UfMW chMhZ Shch EGWE chMÍ Fch fjcj FcLm Wh, EBdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fchc GmbSh XhBZz <sup>13</sup> B chMh EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm UidhBZz <sup>14</sup> Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjÐ FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhd Shchcm AchBZhz FhcW ShBW EBdh bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhdiz”

<sup>15</sup> ZhUm EC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, BSh EBdHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjz <sup>16</sup> Ac Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAccm B ZUBhBfWicm ZhUm IiÛhBzh, Shch ShBcm XTc gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjî GhBZh, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZhz <sup>17</sup> Dc FhcW EBd, Aèhd Shchc Uide bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA gC MhWjAccm gAd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ gm chMÍ Fcmz <sup>18</sup> Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBdHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMÍ Fcmz”

## 18

*WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc ZiWhf*

<sup>1</sup> BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciihcm UmGdhh, ShBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aîh UlWiAD Ndbd Fcdz <sup>2</sup> ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW

EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gÀd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhF Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc ZfS GhWh EBLmz <sup>3</sup> FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi UIWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZhBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdm EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhb-Lheh WifhD VWi ZWLmz”

<sup>4</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÛh EFd, Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ Wh-Mid EBZ, BSh HMZm Sjbchcm Wh XhDz <sup>5</sup> ShBc HjWh HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhYcbhWic ZhD AèhD GiAd FcLpWz <sup>6</sup> EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhbc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi HjdHBS, EC XiAdhS ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAWh fhMh HjdIA ShBcm GhZhEz <sup>7</sup> ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS Zmfi Zidhfishe bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLm, PiF ESGhW MWiWh Ac ULG ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi, Abi FjWjbØmC ULG-bLiZSE XeShb WhDz <sup>8</sup> DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ EBD, bCS, ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz ShBcm AHJBWUi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ ZdZhWz”

<sup>9</sup> MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gp-gjèh Fci Zidhfì UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjbh UmGiA EShD FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZh <sup>10</sup> ShBc MWiWh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbhc CXcm HMZ ABd Wi?”

<sup>11</sup> MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW Shchc bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz <sup>12</sup> Shchc BSh bhd-LhbhWh EBD, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhd

FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjZD Adh dhFei, AÍc UhSUi ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd XhÍcUi ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh, <sup>13</sup> QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-GjfZD, bjch-ASc, djZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDUh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh Hjdhh-ZhÛi EFdz

<sup>14</sup> gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, Sjbì Mm Achb-ADDf XhBShD KhBLdhD, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” <sup>15</sup> MmSh fUhHc EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWiWh UmGiA gC ZmXhci EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZh Shch FhÛi FhÛi bhÍb FciA FBZh, <sup>16</sup> “Bf, ghDcm ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhB-JHWi Ac dhd cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÛh ZhZid OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÃh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch OhCW! <sup>17</sup> ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcJ Ac Fhßhw EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZhci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZh <sup>18</sup> ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjbh UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW ALid Wi?” <sup>19</sup> Shch WiMc bhThS VjbD bhGhBA Kièh-kièi FcZh Ac FhÛi FhÛi bhÍb FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh, EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

<sup>20</sup> EC fbD gC YicihD FBdh, “E Zmgmî, Sjbì YkcSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FchD Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFd, WZi-cLjd EFd Ac LhghZi EFd, YkcSi FcEz EHid Sjbchc ZicjDm MSSh FcLid, EGW AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

<sup>21</sup> ZhUm GjZ fÃiAdh DF YicihD ZichO DF XhÍc AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid

OhCWcmE Edh QoÀh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz <sup>22</sup> Mmch fhciÙh ZhMhD, HhW HhD Ac Zhfi Zh fiqHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmîci bids WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz <sup>23</sup> Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhíic Yc MdS WhDz UhbhW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aîh MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhc EFd WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjic MhUID XhHd EBMiSz <sup>24</sup> Ac WZi-cLjd EFdcm, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

## 19

### *ZmgmîE AèhShdhc ShciY*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdhbz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gÀdshc Abchc AèhcZ <sup>2</sup> ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aîh UIWiAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUbhBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb EFdc dCc ZUdh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” <sup>3</sup> Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZz” <sup>4</sup> Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC KäifMW bjcäi WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUhc FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhZ”

<sup>5</sup> EC fbD Zmgmîi SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFd, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcj-Ze gÀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdhb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fÀibhw bhZjU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz <sup>7</sup> AE, Abch bWc GjfiD YkcSi Fci, Ac

ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhD fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz <sup>8</sup> ShWcm KFKFh Xciéhc Uhbi FhXe YiÙhBd EBLmz” B FhXe EBd Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

<sup>9</sup> ZhUm gC YiciîhD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGhW dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE Mmchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGHW FBdh, “BSh EBd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” <sup>10</sup> SmC Abi EC Yiciîhcm LBMUhc Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FcchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjbiW ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÙi UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhWE Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUhc FcEz EC BLhc MZhWZÙic EBd, WZi-cLjd EFdc MZhWZÙic bjd Gjoiz”

## AGmchSc ZiKhc

(19:11-20:15)

### *ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp*

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmîc UIAc Gjd, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SficiY chGLpW, ShW Whb EBd, gF Ac gF-ghdhiz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhciD ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac MjÐ FcpWz <sup>12</sup> ShW KCG EBd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW fcide EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lheh UILch FmC MhWm Whz <sup>13</sup> ShW YiÙ ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZhL, Ac ShW Whb EBd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz”

<sup>14</sup> Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZhL YiÙiA, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz <sup>15</sup> ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABdz ShBW djAc dhPi UiA Shbhb MhSicm fhfW FcZh, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bhWfm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhcpW, fcZ-fÀibhw Aèhc dhÛsi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheiZhZ <sup>16</sup> ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

<sup>17</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, fjcjMc bhMm DFMW Yiciñh CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, <sup>18</sup> MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBSHd Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW LiXhB, XDdjAW Efd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc Efd, AMhU Ac Hjdhb, gjcj-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

<sup>19</sup> DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW LiXhB Udc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aih UIWiAc chMh Efd, Shchc fpÛ-LixhB Ud dBA DGhWE Udh EBdhz <sup>20</sup> SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA AOF Fch Ebd, Ac Mm a× WZiD Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch EBdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZiD Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLmz B ULBEOhcm MiUh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi EBdz <sup>21</sup> gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc fhJH-XhJH EFdcM GjW Fch EBdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

## 20

### *DFAMhc ZLcc ZDAW*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi DFMW Yiciñh dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA UIMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh dJHcz <sup>2</sup> ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb Ebd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÛidh, <sup>3</sup> ZhÛiA ghZiA UIMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC UIMGc UlAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, Ul-WiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lheh EBZz

<sup>4</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchem ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm

MZhWZÛi UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjjg EFdcM Abi UmGdhbz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiUh EBA CPdh, CPIA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB Fcdhz <sup>5-6</sup> BOh Ebd XDdh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiUh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiUh Ebdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiñz XDdh Zhc Mmch MiUh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm S bCSc ULLchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi KdS WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic Bbhbz Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB FcZhz EBdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcmØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiUh Ebdh Whz

### *BZdiL-fDShWc fmfUfh*

<sup>7</sup> EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz <sup>8</sup> SmC gm HiA Aih MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi Shchem DGhWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz <sup>9</sup> EC fbD Abi UmGdhb, Shch Aih UIWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bhDac OhCWcm HiA Zmcididz EBdm ALbhW ThFi AèhB AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz <sup>10</sup> Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchem Zm-XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWÛWhc AMhZ XhBZhz

### *cjM ghfcc UiW*

<sup>11</sup> ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇc DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc MhHh cBd Whz <sup>12</sup> DcZhUm UmGdhb, gjcj-Ze Shbh bjcUh Efd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, BGhWc Whb MiÛnHi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF Shchc AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz <sup>13</sup> UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh Efd

ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchcm Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF ZiKhc Fch EBdz <sup>14</sup> gmfm bCS Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC EBd ULLchZhc bCS bhWi, AGmci bCSz <sup>15</sup> Mmchc Whb gC MiÛnHi GhShS bidd Wh, ShchcmC AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

## WDA XDUh

### 21

(21:1-22:21)

#### WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

<sup>1</sup> ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhhz XDdh ALbhW Ac XDdh MbiW bidhB HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz <sup>2</sup> Abi UmGdhhz, gC XZiï OhcW, bhWi WDA Mm-cjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmîc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbbÛc dhHi ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz <sup>3</sup> ZhUm Abi gjWdhhz, gC Zmgmîc SÇE ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBW bhWfc dHm Zfs FcZh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÛhz ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZhz <sup>4</sup> ShBW Dchc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZhz Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, ULG, FhÛw, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc BSh gFdShC fmf EBHmLmz”

<sup>5</sup> SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gÀdShcm WDA Fci XDUh FciAcz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE, FhcW BSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz”

<sup>6</sup> ShBW Abhc DEGHw FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcz gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-ghDAsc MiÛnHi-xhWic NcWh ThFi ZiWh XDfhD XhWi Uibjz <sup>7</sup> Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc XhBZz Abi EBBj Shc Aèh, Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz <sup>8</sup> EBdm Fh-Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhUlHic, bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFd MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÛFc

HhSE cBZhz Dc WhbC EBd ULLchZhc bCSz”

#### WDA MmcjMhdmb OhcW

<sup>9</sup> gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz” <sup>10</sup> ZhUm gC YiciîhD cjghWi ghdSm AbhcM Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhD KFKFh Mm XZiï MmcjMhdmb OhcW, Zmgmîc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC YiciîhD AbhcM ESH UmGhBdhz <sup>11</sup> B OhcWc cj GjZ Uhbi bWi-bjËhc dhGhW KFKFh, YOiFc Hdhfc WbjWhD Uhbi gicHC dhGhWz <sup>12</sup> gC OhcWEZe DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciîh ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw Wbh dmGhz <sup>13</sup> B HmBOc SiWGhW XjZmUi, SiWGhW CScmUi, SiWGhW UCFWmUi Ac SiWGhW XBKbmUi ALidz <sup>14</sup> B OhcWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm bmehc ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LhghZic ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

<sup>15</sup> Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSKiS FchS ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhcW, OhcWc HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh XhcpWz <sup>16</sup> B OhcW ALid KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhD Ac Yheo fbhWz ZhUm ShBW EC WdUi OhcWGhW bhXidm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhD EBd ZhcE AMhc îhUiA (EWjbhW Ume AMhc bhBd)z <sup>17</sup> ZhUm ShBW EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-f KCKhèif AS CKhz bhWfc ASc bhXc dhGhW B YiciîhDE bhXidhz <sup>18</sup> B EAdGhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B OhcW ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz <sup>19</sup> OhcWc EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjËh dhHhBd ALidz XDdh Xidhc gicHC, ULLchOh AFiF bWic, SiW WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc WæcOh XhÛh bWi, <sup>20</sup> XhK WæcOh fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFjS bWi, fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlcôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi, Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH bWiz <sup>21</sup> ZhcEGhW

HmBO ZhcEOh bjÄhUi ZhWhBdz  
XcSmF HmBO ALid DFEOh Uhbi  
bjÄhcZ OhCWc chih ALid YOiFc Hdhfc  
dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

<sup>22</sup> B OhCWE Abi FjWj DZhUS-GhWh  
UmGdhb Wh, fcZ-fÄibhW Aèh bhZjU  
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BWc DZhUS  
GhWh <sup>23</sup> B OhCWcm Yc Fchc dhHi  
FjWj KhW-fjcm Mcjc WhBz Aèhc  
Wjcc bgibhD Yc UmD, Ac bmehc  
ZhBóhc EBdh BWc Zhíiz <sup>24</sup> gFd Mh-  
Sic bhWjf EC Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich  
FcZh, UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shchc  
MhF-MbF dBA EC OhCWE ABZh  
<sup>25</sup> UiWc Zhdh FjWj fbDC B OhCWc  
HmBO ZÜ EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj  
chBS EBS WhDz <sup>26</sup> Shbhb MhSic Bìs  
Ac HCcZ EWE AWh EBZz <sup>27</sup> WhXhF  
FjWj KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch  
FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghb-  
hBS XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc  
MiÛnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb  
dmGh ALm, ShchC ghbbBZh

## 22

### *MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH*

<sup>1</sup> DcZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm AZm-  
ghDAS, bhWi MiÛnHi-XhWic HhJH  
UmGhBdhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh  
FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC  
bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc VhcE ThFi ZhcBA,  
<sup>2</sup> OhCWc Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi  
MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UlBE XhcE  
MiÛnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE  
MhSc Yd Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm  
Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic  
bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh EDz <sup>3</sup> FjWjMhS  
dhÛs Ac cBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac  
bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ,  
Ac ShW Hjdhb EFdm ShW DZhUS  
FcZhz <sup>4</sup> Shch ShW XZiï bjG UmGZh,  
Shchc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz  
<sup>5</sup> Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shchc  
dhHi dmhc Zh fjcm Ycc Mcjc EBS  
WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc Wjc EBZ  
Shchc Ycz Shch gc-ghbmfh KicFhd Vci  
ZhUfhB FcZhz

### *gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch*

<sup>6</sup> ZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh,  
“BSh gFdSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz  
Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi  
EFdc bhMUi ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShBW

WiMc Yiciihcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh  
FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC  
YiciihD BSh ShW Hjdhb EFdm  
UmGhBWz”

<sup>7</sup> gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ  
MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc  
gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C  
WmF-FXhdiz”

<sup>8</sup> Sm BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Abi  
ghÛhWm BSh UmGLi Ac gjWLiz  
gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm  
YiciihD Abhcm BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi  
ShWcm LBMUh Fchc WiESm ShW  
XhEE Xedhbz <sup>9</sup> EBdm ShBW Abhcm  
FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD,  
Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi  
S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Sjbhc  
ahBApW bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac  
B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm,  
Shchc dhGhWC Hjdhbz”

<sup>10</sup> DcZhUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC  
FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA  
chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABËmz  
<sup>11</sup> MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcmc, gm Edh  
FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS  
cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMH-  
hci FchS cCF, XhF-XZiï MW XhF-XZiï  
cCFz”

<sup>12</sup> gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ  
MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-  
Wbhc Xjcéhc Abhc ASE ALmz <sup>13</sup> AbiC  
AdiY Ac BA, ACAc Ac AGmc, fjcm Ac  
fmfz

<sup>14</sup> “ShchC WmF-FXhdi, Mmch  
WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xciéhc Fcm,  
MhSm MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc  
XhD, Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZiï OhCWE  
ghbbDz <sup>15</sup> FjFcc dhGhW MHBÛ  
bhWjf, MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi,  
bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh bhS  
XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh  
gÀdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

<sup>16</sup> “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciihcm  
XhPhBLi, MhSm DBW MbhS EFdc  
dhHi Sjbhc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm  
MZhWZÜi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh  
UhCUc GhÛhW Ac bjd Me, YMcC  
KFKFh fjF-Smchz” <sup>17</sup> XhF cjgm Ac  
FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC  
FTh gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz” XhWic  
XiALm Mhcm VcLm, gm ACFz Mm  
MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh  
XdfhD MiÛnHi-XhWi GhCFz

<sup>18</sup> Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb  
 GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZh-  
 WZÛi UiAc, FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc  
 dHm ULLch FjØh ZhehD, Sm AèhDE EC  
 FiShZE dmGh gFd WbjWhc HMZ Shc  
 MiÛnHiS ZhehBZhz <sup>19</sup> Ac EC FiShZc  
 ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU  
 UmD, Sm AèhDE B FiShZE dmGh  
 MiÛnHi-HhL Ac XZiï OhCWc EViFhc,

Shc MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz  
<sup>20</sup> EC ZmXhc EFd dBA MmBW MZh-  
 WZÛi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi  
 GjZ MdUi ABchbz”  
 AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SficiY  
 AWCÀhz  
<sup>21</sup> Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc CXcm,  
 gMcS BLhc cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|  
 GSb|